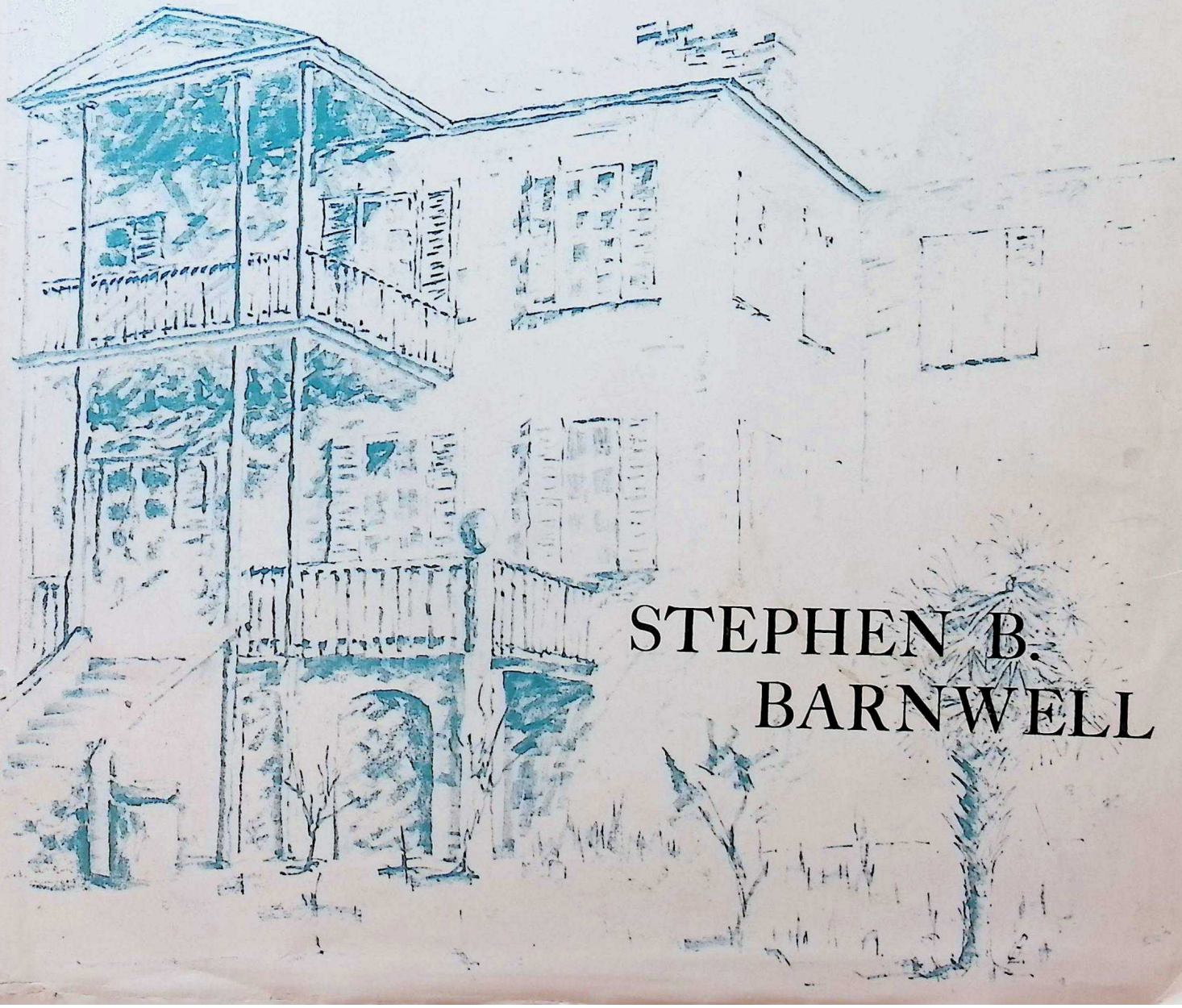
THE STORY OF AN AMERICAN FAMILY



STEPHEN B. BARNWELL

The Story of An American Family

The Story of An American Family

by

Stephen B. Barnwell

Marquette
1969

Copyright, 1969 by
Stephen B. Barnwell

Acknowledgments

To thank individually all the many people who have contributed to this book in hospitality, time, information, money, and in faith (by sending valuable pictures in the mail and by subscribing to it "unseen"), it would require listing almost everyone mentioned in Chapter VII and many more besides, so let me simply take this opportunity to express my deep appreciation to all of them, most particularly to my wife who has had to put up with it for so many years and has spent many valuable hours helping me prepare the final manuscript.

Copyright, 1969 by
Stephen B. Barnwell

Acknowledgments

To thank individually all the many people who have contributed to this book in hospitality, time, information, money, and in faith (by sending valuable pictures in the mail and by subscribing to it "unseen"), it would require listing almost everyone mentioned in Chapter VII and many more besides, so let me simply take this opportunity to express my deep appreciation to all of them, most particularly to my wife who has had to put up with it for so many years and has spent many valuable hours helping me prepare the final manuscript.

Contents

Chapter 1 Colonel John Barnwell 1

Chapter 2 Colonial Beaufort 18
The Colonial Family 21
Colonel Nathaniel Barnwell 21
John Barnwell, Jr. 22
Margaret Barnwell (Whitmarsh) (Stevens) 22
Anne Barnwell (Stanyarne) (Reeve) (Wigg) (Gibbes) 23
Mary Barnwell (Grimball) 25
Bridget Barnwell (Sams) 26
Katherine Barnwell (Bryan) 26
Elizabeth Barnwell (Tattnall) 27

Chapter 3 The War for Independence 29
Part I. The Elder Branch 29
The War 31
Recovery 36
The Passing of an Age 44
Part II. The Younger Branch 52
Catherine Barnwell (DeVeaux) 52
Anne Barnwell (DeVeaux) 55
Margaret Barnwell (Waight) 55
Martha Barnwell (Guerard) 55
Elizabeth Barnwell (DeVeaux) 56
Bridget Barnwell (Guerard) 56
Mary Barnwell (Heyward) 56
Phoebe Barnwell (Campbell) 57

Chapter 4 The Ante-Bellum Family 58
The Setting 58
The Family of Nathaniel Barnwell II 71
The Family of General John Barnwell 73
The Family of Colonel Edward Barnwell 81
The Family of Senator Robert Barnwell 108
The Descendants of Anne Barnwell (Middleton) (Bull) 127
Part A. The Fullers 127
Part B. The Stuarts 134
The Descendants of Mary Barnwell (Elliott) 145
The Descendants of Elizabeth Barnwell (Rhett) 164
The Descendants of Sarah Barnwell (Cuthbert) 177
The Younger Branch 182

Chapter 5 The War (1860–1865) 186
The Descendants of General John Barnwell during the war 197
The Descendants of Colonel Edward Barnwell during the war 206
The Descendants of Senator Robert Barnwell during the war 212
The Younger Branch during the war 218

Chapter 6 The Aftermath 219
The Younger Branch 281

Chapter 7 The Americanization of the Family 286
The Younger Branch 386

References 396

Picture credits 402

Index 404

" . . . we must judge the men of the past with the same forebearance and charity which we hope the future will apply toward us."

Arthur M. Schlesinger, Jr.

Chapter I

Colonel John Barnwell

As the 18th century opened, a young Irishman of good family, "the son of a verry good gentleman and gentlewoeman," sailed from his native Dublin for Charles Town in the colony of Carolina "out of a humor to goe to travel but for no other Reasson." Thus was John Barnwell, the progenitor of the family, described by a family friend, Alderman John Page of Dublin. Page might have said a good deal more, but was content merely to add that John had "extriordinary friends and Relashons" in the kingdom.[1]

Page could have said that the Barnewalls, as the name is usually spelled in Ireland, or de Berneval as it appeared in Normandy and throughout the Middle Ages, had settled in Dublin county at Drimnagh Castle some 500 years before. Here they flourished and spread into nearby county Meath and elsewhere in Ireland and England. For centuries they were loyal servants of the English Crown and were duly rewarded through ennoblement in three great branches: Barons of Trimlestown in 1461, Baronets of Crickston in 1623, and Viscounts of Kingsland and Barons of Turvey in 1646. John, indeed, had "extriordinary Relashons" in the kingdom.[2]

In time the Barnewalls became as "Irish as the Irish themselves," and took part in the fight for Irish independence in the 17th century. With the failure of their cause, a steady stream of Irishmen, known to history as "the wild geese," took flight for continental armies and monasteries. John, instead, came to America.

His father, Matthew Barnewall, an alderman of Dublin in 1688, was a captain in King James' Irish Army and was killed in the siege of Derry on August 12, 1690. John's mother was Margaret Carberry, a daughter of Alderman John Carberry, and his grandfather, Richard Barnewall, had been an alderman in the 1630s and briefly in 1647, the Lord Mayor. Richard was a merchant, but he also held Archerstown, an estate in county Meath which had been granted to him for his loyalty during the Rebellion of 1641. Archerstown had belonged to a cadet branch of the Barnewalls of Crickston since the reign of Henry VII, but when they joined the Rebellion, as did most of the family, their lands were declared forfeit and given to Richard. This means almost certainly that he was a member of the same branch. At any rate, Archerstown was forfeited again, by Matthew, in 1690 for his loyalty to King James. Some of his heirs attempted to regain some of their lost rights, but John was not among them. He had sailed for the new world.[3]

When John Barnwell landed in Charles Town, he found a colony which had survived its early problems and was entering upon what promised to be a bright future. By 1700 there were 4,200 whites, largely British but also including a sizeable number of French Huguenots; 3,200 Negro slaves, and 800 Indian slaves. The colony had been faction ridden and, to the great disappointment of the Lords Proprietors, economically unprofitable from the moment the good ship *Carolina* with the original settlers dropped anchor in Charles Town harbor in April 1670. But during the half-decade before John arrived, the situation had changed dramatically. The mastery of rice culture by 1695 had given the colony a staple crop which insured its prosperity. The expansion of Indian trade started the first real penetration into the interior by Englishmen, and the firm and wise hand of Governor Archdale had achieved a measure of political harmony hitherto unknown.

The people of Charles Town were so confident of their destiny that they had begun making their city one of the finest in all the colonies. They were "building their homes along wide and well planned streets," lined with pines, cedars, and cypress trees. By 1700 wooden houses were forbidden within the city limits. The Anglican Missionary, Dr. Francis LeJau, after travelling through the West Indies and Virginia, believed that "for Gentility, politeness and a handsome way of living," Carolina exceeded anything he had seen.[4] A public library had been opened and the earliest contributions to science and learning already made.

John Barnwell was fortunate in soon finding some powerful friends. By February 1703 he was Clerk of the Governor's Council and in August 1704 was promoted to Deputy Secretary of the Council, in which capacity he served as

liason between the council and the assembly.[5] His chief patrons were the Governor, Sir Nathaniel Johnson, and Chief Justice Nicholas Trott. Johnson, appointed governor in 1702, had come to Carolina in 1689 after a distinguished career as a colonial official in the West Indies and became a wealthy planter at Silk Hope Plantation outside Charles Town. John's friendship with him was such that in March 1705 he named his elder son Nathaniel after him. His association with Trott was even closer. John Harleston, who had preceded Barnwell from Dublin by two years, wrote to Page that Trott "respected Barnwell very much," and was "like a Father to him," and "instructed him in his Places whareof he was very incapable." Trott invited his protege and wife to Harleston's wedding in April 1707 and "set him at table with the Governor & Capt. of a men-a-ware" then lying at anchor in the harbor. [6] Finally in June 1707 John was promoted to Comptroller of the Province.[7]

At this point John's career takes a dramatic and important turn. Harleston put it very bluntly in a letter to Page in March 1709:

> " . . . he was one that flew in the face of the Governmt & headed a Mobb against the Chief Justice Mr. Nicholas Trott, who is my Perticuler Friend in Carolina; this Barnwell was Deputy Secretary & Clark of the Councill, which was pretty Considerable in Carolina, & threw this misdemeaner he was Turned out of all; I suppose his comeing in at present would not admitt him to live in Charles towne, which has maide him settle a Plant(ation) at Port Royall near a 100 miles from towne, and thare he lives on what he has Cot by the government hom he soe Groosly abused . . . This Barnwell had this Designe in his head some before but would not vent it till the Man of warr sail'd Lest they should stop his Proceedings. Barnwell would not have had soe many Rioters to assist him but by reason of this, which was that the Judge then had the Church of England Established by act of Assembly & sent home for Ministers & Devided Parrishes & paid them out of the publick which has made the Decenters his Enemies Ever since . . . Judge Trott is now on his voyage to England in Persute of this Riot & has Latters of recomindation to the Arch-Bishop of London by the Clergye of the Church of England & by the best of all the Country of his uprightness, and allsoe had record maid by Coll. Wm Rhett & Coll. Risbe Justices of the Peace concerning this riot, which I would have you see."[8]

Colonel William Rhett

It has been impossible so far to determine precisely the date of John's protest demonstration and act of civil disobedience, but to understand why he did it, it is necessary to sketch in the background to the events of these years. In September 1703 John was ordered by the Council to prepare a map of Port Royal Sound where he soon began to

develop a strong interest. In February and March 1705 he received grants for 1,400 acres of land on Port Royal and neighboring islands.[9] Between September 1706 and February 1709, he received five more grants for a total of 3,414 acres in the four years. Among his new neighbors was a Scotsman, Thomas Nairne, described as "probably the ablest, and certainly the most admirable politician" of his day.[10]

Captain Thomas Nairne had owned a plantation on St. Helena's Island since 1698 and later acquired another one on the edge of the Yemassee Indian country on the mainland across the Coosaw river. Appointed agent to regulate trade with the Indians, he became deeply interested in the urgent matter of trade reform, and, as a sincere Anglican, was interested in the conversion of the Indians to Christianity. His views on frontier policy, the Indians, and trade reform soon "attracted some of the brightest young men of the colony: . . . John Barnwell, George Chicken, Tobias Fitch and William Bull (who had married Nairne's step-daughter). This group of men originated every constructive development in South Carolina Indian policy for the next generation."[11]

To call the commercial intercourse between the Charles Town merchants and the Indians "trade" is almost a euphemism. The Indians were gradually debauched and then enslaved by debt. South Carolina was the only colony that was able to make Indian slavery pay. The merchants profitting by the system included some of the most powerful men in the colony: Johnson, Trott, and Colonel Rhett. They found ready allies among the so-called Goose Creek men, a group of planter-merchants who had been one of the most divisive factions in the pre-Archdale era. The more prominent among them were James Moore, Robert Gibbes, and Ralph Izard.

The planters, particularly those in the southern part of the colony, were convinced that the existing system, or lack of it, would inevitably lead to an Indian revolt, which it did, and that the leadership of the colony was too interested financially in the status quo to do anything about it. They tended to come together under the leadership of Thomas Nairne.

The situation was complicated by the proposal for the establishment of the Church of England and the exclusion of dissenters from any part in the government. From its inception Carolina had been generally free of religious conflict. The Anglican Church was dominant, but dissenters had been freely admitted into the colony and more than one governor had been of their persuasion. Of the 4,200 white persons the largest body were Anglicans (1,800), but the dissenters altogether numbered 2,000. The 400 Huguenots, despite their theological affinity with the dissenters, tended to support the Anglicans to whose Church they were gradually being converted anyway. Taking advantage of a sparsely attended assembly in March 1704, the High Church party, with their Huguenot allies, and led by Johnson, Trott, Rhett, and the Goose Creek men, secured the passage of the Church Act which not only established the Church of England but also required communion in the Anglican Church a condition to any office in the colony. The dissenters naturally objected and sent John Ash and later Joseph Boone to London to lodge a protest with the Lords Proprietors.

It is possible that the Establishment men might have gotten away with it if the Anglicans had held together, but they were divided over several issues. The dissident Anglicans in Charles Town were led by old Colonel Stephen Bull until his death in 1707. He was the last survivor of the original leadership in the colony and had helped to lay out the city in 1670. The Stanyarnes and Elliotts, for their own reasons, could also be counted upon to align themselves with the opposition to the politico-religious machinations of the High Church party. The dissident Anglicans in the country were led by Thomas Nairne who had several reasons for his opposition. He generally supported the assembly and the colonists against the Governor, Council, and Lords Proprietors, but in this case he was obviously struck by the fact that those who were most opposed to trade reform were the same men who were now trying to assure their permanent political ascendancy through the imposition of religious qualifications for office holding.

Where John Barnwell stood at that time is hard to say. He was an Anglican and had his children baptized and raised in the Church, but his association with Nairne and his growing interests in the Port Royal region were drawing him away from his early dependence on Johnson and Trott, and he is listed by Sirmans among the dissident Anglicans. However his position in the government continued to be secure until after the repeal of the Church Act in November 1706 and through April 1707 when Trott treated him so graciously at Harleston's wedding. The religious controversy began to wane, but the bitterness of it carried over into other issues, particularly trade reform.

The opposition under Nairne won the elections to the assembly in May 1707, and soon John found himself in the center of the conflict. The assembly met in June and began to fight with Governor Johnson over trade reform and the right to appoint the chief revenue officers in the province: the public receiver and the comptroller. Nairne attacked Trott's position in the council claiming it was illegal since he held a royal commission in another capacity. The governor countered by claiming the right to appoint the public receiver and the comptroller, a right which tradition-

John Barnwell's Map of Southeastern North America, c1722

ally belonged to the assembly. In fact in their annual tax bill, the assembly had nominated George Logan for public receiver and John Barnwell for comptroller.

Johnson's strategy worked for the moment. The attack on Trott and the trade reform bill were postponed until the dispute over the appointments was settled. It is interesting to note that the debate centered on Logan and not Barnwell. Was Johnson trying to avoid injuring his friend, or former friend? At any rate he gave way after the assembly agreed to nominate someone else in Logan's place. The victory was assured by a new law, written by Nairne, which guaranteed this right to the assembly. The Assembly of 1707 as a whole was a victory for the opposition who finally pushed through an Indian trade bill and several other important measures. Nairne was also appointed the Indian agent for the province. John, of course, was the comptroller but not for long. In November he petitioned to be relieved of his duties and was replaced by Captain Thomas Walker.

This still leaves us in the dark about the riot which John led against the government. It may have occurred in connection with the consequences of the opposition victory. Johnson still smarted over his defeat at the hands of Nairne, and when Nairne, as the Indian agent, charged Johnson's son-in-law, Thomas Broughton, with illegal trade practices, Johnson had him thrown in jail on a trumped up charge of high treason. Sixty-two inhabitants of Colleton county signed a petition to gain his release on the grounds that it was false and that his presence among the Indians was essential to peace, but it was rejected. It seems most likely that it was during this period that John actively and finally threw in his lot with Nairne and the planter position and "took to the streets" by which he finally severed his relations with Trott and left Charles Town to take up permanent residence on Port Royal Island. It is worth noting that he received his last early grant of land in February 1709, and Harleston wrote to Page in March 1709. Harleston may well have exaggerated when he said that it was because of the riot that John "was turned out of all."

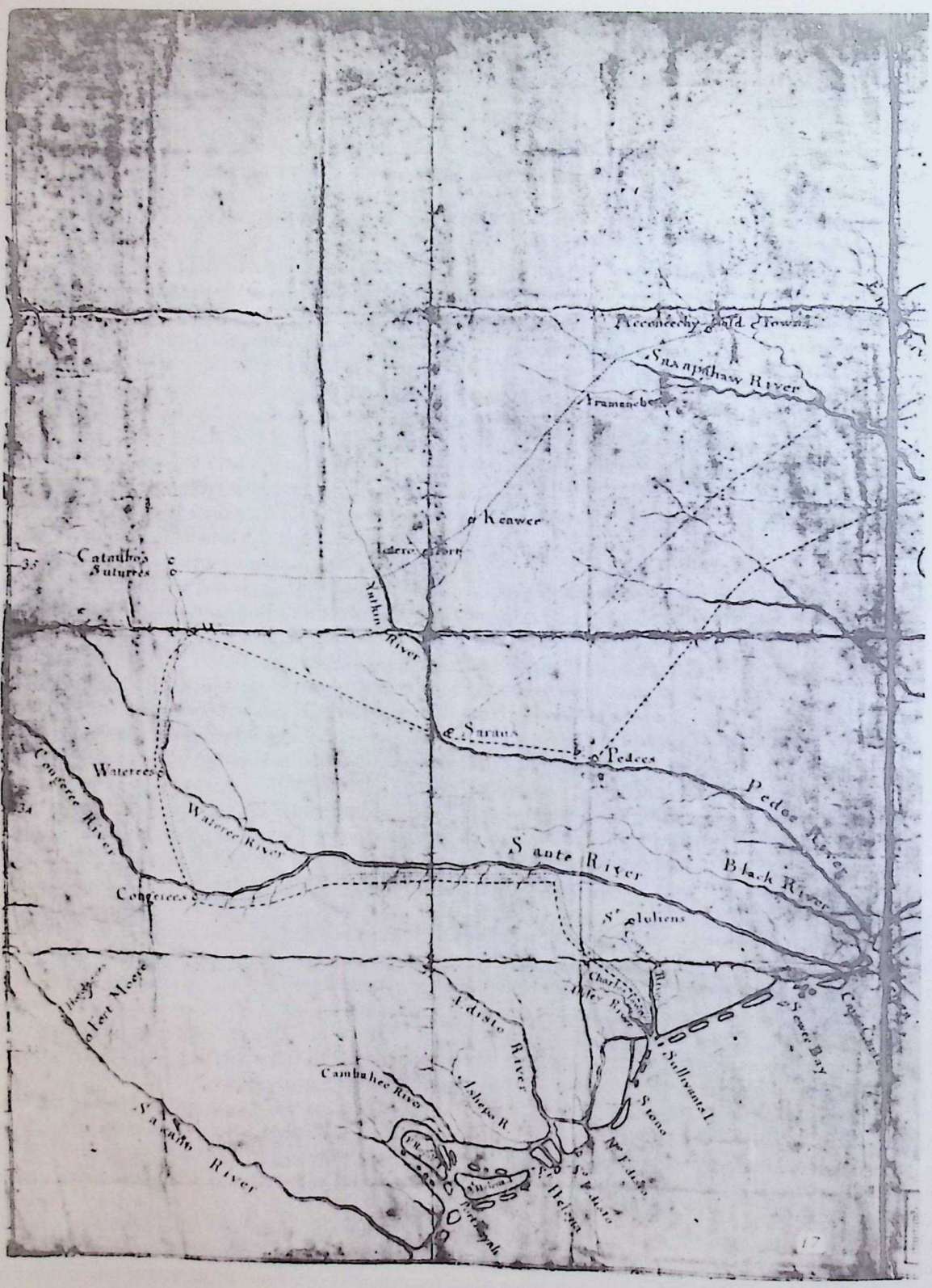
John was soon back in Charles Town as a member of the assembly from Colleton county in 1710–11 and from Colleton and the new Granville county in 1711–12 in all of which he was rated as a leader of the first rank in terms of committee assignments and legislation.[12] Much of the ill-feeling of the previous years seems to have died down. Sirmans notes that "such stalwarts of the Church party as Thomas Broughton and William Rhett cheerfully worked in the Commons House alongside Thomas Nairne and John Barnwell, dissenting opponents."[13] In fact when the Tuscarora Indians went on the warpath in North Carolina and the local government appealed to South Carolina for help, the assembly appointed John as colonel and commander of the expeditionary force.

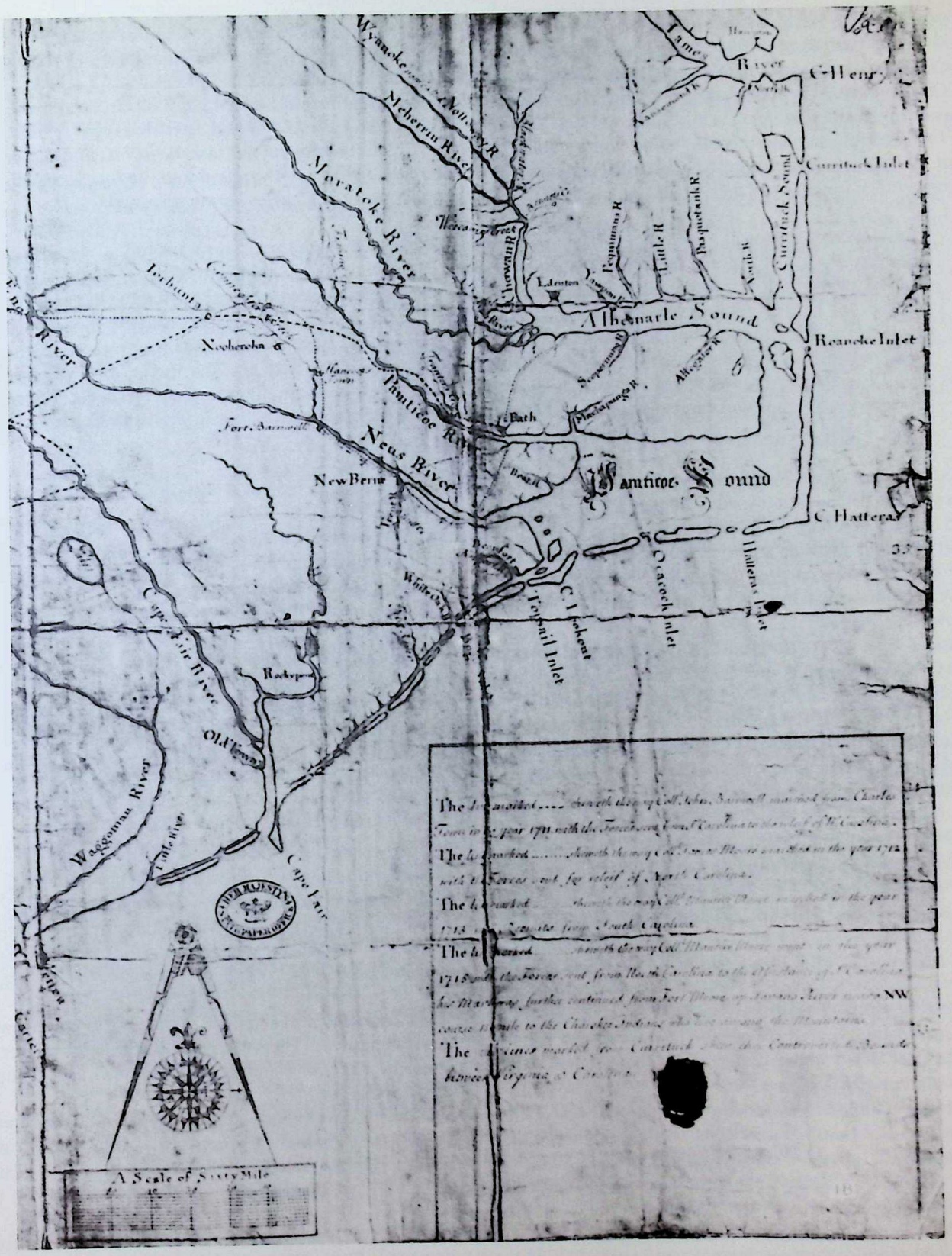
John's military experience must have been extensive, but the record is meagre. Since 1701 England had been at war with France and Spain in what in this country is called Queen Anne's War, and the region between Carolina and Florida became a sort of no-man's land. In August 1706 an enemy fleet was turned away from the very gates of Charles Town. When one of their ships stopped in Sewee Bay to raid the country side, a sloop was dispatched under Colonel Rhett to capture it. When they were successful, Rhett sent John Barnwell, who was among the volunteers aboard, to bring the good news to the city.[14] John was more heavily involved in the various raiding parties into Florida. In 1708 he led a party through Timucua and up the St. John's river.[15] On this as on other expeditions, he made maps of whatever he explored from which he made the great mother map of the American southeast from which all subsequent maps of that area were made.[16] Now in October 1711 he was given the command of the first Indian war in the history of the Carolinas.[17]

The Tuscarora Indians lived in the region between the Cape Fear and Pamlico rivers mainly along the Neuse. One of the strongest and most warlike tribes in North Carolina, their chief, King Hancock, was able to call upon 1,000 warriors from his people. Their fear of the encroaching Europeans was, in this instance, stimulated by Indian traders in Virginia afraid of competition from Carolina and also by rival Indian tribes. The Tuscaroras took advantage of divisions in the local government to make their attack in September 1711, killing or capturing for slavery over 200 settlers. The government was helpless and appealed to Virginia and South Carolina. Virginia failed to respond, but Governor Gibbes and the assembly in Charles Town pledged £4,000 and an army.

Colonel Barnwell's force consisted of 30 militiamen, two other officers: Major Alexander Mackay and Captain John Bull, and about 500 Indians. The Indians, drawn from several small tribes, were, for the most part very unreliable. The Yemassee company had 158 men of whom only 87 were Yemassees (the only reliable group). The Essaw company had 155 men from seven different tribes, and Captain Bull's company was composed of men from eight more tribes.

They left Charles Town in the dead of winter and traversed 200 miles of swamp and forest in snow, ice, and heavy rainfall. The Indians were impossible to control and deserted all along the route. It took eight days to go the seventy miles from the Pedee to the Cape Fear and two more days to cross the Cape Fear. By the end of January they found themselves in the midst of several Tuscarora forts on the upper Neuse without guides or supplies. Word of their


Saxapahaw River
Keawee
Catawbos
Suturees
Yatkin River
Saraus
Pedees
Pedee River
Waterees
Congeree River
Wateree River
Sante River
Black River
Congerees
St Iuliens
Fort Moore
Edisto River
Cambahee River
Ashepo R.
Sullivants I.
Stono
Sewee Bay
Saxapahaw River



Routes of Colonel John Barnwell, Colonel James Moore, Colonel Maurice Moore into North Carolina, 1711–1715

approach had miscarried, but in any case, the government was unprepared to fulfil their promise of an army of white men, 1,500 bushels of corn and a supply of powder and bullets. Colonel Barnwell marched on anyway, thundering at the incompetence of the local officials and the shortsightedness of the Virginians.

On January 29th the small army captured Fort Torhunta (or Narhantes) in half an hour of direct assault. The Tuscaroras were dismayed at the quick work made of one of their finest strongholds and retreated from several lesser fortifications leaving behind "a fine country full of provisions." This bounty did not last, however, and the persistent lack of provisions haunted the whole operation. Furthermore the sight of all the plunder in the fort was too great a temptation for many of his own Indians. In his report to the government in Charles Town, he noted:

> "Our Indians, presently loading themselves with English plunder of which these towns are full, and running away from me, left nothing for the white men but their tired horses & their wounds to comfort them. . .the greatest part of our Indians are unwilling to proceed into unknown Country, where they may be hemd in by a numerous Enemy and not know how to extricate themselves; but my brave Yemassees told me they would go wherever I led them. They will live and die with me, and indeed I have that dependence on them that I would not refuse to give battle to the whole Nation of the Tuscaroras with them. The Enemy can't be less than 12 or 1400 men, which may be easily judged by their large settlements, but extremely cowardly if they have liberty to run. Our Indians outdo the Enemy very much either at bush or swamp but the Enemy are fleeter & has the advantage of knowing the Country."[18]

Setting out again for Hancock's Fort, they took the village of Kenta where nine of the enemy were killed and two burned alive. The Commander deliberately was pursuing a policy of terror to frighten the enemy into surrendering. He led the march through five more villages and boasted that "every private man behaved himself so well it was Terror to our heathen friend to behold us; the word was Revenge, which we made good by the Execution we made of the Enemy." He reported destroying 374 houses in the first few days of the campaign.

After these initial victories the little army was bogged down by torrential rains. There were still no guides, and provisions again were running low. His Indians were more and more afraid to go on, but the Colonel felt he could not go back—"for the honour of Carolina I am always ready to sacrifice." When his scouts reported that Hancock's Fort "had some great guns, a great amount of powder, & 300 men," plus those who had fled from the destroyed villages, he finally had to promise even his Yemassees not to attack until they had reinforcements. For this reason he turned northward toward Bath Town on the Pamlico. "I made such a march," he reported, "with 178 Indians & 25 white men, 20 odd whereof were wounded that to the immortal Glory of South Carolina has struck the Dominion of Virginia into amazement & wonder." On the way they burned another abandoned fort, beat off an attack of 50 or 60 Tuscaroras, and almost lost their commander. As the Colonel noted in his report:

> "I encamped all night, and rising at my usual hour which is daily since I had this charge on my hands, at 4 o'clock in ye morning, and at 5 I had just relieved the Centrys and sat at ye fire when ye Enemy poured a volley upon us, and I had reason to believe most of the Shott was directed at me for it made strange work with my things & several shott pluged the tree I leaned against. Our Centrys being very quick, fired at the same juncture, which was followed with 30 or 40 guns more . . . the Enemy was Fled without doing the least damage only the breaking of the stock of one gun wth a bullett."[19]

They arrived at Bath on the 10th "to ye incredible wonder and amazement of the poor distressed wretches, who expressed such extremity of mad joy that it drew tears from most of our men." He even proposed to the governor to settle the "300 widows and orphans that are here without provision or clothing and ill used" somewhere in South Carolina upon his return.

In camp about 15 miles above the town, they were joined by 67 North Carolinians without any ammunition, and a search of the Pamlico garrisons produced no more than ten rounds for each man. Unprepared as they were, it was necessary to move on to find food. "I waited so long for bread," reported the Colonel, "until half of the men fell sick and willing to preserve the health of the rest, I proceeded to get that of the Enemy's which was delayed by my friends." He now had 94 colonists and 148 Indians with him.

The torrential rains made it rough going, but some food was found in abandoned towns, and they learned something of Hancock's Fort from a captive. Reaching the Neuse on March 4th, they crossed on rafts under fire from

several Tuscaroras. The South Carolinians took the lead because they alone would. "I could not prevail with one of this country cowardly crew to venture, which was a presage of what followed," Barnwell wrote. They reached the fort the next day to find it not only well built but excellently positioned.

The Colonel decided to take it by assault, "hoping to finish the war by this stroke, where now all the principal murderers were in a pen." He ordered fascines made, bundles of sticks tied together to serve as shields. In his words:

> "When we got within 10 or 12 yards of the Fort, the enemy made a terrible fire on us without the least damage in the world, but this country base, cowardly people, hearing the Shott strike the Fashines, threw both them & their arms away & ran for life, wch not only left themselves exposed but also those that went under their shelter: this encouraged the enemy to renew the firing, who deservedly shott sevll of them in their backs. In the meantime my brave South Carolina men & 23 of this country undauntedly kept their order. I ordered them to keep their stations until I brought up the runaways. Butt all my endeavour was in vain, tho' I mauled sevll wth my cutlass, and as soon as they saw me running towards them they would scamper into the swamp that was hard by. I, seeing the confusion & being afraid that the number that drew the enemy's fire was insufficient to come at the Fort by assault, I ordered a retreat which was gravely managed, for every man got Fashine on his back and of my own number I had but one wounded; the most of them had 10 or more shott in his Fashine, but the runaways there was 1 killed & 18 wounded and of the 23 that stood by my men there were 3 killed & 2 wounded, in all 4 killed and 20 wounded. It rained smartly during the attempt, wch proved a great hindrance."[20]

The Colonel was unable to get a second attack out of his men: "in vain for I could get but 16 with my own men, who never refused me anything I putt them upon." The next morning, after the wounded were evacuated, he returned to the attack:

> "As soon as I returned to the camp I ordered wooden spades to be made & more Fashines & poles got ready, and in the dark of the evening I crept on my belly within 30 yards of the Fort & perceived a curious plan to make a breastwork, that had more command of the enemy's canoes & water than they had themselves. To work I went & by morning had a re-intrenchment that held 50 men. In doing this I had 2 of my own brisk men wounded.
>
> 7th (March) The enemy being terrified at our near approach, began to quit the Fort, but my men fired so hard at ye canoes that obliged them to return. I immediately ordered a party over the River, and so blocked up the Fort on all sides, then the enemy when they wanted water would send to the bank one of the English captives to fetch it, our men called to them to have patience, for by next morning they should be delivered, at which the enraged desperate enemy began to torture them and in our hearing put to death a girle of 8 years of Mr. Taylors, upon this the relations of the other captives, came crying & beging of me to have compassion of the innocents, wch was renewed by Cryes & lamentations of the Captives being about 35 or 40 yards of them, at last I was prevailed upon to call to the enemy, who sent Mrs. Perce to me to treat about their delivery, she having 5 children within, wch ye enemy refused on any terms to do but on conditions I would raised the siege, otherwise they would put all to death and fight to the last man & beat us off.
>
> After an hours consideration, having consulted all the officers, upon this I with two more went up to the Fort gates to speak with the head man who dare not come out to me; I preceived two reintrenchments within the Fort & perceived a great number of men. I ordered one of my men to go in but they would not let him, pleading he might have pocket pistols, I perceived ye head man & others to tremble exceedingly. I found that in case I broke in, I should have hard work against a parcel of desperate villains who would do all the mischief they could before their death. I knew I had not 30 men I could entirely depend upon, which if some of them (were) killed or wounded the rest of them would leave me in the lurch. Ammunition was so scarce with the North Carolina men, that some of them had not above 4 charges. I considered that if the place was relieved by the upper towns the enemy bragged of as much as of the assistance of the senicas, most of my men would run away, & it would be 2 nights more before I could penetrate the Fort for want of spades & Hoes, the ground being so rooty our wooden tools worked but slowly. And lastly I had more wounded men than I knew how to take care of, and if the number should increase upon meeting a repulse I should be

forced to leave them to the mercy of ye most barbarous enemy. All wch considerations obliged me to agree."[21]

Under the agreement, twelve captives were to be released immediately with two canoes to carry them to safety. There was to be a truce for twelve days after which the Tuscaroras were to deliver the remaining 22 white and 24 Negro captives to Batchelor's Creek some six miles from New Bern. The chief of the Tuscaroras was to come with them to discuss the terms of the peace treaty.

Colonel Barnwell was unable to meet Hancock on the agreed date because he and most of his men were ill in New Bern. He put the blame on "the wilful neglect, designs, & controversies of the government, who starved us here lest we should get provisions to enable us to depart their ungrateful service." He sent Captain Louis Mitchelle, "a Swiss brave gentleman," to go in his place, but the Indians failed to appear.

When he had recovered enough to mount his horse again, the Colonel ordered a reconaissance to discover "whether the Enemy maintained their Fort." He took with him only 15 white men and 30 Indians because he had provisions for only that number, but he also brought drums and trumpets to give the impression of a larger force.

They discovered that Hancock had not only maintained his fort but had enlarged it to include the Colonel's old breastwork. Hearing them approach, the Tuscaroras raised the war cry, and Barnwell replied with his drums and trumpets and a bold sally to within 300 yards of the fort. The ruse was successful. Several of the enemy dropped their corn and fled. But he realized that he could do nothing more with his small troop and withdrew to a point seven miles below the fort, to the junction of the Cotechney Creek and the Neuse where he found a place "so naturally fortified that with a little Labour 50 men could keep off 5000 men." "It is a very charming place," he wrote and sent to New Bern for tools and boats. He built several huts and adequate fortifications, which he called Fort Barnwell, and then sent for his Indians who were "dispersed all over the country to subsist the better."

On April 1st, word came from Governor Hyde that Colonel Boyd and seventy men with provisions were on their way from New Bern with assurances that henceforth there would be no more reason to complain. Barnwell then sent out a call for every able bodied man along the Neuse. Among the reinforcements were ten gallons of rum, two casks of cider, and one cask of wine. He also received some cannon: "2 three-pounders, 2 patteraros, 7 Granardo shells, 23 Great Shott but hardly enough powder for 10 discharges." His greatest problem, aside from the perpetual food shortage, was insubordination among the new recruits "which putt me," he said, "in such a passion at all kinds of ill usages since I came here that I ordered one of their majors to be tyed neck and heels & kept him so, and whenever I heard a saucy word from any of them I immediately cutt him, for without this they are the most impertinent, imperious, cowardly, Blockheads that ever God created."

Within a week everything was ready to march again. On the night of the 7th, 154 white men and 128 Indians moved out of Fort Barnwell for Hancock's Town. By daybreak they had it surrounded and blockaded. "We were there before ye enemy was aware of us," reported the Colonel. This siege lasted ten days "by which time," he wrote, "we gained ye ditch & sevll times fired ye pallisades wch ye enemy like desperate villains defend at an amazing rate. This siege for variety of action, salleys, attempts to be relieved from without, can't, I believe be paralleled agst Indians." But the lack of food brought the attack to a standstill: " . . . this 15 foot," he wrote, "cost us so much time untill I was, thro' extreme famine, obliged to harken to a capitulation for the surrendering thereof upon articles wch leaves above 100 murderers unpunished." The enemy, he later discovered, had been supplied with "400 buckskins worth of ammunition" from Virginia, but the deciding factor was food. He said that if only he had had four more days' rations, they could have made "a glorious end of the War." They lost six white men killed and 35 wounded; one Indian killed and one wounded.

Under the new treaty, all the captives were to be released, those in the Town immediately and the rest in ten days at Fort Barnwell. Hancock and three "notorious murderers" were to be surrendered plus all horses, skins, and plunder, three hostages (two brothers of the Tuscarora chief and the chief of the allied Coree tribe), and all the corn in the town. The Tuscaroras were to pay an annual tribute to the government, to restrict their planting area, and to vacate all the land between the Neuse and the Cape Fear.

But not all the terms were fulfilled. Twenty-three children and two Negroes were released, but Hancock had fled to Virginia. His two sons and a brother of the Coree chief were delivered up. They agreed to restrict their planting and to pay the tribute, but most of the horses, skins, and plunder were gone. There was enough corn for forty Indians, and they were sent home.

With this done, the gates of the fort were torn down, and Colonel Barnwell "drew the whole body up before the

breach & marched then unto ye Fort. 2 Trumpets, 2 Drumms, South Carolina Standard, Yemassee & Apalatchka, Col. Boyd, Coll. Mitchell, Major Mackay, Major Cole, myself, gentlemen volunteers 2 × 2, South Carolina men 2 × 2, ye Yemassee Capts 2 × 2." Inside the fort, the colors were raised, the guns fired, and Colonel Barnwell made "a short, sharp speech." The Tuscaroras hid their arms and prostrated themselves before the victors. The Colonel was urged to massacre them on the spot, but he refused: "In truth," he said, "they were murderers, but if our Indians found that there could be no dependence in our promises, it might prove of ill-consequences."[22]

The victorious army returned to Fort Barnwell where the Colonel made his report to Governor Gibbes asking for more corn for his Yemassees who had supported him when "all others left him in his greatest extremity." Reluctant to leave any of the wounded behind, he remained in North Carolina until July. On his return he was thanked by the assembly and, in time, was dubbed by an admiring posterity "Tuscarora Jack."

Some of his Indians had long been out of control, and, now, hungry and disappointed at the lack of plunder and scalps, they violated the treaty by attacking small parties of Tuscaroras which brought new reprisals on the colonists by the Tuscaroras. By August North Carolina was again pleading for aid. They blamed their failure to support the first expedition on its commander, on the floods and then the drought, the lack of ammunition, and the attitude of the Virginians. In spite of their criticism of Barnwell, he would have received the command of the second expedition simply because "he was the most experienced Indian fighter in the province," but his wounds prevented it. "It is self-evident upon the character of Colonel Barnwell," says Milling, "that, although vilified in Foster's instructions (from North Carolina which were read in the assembly), he advised the committee appointed by the House that further aid be given and personally assisted in planning the second campaign."[23] With a larger and better prepared army, Colonel James Moore, Jr. was able to defeat a still powerful Tuscarora nation. Most of the Tuscaroras abandoned North Carolina and migrated to northern New York to become the sixth nation of the Long House of the Iroquois.

Two years later it was South Carolina's turn to reap the rewards of their exploitive relations with the Indians. This attack came literally at the back door of the family—from the neighboring and once friendly Yemassees. They were, however, only the advance guard of what turned out to be "a far-reaching revolt against the Carolina trading regime," involving all the tribes who had had any trading relations with the Charles Town merchants—Creeks, Choctaws, Catawbas, Yemassees as well as many smaller tribes. It was what Nairne had been warning the colony about for many years.

The Indian Act of 1707 had been largely frustrated by Governor Johnson and the merchants, and when Nairne was replaced by John Wright as Indian agent in June 1708, the whole system of regulation broke down under Wright's mismanagement.

The Yemassees struck on Good Friday, April 15, 1715 at Pocotaligo Town. Among their initial victims was Nairne himself who was tortured to death over several days. Only two or three of the settlers escaped; one of them swam the river to Colonel Barnwell's plantation on the northern end of Port Royal Island and gave the alarm to the unsuspecting planters. About 300 of them with their families crowded onto a ship which had been seized for smuggling and providentially was lying at anchor in the harbor. Among them was Tuscarora Jack's ten year old son Nathaniel who had been rescued from the plantation house minutes before the Indians arrived. St. Bartholomew's Parish to the north was less fortunate because no alarm was given there, but the parishes beyond there received warning in time. By then the other tribes had joined the war and threatened not only the whole of Carolina but, if the conspiracy was allowed to spread to all the tribes, all the English settlements even up to New England.

"That South Carolina escaped complete ruin," Crane concludes, "was due to the energy of a gallant governor, to the skill of seasoned Indian fighters who commanded her militia, to assistance in arms and men from neighboring provinces, and to the conversion of the Cherokees at a critical moment to peace and friendly assistance."[24] Governor Craven proclaimed martial law and organized the forces of the colony under General James Moore, Jr. Colonel John Barnwell and Lieutenant Colonel Alexander Mackay, companions-in-arms on the Neuse, were sent to recapture the Yemassee capital at Pocotaligo after securing Port Royal Island. The Governor with 250 militia and settlement Indians marched south to join Barnwell and Mackay, and together they drove the Yemassees into Florida where they found protection under the Spaniards near St. Augustine. But the Creeks and others were still on the warpath. It was not until the Cherokees signed a treaty with the colony in January 1716 that the tide of battle definitely turned. But peace, and an uneasy one at that, did not return until the end of 1717. Altogether over 400 colonists were killed and the growth of the colony was set back several years.

The task of reconstruction began with the re-organization of the Indian trade system by an Act of the Assembly in June 1716. This Act created a public corporation of five commissioners who were given complete control over trade with the Indians. Tuscarora Jack was a member of the first board along with George Logan, Ralph Izard, Charles

Hill, and James Moore.[25] With minor exceptions he was in regular attendance at their meetings of which there were over 100 during the first year. Each commissioner was paid a salary of £150 a year. John was also given charge of their public store house in Charles Town from March to December 1717 for which he was paid an additional £150 out of the profits of the trade. The new system reflected the victory of the planters, concerned with preventing another uprising, over the merchants. It was an interesting experiment in what was virtually a state monopoly, and naturally the merchants screamed until they got a modified Act in 1717, but the planters remained in control of the regulatory system, and the worst abuses were eliminated.

Tuscarora Jack had other duties during the reconstruction besides the Indian Commission. A member of the assembly from 1717 to 1719, he was put in charge of the southern defense of the colony. A fort was built on Port Royal Island in March 1716 which was to serve as the base for the two scout boats of the "provincial navy." The garrison was divided into two crews, one to remain at the fort, the other to patrol the inland passage between Port Royal and the Atlamaha river in Georgia. He directed all their operations between the Stono and St. Augustine, retrieving runaway slaves, keeping watch on the Spaniards and Indians, and preparing maps of the region.

It is interesting to note that the garrison at Port Royal was reinforced at the time of the Yemassee war with a body of Tuscaroras who had not gone to New York. What irony that they should be brought down to fight against the Yemassees and given vacated Yemassee land. They were placed under the protection of their erstwhile enemy, John Barnwell, who directed all their trading with the merchants. Occasionally he used them to stop the persistent raiding of the Yemassees from Florida. Early in 1719 he personally undertook a peaceful mission to the Yemassees to win them back from the Spaniards but with no success. When a party of Yemassees penetrated into Granville county, killed several settlers, and took others into slavery, he decided to stop this once for all. In September he promoted an expedition against the Yemassees and Spaniards at St. Augustine which he described in his report to the governor as "performed by 50 Indians, Melvin, a Whiteman & Musgrove, & Griffin half-breed or Mustees under ye Leading of Oweeka, a Creek Indian their Generall. Wettly, his Second, a Palachucola Indian."[26] The expedition, which left Port Royal in seven canoes on September 28th included local Coosas and some Tuscaroras of the local garrison in one of the scout boats. Upon returning a month later to report their mission accomplished, Colonel Barnwell wrote to the governor: "I congratulate wth yr Honr this dawning of quietness to our poor Southern parts," but he was a little premature. Peace was not to come for many years. In June 1720 another Yemassee raiding party struck St. Helena's Island, killing one planter, capturing a white man and 12 Negro slaves.

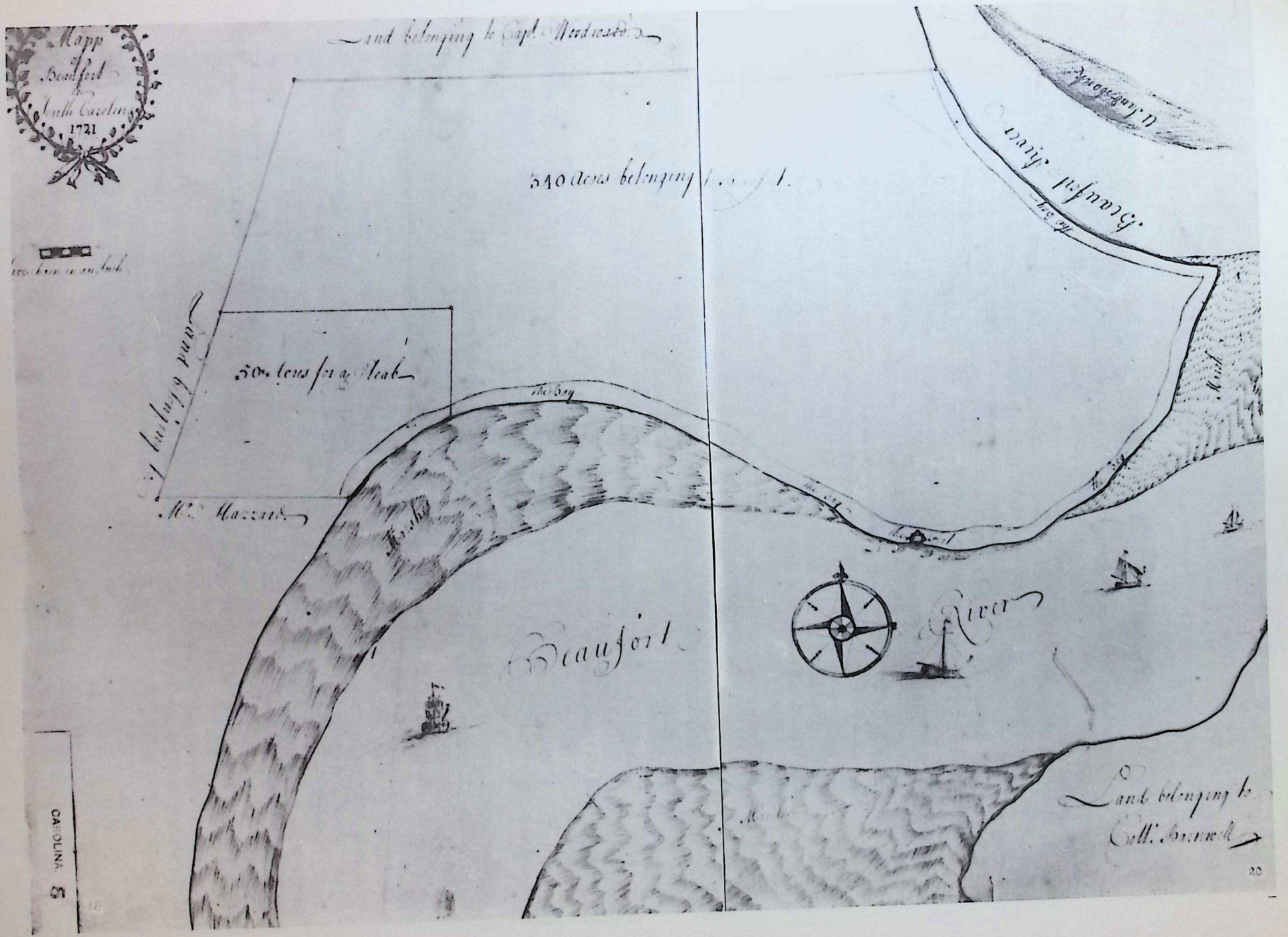
One of the most important consequences of the Yemassee War was to reveal more clearly than ever the real inadequacies of proprietary government. For many years the colonists had recognized that their interests were not the same as those of the Lords Proprietors, but it was the inability of the Proprietors to understand and give assistance at the time of the war and during the period of reconstruction which provoked the colony to action. By 1719 the wealthiest and most influential men in the colony were agreed to demand an end to proprietary rule and the establishment of direct royal government. The assembly which met in December of that year converted itself into a convention, and the last proprietary governor, Robert Johnson, seeing the futility of resistance, resigned.

To present their case before the government in London, the assembly chose Colonel Barnwell. As Verner Crane has said, they could not have made a better choice:

> "As a veteran of Queen Anne's War, of the Tuscarora War, and of the Indian rising of 1715, John Barnwell had first-hand knowledge of the Indian and Spanish frontiers from Virginia to the neck of Florida, moreover as the greatest planter of the Port Royal district, he had a direct interest in safeguarding the harrassed southern border. His career in provincial office gave him standing as a colonial expert which the average agent, chosen from the merchant group in London, seldom possessed."[27]

Colonel Barnwell sailed from Charles Town in March 1720 and arrived in London at the height of the land speculation craze known as the South Sea Bubble. Upon his arrival he wrote a letter to Sir Robert Montgomery, the chief promoter of the Azilia Company, a scheme to develop the land between the Savannah and the Altamaha rivers, commending his project and expanding on the beauties of the region. His letter was given wide circulation in a pamphlet called "A Description of the Golden Islands," and his advice was eagerly sought, not only by the Board of Trade, the Privy Council and the President of the Council Lord Townshend, but also by hordes of private investors. He could be seen in the Carolina Coffee House at least once a day or at the home of Francis Nicholson who was to become South Carolina's first royal governor.

Barnwell had two official tasks. The first was to persuade the government to accept the revolution in Charles



"Mapp of Beaufort in South Carolina 1721"

Town, and the second was to present the case for a better southern defense system. His first assignment was relatively easy to accomplish. His way had been prepared by persistent anti-proprietary propaganda for many years, and now a flood of letters and memorials arrived from Carolina showing the great popularity of the change. His first interview with the Board of Trade on August 11th produced an immediate order taking the government of South Carolina into the King's hands.

> "The second purpose of Barnwell's mission," writes Crane, "was to convert the colonial authorities to a vigorous program of frontier defense in the South. Since the death of Captain Nairne no Carolinian, perhaps no American, was better qualified than this Beaufort planter and veteran of numerous Indian campaigns to assist the Board of Trade in laying the groundwork of an Imperial western policy. Though Barnwell based his program upon the Indian system of South Carolina, it was conceived on a truly continental scale; its object was to offset the rapid expansion of French influence all along the back of the English seaboard colonies. The notable reports of the Board of Trade upon South Carolina in 1720 almost literally reproduced Barnwell's suggestions. His ideas were again incorporated, with those of James Logan, in the great representation upon the state of the colonies of September 8, 1721. With these documents, issuing from Whitehall in 1720–21, British western policy may be said to begin."[28]

Colonel Barnwell proposed building a series of forts surrounded by settlement in imitation of the French policy as a means of opposing French encirclement from New Orleans to Quebec. He suggested six strategic locations on the southern frontier where such forts ought to be constructed. Port Royal was to become a port of entry and the supply point for the entire southern frontier. His proposal assumed the jurisdiction of South Carolina to cover all the Indian territory from the Cherokee land along the Tennessee to the Mississippi river and down to the gulf of Mexico. His plan was drawn up in detail for only the southern frontier, but it was applicable to the whole continent including the Bahamas, the maritime frontier.

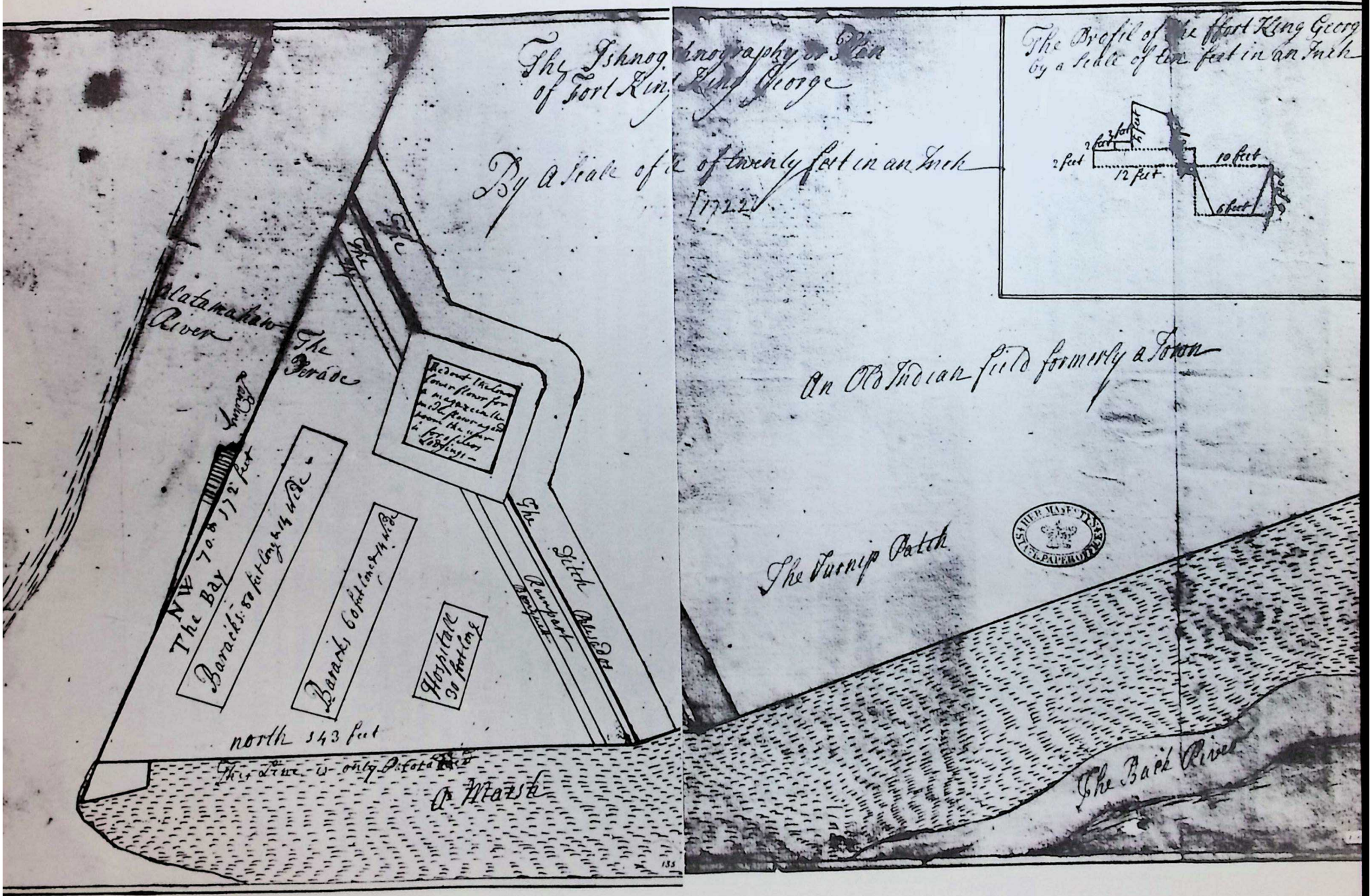
The plan was endorsed by the Board of Trade and sent to the Lords Justices, but they were more conservative, more aware of the expense involved, and less imperialistic. They approved only "the proposals for the Altamaha garrison, for the allotment of lands for 'the new projected town' on the Altamaha, and for the Indian trade conference (with Virginia to settle the problem jointly)." They urged the command of the Altamaha project be given to Barnwell "whose knowledge of the Country and Experience in matters of this Nature will highly conduce to the promoting a Settlement on this Frontier." Their recommendations were approved by the Privy Council and appropriate instructions were sent to the new royal governor.

Tuscarora Jack's discussions with the Board of Trade continued through November, and he did not return to Carolina for another six months. It would be interesting to know whether he returned to Ireland to visit his family, but nothing is known of his activities during this interval. He was paid the enormous sum of £1,000 from the general levy for his services in London.[29]

On May 22, 1721 H.M.S. Enterprise with Governor Nicholson, Colonel Barnwell, and the new royal garrison dropped anchor off Charles Town harbor. Within a week, John was appointed Justice of the Peace for Granville county, commander of the county militia including the Port Royal scout boats again, and commander of the expedition to the Altamaha.[30] He presented his plans for the expedition to the Council on June 7th. They asked him to write out his own commission and instructions which, with minor changes, were approved and signed on the 10th. He left immediately for Port Royal to begin preparations.[31]

Hampered by heavy rains, it took nearly three weeks before everything was ready. He had to rely mainly on his scout boat men who, he was afraid, had lost some of their discipline while he was in London. "These Scoutmen," he wrote, "are a wild idle people & continually Sotting if they can gett any Rum for Trust or money. Yet they are greatly usefull for such Expeditions as these if well & Tenderly managed, ffor as their Cheerful Imploy is to hunt the fforest or ffish. So there is Scarce One of Them but understands the Hoe, the Axe, the Saw, as well as their Gun and Oar." He persuaded twenty-six of them to go. He also tried to get six Creek Indians, but they fled just before sailing. He took one Creek and a Tuscarora, but six other Tuscaroras and several Edisto Indians he left behind because of the influence they might have on the Creeks. Preparations were finished by the 6th of July.

> "I furnished myself with all Such Necessarys as I wanted out of the King's store at Beaufort," he reported, "and took Everything belonging to Royal Scout, and putt them on Board the Sloop, the Whale Boat and my perriaugoe, which with that & ye provisions were deep loaded, and having hired one David Duvall & his



Colonel Barnwell's preliminary sketch of Fort King George, 1721

two Slaves which are Sawyers, I sent him in the Whale Boat to take charge of her, & by much ado gott away that night, the men all drunk as beasts and fell down 3 miles & rested that night. I was in good health when I left Beaufort, But one of the men pretending to carry me into my Boat fell down with me & ducked me, over head in ye water, I not perceiving he was drunk, till it was too late, & unwilling to go ashore again to dry myself least the men Should disperse & run away I lay all night wett, my linen being on board the Sloop. So it caused my sickness to return so Violent, that I was once determined to Return if I mett the Sloop according to appointment, But before I mett her, I was mended & thank God am now in Good health."

They arrived at the mouth of the Savannah the next night and there separated: the sloop to go by sea and the other boats by the inland water route. The Colonel stayed with the perriauge because of his illness. Four days later they reached the northern mouth of the Altamaha and spent the first day exploring the Sound despite the Colonel's illness. Only on the 13th was he able to write: " . . . this morning I found myself in a manner well of my flux, which I can impute to nothing under God but drinking such a large quantity of ye River water yesterday being Excessive hot I could not forbear it."

He selected a site on a bluff overlooking the Sound and there pitched the tents. That night they met the sloop at the rendez-vous point and brought her back to camp. In two days they were ready to start building the fort. They were blessed with fine weather and abundant game: deer, turkey, and fish especially. Sunday the 16th was a day of rest for the men, but the Colonel took some of the men with him to explore the mouth of the Sound. They killed two bucks on St. Simon's Island but got caught in a rain storm and did not get back to camp until the next evening after another day of exploring.

By then the Colonel had completed his plans and laid them before the company. Lacking the proper timber nearby, they had to bring the cypress logs from three miles away. "This cypress," he wrote, "can't be gott out of the Swamp without wading naked up to the waist or sometimes to the neck which is a Terrible Slavery, and Especially now in the dog days, when Musketoes are in their Vigor." At the rate of six or seven logs a day, it took them two weeks to prepare 100 logs. Each log was a foot square and twelve feet long. Once this work was underway, the Colonel was able to spend the rest of the month mapping the whole Sound.

His report for the rest of the expedition is missing, but the work continued and was finished by October and named Fort King George. It was

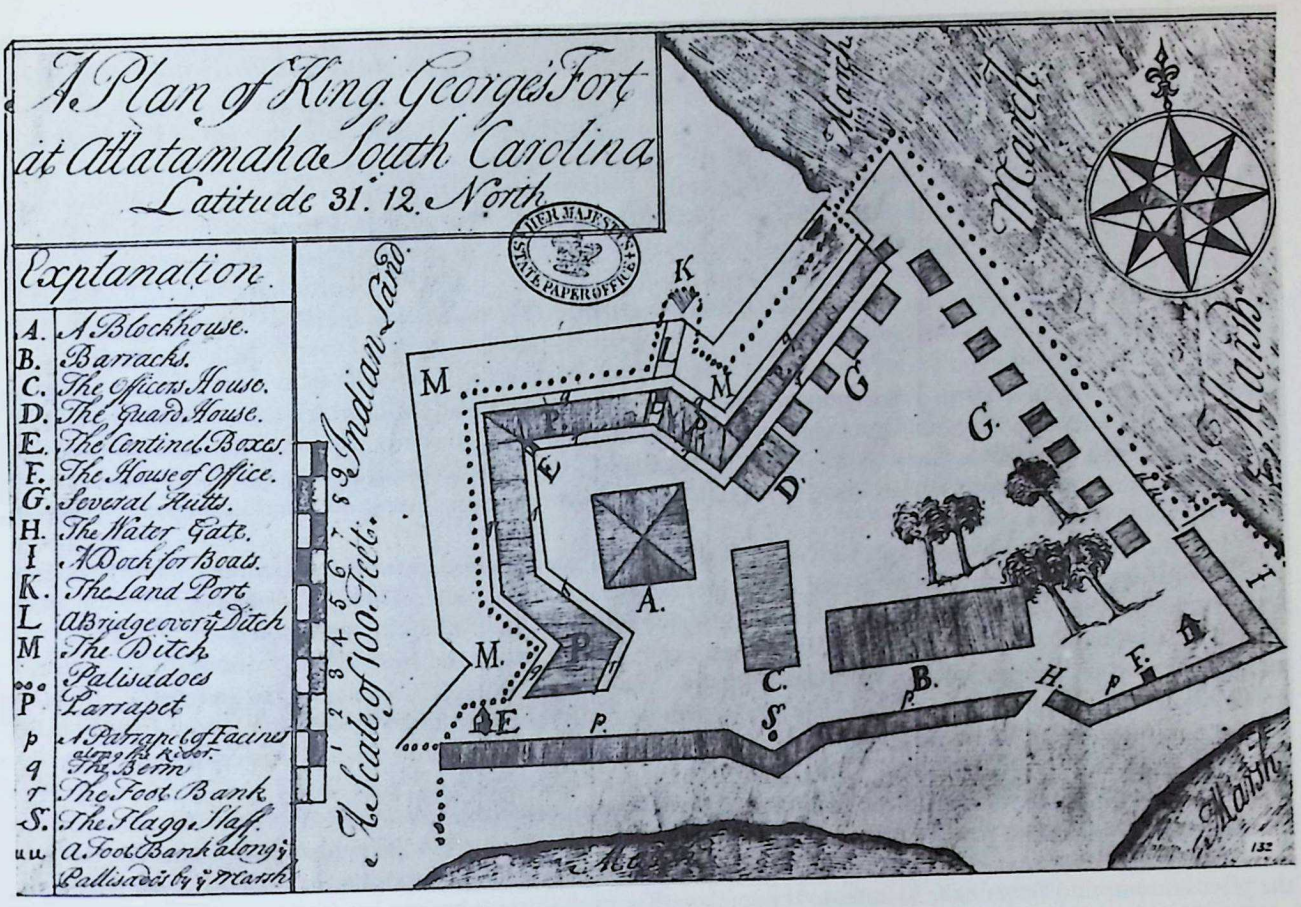
> "a 'planked house,' or gabled blockhouse, twenty-six feet square. There were three floors: a magazine floor, a gunfloor at six feet from the ground, with walls pierced for cannon and musketry, and above a 'jetting floor to clear the sides,' with more loopholes for small arms. High in the gable a lookout window commanded a wide view of river and marsh and old Indian fields, and of St. Simon's Island to the east and southeast. On the land side of the blockhouse was defended by an earthen parapet, five to six feet high, with a bastion, and surrounding palisades and a moat. Another parapet of fascines fronted the river, and the palisades were continued along the marsh on the northeast. Within this irregular triangle, in a space measuring two hundred by three hundred feet, stood several palmetto-roofed huts and barracks."[32]

Fort King George was the first permanent English penetration into Georgia. The royal garrison at Beaufort was stationed there until the fort burned down in January 1726. The weakness of the government in Charles Town delayed reconstruction until 1736 when General Oglethorpe changed the site to St. Simon's Island and there, with vastly superior resources, built Fort Frederica.

Tuscarora Jack was a leading member of the assembly again from 1721 until his death. He was appointed to the first Committee of Correspondance which served as a liason with the government in London. In 1724 he agreed to undertake a second mission to London when his health began to fail. Returning to Port Royal he made his will on May 4th and died early in June. On the 9th, Governor Nicholson wrote to the assembly:

> "I am most cordially concerned for the Great Loss that His Majesty's Province in general and more particularly that part to the Southward hath sustained by the death of the honorable Coll. Barnwell. I have my Self been an Eye and Ear Witness of the Great Services he did for this Country in Great Britain."[33]

His wife, Anne Berners, who tradition says was the sister of an English merchant living in Charles Town, had died before him leaving two sons and six daughters among whom his estate, amounting to over 6,500 acres, was divided.



"A Plan of King George's Fort at Allatamaha South Carolina"

Tuscarora Jack was buried in St. Helena's Churchyard on Port Royal Island directly behind the church. The apse was enlarged many years later, and so his grave is probably underneath the altar. Their children:

1. Margaret Barnwell, b. Feb. 13, 1704; d. Aug. 18, 1750.
2. Nathaniel Barnwell, b. Mar. 13, 1705; d. Feb. 20, 1775.
3. Anne Barnwell, b. Aug. 7, 1707; d. Aug. 17, 1770.
4. Mary Barnwell.
5. Bridget Barnwell, d. Apr. 18, 1741.
6. Katherine Barnwell, b. Nov. 4, 1710; d. Oct. 7, 1740.
7. John Barnwell, b. Mar. 8, 1712; d. Oct. 5, 1782.
8. Elizabeth Barnwell, d. July 1748.

Chapter II

Colonial Beaufort

In December 1710 the Lords Proprietors agreed that a seaport, to be called Beaufort Town, should be established on Port Royal Island to "facilitate the production of naval stores in Granville and Colleton counties," and a charter to this effect was granted January 17, 1711. It was the second town in the colony. A town plan was drawn up and grants of lots were made as early as June 25, 1717. Within a few weeks over seventy lots had been granted with the majority going one to a person.[1]

Although the grantees were required to build houses within a stated period of time, the town grew slowly because of the constant Indian threat, and few additional grants were made until after 1743.[2] A special Act to encourage settlement was passed in 1740, but the planters preferred to live on their plantations the year round. It was only with the growth of prosperity after the middle of the century that it became fashionable to build town houses in which to spend the summers. Tuscarora Jack acquired two lots which he left to Nathaniel and Anne. John, Jr. received one lot in September 1759 and three more in July 1764. By the time of the Revolution there were about 200 residents in the town with an additional 4,000 in the District. In 1769 the name Granville county was changed to Beaufort District.

Despite the original intention of the Proprietors and the fact that Port Royal Island is blessed with one of the finest natural harbors on the southeastern coast and that the production of naval stores did increase markedly, the town never became a large seaport. Between Charleston, 60 miles to the north, older, better established, and the seat of the government; and Savannah, 30 miles to the south with a much inferior harbor but necessary for the new colony of Georgia, Beaufort never had a chance. Furthermore the inhabitants were never interested in making it a great port.

However there was shipping in and out of Beaufort from the beginning, and it was a frequent port-of-call between the two capital cities. In May 1743 Captain Richard Wigg was made Receiver of Customs and George Livingston, Comptroller of the Port. By 1748 there was enough traffic for the assembly to appoint Colonel Nathaniel Barnwell, John Barnwell, Jr., Colonel Thomas Wigg, Charles Purry, and John Smith commissioners "to build and keep, and repair a pilot boat for the pilots of the harbour of Beaufort."[3] Their commission was renewed in 1752 and again in 1762 granting the new commissioners, Nathaniel and John Barnwell again, Francis Stuart, John Mullryne, and William Hope the power to levy taxes to support it.

Beaufort's economic prosperity was always based principally on agriculture with rice, indigo, and cattle the most important in the colonial period. There was some cotton planted, but it did not have the importance it came to have after the introduction of the famous long staple Sea Island variety in 1790. Cotton tended to monopolize the attention of the planters changing somewhat the bountiful diversity enjoyed before the Revolution. William John Grayson, a great grandson of Colonel Thomas Wigg, recalled his boyhood on his grandmother's plantation on Parris Island: "Her plantation abounded in all good things. Her garden was excellent, producing every fruit and vegetable. Oranges were plentiful, figs without number, peaches and pomegranates in profusion . . . all useful and pleasant things flourished."[4]

Almost until the time of the Revolution, Beaufort was a frontier outpost against the Indians and Spaniards, and always had to be on the alert for a slave uprising. After the Yemassee War, His Majesty's Independent Company (Captain Edward Massey and 94 men) was stationed at the Beaufort fort.[5] When Tuscarora Jack finished his fort on the Altamaha, Massey's Company was transferred there until it burned down in January 1726. They went back to Beaufort for ten years before joining Oglethorpe in Georgia. The Beaufort fort was repaired and largely rebuilt in 1733–34 under the direction of Major Nathaniel Barnwell and Thomas Wigg and named Fort Frederick. It was made of "tabby," a concrete of crushed oyster shells which was a very popular building material in the Sea Islands.

but forts alone were not enough for the kind of war which threatened the planters, and various schemes for companies of rangers were tried with moderate success.

Fort Frederick had so decayed by 1758 that it was abandoned and construction of a new one, named Fort Lyttelton, was started in the winter of 1758–59 about two and a half miles from the town. Delayed by the Cherokee war, it was not finished until late in 1762.[6] Even then the sixteen cannon issued to the fort remained unmounted for lack of funds to build the necessary platforms and parapet walls. These were not completed until the Council of Safety, in preparation for the impending conflict with the mother country, ordered it done in December 1775 under the supervision of Colonel Stephen Bull, Nathaniel Barnwell II, James Cuthbert, and Thomas Rutledge.

The colony was divided into seven military districts of which Granville county was one. In each county there was one or more regiments with one or more companies in each parish. Each regiment had a colonel, lieutenant colonel, major, and an adjutant. These ranks rotated frequently among the planters of the district, and when a tour of duty was over, the titles were maintained by their holders. This, no doubt, accounts for the large number of colonels and majors in South Carolina before the Civil War. Nathaniel Barnwell was a major by 1733 and by 1737 was colonel and "Commander of the Southern Militia" which was probably the Granville county regiment.[7] His brothers-in-law Thomas Wigg and Hugh Bryan, and friends John Mullryne and William Hazzard, Sr. of Hazzard's Neck were all colonels, and on the eve of the Revolution his son-in-law, Colonel Stephen Bull of Sheldon, was the regimental commander.

Beaufort men were well represented in the only two colonial wars in South Carolina: one against France and Spain which started with the so-called War of Jenkin's Ear in 1739, and the Cherokee War. During the 1730s Georgia was still a battleground for empire. In 1739 General Oglethorpe was ordered to attack the Spanish stronghold at St. Augustine. His call for assistance from South Carolina was answered by a pledge of £40,000 and over 400 men. In addition "several Gentlemen of Interest in the country (47 in number), discovering a resolution to go as Volunteers on the Expedition" were ordered by Lt. Gov. William Bull to obey Oglethorpe "in all times of action."[8] Among these Volunteers were Colonel Nathaniel and John Barnwell and Thomas Wigg from Beaufort. Nathaniel became Oglethorpe's aide-de-camp and stuck by him when the other volunteers became and angry and disillusioned at the gross mismanagement and subsequent failure of the campaign. They threatened to return to Carolina and got as far as St. John's when the arrival of more volunteers made them change their minds. In the investigation of the fiasco by the assembly, Nathaniel's testimony was valuable in assessing Oglethorpe's responsibility for it.[9]

In the war with the Cherokees, the commander of the South Carolina regiment was Colonel Thomas Middleton who had, besides important interests in Charlestown and Berkeley county, a plantation on Port Royal Island adjoining one belonging to Colonel Barnwell. Just before his departure for the war, he married his neighbor's daughter, Anne Barnwell. The Cherokees had gone on the warpath in 1759 and were eventually defeated by a combined British and provincial army under Lieutenant Colonel James Grant. The most important result of the war was that it opened up the back country for settlement. Middleton's regiment became famous for the number of men in it who contributed to the leadership of the Revolution in South Carolina: Henry Laurens, William Moultrie, Francis Marion, Isaac Huger, and Andrew Pickens. Colonel Middleton was accompanied by his fourteen-year-old brother-in-law Nathaniel Barnwell II who suffered from exposure in the field and remained a semi-invalid for life.

At the center of public life in Beaufort was the Anglican parish of St. Helena.[10] Created by an act of the assembly in June 1712, it ministered to the whole of Granville county until 1745 when the area between the Coosawhatchie and Combahee rivers was set apart as Prince William's Parish. In 1747 another parish, St. Peter's, was formed at Purrysburg, and in 1767 a fourth parish, St. Luke's, was established in the southeastern part of the District.

The Rev. William Guy, the first rector of St. Helena's (1714–15) held services in private homes. The church, built in 1724, was a simple structure made of brick measuring 30 × 40 feet. The great steeple which tends to dominate the modern church was not added until after the Civil War. The minutes of the parish vestry indicate it was similar to other colonial parishes in being dominated by a few families.[11] Colonel Nathaniel Barnwell served as warden and vestryman for 39 years between 1726 and 1773. No one in colonial Beaufort served a longer time. His brother John put in 27 years between 1738 and 1773, and four of their brothers-in-law were also vestrymen: Thomas Stanyarne (1725–27), Dr. Ambrose Reeve (5 years), Colonel Thomas Wigg (21 years), and Hugh Bryan (3 years). Nine more vestrymen were related to the family in one way or another: Captain Richard and Edward Wigg, Colonel Hazzard (19 years), and his son William, Jr., Francis Stuart, Colonel Middleton (1764–66), and Andrew, Jacob, and William DeVeaux.

The vestry not only governed the affairs of the Church but also served, in the absence of anything else, as the town government.[12] They examined acts of the assembly as they pertained to the parish, acted as guardians of orphans,

Map of the Sea Islands, c1750

served as the local agency for poor relief, and raised taxes to perform these quasi-governmental duties. For example, in 1737 they appointed Nathaniel Barnwell, Hugh Bryan, and Richard Reynolds as assessors to tax the parish £100 for the support of the poor, and in 1738 Nathaniel and John Barnwell and Hugh Bryan to assess the parish five shillings in the pound according to the tax on land and slaves. The support of the Church itself came from individual voluntary contributions of the members.

County judicial affairs were in the hands of the Justice of the Peace, an office which had existed from the earliest days of the colony. Their duties, determined largely by English tradition, involved the trying of minor cases, sending men accused of crime to prison and setting their bail, administering oaths, taking depositions of witnesses for major cases, issuing warrants of peace and warrants of hue and cry. Nathaniel Barnwell had served as a J. P. in Berkeley county in 1734, and in March 1737 he and Thomas Wigg were among the thirteen appointed for Granville county. In 1756 both Nathaniel and John along with Thomas Wigg and Francis Stuart were among the Granville county J. P.s.

The Colonial Family

Tuscarora Jack had left behind him not only a well earned reputation but also a family prepared to build on the foundations he had laid. Most of the men who ran the affairs of Granville county, and particularly St. Helena's Parish, whether military, political, or ecclesiastical were, or came to be, related to his children and grandchildren. The central position his descendants were to hold in the life of Beaufort for over a century was clear from very early in her history. Beisdes his two sons, he had six daughters: Margaret (1704–50), Anne (1707–70), Mary, Bridget (–1741), Katherine (1710–40), and Elizabeth (–1748).

Colonel Nathaniel Barnwell
(1705–1775)

Nathaniel was born in Charles Town on March 13, 1705 and may have spent some of his youth in England.[13] He played a more modest role in the public life of the colony than his father and correspondingly devoted more time to his estates and local affairs. He represented the parish of St. Helena in the assembly from 1736 until February 1740 when he resigned to go on the ill-fated expedition to St. Augustine.[14] He was re-elected in September 1746 with Colonel Wigg and took an active and conscientious part in the work serving on the committees of grievance, Indian affairs, petitions, and the public debt among others. The session ended June 13, 1747 and so did Nathaniel's political career.[15] He had joined the growing company of planters who were beginning to shun an assembly increasingly controlled by the lawyers and merchants of Charlestown.

From the standpoint of the family, Nathaniel's great achievement was to build up his estates. He inherited his father's principal plantation (400 acres) on Port Royal Island, an additional 1,000 acres on the adjoining islands to the west (later known as Barnwell Island), a lot in Beaufort, and half of his father's cattle.[16] He added substantially to this in September 1751 with the purchase of 1,700 acres on Parris Island (half of it) from the trustees of John Parris.[17] This is the site of the modern Marine base. Colonel Thomas Wigg owned a quarter of the island, and William Elliott of Beaufort most of the rest. Nathaniel also bought the plantation known as Laurel Bay (400 acres) fronting on Broad River; a plantation known as "The Swamp" near the Salt Water Bridge, and a tract of land "bought of Lt. Gov. Bull." He built a large home in Beaufort and bought two waterfront lots on the Bay. When he died he was able to make such bequests as £5,000 to each of his grand-daughters Anne and Elizabeth Middleton, £3,000 to his daughter. Mrs. Anne Middleton, and £2,300 to his daughter, Mrs. Mary Elliott all of which indicates that he had amassed a considerable fortune.[18]

Nathaniel married April 7, 1738 Mary Gibbes, a daughter of Colonel John Gibbes of John's Island and Mary Woodward. She was a grand-daughter of Governor Robert Gibbes and a great grand-daughter of Dr. Henry Woodward, the first Englishman to settle in South Carolina. Born February 26, 1722 Mary was 16 at the time of her marriage and had fourteen children. She also raised a grandson, Edward Barnwell II, and a young cousin, Elizabeth Fenwick, until her son John ran away with and married her. The Barnwells often entertained the missionary George Whitefield on his trips between Charlestown and Savannah and "imbibed from him his views and doctrines with regard to religious matters."[19] She was a woman of strong character and had a great influence on her family.

Surviving her husband 26 years, she lived in the big home in Beaufort throughout the Revolutionary War and died there December 4, 1801. Only four of her children survived her.

Nathaniel made his will September 9, 1770 dividing his estate among his wife and eight surviving children. He died February 20, 1775 and was buried in St: Helena's churchyard "universally considered a man of high character and courage." They had fourteen children:

1. Nathaniel Barnwell, b. Aug. 10, 1739; bur. Nov. 17, 1739.
2. John Barnwell, b. May 27, 1741; bur. Oct. 7, 1743.
3. Anne Barnwell, b. Sept. 23, 1743; d. 1816
4. Mary Gibbes Barnwell, b. Apr. 11, 1745; d. Jan. 11, 1774.
5. Nathaniel Barnwell, b. Feb. 3, 1746; d. 1798.
6. John Barnwell, b. July 15, 1748; d. Aug. 27, 1800.
7. Robert Barnwell, b. Aug. 16, 1749; d. Sept. 1, 1749.
8. Bridget Barnwell, b. Oct. 16, 1750; d. May 16, 1751.
9. Robert Barnwell, b. Mar. 29, 1752; d. July 4, 1752.
10. Elizabeth Barnwell, b. June 19, 1753; d. Oct. 10, 1817.
11. Richard Barnwell, b. Jan. 20, 1755; bur. Oct. 12, 1756.
12. Edward Barnwell, b. Nov. 16, 1757; d. Apr. 15, 1808.
13. Robert Gibbes Barnwell, b. Dec. 21, 1761; d. Oct. 24, 1814.
14. Sarah Barnwell, b. Apr. 15, 1764; d. Sept. 19, 1796.

John Barnwell, Jr.
(1712–1782)

John, Jr. was born March 8, 1712 while his father was in North Carolina. He inherited the lower half of the 550 acres his father had "over against Beaufort on Combee Island" (Lady's Island). In 1749 he added another 170 acres on Lady's Island "bounded on the marshes of the Beaufort river." His largest acquisition came in August 1763 when he was granted 396 acres on Port Royal Island "bounding to the southward upon land belonging to Col. Thomas Middleton and to the westward on Col. Nathaniel Barnwell's land and to the northward Robert Wilkinson's land, to the N.E. and Eastward upon land belonging to Andrew DeVeaux and Henry Tabbert (Talbird?)."[20] In his will (1773) he mentioned owning Wassa Island (about 500 acres) between Datha and Lady's Island and also "Scott's Plantation." He had four lots in Beaufort but seems to have lived generally on Lady's Island.

He married October 31, 1737 Martha Chaplin, born April 3, 1720, a daughter of John Chaplin and Phoebe Ladson. The Chaplins were planters on Lady's and St. Helena Islands. John, Jr. died October 5, 1782 and Martha on October 24, 1792. They had ten children:

1. John Barnwell, b. Sept. 14, 1738; d. May 3, 1750.
2. Catherine Barnwell, b. July 3, 1740;
3. Anne Barnwell, b. Dec. 11, 1742; d. Apr. 26, 1798.
4. Margaret Barnwell, b. Oct. 4, 1745; bur. Oct. 11, 1763.
5. Martha Barnwell, b. Jan. 16, 1747; d. Dec. 13, 1789.
6. Elizabeth Barnwell, b. Jan. 18, 1749;
7. Bridget Barnwell, b. Nov. 4, 1752; d. Jan. 8, 1789.
8. John Berners Barnwell, b. Sept. 20, 1756;
9. Mary Barnwell, b. July 18, 1759;
10. Phoebe Sarah Barnwell, b. Sept. 9, 1763; d. 1810.

Margaret Barnwell
(1704–1750)

Margaret, the eldest daughter, was born in Charles Town February 13, 1704. Her first husband, John Whitmarsh, Jr., a planter on the Edisto and Ashepoo rivers, died in April 1723 leaving no children. In his will he left £500 to the

Society for the Propagation of the Gospel for the poor of St. Paul's Parish and £500 for educating the poor in the parish and £100 to the Church.[21]

Margaret's second husband was Richard Stevens, a lieutenant on a British Man-of-War. He settled in Beaufort where he owned a house and two lots which he left in his will to his sister-in-law, Mrs. Anne Reeve.[22] He died in February 1749 and Margaret on August 18, 1750 leaving two children:

1. Richard Stevens, born June 24, 1736, married August 27, 1755 Mary Wigg, daughter of Captain Richard Wigg of Beaufort. Mary was born August 20, 1740 and died July 16, 1763 leaving an only daughter, Margaret (1758–1790) who married Admiral Sir John Orde, 1st Baronet (1751–1824) and had no children. Richard married again December 18, 1765 Mary Smith of Beaufort and had a son, Richard. He made his will July 7, 1766 (pr. Sept. 30, 1766) appointing Thomas Middleton and Lewis Reeve his executors.
2. Mary Anne Stevens, born September 4, 1739, married May 2, 1754 John Gibbes, son of Colonel John Gibbes and Mary Woodward. They had no children.

Anne Barnwell
(1707–1770)

Anne was born August 7, 1707 and left an orphan at the age of 16, but her father had great confidence in her and in his will directed that all her younger sisters and brother John receive "their education and boarding" in her care "until they are otherwise provided for by her, without any Diminution of my personal estate entrusted to her on my plantation on Port Royal, or at Beaufort." For herself she inherited a lot in Beaufort and the other half of the 550 acres "over against Combee island."

Anne married four times but had children only by her second husband. She married, first, March 29, 1726 Thomas Stanyarne, son of Colonel James Stanyarne who had been on the Council from 1671 to 1693. The Stanyarnes planted on John's Island and were closely connected to the Woodwards and Gibbes. In time their descendants and the Barnwells were much interrelated. Thomas died in the spring of 1731 leaving his widow a plantation at Bennet's Point on the Edisto, a lot in Charlestown, and another in Beaufort.[23]

Anne remarried December 16, 1733 Dr. Ambrose Reeve, a native of Kent and the surgeon attached to Captain Massey's Company at the Beaufort fort. Leaving the army, Dr. Reeve settled in Beaufort to practice medicine, bought a lot, and served on the vestry. He died in November 1749 leaving three children: Anne, Lewis, and Sarah Reeve.

Anne Reeve was born March 12, 1735 and married December 28, 1752 Francis Stuart, a local merchant. Francis was a son of John Stuart, a well-to-do merchant in Inverness, Scotland.[24] Descendants of the Scottish royal house, their cousin John Roy Stuart was the boon companion of Bonnie Prince Charlie during the Stuart rising in 1745. John Stuart of Inverness was a member of the Scottish Episcopal Church, on the Town Council (1713–16), and after serving as a magistrate (1713–15) was popularly known as Bailie John Stuart. He was "an ardent but cautious Jacobite." By his first wife, Marian Rose of Merkinch, he had two daughters. His second wife was Christian, daughter of Norman McLeod of Brynoch, by whom he had another daughter and at least ten sons.

The best known of his sons was John Stuart, Jr., born in 1718. John went into his father's extensive mercantile business and once sailed around the world. Although his politics reflected those of his father, he took no part in the rising of '45. Probably persuaded by friends and relations already in South Carolina, John sailed for Charlestown in the spring of 1748. There he formed Stuart & Reid, Importers which soon prospered enough to open a branch office in Beaufort under the management of his brother Francis whom he had persuaded to come over late in 1748.

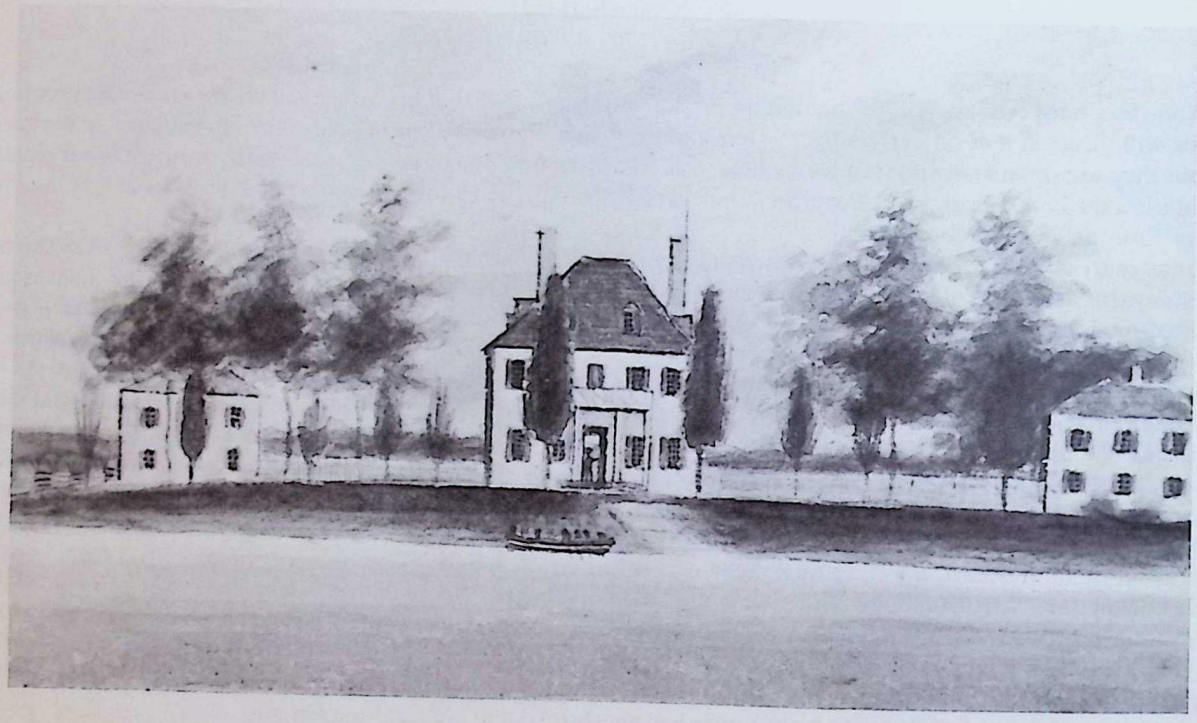
Francis Stuart was born about 1728 and described at the time of his emigration as "modest, sober, and sensible." The Beaufort branch did £1,500 worth of business during its first year, and Frank, as he was called, was given 1/3 of the profits. In 1754 the Charlestown office closed, but Frank escaped the disaster and continued to flourish in Beaufort until his death September 22, 1766. He was a member of the St. Andrew's Society in Charlestown, a J. P. for Granville county in 1756, a tax assessor and member of the vestry at St. Helena's parish (1759–64). He and Anne Reeve had several children but only one, Dr. James Stuart, survived infancy to become the ancestor of the Beaufort Stuarts.

Lewis Reeve was born August 5, 1739 and planted on Datha Island until his death November 14, 1774. He never married and left Datha to his sister Sarah.

Sarah Reeve was born March 4, 1746 and married Mar. 31, 1764 Robert Gibbes, the elder son of Colonel John

Gibbes of John's Island and Mary Woodward. Robert was born July 13, 1732 and had married, first, Anne Stanyarne, a daughter of General John Stanyarne who was a first cousin of Colonel James Stanyarne. They had one child, Mary, born in 1758.

The Gibbes plantation, "Peaceful Retreat," on John's Island was "well known throughout the country as the seat of hospitality and elegant taste." Robert was prevented by gout from active participation in the Revolution, but he supported it "and his house was ever open for the reception and entertainment of the friends of liberty." Sarah, even as a young woman, gave "evidence that she possessed a mind of no common order." Because of her husband's illness, the care and management of their estates and all the household duties fell upon her. In addition to her own nine children, she raised seven orphan nephews and nieces and, for a while, her nephew/cousin Robert Barnwell. "The multiplied cares involved in meeting all these responsibilities, with the superintendence of household concerns, required a rare degree of energy and activity; yet the mistress of this well-ordered establishment had always a ready and cordial welcome for her friends.[25] Robert died July 4, 1794 and Sarah on January 19, 1825. Some of their descendants married back into the family later on.



Peaceful Retreat
by Charles Fraser

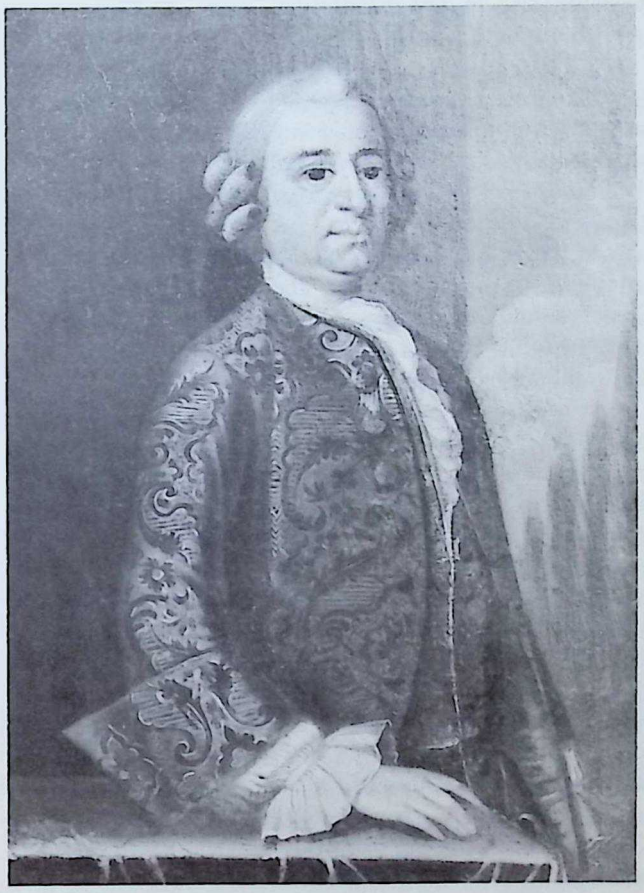
After the death of Dr. Reeve, Anne Barnwell married March 6, 1752 her brother's neighbor, Colonel Thomas Wigg. He was a son of Richard Wigg who came to Carolina before 1706 and settled in Charles Town. Richard was one of the original grantees of lots in Beaufort in 1717 and died in 1727 leaving six children who chose to live in Beaufort: Thomas, Captain Richard, Edward, Mary, Hillersdon, and Catherine.

Colonel Thomas Wigg held a position in colonial Beaufort analogous to that of Nathaniel Barnwell: planter, militia colonel, member of the assembly, J. P. and long-time vestryman. His first wife, Mary Seymour of Charlestown, died in 1750 leaving six children for Anne to raise. One of them, Elizabeth Wigg, married John Heyward of Tulfinney whose son, John, Jr., married a daughter of John Barnwell, Jr. In his will Colonel Wigg left Datha Island (1,100 acres), which he had bought from Charles and Thomas Boone, to his widow. He died January 28, 1759.

Anne married, lastly, August 28, 1760 Colonel John Gibbes of John's Island. This was the fourth alliance between these two families in 26 years. Colonel Gibbes, a son of Governor Gibbes, was born June 21, 1696. His first wife,

Mary Woodward, was a daughter of Colonel John Woodward and Elizabeth Stanyarne. They had seven children, of whom Mary was already married to Nathaniel Barnwell, and Robert who would shortly be married to Anne's daughter, Sarah Reeve. After Mary Woodward died, Colonel Gibbes married (1748) a widow, Mrs. Elizabeth Bedon Jenys who died in October 1757.

Colonel Gibbes died December 18, 1764 leaving to his widow the "Corner House" in Charlestown with all its furniture and an adequate income for life.[26] Anne made her will June 14, 1770 leaving Datha Island to her son Lewis Reeve. She created a trust fund of £2,500 for her grandson, James Stuart, for his maintenance and education until the age of 21 when he was to get the principal. She gave her daughter Sarah nine slaves by name who were eventually to go to her grand-daughter, Mary Anna Gibbes. Her grandchildren through her daughter Sarah were, of course, Colonel Gibbes' grandchildren through his son Robert. Anne appointed Lewis Reeve and Robert Gibbes her executors and died August 17, 1770.[27]



Colonel John Gibbes

Mrs. John Gibbes
(Mary Woodward)

Mary Barnwell

Tuscarora Jack's third daughter, we know the least about. She inherited 500 acres on St. Helena's Island and married Paul Grimball (1700–50), son of Thomas Grimball and Elizabeth Adams, and grandson of Paul Grimball who was aprominent figure in the early years of the colony. Paul Grimball II had two children, Ann and Paul, III, by a first wife, and he would marry a third time.

By Mary Barnwell he had three daughters: 1) Mary, who married George Cuthbert, son of John Cuthbert of Cas-

tlehill, Scotland; 2) Catherine, who married David Adams (1718–80) and had descendants who lived on Port Royal Island for several generations; and 3) Elizabeth, who married William Baynard, a planter on Port Royal Island where their descendants also lived for generations.

Bridget Barnwell
(–1741)

Bridget was about 14 when her father died and inherited 500 acres on Hilton Head at Scull Point. She married about 1727/8 Captain Robert Sams, son of Bonum Sams of Wadmalaw Island and Elizabeth Brewton.[28] Robert was a planter on Wadmalaw with some 550 acres there and was, for twenty-five years (1734–59), on the vestry of St. John's Parish. He was married at least three times. The name of his first wife is unknown, and his third wife, Mary, was a daughter of General John Stanyarne of John's Island. Bridget died in childbirth April 18, 1741 leaving four children: Robert, Jr., Elizabeth, John, and William who became the ancestor of the Sams family in South Carolina.

William Sams, born April 18, 1741, married Elizabeth Hext, daughter of Francis Hext, Jr. of Beaufort and Elizabeth Stanyarne. By 1765 he owned 490 acres on Wadmalaw and was a member of St. John's Parish until 1779. On May 13, 1783 he purchased Datha Island from his first cousins, Robert and Sarah Reeve Gibbes. Datha became the principal seat of the Beaufort Sams until the Civil War. William died there January 16, 1798 and his widow on November 8, 1813 and both were buried in the family graveyard on Datha.

The Sams family was wealthy and prominent in Beaufort until 1861 but did not belong to the circle of families descended from Bridget's brother, Nathaniel, who dominated the life of the community. They were drawn more into the orbit of the families who had large holdings on St. Helena's Island, the Fripps, Hanns, Chaplins, and Popes. William Sams' three younger sons, who made up the core of the Beaufort Sams: Lewis Reeve, Dr. Berners Barnwell, and Edward Hext Sams, all married Fripps from St. Helena's Island

Katherine Barnwell
(1710–1740)

Katherine was born November 4, 1710 and inherited the other 500 acres at Scull Point on Hilton Head. She married Hugh Bryan of Good Hope Plantation on John's Island, son of Joseph Bryan and Janet Cochran.[29] When he was only 16, Hugh was captured in the Yemassee uprising in 1715 and sold as a slave to a half-Indian, half-white master. When the master was killed in the war, the Yemassee chief sent Hugh to St. Augustine where, after a few months of captivity, he escaped and returned to his family.[30]

Hugh Bryan acquired a plantation in Granville county and embarked on the usual career of a colonial planter becoming a captain and major in the militia, a tax assessor, a vestryman at St. Helena's and member of the assembly for St. Helena's in 1734. His first wife, Martha Brandford, died in March 1732 leaving him with two small children. He married Katherine Barnwell January 2, 1734. In a few years their lives were much changed by the appearance of the persuasive, itinerant evangelical preacher, George Whitefield.

The Rev. George Whitefield came to the new colony of Georgia in 1738 with his great friend James Habersham from Yorkshire. Whitefield stayed only three months on that trip but returned to America in August 1739. He preached up and down the English colonies having better success here than in England. In South Carolina he was not well received by the Anglican Commissary, Alexander Garden, and seems to have had his greatest influence on the brothers Jonathan and Hugh Bryan, Hugh's wife Katherine, and a "Mr. B....ll of Beaufort"[31] who seems to have undergone a conversion experience under Whitefield's influence. This was probably Nathaniel because his son, Robert, said that Whitefield used to stay at their home on his travels between Charlestown and Savannah.

Whitefield persuaded Hugh and Katherine to start a Negro school which caused quite a sensation especially after the slave rising of 1739 in which 40 Negroes and 20 whites were killed. To be a teacher, the Bryans engaged "a young stage player," William Hutson, whom Whitefield had converted in New York and "who providentially came to Georgia, when Mr. Jonathan Bryan was there."[32]

Katherine died October 7, 1740 "between the hours of nine and ten in the morning, being filled with the full assur-

ance of faith in Christ, and a joyful hope of eternal salvation through His merits and mediation," as Hugh wrote to his niece. They had no children.[33]

Two months after Katherine's death, Charlestown had a great fire, and Hugh wrote a letter to the *Gazette* on January 8, 1741, edited and approved by Whitefield, in which he urged the clergy to disobey the canons of the Church and adopt the views of the great Whitefield. He blamed all the difficulties of the colony from the Yemassee war to the great fire on the laxity of the Church, especially the clergy, and on their failure to accept Whitefield. He was arrested and charged with seditious libel, which he freely confessed, and was released on bail but for some reason was never brought to trial.

Hugh continued in his views and expanded his activities with the Negroes to the great consternation of his neighbors. Enough pressure was finally brought upon him to make him see "the error of his ways," and he abandoned the school. His actions, in the last analysis, only served to bring Whitefield's teachings into disrepute in South Carolina,[34] but Hugh remained personally highly respected and published a popular book called *Living Christianity* which was a collection of his letters.[35] In August 1741 he bought Cedar Grove Plantation in Prince William's Parish and in 1742 appears as colonel of the county regiment.[36] Eventually he became a deacon in the Circular Independent Church in Charlestown whose minister was his erstwhile assistant, William Hutson. In 1744 Hugh married Mary Prioleau, daughter of Samuel Prioleau. He died December 31, 1753 and was buried in the Stony Creek churchyard. His widow became the second wife of the Rev. William Hutson.

Elizabeth Barnwell
(–1748)

Tuscarora Jack's youngest daughter was about 10 when he died and inherited over 1,000 acres "on Combee Neck in St. Bartholomew's parish in Colleton county." She married April 25, 1734 Thomas Tattnall, a planter on John's Island where he was a warden of the parish.[37] Tattnall died shortly before 1746 and Elizabeth in July 1748 leaving two children: Josiah and Sarah Ann Tattnall.

Josiah Tattnall, born February 1, 1740, married May 21, 1761 Mary Mullryne, daughter of Colonel John Mullryne of Beaufort and Claudia Cattell. They moved to Savannah in 1762 where he bought Bonaventure Plantation and founded a family long prominent in Georgia history.[38] Their son, Josiah II, was Governor of Georgia in 1800, and grandson, Josiah III, a Commodore in the Confederate Navy.

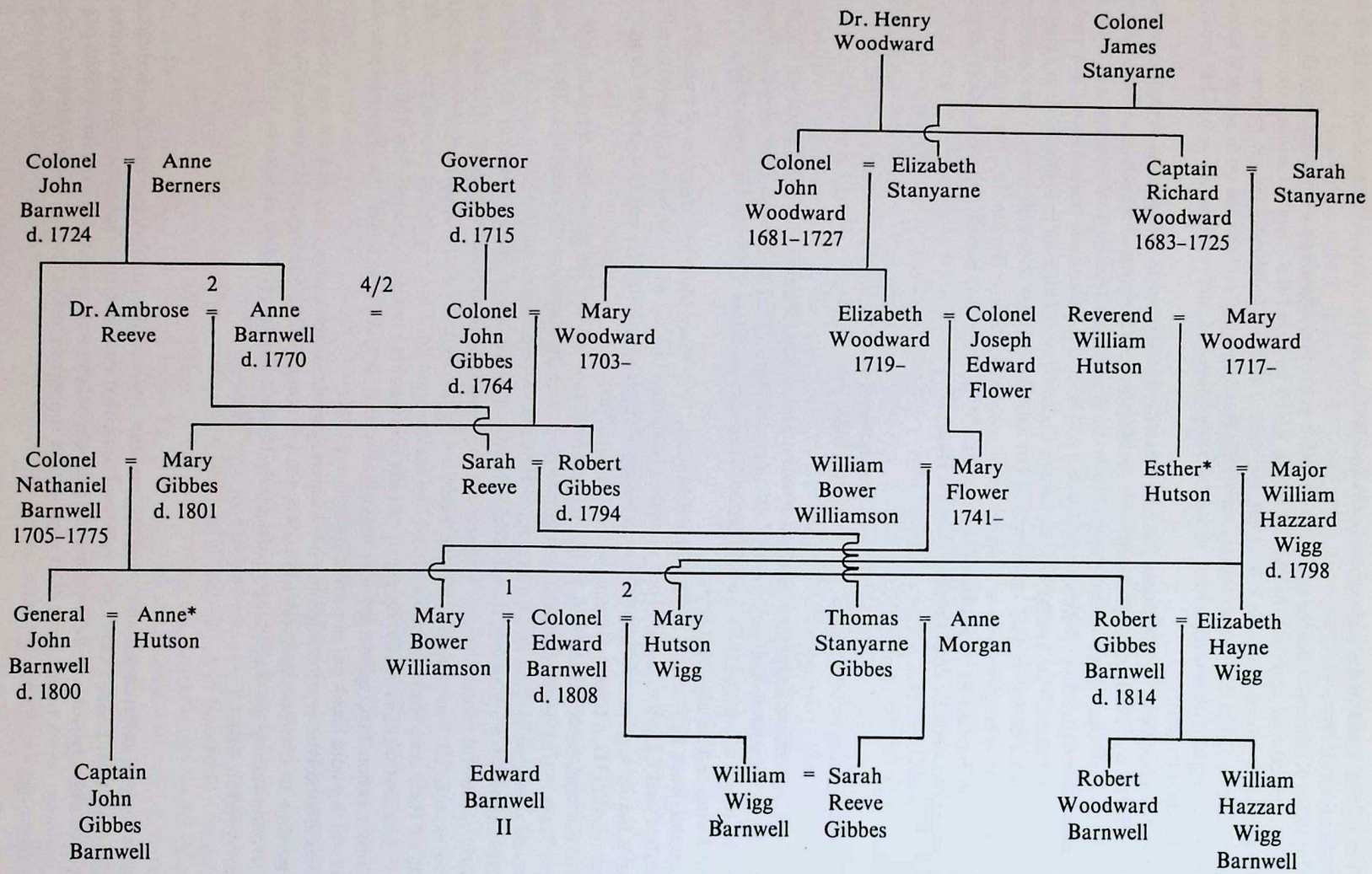
Sarah Ann Tattnall, born December 6, 1742, married, first, January 19, 1758 Samuel Perronneau, Jr. from James Island, a merchant in Charlestown, but she left him to elope with the Governor, Thomas Boone. Boone was born in Devonshire and educated at Eton and Cambridge.[39] He came to South Carolina in 1752 to take over Boone's Barony which he inherited from his uncle Joseph Boone. In May 1760 he was appointed Governor of New Jersey where he had a fairly successful administration. Promoted to the governorship of South Carolina in October 1761, he was much less successful. He soon antagonized the assembly by his arbitrary attitude, particularly by contesting their right to pass on their own elected members, and "by his dissolute life." He was forced to resign, and in May 1764 departed for England with, as McCrady put it, "a lady who was not his wife,"—Sarah Ann Tattnall Perronneau.[40] Boone's administration in Charlestown was important in that it greatly increased the dissatisfaction with royal government which would break out in revolution a decade later.

In England Boone was reprimanded for his mismanagement of the colony, but in 1769 was rewarded with a commissionership of Customs and retired in 1805. He was awarded £22,533 indemnity for the loss of his estates in South Carolina during the Revolution, particularly Boone's Barony. He died in Kent in 1812 leaving at least two children by Sarah Ann.

*

Despite our lack of information about the colonial family, it is abundantly clear that they had substantially improved their position. Living in Beaufort, they were somewhat removed from the mainstream of Carolina life, but they were not completely isolated. Political events in the capital city were quickly felt in Beaufort. Such was the case with the Revolution which found some of its most ardent supporters at Port Royal, but this brings us to a new era and a new generation.

THE DESCENT FROM DR. HENRY WOODWARD, first Englishman to settle in Carolina



*sisters

Chapter III

The War for Independence

Colonel Nathaniel Barnwell had been a typical planter of colonial South Carolina. He had been taught by his father "never to trust a Spaniard, nor be afraid of an Indian,"[1] but the Spaniards were no longer a threat, and the Indians had been pushed to the west. His father had helped to bring royal government to the colony, and it is not surprising that the son should have remained loyal to the Crown. His own sons, however, were to do their part in overthrowing it and bringing in the new Republic. What irony that their sons and grandsons would, in their turn, try to overturn much of their work. It seems fitting and somehow proper that the old Colonel should die (1775) before watching his sons go into rebellion.

It is interesting to notice that while Nathaniel's descendants ("The Elder Branch") uniformly opted for the American side, John's family ("The Younger Branch") was divided, with the majority of those we know anything about remaining loyal to the King. The only thing which may account for this is that while Nathaniel died before the war, John died after the war and may have impressed his views more firmly on his family. At this point we can only guess.

Part I
The Elder Branch

On the eve of the Revolution, the "elder branch" consisted of the colonel's widow, Mary Gibbes, and their four sons and four daughters: Nathaniel II, John, Edward, and Robert; Anne, Mary, Elizabeth, and Sarah.

Nathaniel Barnwell II was born February 3, 1746 and, being a semi-invalid from his experiences in the Cherokee War, was unable to participate actively in the Revolution. He inherited Barnwell Island and the Port Royal plantation known as "Old House" with another tract adjoining where he raised blooded race horses. He married Dec. 1, 1768 Elizabeth Waight, born March 4, 1749, a daughter of William Waight of John's Island and Elizabeth Field. The Waights owned property on St. Helena's Island and on the Combahee river as well as a home in Beaufort. Nathaniel and Elizabeth had only three children: Elizabeth, Nathaniel III, and William Waight which seems to indicate that Elizabeth died shortly after William was born (1774).

John was born July 15, 1748 and was educated with William Hazzard Wigg at the college of Whitefield's Georgia Orphan House in Savannah.[2] When only 17, he eloped with his mother's ward, Elizabeth Fenwick. She was born March 11, 1747, a daughter of Edward Fenwick and Martha Izard but was raised by her cousins in Beaufort. She and John were married January 30, 1766, but she died the following November 23rd, without children, and was buried in St. Helena's churchyard. Before the war, John was following in his father's footsteps—planter, vestryman, and captain of the Beaufort Company.

Edward and Robert were only 18 and 14 and living at home with their mother when the war started.

Anne, born September 23, 1743, married, first, Colonel Thomas Middleton of Boochawe Plantation and Howe Hall.[3] Born in 1719, a son of Governor Arthur Middleton and Sarah Amory, he had served as a J. P. and member of the assembly (1742–66). He combined planting in Berkeley and Granville counties with banking and other commercial interests in Charlestown, one of the last men in his social class to do so. Middleton was adjutant of the Charlestown regiment in 1741, of Colonel Wright's regiment in 1743, captain in the Berkeley county regiment, and finally commander of the South Carolina Regiment in the Cherokee war.

Middleton's first wife was Mary Bull, daughter of Captain John Bull of Bull's Island who had been with Tuscarora Jack in North Carolina in 1711–12. They had three children: William (died, unmarried, in 1768); Sally, who

married (1760) the future Governor Benjamin Guerard; and Mary, who married (1771) Major Pierce Butler of H.M.'s 29th Regiment and later United States Senator from South Carolina. Mary Bull Middleton died February 2, 1760, and Thomas married Anne Barnwell the following August 6th. Colonel Middleton died December 17, 1766, the day before his daughter, Anne, was born. He left his True Blue Plantation (1,000 acres) on Kean's Neck in Prince William's Parish to his widow.

Anne Barnwell Middleton remarried May 2, 1772 Colonel Stephen Bull of Sheldon Hall.[4] Stephen was a great-grandson of Colonel Stephen Bull who left his ancestral home, Kingshurst Hall in Warwickshire, in 1669 to come to Carolina as a deputy of the Lords Proprietors. In 1671 he settled Ashley Hall Plantation which remained in his family for over 200 years. He had three sons: William, Burnaby, and Captain John Bull. William Bull I, as the lieutenant governor, was "the key figure in the internal politics of South Carolina" from 1737 to 1743. He married Mary Quintyne and dying March 21, 1750 left two sons: Stephen Bull of Ashley Hall and Dr. William Bull who was five times the acting governor, the last time on the eve of a revolution he could not accept. The older son, Stephen of Ashley Hall, was a militia officer and member of the assembly. He married, first, Martha Godin, daughter of Benjamin Godin and Mary Anne Mazyck; and secondly Judith Mayrant from whom descend the Bulls of Ashley Hall. The only child by the first marriage was Stephen Bull of Sheldon.

Stephen of Sheldon was a J.P. for Granville county in 1756 and was elected to the assembly in 1757 for Prince William's Parish where he was one of the largest landowners. His grandfather Bull had owned Newberry Plantation (6,000 acres) out of which came both Sheldon and Little Newberry. The latter was sold to Henry Middleton who sold it to William Elliott II in 1801. Stephen also had 7,700 acres on the north bank of the Great Saltilla river in Camden county, Georgia which he left to his three daughters. His first wife, Elizabeth Woodward (1738–71), by whom he had no children, was a daughter of Richard Woodward and Elizabeth Godin. When the Revolution broke out, he was the colonel of the Granville county regiment.

Colonel Barnwell's second daughter, Mary, was born April 11, 1745 and married, the same night as her sister Anne (August 6, 1760), William Elliott of Beaufort, a grandson of Thomas Elliott of Longpoint, Berkeley county. The Elliotts had been in the colony since the 1690's. Thomas' son, William (1703–30), married Elizabeth Emms, daughter of Ralph Emms, and had two sons: Stephen, who died without issue; and William of Beaufort.

William Elliott was a prosperous planter in the District. He owned a large plantation on Parris Island and inherited another 500 acres there through Mary Barnwell. Modern Marines will remember, perhaps with mixed feelings, a place called Elliott's Beach on the island. He also had property on Hilton Head and in Berkeley county where he served as a J. P. in 1756.

Elliott married three times. His first wife was Sarah Mullryne, a daughter of Colonel John Mullryne. She and her baby died March 18, 1757. William and Mary Barnwell, his second wife, had five children of whom William II, Ralph, and Stephen survived infancy to become the ancestors of the Elliott family of Beaufort. Mary died January 11, 1774 and William remarried in January 1775 Mary Hazzard, daughter of Colonel William Hazzard and already twice a widow, of Edward Wigg and Dr. James Cuthbert.

William Elliott supported the cause of independence but did not live to see victory. He died March 2, 1778 and his will (pr. August 1783) made Nathaniel and John Barnwell, Colonel Bull and Josiah Tattnall his executors. His widow died March 19, 1787.

Elizabeth Barnwell, the Colonel's third daughter, was born June 19, 1753 and married Richard Gough of James Island. The Goughs had planted on Goose Creek since the turn of the century. Richard, born in November 1750, was a son of Richard Gough, Sr. and Rachel Keating. His father's will (1753) directed that Richard, when he reached the age of 13, be sent to England for his education. His attraction to Elizabeth Barnwell was not appreciated by her family, and they sent her to England "for a visit." Gough followed, and they were married in London in May 1772. Returning to South Carolina in August, their only child, Mariana, was born March 1, 1773.

Richard and Elizabeth both had tempers and did not get along well. In May she took her two month old daughter to Beaufort and never returned. There have been several explanations for the separation. According to one, her father and brothers heard that she was unhappy and sent a boat to bring her "home." Gough resented their interference and did not allow her to come back. The ill feeling toward Gough was reflected in her father's first codicil to his will in December when he appointed her brother Nathaniel trustee for her portion of the estate. This amounted to £1,600 and it maintained her and Mariana until Mariana was married. This was in sharp contrast to the Colonel's codicil, the next year, after his daughter Mary Elliott died, in which he left her portion directly to her husband.

According to another version, Elizabeth left Gough with his permission but on condition that her family become reconciled to the marriage. This never happened, and Elizabeth claimed ever after that it was only the intransigence

of her family which prevented a reunion. On one occasion her brother John and Gough passed each other in Charlestown and each put his hand to his sword without further recognition. Some say that there was a duel between Gough and Edward in which the latter was wounded.[5] But whatever the case, Richard and Elizabeth remained separated.

Sarah, the Colonel's youngest daughter, was born April 15, 1764 and was living at home with her mother and Edward and Robert when the war started.

The War

The first known association of the family with the Revolution came with the election of John Barnwell for St. Helena's and Colonel Stephen Bull for St. Peter's to the First Provincial Congress which met in Charlestown on January 11, 1775.[6] The purpose of this meeting was to ratify the decisions of the First Continental Congress which had assembled in Philadelphia the previous September. The Continental Congress had come together by popular demand "not for independence, but for liberty"—to find ways to bring pressure on Parliament to repeal the recent oppressive tax laws and other restrictions on American trade without either frightening the American conservatives or encouraging the extremists to revolutionary acts which would lead to war. They urged a boycott on British goods, prepared a Declaration of Rights and Grievances, and worked out an agreement called the Continental Association which called for a system of local committees to supervise the boycott and take measures against those who disregarded it.

The South Carolina Congress, in the eight days in which they met, appointed several committees to carry out the Association. For St. Helena's parish, the committee included Thomas Rutledge, John Joyner, John Barnwell, Daniel Heyward, Jr., Daniel DeSaussure, William Reynolds, James Dougharty, and William Waight. For Prince William's Parish, Colonel Stephen Bull and William Bull were appointed, and Richard Gough was on the committee in St. John's, Berkeley county.

The Congress also provided for committees to supervise the exchange of rice after the boycott came into effect. On the Beaufort committee were Colonel Bull, Andrew DeVeaux, William Elliott, Nathaniel Barnwell II, William Waight, and Dr. James Cuthbert.[7]

It is important to remember that mere membership in the Provincial Congress or on one of these committees did not necessarily imply revolutionary sympathies. William Bull, under the influence of his uncle the Lieutenant Governor, never took up arms against the King, and Andrew DeVeaux and his family became notorious Tories during the war. Independence was, in fact, far from the minds of many, if not most, of the members of the First Provincial Congress.

The second session of the Congress met in June in a decidedly more tense atmosphere. The battles of Lexington and Concord were part of history, and the prospect for war in South Carolina was correspondingly greater. The new royal governor, Lord William Campbell, replacing William Bull, arrived in Charlestown during this session and was coldly received. The Congress went ahead to appoint a committee of thirteen, including Colonel Bull, to put "the colony in a posture of defence." Paper money was authorized; a test oath to the Continental Association was required; delegates to the next Continental Congress were chosen; and a Council of Safety was created to carry on the government. After three months of being ignored, Lord William Campbell resigned.

High on the list of priorities for the Congress was the creation of a reliable military force. All thirteen of the militia regiments were seriously weakened by political factionalism. Even the Granville regiment was only moderately reliable despite the influence of Colonel Bull. So the Congress created three regiments of regulars, designated as "provincial troops" which became part of the Continental Army. In the First Regiment of Foot, commanded by Colonel Christopher Gadsden, John Barnwell was appointed captain and company commander.[8] Later on his brother Edward, although only 18, was made a lieutenant.

While the session was still meeting, it was learned that a British ship with several tons of gunpowder on board was due in Savannah shortly. The royal authorities, especially the Indian agent John Stuart, intended the powder to go to the Indians in Georgia to keep them loyal. The Council of Safety immediately dispatched Captains John Barnwell and John Joyner to intercept the ship.

Embarking from Beaufort with forty men in two large barges, they moved toward the mouth of the Savannah river. The next day they anchored off Bloody Point on Daufuskie Island just inside South Carolina but in full view of the Tybee lighthouse and the approach to Savannah from the sea. They arrived ahead of the British ship, but their mere presence served to frighten the Georgia government and gave heart to the Georgia Friends of Liberty who

called a Provincial Congress to meet in Savannah on July 4th. They offered their support to Barnwell and Joyner and fitted out a schooner under Captain Brown and Joseph Habersham. No sooner had the British appeared off the horizon than, sensing their danger, they vainly tried to escape. Sixteen thousand pounds of powder were confiscated; 7,000 going to South Carolina and 9,000 to Georgia.[9]

> "The importance of this capture," writes Wallace, "was emphasized by news of the battle of Bunker Hill and a request from the Continental Congress for powder while Barnwell and Joyner's enterprise was in progress. The South Carolina Council of Safety obtained a loan of 5,000 pounds from Georgia and dispatched it to Philadelphia. It was used in invading Canada and conducting the siege of Boston."[10]

In September Captain Barnwell's company and two others in the First Regiment were ordered to full strength and sent to Fort Johnson on James Island to stop any vessels that tried to enter Charlestown harbor.[11] While there he attended the first session of the Second Provincial Congress. He resigned his company on December 11th to join Colonel Bull's regiment.[12] Edward, Robert, and their nephew William Elliott also joined although the latter two were mere boys under 15.

In February 1776 Colonel Bull with 300 men were sent to Savannah to help the Georgia Council of Safety overthrow the King's government.[13] All three brothers and Elliott were among them,[14] but how much of the expedition John saw is doubtful since he also attended the final session (February 1–March 26) of the Second Congress. Before adjourning they thanked "Stephen Bull, Esq. of Sheldon, Colonel of the Granville county regiment of militia, for his important services in the command of the colony forces in Savannah."

This session drew up a constitution for the State and authorized its delegates in Philadelphia to vote for independence in July. When the constitution was formally adopted in March, the Congress became the First General Assembly, and when the Declaration of Independence was signed on July 4th, it became the government of the new State of South Carolina. John Rutledge was elected President. Colonel Bull was elected to the upper house called the Legislative Council, and Captain Barnwell continued in the General Assembly.

South Carolina now faced its first serious threat of invasion. To crush the rebellion and deprive the New England colonies of the support of one of the wealthiest colonies, a British invasion fleet under Sir Henry Clinton sailed from Boston for Charlestown in June 1776. They were stopped at the mouth of the harbor, and returned north to attack New York with more success. After that there were only a few minor Indian skirmishes in South Carolina until the beginning of 1779.

During this interval we have little record of the family. John was re-elected to the General Assembly in October and had time to court and marry (May 8, 1777) Anne Hutson, daughter of the Rev. William Hutson. Their eldest son, John, was born in February 1778, the same year in which his father was first elected, with Colonel Bull, to the State Senate (formerly the Legislative Council).

There was one campaign in this period in which the brothers may have taken part. After the British lost Savannah, they built a fort on St. Mary's river in Florida from which they raided south Georgia. To destroy this fort, General Robert Howe, commanding the southern department, was sent (1778) with a mixed army of Georgians and South Carolinians, militia and continentals. The South Carolina militia was under Colonels Bull and Andrew Williamson, and it is quite possible that the brothers were with Bull. At any rate the expedition failed disastrously through sickness, bad weather, and friction between the regulars and the militia.

The war began again for South Carolina when the British, running into stalemate in the north, decided to renew the plan of 1776 by "rolling up the States from south to north." Georgia, the youngest colony, was also the weakest and had a strong Tory population—and was far removed from General Washington and the main Continental Army. When the Council of Safety in Charlestown learned of the impending invasion, they ordered the closing of the southern ports, advised the sea islanders to remove their families and stock, and created three new brigadier generals, one of whom was Colonel Bull.

In December 1778 a British and Tory force of 3,000 men under Lieutenant Colonel Archibald Campbell made short work of the defences of Savannah and were soon poised to attack South Carolina. General Howe was replaced by Benjamin Lincoln as commander of the Southern Department. Lincoln fixed his headquarters at Purrysburg and sent General Moultrie to raise the local militia.

The British made the first move. With about 200 men, Major Gardiner landed on Port Royal Island on February 2nd. Moultrie with the aid of General Bull and 300 militiamen, 10 continentals, and three fieldpieces, occupied Beaufort and met the British on the 9th. "For three quarters of an hour the two forces fought a hot little battle. Then

the Americans' ammunition gave out, and Moultrie ordered a withdrawal, only to discover that Gardiner's force was already in retreat." Bull reported that Captain Barnwell "with a few light horse was of infinite service in giving us frequent intelligence of the enemy's position and attacking their rear."[15] Both Edward and Robert fought in John's troop.

After the battle Captain Barnwell and his sergeant found the bodies of two unidentified British officers on the field and buried them in St. Helena's churchyard. He sent the sergeant into the church for a Prayer Book and read the Burial Service saying "We have shown the British we not only can best them in battle but that we can also give them a Christian burial."

On Moultrie's recommendation, John was promoted to major of cavalry and assigned to the Granville regiment now commanded by Colonel Benjamin Garden.[16] Edward was promoted to captain and commander of the Beaufort company and led a detachment of 14 men on a raid to Pinckney Island in April.

Emboldened by the victory at Beaufort, the militia flocked to the colors bringing Lincoln's army to over 4,000 men. This gave him the courage to try to recapture Georgia through Augusta leaving Moultrie and the Beaufort District men to guard the road to Charlestown. To counter this move, Colonel Prevost with 2,500 well-trained British and Hessians crossed the Savannah on April 29th. Moultrie, with only 1,200 militia of doubtful quality and 220 continentals, was forced to withdraw to Coosawhatchie and then to Tulfinny Hill.

In his recollections of these events, Major Alexander Garden wrote that "while Colonel Laurens, with a trifling command, was disputing the pass at Coosawhatchie, against the entire British army, Major Barnwell, having no field of action, remained at the head of the causeway that led to it; but rendered him essential service by sending to his aid two volunteers, Mr. John Cuthbert (since, General Cuthbert) and Charles Freer."[17] Major Barnwell urged Moultrie to make a stand at Tulfinny. They could not win, he admitted, but "the loss of a battle (was) far less injurious than the abandonment of the country," and it would give Lincoln time to come to their aid. But Lincoln was slow to appreciate the threat posed by Prevost. To him it was only a diversionary tactic to get him to leave Georgia. Moultrie knew this and ordered a general retreat. His situation was aggravated by heavy desertion among the militia. His men came largely from the Beaufort District, and they were leaving in large numbers to look after their families and property behind the lines. By May 7th Moultrie was in Dorchester about thirty miles north of Charlestown with only 600 men. His entire cavalry consisted of Major Barnwell and twenty horse.[18] Two days later he retired to the city with Prevost only hours behind.

Lincoln now recognized the danger and was in Dorchester by the 14th, but by then Prevost had escaped to John's Island behind the Stono. It took Lincoln another month to decide to push him out of there. After an inconclusive battle, Prevost decided that discretion was the better part and retired along the islands to Beaufort which became the British headquarters.

It was during the time when Prevost was waiting for Moultrie to attack along the Stono that the Beaufort company under Captain Edward Barnwell came close to being wiped out. Quartered on John's Island near the plantation of Captain (later Governor) John Mathews who commanded another company in the same camp, they were not far from the home of Thomas Fenwick whom they believed to be a friend as well as a relative. One evening Fenwick had supper with the American officers and, after ascertaining their strength, went directly to the British commander. An attack was ordered and in the ensuing battle, Mathews' company was surrounded and taken. The Beaufort company was also surrounded and their surrender demanded:

> "Captain Barnwell called out to know what quarter they should have: 'No quarter to rebels,' was the reply. 'Then, men,' said Captain Barnwell, 'defend yourselves to the last. Charge!' In an instant the click of every gun was heard as it cocked and presented in the faces of the enemy who immediately fell back. Shortly after this, a Sergeant of the British put his head into the door saying, 'surrender and you shall have honorable quarter.' 'By what authority do you promise quarter, if we accept it?' then asked Captain Barnwell. 'I am but a Sergeant in command,' was the answer, 'but my word is as good as any officer's in H. M.'s service.' On this assurance, Barnwell and his men surrendered their arms, and the British soldiers immediately commenced an attack upon them with their bayonets, killing and wounding most of the Beaufort company."[19]

Robert received seventeen wounds and was left for dead. When news of the fighting reached nearby Peaceful Retreat where he had spent some of his youth with his cousins, the Gibbes, Mrs. Gibbes sent a servant to look for him among those lying on the battlefield. A layer of mud and blood made identification difficult, but he was found and brought to the plantation house where young Mary Anna Gibbes nursed him back to life.[20]

Mary Anna Gibbes
(Mrs. Alexander Garden)

After Prevost's retreat the exact whereabouts of the brothers is unclear. Major John spent some time on the staff of Colonel William Washington, generally considered "one of the most brilliant cavalry leaders of the war." He was so impressed with Washington as a soldier and a man that after the war he named one of his sons William Washington Barnwell.

From 1778 to 1780 both General Bull and John Barnwell were in the Senate. John defended a liberal course toward those who had had difficulty choosing sides in the war and toward those who had deserted to look after their families. For this he was attacked by a well-known patriot, Thomas Ferguson who charged: "Had you not, Major Barnwell, recently shown by your activity in the field, your perfect devotion to the cause of your country, I should not hesitate to call you a traitor." John replied: "The danger which drove the unfortunates in whose behalf I plead for mercy, has never been brought to your doors. Remember that when it does reach you that you swerve not from duty nor forget the opinions you now support. From you, gentlemen, I shall, on every future occasion, look for unshaken firmness and exemplary intrepidity."[21]

The next step in the British southern campaign was directed against Charlestown. In January 1780 General Clinton with 8,500 men and 200 guns in 90 transports escorted by 14 men-of-war sailed out of New York harbor for the southern capital. Joined by an additional 4,000 soldiers and Tories, it took them four months to complete the operation. General Lincoln had allowed his army to become bottled up in the city, and on May 12th had to surrender the entire force: 5,466 continentals, militia, and armed citizens, 391 guns, 5,916 muskets, 15 regimental colors, 33,000 rounds of small-arms ammunition, over 8,000 round shot, 376 barrels of powder, and the rest of their military supplies. It was the worst disaster to American arms in the war. The regular soldiers were made prisoners, but the militia were allowed to go home on parole, including the brothers, General Bull, William Elliott, and others from Beaufort.

One of the more devastating aspects of the conflict in South Carolina was the bitterness of the civil strife which was intensified with the fall of Charlestown and the harsh attitude taken by the British toward rebels or those suspected of rebellion. The state of public opinion had always been divided, and the rise and fall of fortunes on both sides made the decision difficult for many. Some were opportunists, but many were genuinely divided in their feelings about cutting all their ancestral ties. Those who were decided, however, had an increasing tendency to view the undecided as traitors, and so the reprisals on each grew in intensity.

In May 1781 the British commander in Charlestown, in open contravention of the terms of capitulation of the city, arrested 129 militia officers and men, prisoners-on-parole, and confined them on two prison ships in the harbor,

the Pack Horse and the Torbay. Among those on the Pack Horse were John, Edward, and Robert Barnwell, William Elliott, William Hazzard Wigg, Dr. George Mosse, James Stuart, the future Governor Benjamin Guerard and many others from Beaufort.[22] They were hostages, pledges for the good conduct of American commanders toward captured British and Tory soldiers.

The prisoners, in the name of Colonel Stephen Moore of North Carolina and Major John Barnwell of South Carolina, protested against their arrest, but they also wrote to the new American commander of the Southern Department, Nathanael Greene (May 18th), that "should it fall to the lot of any or all of them to be made victims agreeable to the menaces therein contained, they had only to regret that their blood could not be disposed of more to the advancement of the glorious cause to which they adhered."[23]

This letter to General Greene has been, mistakenly, associated with the celebrated case of Colonel Isaac Hayne. Hayne had been taken at the fall of Charlestown and ordered to accept the obligations of a British subject or go to prison. He submitted but only to avoid prison and separation from his dying wife and children sick with smallpox. He objected only to the demand that he bear arms against his former comrades and was assured that this would not be required of him. Upon returning from his home, however, he was ordered to fight or go to prison. He considered this a violation of his parole which absolved him from it and resumed his former position with General Marion. When he was captured again on a daring raid into Charlestown, the British decided to make an example of him and summarily executed him in a very dramatic scene in Charlestown on August 4, 1781. The repercussions were heard in New England and even in Parliament.

It was long thought that the letter from the prisoners on the Pack Horse to Greene was to offer themselves as victims if Greene proceeded with the reprisals he threatened if Colonel Hayne was hanged. Aside from patriotic motives, the brothers had good reason to be concerned. Hayne's wife, Elizabeth Hutson, was a sister of Major John's wife, Anne. Another sister, Esther Hutson, was married to Major William Hazzard Wigg, and their two daughters, Elizabeth and Mary Wigg, would marry Robert and Edward Barnwell after the war. But the story is not true. There had been a general exchange of prisoners two months before Hayne's capture and execution. To carry out the exchange, some of the Pack Horse prisoners, including the brothers and Elliott, were put on board a ship for Philadelphia. As the ship passed the North Carolina coast, the prisoners seized control of the vessel and brought her into port. From there, "after many perils," they made their way home safely.[24]

Major William Hazzard Wigg escaping from General Tarleton's troops across a shark infested Broad River on his famous charger, Independence who was born July 4, 1776.

Since the appointment of General Greene, the war in the south had gone much better for the Americans. The battles of Cowpens (January 1781), Guilford Courthouse (March), and Eutaw Springs (September) had given them control of the interior. In August Governor Rutledge returned to the State. His first concern was to re-organize the militia, "these men of almost unregulated independence," who regularly deserted to carry their plunder home. The militia ought to be an army, not an armed mob. The area between Charlestown and Savannah was part of Marion's command, but Rutledge thought it was too large for effective control. So he created a new brigade and, looking around for a commander who had had experience in the Continental Army and was known to be a disciplinarian, he chose Major Barnwell and promoted him to brigadier general.[25]

Rutledge's choice was very unpopular with the troops. This area had been entrusted by Marion to Colonel William Harden who was popular and had done a good job. Harden felt that he had been improperly superseded and resigned. Barnwell's promotion was defended on the ground that he would instill discipline into the men which Harden had not done. In the subsequent investigation in the assembly, it was learned that after Harden had been captured in the fall of Charlestown, he had submitted and become a British subject. John refused to submit although both his colonel and lieutenant colonel had done so. Harden returned to the American side in January 1781 and was promoted from captain to colonel while John had been cut off from further advancement. The committee concluded that General Barnwell had "in every matter committed to his charge acquitted himself with fidelity and becoming an officer."[26]

But this did not make things easier for John in his brigade. Major Garden commented: "I have always considered it a misfortune to this country that his (Barnwell's) strictness of command and unremitting efforts to render the militia as submissive to discipline as regular soldiers, rendered him so unpopular in his brigade."[27] The consequences of this were at once evident in the efficiency of the brigade.

After Eutaw Springs, Lord Cornwallis moved north with the main British force in the field and stopped at Yorktown to consolidate British control of Chesapeake Bay, Maryland, and Virginia. It was there that Washington and Rochambeau with the French fleet surrounded him and forced him to surrender, October 17, 1781. The war was not over, but the British will to continue the struggle began to dissolve and about all that really remained was to clear out the remaining British strongholds in the west and along the east coast.

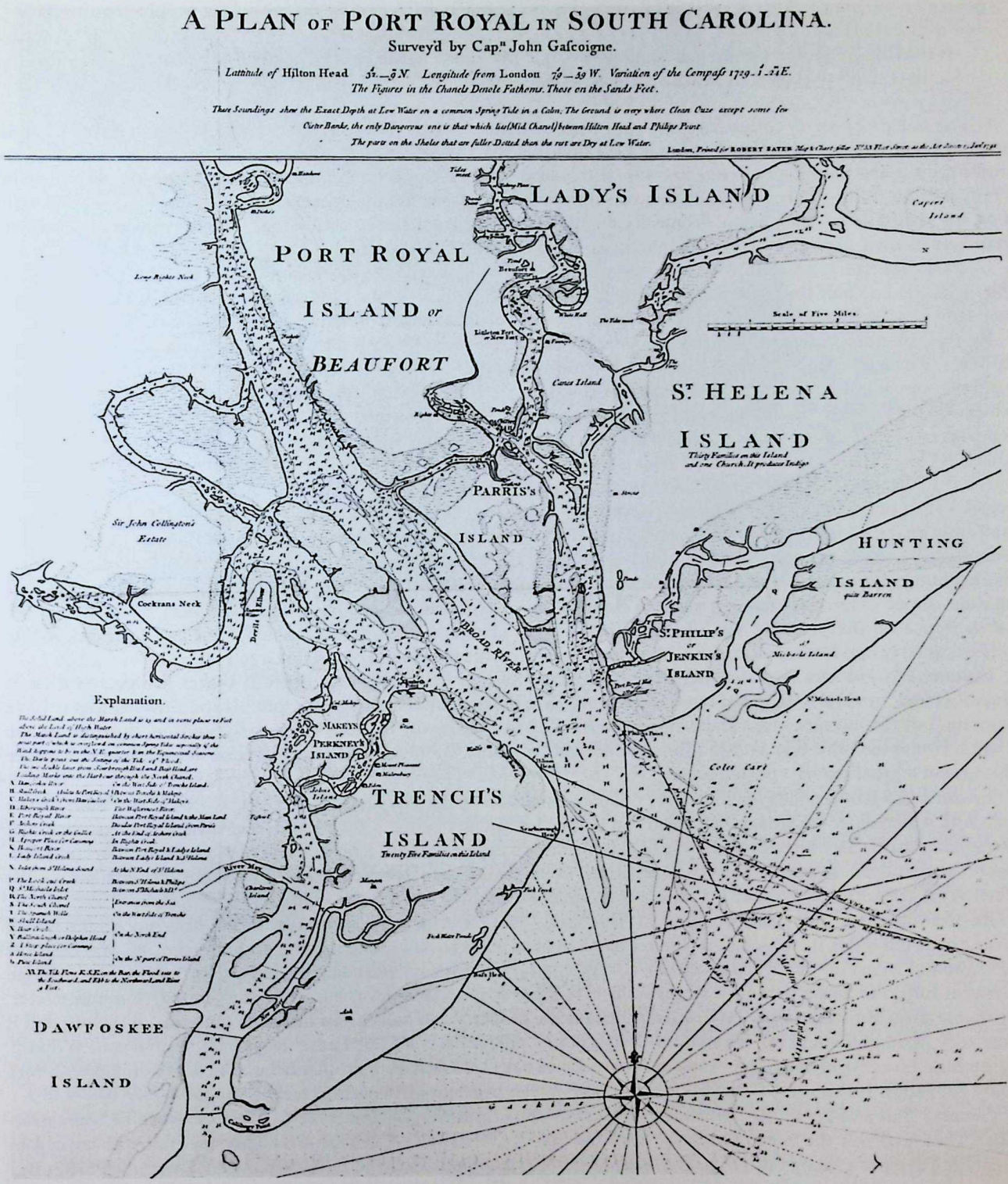
General Anthony Wayne was given the task of clearing the British out of Georgia, and General Barnwell was to assist him from the South Carolina side. Edward Barnwell had been promoted to major and lieutenant colonel and commander of the Beaufort regiment, and Robert was now the captain of the Beaufort company. It was Robert who signed with the British for the surrender of Beaufort in November 1781.

General Wayne managed to bottle up the enemy in Savannah. To cut off their supplies he tried to seize the rice crop on Hutchinson's Island opposite the town. When this failed he ordered General Barnwell to burn it while he engaged the attention of the garrison elsewhere. The plan was to cross the river from the Carolina side in canoes after midnight on February 24th. Unfortunately his Tory cousin, Major Andrew DeVeaux, on one of his famous raids along the coast, appeared off Beaufort and destroyed all the boats Barnwell was collecting. Colonel Edward Barnwell was then ordered to cross with fifty men and burn what they could. His position was given away, however, and in the skirmish which followed several men were killed forcing them to withdraw.[28] Supplies were finally cut off, and the British evacuated the town on July 11th. Charlestown was not surrendered until December. The war for South Carolina was over.

Recovery

In 1783 the Rev. Archibald Simpson, pastor of the Stony Creek Presbyterian Church in Prince William's Parish returned to Beaufort after an eleven year absence in Scotland. He was shocked by what he found:

> "All was desolation, and indeed all the way there was a gloomy solitariness. Every field, every plantation, showed marks of ruin and devastation. Not a person was to be met with in the roads. . .
>
> Every person, every family in both parishes, and through all this district of country, appears to be in the same situation. No one comes to see me, for none have horses. All society seems to be at an end. Every person keeps close to his plantation. Robberies and murders are often committed on the public roads. The people that remain have been peeled, pillaged, and plundered. Poverty, want, and hardship appear in almost



A Plan of Port Royal in South Carolina, 1791

every countenance. A dark melancholy gloom appears everywhere, and the morals of the people are almost entirely extirpated. . . .

It is evident that the British army came here to plunder, and not to fight or conquer the people, far less to conciliate them to submit to the British government."[29]

It was not many years before Simpson's picture had quite changed. Beaufort's prosperity had always been based upon agriculture, and agriculture is usually the first industry to recover after a devastating war. Rice remained the staple crop in the District, but recovery was vastly aided by the introduction of the long staple, Sea Island cotton in 1790. William Elliott II is generally credited with being the first planter in America to experiment successfully with it on his Hilton Head plantation. Gradually the islands shifted from rice to cotton, but on the mainland, rice more than held its own, especially in the capable hands of the Heywards.

In 1790 General John, with 83 slaves, was one of the leading planters in the islands. He inherited 1,200 acres on Parris Island and half the stock from his father. He acquired Coosaw Island (2,000 acres) just east of Lady's Island, and also Retreat Plantation which was a favorite, perhaps *the* favorite spot with his descendants for generations.

Retreat Plantation had a long and romantic history which has attracted all kinds of tales making it sometimes difficult to tell fact from fancy. Located on a beautiful bend of Battery Creek about six miles from Beaufort, it is probably the oldest house in the area. It was built in 1737 by a Frenchman, Jean de la Gaye, for his young bride and when she died shortly thereafter, La Gaye became a recluse. Strange tales of his behavior filtered into Beaufort. Rumors of cruelty to his slaves were confirmed when he was killed by two of them who were hunted down and also killed.

La Gaye left no will, and the property (1,000 acres) was sold at auction to Stephen Bull of Sheldon. He soon regretted his purchase, probably because he already had enough, and on his way home from the sale met John Barnwell who was willing to take it for a nominal price. This probably happened before the Revolution because there is a well-authenticated story that during the war British soldiers came to the Retreat looking for him. He was not home, but his family was. There was a pot of peas cooking on the fire, and his son, John, who was then a very little boy, was anxious about them. Stationing himself in front of them, he defied the enemy to touch his next meal. The small tabby house on the property was secluded among great oaks and hickory trees which John and his descendants refused to have cut down. Nor did they allow any hunting on the premises. It was truly a retreat.

Colonel Edward was also a planter. He inherited the Swamp Plantation near the Salt Water Bridge and a lot in Beaufort and, no doubt, acquired more. He did not have the imagination or success that his son Edward was to have later on, but the number of his slaves increased from 20 in 1790 to 107 in 1810. His great-grandson, drawing on the memory of those who had known him, said he was "a kindly, manly, jovial man, careless about money as other things, but a great favorite during his day."[30]

Edward and Robert built the four-story "duplex" mansion on the Bay known as "The Castle." It was built on the two lots which their father had left them "to be divided equally between them." Edward owned the east side and Robert the west. The interior of Edward's side was more expensive than Robert's and because of less careful management cost twice as much. The Castle remained in the family until it was confiscated by Federal troops during the Civil War. It eventually became the county courthouse and burned down in the 1880s.

Robert inherited "the tract bought of Lt. Gov. Bull," but his principal country seat was Laurel Bay on the Broad river about ten miles from Beaufort. Laurel Bay had been given to Anne, and she was probably the one who built the old colonial mansion described as having "every comfort and luxury including an aquarium." After she married General Bull, the house became a target for British shells in the war and was burned to the ground. Sometime later, probably after Bull's death in 1800, Robert bought the property and built a new house on the ruins of the old, but it was very plain and could not compare with its colonial predecessor. He left Laurel Bay to his second son, William. Stretching out east of the house was a great avenue of oaks said to have been planted on the day William was born (July 28, 1806). If this is true, they grew remarkably well attaining a girth of three feet by 1861.

General Bull and his family returned to South Carolina from Maryland in 1783 to begin the work of reconstruction. They had left the State sometime after the fall of Charlestown, perhaps after Sheldon Hall was burned by General Tarleton's troops in 1781. They stayed in Maryland until after the birth of Sarah in December 1782. Bull rebuilt Sheldon Hall and Sheldon Church and restored the family fortunes to their pre-war level, extending hospitality on a grand scale. On a Sunday morning after the service, he would invite the whole congregation to his home where he entertained "the more respectable part of the congregation. . . while his Overseer, by his direction, and at

Remains of the Church (Sheldon), Prince William's Parish.
by Charles Fraser

his expense, liberally entertained the rest." It was not a small congregation then, either. Often as many as 60 or 70 carriages of every description could be seen at the church for a service.[31]

The Elliotts also played a major part in the reconstruction. William Elliott I and his wife, Mary Barnwell, had died before or early in the war, but their three sons belong to this period. William Elliott II, even more than his father, laid the foundations for the Elliott fortune in the Sea Islands. He owned 650 acres on Parris Island inherited from his father and mother, and in 1801 bought Little Newberry Plantation in Prince William's Parish from Henry Middleton who had acquired it from the Bulls.[32] In addition to these and the plantation on Hilton Head where he experimented with Sea Island cotton, he had several others in South Carolina and Georgia. His estate in 1810 shows some 160 slaves.

The economic position of the family is reflected in the way it was represented in the State Senate during this period. To qualify for the Senate, until 1810, a member needed an estate valued at £2,000. General John was re-elected to the Senate in 1782 and, except for 1788–91, was a Senator until his death in 1800. Robert was in the Senate from 1803 to 1806, serving as its president in December 1803. He was succeeded by William Elliott II who, after his death in 1808, was succeeded by his brother Stephen until 1812.

The political stance of the family was strongly Federalist which was to be expected of men in their position. They repeatedly represented their District in the legislative councils of the State but with the possible exception of Robert Barnwell, never came to have the influence, which men from Charlestown had. Robert was in the legislature in 1787–88 but declined to serve in 1790. He represented St. Helena's again from 1794–1800 serving as the Speaker from 1794–98. General Bull declined election in 1782 but represented Prince William's Parish from 1785 to 1790. William Elliott II was a member, 1796–1800 and again from 1804 until he went to the Senate in 1806, and Stephen Elliott sat from 1794–96 and 1797–1800.

Richard Gough represented St. John's, Berkeley in 1779–80 and was a member of the famous Jacksonborough

Assembly in 1782 which judged itself competent to pass on the loyalty of others. But he resigned in protest over the condemnation of a man who was not allowed to defend himself. Gough urged moderation in dealing with those who could not make up their minds during the war even though he had once been a prisoner in chains. He had been a captain in Colonel Daniel Horry's Regiment of Light Dragoons raised by the assembly in 1779 and later served in Marion's brigade. "The war is brought to a happy conclusion," he said, "my resentments are no more."[33] He declined election in 1785.

Gough's tolerant attitude was similar to that of General John who had spoken out for moderation and mercy after Prevost's invasion and continued to do so in the trying period of the re-adjustment of loyalties. A story is told of two brothers who had embraced different sides at the beginning of the war. After the fall of Charlestown, the patriot brother, believing the war lost, changed sides and had six barrels of rice impressed by his brother who was a British commissary. When the fortunes of war shifted to the American side, the patriot brother came back. The commissary came over, too, and was admitted to all the privileges of citizenship by General Barnwell—which any army commander could do. After the war the patriot threatened his brother with payment for the rice. The latter asked the protection of General John who just happened to have a copy of a very unctious letter from the patriot professing his undying loyalty "to the best of Kings" and asking for a post in the royal administration. John suggested that a copy of the letter be sent to its author hinting that if he proceeded with his suit, it would be made public. Many men who had held positions under the British were indebted to General John for his support of their applications for citizenship.[34] He bought 332 acres of land which had been forfeited by Major Andrew DeVeaux, but he recommended that DeVeaux be recompensed for his losses, and John had little reason to be fond of his cousin Andrew.

Robert Barnwell came as near as anyone in his generation in the family to being a statesman. John was elected to the Continental Congress in February 1784 but declined to serve.[35] Robert was elected in 1788 and went to Philadelphia in January 1789 but only to "sign in."[36] By that time the Congress was only marking time until the First Congress met in March. John declined his election to the Fourth Congress in 1795 while Robert accepted his to the Second Congress in 1791.

In the South Carolina Convention to ratify the new Federal Constitution in May 1788, the entire delegation from St. Helena's Parish was related to one another: John and Robert Barnwell, their brothers-in-law William Hazzard Wigg, Thomas and Richard Hutson, nephew William Elliott II, and cousins Dr. James Stuart, John A. Cuthbert, and Stephen DeVeaux.

Of all of them it was Robert Barnwell who took the lead in debate. His defense of the Constitution in the assembly in January had proved him to be "among the most able and efficient advocates" of it. He said that he had always been in favor of it, but adverse criticism "had established in his mind as conviction what was only approbation before." The fear in the South that "the eastern states entertained the greatest aversion" toward them and would take every opportunity "to oppress them," he said, was "founded in prejudice and unsupported by the facts." Oppression was possible, he agreed, but "nothing would be more completely farcical than a government completely checked." It was sometimes necessary to give up some rights in order to secure others. He reassured his colleagues that the mutual assistance and sacrifices made during the war was enough guarantee of the good will of all parts of the country. Comrades in arms could also be comrades in peace. He ended his speech by declaring that the Constitution was "like the laws of Solon, not the best possible to be found, but the best that our situation will admit of." Its "healing power" would pervade the Continent, and therefore its ratification "was a consummation devoutly to be wished."[37] Robert was also a delegate to the State Constitutional Convention in May–June 1790.

When Robert was President of the State Senate, Edward Hooker watched him in action and has left us this description of him:[38]

> "a tall, portly, well built man . . . of singular gravity and possessed of a great influence in the Senate . . . he is considered one of the greatest orators in the State. He has a heavy sonorous voice which completely fills the room. It is somewhat rolling . . . smooth and pleasant. His gestures are principally extended arms, quite expressive and graceful, but not accompanied by so many flourishes as Alston's. His manner of speaking is extremely natural and engaging."

Robert's friend and neighbor, William John Grayson, said:

> "His natural powers of elocution, the flowing, copious gift of speech, which no labour can acquire, have been seldom surpassed. He was fond of discussion and always ready for it in all places public and private.

During his whole life he maintained a sort of intellectual dictatorship in our (Beaufort) society which no one was disposed to dispute." He was "polite to his political opponents, conceding to them minor points, but inflexibly insisting on his own Federal principles and measures . . . By his own honest convictions and confident assertions, he impressed his hearers with the most perfect conviction of his sincerity, even if they differed."[39]

The Federalist party leader in South Carolina, Robert Goodloe Harper, once expressed the opinion that Robert Barnwell could have been elected to the United States Senate whenever he wanted it, but he always refused.

It was John who carried on the military tradition in the family.[40] Although resigning his commission in the last year of the war,[41] he did not want to end his military career, and wrote to Governor Guerard:

"For some months before I resigned my command, I had with unwearied industry endeavoured to draw the militia of the Brigade I was appointed to into the field, but from personal prejudice & an invincible aversion for duty, my efforts did not meet with desired success, & I am sorry to acquaint your Excellency that I have as yet no reasons to expect different conduct from them.

Your Excellency is too well acquainted with my disposition to serve my country, than to have the most distant idea that this information proceeds from a wish to retire from service, & I beg leave to assure you that whenever you may think it expedient to honr me with your commands I shall at the risque of everything that is dear endeavour to enforce them.

I have the honor to be with the highest respect your Excellency's
Most Obdt Servt
John Barnwell[42]

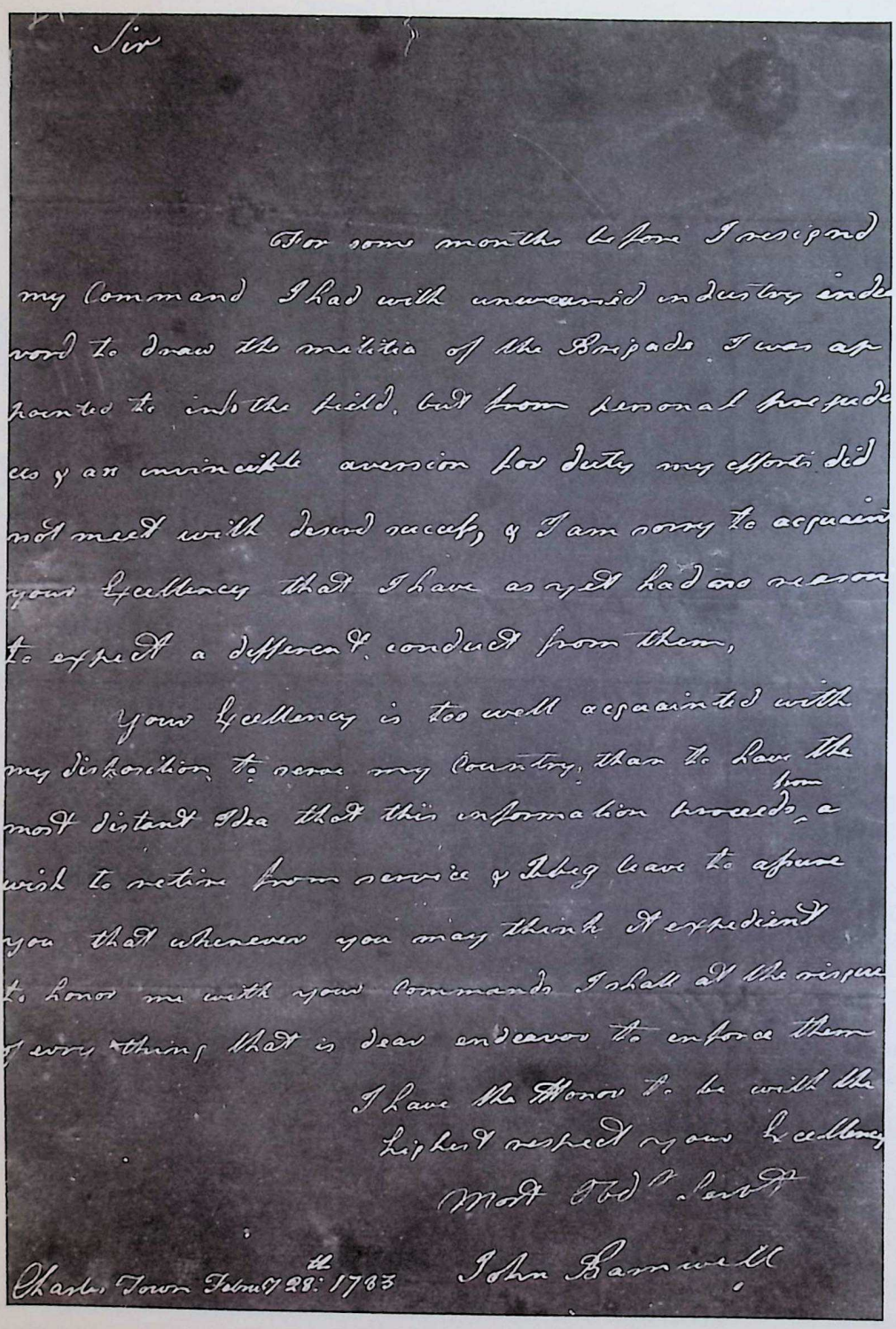
CharlesTown, Februy 28th, 1783

In the Senate he served on a committee with Generals Moultrie and Sumter which had the impossible task of finding provision for the army, but nothing seems to have been done about a commission for ten years. In 1793 he was appointed brigadier general of the Fourth and later Fifth Militia Brigade. With Thomas Grayson and Ralph Elliott, he was ordered to build a powder magazine in 1795 which became the Arsenal and headquarters of the Beaufort Guards and Artillery, and during the brief naval war with France in 1797, he was ordered to build a small fort and post house on Mosse Island. Finally in February 1799, when General Charles Cotesworth Pinckney was transferred to the Federal Army, John was promoted to major general of the Second Militia Division. General Bull, now also a major general, commanded the First Militia Division.

Both John and Robert held a variety of local offices. John was a J. P. and a Justice of the Quorum in 1787 and a commissioner of the ferry and causeway at Cochran's Point. Robert was Tax Collector for St. Helena's Parish; Tobacco Inspector; and commissioner for the sale of public lands on Port Royal Island in 1785. Both were commissioners to establish the Port Royal ferry at the north end of the island, and both were incorporators of the Port Royal Ferry Company in 1793.

The achievements of the war-time generation extend far beyond mere economic and political recovery. They laid the foundations for the unusual character of Beaufort's culture in the ante-bellum era, particularly in the area of education and the Church.

Education in colonial Beaufort was primarily in the home, but there were one or two private schools in operation from time to time. In 1795 a group of citizens founded the Beaufort College as the beginning of a university for the sons of planters in South Carolina and the West Indies.[43] The family was always well represented on the Board of Trustees. John and Robert Barnwell, William H. Wigg, William and Stephen Elliott, Thomas Fuller, Sr., and John A. Cuthbert made up half of the first board. At their first meeting in March 1796, General Barnwell was elected president, but plans for a building were postponed by the French war, and nothing was done until after John died in 1800. Robert was elected president and Edward came on the board, and under their administration, the College began to take shape. The cornerstone was laid November 4, 1802 and the doors opened for students in January 1804. The school had three floors with eight private rooms and one "public room" on each floor. The College never developed as its founders had hoped, and the "university idea" was abandoned after a few years, but it did become one of the finest preparatory academies in the South. It also housed the Public Library, founded in 1802 with 700 volumes. The intellectual life of Beaufort was expressed and furthered through a "Conversation Club" over which



Sir

For some months before I resigned my Command I had with unwearied industry endeavord to draw the militia of the Brigade. I was appointed to into the field, but from personal prejudices & an invincible aversion for duty my efforts did not meet with desired success, & I am sorry to acquaint your Excellency that I have as yet had no reason to expect a different conduct from them,

Your Excellency is too well acquainted with my disposition to serve my Country, than to have the most distant Idea that this information proceeds from a wish to retire from service & I beg leave to assure you that whenever you may think it expedient to honor me with your Commands I shall at the risque of every thing that is dear endeavor to enforce them

I have the Honor to be with the highest respect your Excellency

Most Obd^t Servt

John Barnwell

Charles Town Febru^y 28th 1783

Letter of General John Barnwell to Governor Benjamin Guerard, February 28, 1783

Robert Barnwell presided. Papers were read and discussed at regular meetings. Stephen Elliott was a member and borrowed the idea for a similar club he founded in Charleston many years later.

In the Senate, Robert Barnwell proposed the creation of a state-wide system of free public education. He argued that it was futile to strike at crime through the courts and suggested that only education would be effective in the long run. Children could then "learn to read the Bible and be instructed in the great principles of morality." The resources of the State were up to it, he said, but the Senate was not ready to listen. William Elliott II pursued the same goal with no more success, but his brother Stephen secured the passage of the Free School Act in 1811. It provided for free schools in each electoral district, but those that were opened became stigmatized as "charity" schools. There was to be no public school system, as such, in the State until after the Civil War, but for his vision, Stephen Elliott has been called the "Father of the Free School System in South Carolina."

During the post-revolutionary period, Christianity was at a very low ebb in America, and Beaufort was no exception. The family held its usual position on the vestry. Nathaniel II was on for sixteen years (1772–88); John for 28 years (1772–1800); and Robert for 19 years and represented the parish in Convention in 1806 and 1807. Edward represented the parish in Convention in 1785 and served on the vestry, usually as senior warden, from 1789 until his death in 1808. Under his leadership, the parish voted (June 23, 1806) to accept the constitution of the Diocese of South Carolina.

According to William Grayson, "religion was very little regarded" in Beaufort after the war. "Church going was for the most part confined to the women. Sunday was a day of boat racing, foot racing, drinking, and fighting." St. Helena's was allowed to go without a priest from 1800 to 1804. Like Archibald Simpson, Grayson attributed this to the war:

> "During my boyhood," he wrote, "many men of the Revolution were still alive. They were a jovial and somewhat rough race, liberal, social, warm-hearted, hospitable, addicted to deep drinking, hard swearing, and practical joking and not a little given to loose language and indelicate allusions . . . They were fond of dinners, barbecues, and hunting clubs . . . They met monthly or oftener to hunt and dine. Afterwards when deer became less numerous, the club assembled to eat, drink, and talk of politics or planting. At these festivals no man was permitted to go home sober . . . Seven years of war and licence has not strengthened self-denial or led to control of the appetites."[44]

A change began not long after the turn of the century. The Baptist Church, newly founded, was beginning to make some converts, most notably Thomas Fuller and his wife Elizabeth Middleton. For St. Helena's an important factor in the change came with the conversion of Robert Barnwell to a deeper understanding of the faith.[45]

Robert once told his pastor, the Rev. John Barnwell Campbell, that as a young man he had looked upon the Church as a good political machine, highly useful for keeping the common people in awe. "Christianity was only a collection of impossible precepts, such as no man ever would or ever could fulfil." He used to argue with his mother, who had been converted by Whitefield, but in time came to respect her as a faithful and "intelligent defender of the Faith." He described his conversion to Campbell thus:

> "I was, some years ago, in the Beaufort Library and in looking over the volumes it contains, I happened to put my hands upon Watson's Apology for the Bible, and, taking it up I read a few pages, and returning the book to the shelf, went homeward. As I was walking, the subject I had been cursorily perusing, pursued me on my way, and I was induced to say to myself, 'Perhaps Christianity may be true.' And then he thought, 'If true, it undoubtedly is the most important thing in the world.' Viewing it in this light, I was perfectly astonished that amidst all my pursuits I had never thought it before worth my while to inquire into it, and give the subject as fair an examination as I possibly could. Having recourse to the study of the Bible, and particularly prayer to God, for his illumination and direction, and the more I read and the more I prayed, the more completely was I convinced that Christianity was true, and consequently the Bible was the word of God."

Robert came under great pressure, as his son would later on, to join the Baptists, but he was convinced from Scripture that infant baptism and episcopacy were both thoroughly scriptural. These convictions on his part were undoubtedly an important factor in the recovery of Anglicanism in Beaufort. His conversion came at a time when it was not a popular thing to do. He was "openly rebuked with the rudest sarcasms for his religious principles," and his seat in the Legislature was challenged when it was learned that he had, on occasion, served as a lay reader, had taken

the services in the parish during one summer when the rector was on sick leave, and had spoken from time to time from the pulpit of the Independent Church in Savannah.

His Christian convictions may well have been responsible for his changed attitude toward the popular practice of duelling. There is evidence that all the brothers had engaged in duels, but Robert, at least, changed his mind. Duelling was no proof of courage, he would say, "but frequently the result of cowardice—of fear to encounter the frowns or insinuations of a community misguided by custom, example, or education."[46] His faith may also have had something to do with his proposal in the Senate to abolish the slave trade. His bill was defeated by two votes.[47] However, he did not feel that the slaves were ready for emancipation and maintained at least 89 in 1810. Shortly before he died, he said, "If I have one sincere wish for the welfare of my children, either here or hereafter, it is not that they should be rich, wise, or learned but that they should be genuine Christians." He would not have been disappointed.

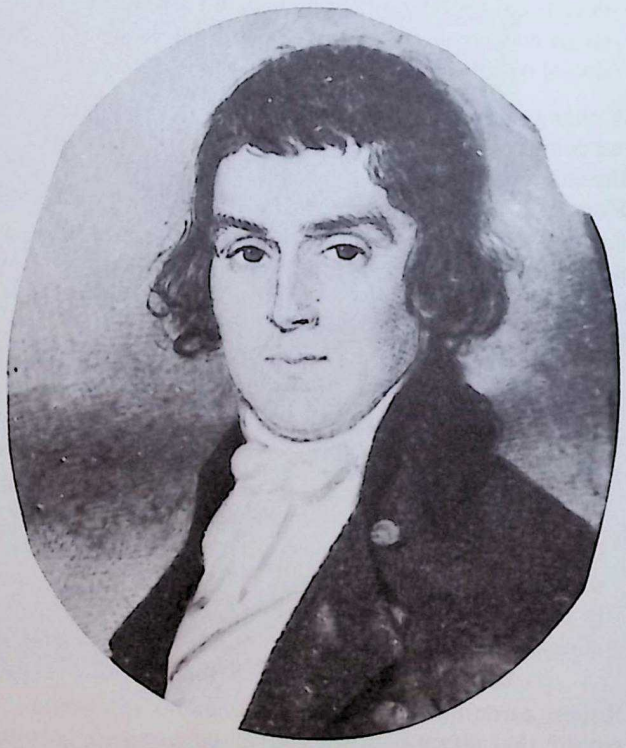
The Passing of An Age

Nathaniel Barnwell II died in 1798, age 52. All the brothers suffered from gout and died between the ages of 51 and 53.[48] His wife, Elizabeth Waight, probably died before him. They had three children:

1. Elizabeth Barnwell, b. May 6, 1770; bur. July 5, 1770.
2. Nathaniel Barnwell, b. 1772; d. 1801.
3. William Waight Barnwell, b. Oct. 12, 1774; d. Oct. 23, 1798.

Nathaniel Barnwell III (1772–1801) inherited the plantation on Barnwell and Big Islands where he maintained 90 slaves. He married his first cousin, Mary Bull (1776–1857), daughter of General Bull and Anne Barnwell. They had two children: Stephen Bull (1799–1814) and Eliza Natalia Barnwell (1801–1831) who married Thomas Heyward Cuthbert; see p. 71. After Nathaniels's death, Mary Bull remarried Milton Maxcy; see p. 48. A plain spoken woman, she once remarked, "I married twice, once to please my friends and once to please myself. I was a fool both times."

Nathaniel Barnwell
by St. Memin



Nathaniel Barnwell III
attr. to E. G. Malbone

William Waight Barnwell married (1796) Sarah Green Porteous, who was born April 20, 1778, a daughter of Robert Porteous and Ann Wigg, sister of Major William H. Wigg. They had one son, Nathaniel IV. After William's death, Sarah remarried Benjamin Fuller by whom she had five more children. She died April 17, 1850.

Nathaniel Barnwell IV was born April 20, 1797 and married January 18, 1816 his cousin, Elizabeth Wigg Barnwell, daughter of Colonel Edward Barnwell. Their only child, Mary Wigg, was born October 27, 1816 and died February 23, 1834, unmarried, bringing this branch to a close. Nathaniel died October 2, 1817 and Elizabeth remarried, Arthur Gordon Rose; see p. 100.

*

As we have seen, General John married Anne Hutson during the war. Born January 11, 1755, she was a daughter of the Rev. William Hutson and his first wife, Mary Woodward, who was a grand-daughter of Dr. Henry Woodward. Their second son, Nathaniel, died at 16 from injuries received in a game of hockey, or shinney, as it was then called.

1. John Gibbes Barnwell, b. Feb. 10, 1778; d. Mar. 22, 1828.
2. Nathaniel Barnwell, b. May 25, 1779; d. 1795.
3. Mary Hutson Barnwell, b. July 18, 1781; d. Aug. 31, 1851.
4. Anne Middleton Barnwell, b. Dec. 29, 1783; d. May 14, 1840.
5. Elizabeth Barnwell, b. Mar. 10, 1786; d. Aug. 7, 1807.
6. Sarah Barnwell, b. Apr. 7, 1788; d. July 4, 1866.
7. Esther Wigg Barnwell, b. June 6, 1790; d. infancy.
8. William Washington Barnwell, b. June 17, 1793; d. infancy.

General Barnwell died August 27, 1800 full of honors. The officers of his division were directed to wear mourning for two weeks. One of the new counties created in 1785 was named in his honor as was one of the main streets in the new capital, Columbia. Anne died October 21, 1817, and both were buried in St. Helena's Churchyard.

*

Colonel Edward Barnwell married twice after the war. His first wife (m. June 8, 1783) was Mary Bower Williamson, born October 17, 1762, the only child of William Bower Williamson of John's Island and Mary Flower. It was said that Mary Williamson had the dark eyes of the Williamsons and many of her descendants inherited them. For a long time they were the only Barnwells with brown eyes.[49] She died in childbirth on March 12, 1789 leaving one son:

1. Edward Barnwell b. Nov. 6, 1785; d. Jan. 19, 1860.

Colonel Edward married again, July 29, 1790, another cousin, Mary Hutson Wigg, a daughter of Major William Hazzard Wigg and Esther Hutson. Born March 2, 1774 she was a remarkable woman with great influence on her family and was an excellent manager of her large household. She raised not only the eleven children she had by Edward but also the children of her daughters Esther Heyward, Elizabeth Rose, and Charlotte Cuthbert all of whom died young leaving small children. She was noted in Charleston for having her eight daughters well married before they were twenty-one. Mary was only 34 when her husband died (April 15, 1808), but she never remarried and lived in The Castle until her eightieth year. They had eleven children:

1. Bower Williamson Barnwell, b June 6, 1791; d. Apr. 14, 1798.
2. William Wigg Barnwell, b. Mar. 21, 1793; d. Mar. 30, 1856.
3. Mary Gibbes Barnwell, b. Feb. 1, 1795; d. Dec. 31, 1853.
4. Esther Hutson Barnwell, b. Nov. 7, 1796; d. Apr. 7, 1819.
5. Elizabeth Wigg Barnwell, b. Apr. 4, 1798; d. Oct. 13, 1830.
6. Bower Williamson Barnwell, b. Oct. 25, 1799; d. Nov. 9, 1802.
7. Ann Barnwell, b. Apr. 2, 1801; d. Oct. 17, 1820.
8. Sarah Woodward Barnwell, b. Feb. 28, 1803; d. Nov. 28, 1879.
9. Caroline Barnwell, b. Mar. 9, 1805; d. May 5, 1876.

10. Emma Barnwell, b. Nov. 30, 1806; d. Dec. 6, 1835.
11. Charlotte Barnwell, b. July 18, 1808; d. Sept. 12, 1841.

*

Senator Robert married Edward's wife's younger sister, Elizabeth Hayne Wigg in January 1796. She was born May 13, 1775 and had eight children:

1. Elizabeth Barnwell, b. Aug. 4, 1797; d. Feb. 13, 1872.
2. Ann Barnwell, b. Oct. 10, 1799; d. Sept. 4, 1846.
3. Robert Woodward Barnwell, b. Aug. 10, 1801; d. Nov. 24, 1882.
4. Nathaniel Berners Barnwell, b. Nov. 20, 1802; d. 1811.
5. William Hazzard Wigg Barnwell, b. July 28, 1806; d. Feb. 17, 1863.
6. Mary Gibbes Barnwell, b. Aug. 10, 1808; d. Sept. 5, 1837.
7. Esther Hutson Barnwell, b. Sept. 4, 1809; d. Dec. 2, 1832.
8. Maria Henrietta Barnwell, b. Oct. 6, 1811; d. infancy.

Senator Barnwell died October 24, 1814 unhappy over the new war with England which, as a good Federalist, he had opposed and which did not end until after his death. Elizabeth died in July 1823 and both were buried in St. Helena's Churchyard.

*

General Stephen Bull was buried September 2, 1800 in Sheldon Churchyard, and his wife, Anne Barnwell, died in 1816 and was buried with him. She had four children by her first husband, Colonel Middleton, and three by General Bull:

1. Henry Middleton, b. July 28, 1762; d. Sept. 15, 1762.
2. Elizabeth Middleton, b. Feb. 13, 1764; d. Aug. 29, 1833.
3. Henry Middleton, b. Aug. 28, 1765; d. Dec. 11, 1765.
4. Anne Middleton, b. Dec. 18, 1766; d. Jan. 21, 1849.

1. Mary Bull, b. Sept. 21, 1776; d. Dec. 31, 1857.
2. Charlotte Bull, b. Feb. 11, 1781; d. Dec. 29, 1852.
3. Sarah Bull, b. Dec. 18, 1782; d. Oct. 10, 1862.

Elizabeth Middleton married June 19, 1786 Thomas Fuller, son of Colonel Thomas Fuller and Lydia Yonge. Colonel Fuller was a grandson of Captain William Fuller who came to Carolina before 1679. The Fullers settled in St. Andrew's Parish and moved to Beaufort before the Revolution where they established their country seat at Sheldon on land bought from the Bulls.

Thomas Fuller, born March 11, 1760, inherited the plantation near Sheldon and built a large tabby home on the Bay in Beaufort. He had 157 slaves in 1810 making him one of the largest planters in the District. He was a member of the State Convention which adopted the Federal Constitution and was elected to the Board of the Beaufort College in 1802.

Elizabeth Middleton was described by a grandson who knew her, as "a woman of superior mind and culture, quick perceptions, sound judgement and energy . . . Some of her grandchildren remember that venerable figure, seated in an armchair, with her neatly turned cap, and a book in hand. She was a close and constant reader."[50] Although her husband had served on the vestry at St. Helena's, they joined the Baptists in 1804 and became one of the strongest Baptist families in Beaufort. Nine of their twelve children survived infancy. Fuller died April 24, 1830, and Elizabeth on August 29, 1833.

Anne Middleton was born December 18, 1766, the day after her father died. She married May 18, 1785 Dr. James Stuart, son of Francis Stuart and Anne Reeve. Born March 8, 1760, he served with the Beaufort company during the war and later graduated (A.M. and M.D.) from the University of Edinburgh. Returning to Beaufort to practice, he was also a planter with 83 slaves in 1790. He was a member of the State Convention which ratified the Federal Con-

Mrs. Edward Barnwell
(Mary Hutson Wigg)

Senator Robert Barnwell
by Charles Fraser

Dr. James Stuart, Sr.

stitution, served on the vestry in 1786–87 and from 1788 to 1805, and was a member of the Board of Beaufort College from 1799 to 1810. Dr. Stuart died February 25, 1810, and Anne on January 21, 1849. Seven of their nine children lived to give Beaufort one of its most prominent families even into the 20th century.

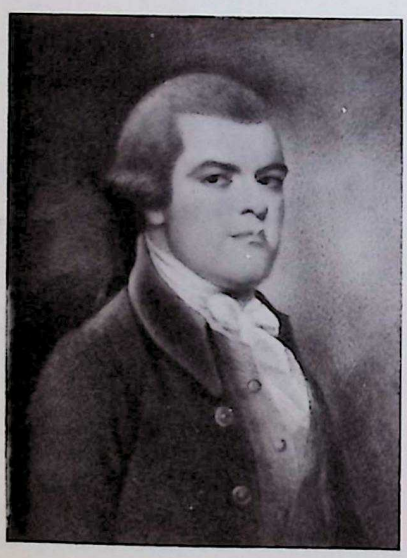
Mary Bull, born September 21, 1776, married her first cousin, Nathaniel Barnwell III who died in 1801; see p. 44. She married again in August 1808 Milton Maxcy, son of Levi Maxcy and Ruth Newell. Milton Maxcy was born January 1, 1782 in Attleboro, Massachusetts and graduated from Brown University in 1802. When his brother Jonathan Maxcy became the first president of the South Carolina College in 1805, Milton came to Beaufort to practice law and conduct a small boys' school. He represented St. Helena's in the legislature in 1810–12 and died in October 1817 leaving three daughters: Matilda, Anne, and Mary.

Charlotte Bull was born February 11, 1781 and lived all her life in Beaufort with her sister Sarah who married their first cousin, Captain John G. Barnwell, but their story belongs to the next chapter.

*

Mary Barnwell (Mrs. William Elliott I) died in 1774, but her three sons: William II, Ralph Emms, and Stephen Elliott belong to this era.

William Elliott II, born July 9, 1761, married May 28, 1787 Phoebe Waight, daughter of William Waight and his second wife, Phoebe Jenkins. Phoebe Waight was a younger half-sister of Mrs. Nathaniel Barnwell II. Born January 6, 1772, she was raised in Beaufort, and it was said that at school she was the best female student and stood at the head of the line of girls while Stephen Elliott stood at the head of the boys. She was very pretty and was courted by



William Elliott II
by Charles Fraser

Mrs. William Elliott
(Phoebe Waight)

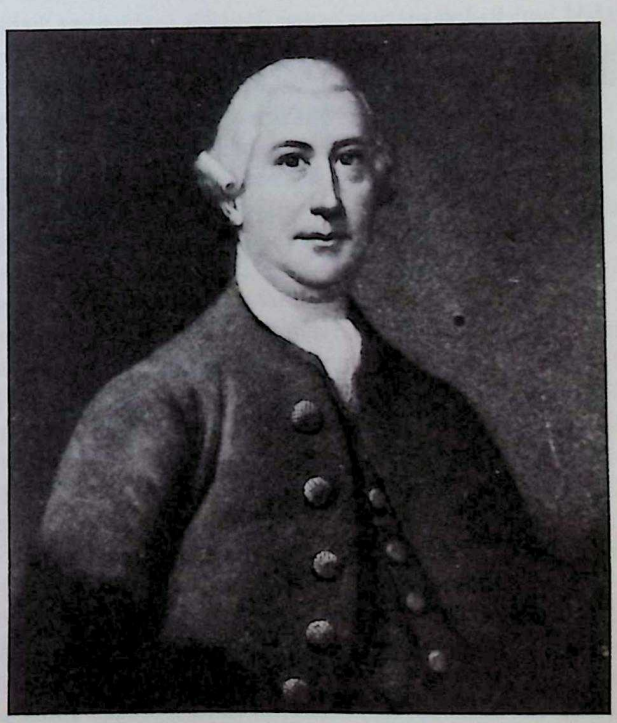
many ardent suitors including Robert Barnwell and John A. Cuthbert. Most people thought that Stephen was the favored one, but while he was at Yale, it was William who married her.

Enough has already been said about the many achievements of William Elliott II. He built up a large fortune which he used "to promote educational and charitable institutions and to advance public improvements." He served on the vestry for 12 years and was a commissioner of the Fort Republic Ferry in 1800. He was taken ill at his plantation on the Ogeechee river in Georgia in May 1808 and was moved to Mrs. Waight's cottage on Hilton Head, considered a healthier place. Here he was visited for the last time by his friend and neighbor, General Charles Cotesworth Pinckney and died on the 17th. He was buried in St. Helena's churchyard; the elaborate inscription on his tomb was written by his brother:

A man
of integrity unspotted, of fortitude
unshaken,
of understanding vigorous and correct,
in manners yielding, in principles
immovable.
His country saw him in the field
in early youth,
found him in her councils
at his last breath.
A Soldier, a Citizen, a Senator
active, enterprising, just
a Husband, a Father, a Master
a Friend
without weakness, without reproach
he passed through life untouched
by censure
not by bending to the follies of the
World
but by living above them.

Ralph Emms Elliott was born February 7, 1764 and married Susannah Parsons Savage, daughter of Thomas Savage and Mary Elliott Butler, a distant cousin. She was born November 24, 1773. Ralph owned Cedar Grove Plantation on Port Royal Island, once owned by Hugh Bryan, and built the great Elliott mansion in Beaufort with twelve rooms and walls a foot thick. He was a warden of St. Helena's in 1793–94 and 1803–06 and represented his parish in Convention in 1805. They moved to Savannah but would spend their summers in Beaufort. Susannah died April 2,

Stephen Elliott, LL.D.



Gov. James Habersham

James Smith
by. St. Memin

Mrs. James Smith
(Mariana Gough)

1804 and Ralph on September 25, 1806 in Augusta "while on a journey into the upper country for the benefit of his health." Their only child, Ralph Emms, Jr. was born December 11, 1793 and died of malaria November 29, 1805; so the Elliott mansion in Beaufort was left to the nephew, William Elliott III.

Stephen Elliott was born November 11, 1771 and raised by his brother William. He was tutored at home by the Rev. Abiel Holmes (Yale, '83) and later in New Haven, Connecticut by Simeon Baldwin (Yale, '81) in preparation for entering Yale himself in February 1788. Highly regarded by professors and students alike, he was asked by his classmates in his senior year to give the funeral oration for one of their classmates. He graduated, Phi Beta Kappa, in 1791 and was chosen to deliver the English Oration. It was entitled "On the Supposed Degeneracy of Animated Nature," revealing his early interest in scientific and philosophical matters.

Stephen returned to Beaufort to manage his plantations there and near Savannah. On January 28, 1796 he married Esther Wylly Habersham, daughter of James Habersham, Jr. James was the eldest son of Governor James Habersham who had come to Georgia from Beverley, Yorkshire with the Rev. George Whitefield in 1738. It was Whitefield who married James to Mary Bolton in 1740. The Governor had three sons: James, Jr., Joseph, and John. Governor Habersham in Georgia was in an analogous position to Governor Bull in South Carolina—both loyal to the end yet having sons or nephews prominent in the Revolution. Joseph Habersham later became the Postmaster General under Presidents Washington, Adams, and Jefferson (1795–1801). James Habersham, Jr., who died July 2, 1799, married Esther Wylly, daughter of Captain Richard Wylly and had, among others, a son, John, who married a daughter of General Barnwell, and Esther, who married Stephen Elliott.

Elliott's career was so varied and fruitful that he was said to have exerted the largest influence in the State during his time, but that part of his life which falls within the scope of this chapter found him to be a fairly typical Beaufort planter, serving in both houses of the legislature and, on the vestry of St. Helena's and the Board of Beaufort College. In the Senate he proved himself to be an expert on financial matters and wrote the bill creating the State Bank of South Carolina in 1812. Chosen to be the bank's first president, he sold all his plantations in Georgia and South Carolina. He said he had "never been successful as a rice planter," and because of the health of his Negroes (82 in 1810) which became more important to him when he could not attend to them himself, he retired from planting. He

resigned his seat in the Senate and moved to Charleston, but Beaufort was ever home to them and they invariably returned for the summer.

*

Elizabeth Barnwell Gough continued to live in Beaufort with her daughter, Mariana, and separated from her husband. Mariana grew up to be a beautiful girl giving rise to a story that one day when Captain Gough was in a shop in Charleston, he was so impressed by the beauty of a lady customer that he inquired whom she might be and was told she was his daughter. Gough died in February 1796 and in his will (October 1791) left only £50 to her and another £50 to her mother.

Mariana married December 22, 1791 James Harvey Smith, son of Thomas Smith of Charlestown and Sarah Moore. James was a grandson of Landgrave Thomas Smith, and Sarah a grand-daughter of both Governor James Moore and Colonel William Rhett. James was born in Charlestown on November 2, 1761 and fought on the American side during the war. He was present at the siege of Savannah in 1778 and was taken in the fall of Charlestown. His family was heavily engaged on the American side. His brother, Roger, was married to Mary Rutledge, a sister of Governor John Rutledge; and his sister, Sarah, was married to Chancellor Hugh Rutledge, the governor's brother. Another sister was married to Speaker John Faucheraud Grimke, and another to Lieutenant Governor Thomas Bee, a member of the Council of Safety.

James Smith went to England and studied law at the Middle Temple in London. He was admitted to the Bar in Charleston in 1787 and appointed a J. P. in Beaufort. Like Stephen Elliott, he was not successful at rice planting and shortly after 1800 moved to a plantation on the Cape Fear river in Brunswick county, North Carolina where he was aided by his brother, Governor Benjamin Smith. Their four older sons, Thomas, James, Benjamin, and Barnwell remained in Beaufort to be raised under the strict discipline of their grandmother, Elizabeth Gough in the large tabby house she built on Washington Street. One of them grew up to become "the Father of Secession." Elizabeth died October 10, 1817 and was buried in St. Helena's Churchyard.

*

Sarah Barnwell, the youngest daughter, was born April 15, 1764 and married May 5, 1785 James Hazzard Cuthbert, son of Dr. James Cuthbert and Mary Hazzard. Dr. Cuthbert was born in December 1716, a son of John Cuthbert of Castle Hill, Inverness and Jane Hay, a daughter of William Hay, the Bishop of Moray. He came to South Carolina in October 1737 and settled in Prince William's parish where he founded a family soon much allied to the Barnwells. His first wife was Patience, daughter of James Stobo; she was probably the mother of George and Joseph Cuthbert. After her death, Dr. Cuthbert married, February 24, 1758 Mary Hazzard, daughter of Colonel William Hazzard of Hazzard's Neck. She was born in 1718 and was a widow of Edward Wigg; so Dr. Cuthbert had to raise several step-children, including Major William Hazzard Wigg. Dr. Cuthbert died October 15, 1776, and his widow remarried William Elliott I of Beaufort.

Dr. James and Mary Cuthbert had four children: 1) Jane Hay who married John Berners Barnwell, see p. 52; 2) General John Alexander (1760–) who married Mary Dupré Heyward, daughter of Thomas Heyward (1723–95); 3) James Hazzard, see below; and 4) Elizabeth, who married Samuel Stirk, the Attorney General of Georgia.

James Hazzard Cuthbert was born August 28, 1762 and fought with the Beaufort Company during the war. He inherited Castle Hill Plantation near Yemassee and possibly also the plantation on Lady's Island known as Cuthbert's Point. In 1810 he was listed as maintaining 115 slaves. He served for over twenty years on the vestry of St. Helena's Parish and in 1802 was elected to the Board of the Beaufort College. He and Sarah had eight children:

1. James Hazzard Cuthbert, b. Jan. 24, 1786; d. Sept. 30, 1813.
2. Mary Cuthbert, b. Feb. 24, 1787; d. Aug. 4, 1789.
3. A(nne) B(arnwell?) Cuthbert, b. Feb. 18, 1788; d. Dec. 1790.
4. John Alexander Cuthbert, b. Feb. 3, 1790; d. Sept. 20, 1817.
5. Robert Barnwell Cuthbert, b. May 8, 1791; d. Apr. 8, 1868.
6. William Wigg Cuthbert, b. Feb. 6, 1793; d. Nov. 1793.
7. Washington Cuthbert, b. July 7, 1794; d. July 1799.
8. Sarah Cuthbert, b. May 26, 1796; d. Aug. 20, 1798.

Sarah Barnwell died September 19, 1796 at Castle Hill, and James remarried March 1, 1798 a widow, Mrs. Ann Elliott, by whom he had six more children:

1. Lucius Cuthbert, b. Dec. 27, 1798; d. June 18, 1860.
2. Edward Cuthbert, b. Apr. 25, 1800; d. Aug. 27, 1825.
3. William Cuthbert, b. Sept. 8, 1801; d. Oct. 31, 1801.
4. George Cuthbert, b. Nov. 9, 1802; d. Jan. 12, 1835.
5. Ann Cuthbert, b. Aug. 30, 1804; d. Dec. 11, 1825.
6. Louisa Cuthbert, b. Apr. 25, 1806; d. Oct. 23, 1817.

James died in Beaufort August 21, 1817 and his widow on November 3, 1825. Both were buried in St. Helena's Churchyard.[51]

Part II
The Younger Branch

It is not possible to describe the "younger branch" in the same way we have the "elder branch" for two reasons: first, there is not enough known about them, and, secondly, they did not have that political unity among themselves which characterized their cousins. Tory influence among them was very strong. Both John Barnwell, Jr. and his wife lived through the war, and it may have been their influence which was responsible for it.

Their only surviving son, John Berners Barnwell, was born September 20, 1756 and in April 1776 married Jane Hay Cuthbert, a daughter of Dr. James Cuthbert. Her two brothers, James and John, both fought on the American side, but we are completely lacking in information about Berners, as he was called. He inherited his father's lands and appears in the 1790 census owning 43 slaves, in 1800 as having only 13, and in 1810, his estate is credited with 25. He did not serve on the vestry as his father did, but he did own a pew (No. 27) in the church. He seems to have died before 1810. In April 1811 the wardens of the parish were instructed to purchase two lots formerly sold to John for $260 "sold under execution" against him. The date of his wife's death is also not known. They had nine children:

1. John Berners Barnwell, b. May 26, 1777; d. July 15, 1841.
2. Mary Cuthbert Barnwell, b. 1786; d. Sept. 17, 1817.
3. James Cuthbert Barnwell, b. May 26, 1782; d. unmarried.
4. Jane Hay Barnwell, b. 1786; d. Sept. 17, 1817.
5. William Hazzard Barnwell, b. July 15, 1787; d. unmarried.
6. Nathaniel Sams Barnwell, b. Aug. 21, 1788; d. June 1800.
7. Robert Barnwell, b. Feb. 10, 1790; d. unmarried.
8. Edward Wigg Barnwell, b. Jan. 12, 1793; d. Oct. 1853.
9. Cuthbert Barnwell, b. July 18, 1797; d. Sept. 3, 1853.

John Barnwell, Jr. had eight daughters, all of whom married, and six of whom had descendants.

Catherine Barnwell
(1740–)
(DeVeaux)

Catherine, the eldest daughter, was born July 3, 1740 and married Andrew DeVeaux III, son of Andrew DeVeaux II and Hannah Palmer, and grandson of André DeVeaux who came from France before 1714 and settled in St. Andrew's Parish. In 1748 he bought Jericho Plantation in Prince William's Parish from William Palmer and left it to his sons Andrew, James, and John who sold it in 1756 to William Maine from Ireland. André DeVeaux married three times but had children only by his first wife whose name is not known. He died in the spring of 1754 leaving four sons: 1) Israel DeVeaux who married Elizabeth Martin; 2) Andrew DeVeaux II who married Hannah Palmer; 3) Colonel James DeVeaux (–1785); and 4) John DeVeaux of Granville county.

Andrew DeVeaux II and Hannah Palmer had four children: 1) John Palmer DeVeaux; 2) Andrew DeVeaux III; 3) Stephen DeVeaux who fought with the Americans in the battle of Beaufort and was a member of the State

Mrs. John Berners Barnwell
(Jane Hay Cuthbert)
by Jeremiah Theus

Colonel Andrew DeVeaux

John Barnwell DeVeaux
by St. Memin

Convention in May 1788; and 4) Margaret DeVeaux, who married Thomas Rutledge, a brother of Governor John Rutledge.

Andrew DeVeaux III, born November 10, 1736, married Catherine Barnwell on March 24, 1757. He was evidently a wealthy man for his son, Colonel Andrew DeVeaux, after the war, claimed that his father had lost 4,725 acres of land, 2,500 acres of marsh, a house and lot in Beaufort, 51 slaves, 1,000 cattle, 280 sheep, 200 hogs and plate and furniture worth $350. Andrew tried to remain neutral but sought the protection of the British in 1780 and fled to East Florida. Andrew and Catherine seem to have died in exile, probably Nassau, dates unknown. They had nine children:

1. Andrew DeVeaux IV, born April 30, 1758 in St. Helena's Parish, became an ensign in the militia in 1775, but when the British captured Savannah in 1778, his Tory sympathies impelled him to change sides. He became a major in the British Granville county regiment commanded by his brother-in-law, Colonel Lechmere. At the siege of Charlestown, he was in the Royal Foresters. Later he distinguished himself in a series of daring raids along the coast between Charlestown and Savannah. Toward the end of the war, he was promoted to colonel and led the British forces which captured the Bahamas from the temporary possession of the Spaniards in 1782.

There are many stories about his relations with his Barnwell cousins reflecting their political differences. On one occasion he visited Nathaniel II on his plantation on Barnwell Island. Nathaniel had just imported a fine breed of race horses, and Andrew warned him that the British intended to take them. He suggested a "safe" place to hide them. That night as Nathaniel sat on his piazza, he saw British soldiers removing them from their hiding place which he had disclosed to Andrew.

Major DeVeaux became famous for the burning of Sheldon Church and General Bull's home nearby. On another occasion he was captured and placed in the custody of his 18-year-old cousin Robert Barnwell. He asked Robert's leave to visit a relative promising to return, but he never came back. Little wonder that after the war he did not return to South Carolina.

In England Colonel DeVeaux made quite a reputation as a war hero and a horseman, but later moved to New York where he acquired 1,020 acres at Red Hook on the Hudson river in Duchess county. He married April 22, 1797 Anna Maria Verplanck, daughter of Philip Verplanck and Eve Beekman. She was born October 19, 1773. They had two daughters: Julia, who married Colonel John Hare-Powel; and Augusta, who married another Philip Verplanck. Colonel DeVeaux died July 11, 1812 from injuries received in a fall from his piazza. His widow died May 28, 1816.

2. Catherine DeVeaux, born in 1759, married April 10, 1774 Nicholas Lechmere, son of Edmund Lechmere. He was born in 1733 and was Collector of the Port in Beaufort before the war. After the British captured Beaufort in 1779, he was made colonel and commander of the British Granville county regiment and was captured at Fort Balfair near Pocotaligo in April 1781. Lechmere died March 20, 1782 leaving several children.

Catherine remarried March 10, 1785 John Ashe (d. August 14, 1828), son of Richard Cochran Ashe of Toogodoo, and had several children by him. She died April 23, 1829.

3. Hannah DeVeaux, born in 1761, married July 14, 1785 Samuel Ashe, son of Cato Ashe and a cousin of Richard C. Ashe of Toogodoo. Samuel fought with the Americans in the war, was captured at the fall of Charlestown, and confined on the Pack Horse. After his death, Hannah married July 18, 1805 Dr. William Smith Stevens of Charleston who had been a Surgeon's Mate in the war. Hannah died September 12, 1822 leaving children by her first husband; Dr. Stevens died November 20, 1825.

4. Martha DeVeaux, born September 9, 1763, married in Nassau (1789) Captain Joseph Seabrook, son of Joseph Seabrook of Edisto Island. Captain Seabrook served with the British in the war and died July 12, 1831, age 81 leaving several children.[52]

5. John Berners DeVeaux, died unmarried.

6. Dr. Nathaniel DeVeaux, married Eleanor Cursan, the daughter of an Anglican clergyman. Their daughter, Caroline Amanda DeVeaux, married her cousin Richard Ashe, son of Samuel Ashe and Hannah DeVeaux.

7. William DeVeaux, born January 1, 1769, married a daughter of Judge Alexander and had twin daughters.

8. Mary DeVeaux, married January 22, 1795 William Brisbane of St. Paul's Parish. His father, James Brisbane, was a Tory and died in Nassau while William served with the Americans. William planted on St. Helena's Island but sold his land there to William Seabrook. Later he also sold his plantation in St. John's Parish and with his wife travelled extensively in Europe and America. Returning to South Carolina, he bought Milton Lodge on the Ashley river where they lived until his death December 9, 1821. Mary died in April 1845 leaving some adopted children.

9. Margaret DeVeaux, married twice, to brothers. Her first husband was John Ashe, son of John Ashe and Grace Cordner and nephew of Richard C. Ashe of Toogodoo. Their daughter, Eliza Barnwell Ashe, married (1818) Philip

P. Livingston of New York. John Ashe, Jr. died before 1794, and Margaret married his brother Richard whose estates had been confiscated as a Tory by the Jacksonborough Assembly.

Anne Barnwell
(1742–1798)
(DeVeaux)

Anne was born December 11, 1742 and married William DeVeaux, son of Colonel James DeVeaux and Ann Bellinger. He inherited Shaftesbury Plantation near Savannah and other lands in Georgia and around Beaufort. He was on the vestry of St. Helena's 1764–68, but his sympathies during the war are not known. He died September 16, 1790 and Anne on April 26, 1798 at Shaftesbury leaving six children:

1. Anne DeVeaux (1764–after 1843) married four times; first in October 1781 to Captain Roworth of the King's Rangers. After his death, she married August 8, 1786 Dr. James Browne from Ireland and had two children. After his death, she married November 10, 1791 in Savannah, John Carraway Smith. Born in North Carolina in 1751, Smith was commissioned a captain in the Second South Carolina Regiment. His company was posted by General Robert Howe to delay the British invasion of Savannah in December 1778. He was made a prisoner at the fall of Charlestown in May 1780. Captain Smith served in the Legislature, 1784–88 and was a magistrate in the Winton county court, 1786–89. He died in Savannah on March 15, 1800 without children. Anne remarried December 24, 1801 James Belcher of Savannah (d. 1808).
2. James DeVeaux, born 1771; died August 9, 1839.
3. John Berners DeVeaux.
4. William Fairchild DeVeaux.
5. Mary Olivia DeVeaux, born 1781; died, unmarried, September 23, 1841.
6. Sarah Martha DeVeaux, married, first, June 7, 1796 James Adger. They had no children and after his death, she married November 12, 1812 John Henry Morel (1780–1834), a planter near Savannah. They had a daughter, Emily Barnwell Morel, who married and left numerous descendants.

Margaret Barnwell
(1745–1763)
(Waight)

Margaret, third daughter of John Barnwell, Jr., was born October 4, 1745 and married October 28, 1762 Jacob Waight who was probably related to the Waights of Edisto and Beaufort. She died October 11, 1763, age 18, without children.

Martha Barnwell
(1747–1789)
(Guerard)

Martha was born January 16, 1747 and married September 16, 1770 David Guerard of Santee, son of John Guerard, a merchant in Charlestown, and Elizabeth Hill whose father, Charles Hill, was on the Board of Indian Commissioners with Tuscarora Jack. John and Elizabeth Guerard had three sons:

1. Benjamin (1739–89), served in the American army, was captured at the fall of Charlestown, and confined on the Pack Horse in 1781. He married (1766) Sally, daughter of Colonel Thomas Middleton and was the Governor of the State, 1783–85.
2. David Guerard of Santee, born in 1741, was a Tory and had his estates confiscated. His first wife, Judith de St. Julien, died in 1770 without issue. By Martha Barnwell, he had a son, John Hill Guerard who died, unmarried in 1799. David died January 13, 1787 and Martha on December 13, 1789.
3. Richard Guerard, married Martha's sister, Bridget Barnwell; see below.

After Elizabeth Hill died, John Guerard married (1745) Marianne Godin, daughter of Benjamin Godin and had, among other children, three sons:

1. Godin Guerard, a lawyer and judge before the war, served as an ensign in the American army and was in the

Jacksonborough Assembly which confiscated his half-brother, David's, estates. He married (1769) Ann Mathews, sister of Governor John Mathews and left issue.

2. Jacob Guerard, of Prince William's Parish, also fought on the American side and was also in the Jacksonborough Assembly. His first wife was Mary Lucia Bull, daughter of Stephen Bull (1717–70) and Elizabeth Bryan. Their son, John Guerard (1783–1832), married (1809) Sophia Percy, a daughter of the Rev. William Percy, D.D.

3. Joseph Guerard, born in 1761, married Elizabeth Martha DeVeaux, daughter of Jacob DeVeaux and Elizabeth Barnwell; see below.

Elizabeth Barnwell
(1749–)
(DeVeaux)

Elizabeth, fifth daughter of John Barnwell, Jr., was born January 18, 1749 and married June 21, 1768 Jacob DeVeaux, son of Israel DeVeaux and Elizabeth Martin. He had a business, Jacob DeVeaux & Son, on Vanderhort's Wharf and at No. 2, St. Michael's Alley in Charleston, but he also had property in Beaufort where he served on the vestry in 1770, 1772–73, and 1778. His property was confiscated by the Jacksonborough Assembly for congratulating Lord Cornwallis on his victory at Camden. Nothing is known of their lives after the war. They had seven children:

1. John Barnwell DeVeaux, born about 1770, was a lawyer and magistrate in Beaufort for many years. He married Louise Janet Porteous (1776– May 17, 1851) and died in January 1810 leaving issue.

2. Elizabeth Martha DeVeaux, born in 1771, married October 23, 1788 Joseph Guerard, son of John Guerard and Marianne Godin. He was a planter in Beaufort where he died October 28, 1829. Elizabeth died December 30, 1844 leaving issue. Both were buried in St. Helena's.

3. Jacob DeVeaux, in business with his father, moved to Savannah where he died June 12, 1817. There was a fire in Savannah in 1820 in which a Catherine DeVeaux lost all her property. She may have been his widow.

4. Harriet Barnwell DeVeaux, married in Savannah, April 27, 1798 her cousin William Bellinger Bulloch, son of Governor Archibald Bulloch of Georgia and Mary DeVeaux, a daughter of Colonel James DeVeaux. William, born in 1776, became a lawyer and Collector of the Port of Savannah and Mayor of Savannah in 1809. A U.S. Senator for six months in 1813, he was President of the State Bank of Georgia for 17 years (1816–34). Harriet died August 8, 1805; among their descendants was Martha Bulloch, mother of President Theodore Roosevelt. Bulloch remarried (1807) Mary Young, daughter of Benjamin Young and Martha Allston, and died March 6, 1852.

5. Catherine Bridget DeVeaux, married March 15, 1792 John Sams of Charleston, son of William Sams of Datha Island and Elizabeth Hext. John planted on 940 acres he owned on Goose Creek. From them are descended the senior branch of the Sams family.

6. Charles DeVeaux.

7. Caroline DeVeaux, born September 8, 1789 in St. Helena's Parish.

Bridget Barnwell
(1752–1789)
(Guerard)

Bridget was born November 4, 1752 and married Richard Guerard, son of John Guerard and Elizabeth Hill. He was born March 16, 1743 and planted on Port Royal Island at Buck Point. Bridget died January 8, 1789, and Richard on March 10, 1795. They had no children, and Richard left his estate to his brother Jacob, his nephew John Hill Guerard, a cousin Charles Linning, and his sister-in-law, Phoebe Barnwell Campbell.

Mary Barnwell
(1759–)
(Heyward)

Mary, the seventh daughter of John Barnwell, Jr., was born July 18, 1759 and married October 2, 1788 John Heyward, Jr. of TickTown Plantation, Beaufort county. He was born November 12, 1762, a son of John Hey-

ward (1726–73) and Elizabeth Wigg who was a daughter of Colonel Thomas Wigg. John died January 12, 1793 by which time Mary had also died, leaving no children. He left his estates to his cousins, John and William Heyward of Tulfinney.

Phoebe Sarah Barnwell
(1763–1810)
(Campbell)

Phoebe, the youngest daughter, was born September 9, 1763 and married December 14, 1780 Dr. Archibald Campbell, son of the Rev. Colin Campbell, third Rector of St. Mary's Parish in Burlington, New Jersey. Dr. Campbell was born October 25, 1758 and moved to Beaufort early in life. He was elected to the vestry in 1806 and to the Board of the Beaufort College in 1808. The census of 1810 shows that he maintained 89 slaves on his plantation. The date of his death is unknown, but Phoebe died in 1810 leaving four children:

1. Archibald Campbell, born January 24, 1782, married October 24, 1805 Sarah B. Crawford, daughter of David and Catherine Ann Crawford. Campbell was a small planter in Beaufort with only 16 slaves. Sarah died December 24, 1845 leaving issue.
2. John Barnwell Campbell, born August 1, 1784, graduated from Queen's College in Cambridge and was made a deacon by the Bishop of Lincoln on June 12, 1808. He was the curate at Broughton-Astley parish in Leicester until 1810 when he returned to Beaufort as the assistant at St. Helena's. Ordained priest on June 9, 1811 by Bishop White of Pennsylvania, he became the rector in April 1812. He was elected to the Board of the Beaufort College in 1813.

In 1824 Campbell moved to Charleston to become the assistant to his father-in-law, the Rev. William Percy, rector of St. Paul's, Radcliffeborough. Later he became the rector of St. Philip's and died March 28, 1847 in Newport, Rhode Island. He was buried in St. Paul's Churchyard.

Campbell married November 21, 1811 Catherine Amarinthia Percy, daughter of the Rev. William Percy and Catherine Elliott. Born in 1790, she died February 20, 1818 leaving several children.

3. Colin Campbell, born August 5, 1786, was a planter and lawyer in Beaufort having been admitted to the Bar in Columbia in 1810. His wife and only daughter died young. Colin was a sergeant in Captain John G. Barnwell's company during the War of 1812. In 1847 he donated the bells and musical clock to St. Philip's Church in Charleston in memory of his brother. The famous steeple of St. Philip's was built to house them. He died in Beaufort May 15, 1854 and was buried in St. Helena's.
4. Mary Martha Campbell, born December 1, 1789, married December 14, 1809 Dr. James Stuart, Jr. of Beaufort and died May 13, 1845; see chapter IV.

Chapter IV

The Ante-bellum Family

In describing the family during the ante-bellum era, it would be arbitrary and inadequate to write about the Barnwells without their cousins who were also descended from Colonel Nathaniel Barnwell and Mary Gibbes: the Fullers, Stuarts, Elliotts, Rhetts, Cuthberts, Means, Heywards, Stoneys, and Walkers. It is not simply a matter of biological descent nor because the intricate relationships among them demand the fuller treatment, but because they formed a sort of inner circle in Beaufort society, even though not all of them always resided in Beaufort. Without wishing to obscure the real accomplishments and contributions of the other Beaufort families, many of whom were also descended from Tuscarora John and with whom there was some intermarriage, yet, Beaufort's reputation rested largely on the achievements of this inner circle. Members of this in-group were well aware of the distinction which was more than a little artificial, but it took the catastrophe of the war to open their eyes. In 1866 Annie Stuart wrote to her cousin Emily Elliott that "a good deal of the stiffness and nonsense has been shaken out of us . . . and we are much more sociable and sensible than we used to be. The lower ten are delighted at the change."[1]

The Setting

Ante-bellum Beaufort, often called the Newport of the South, has been described as "one of the prettiest and most attractive places south of Mason's and Dixon's line" where "the mildness of the climate encourages the most luxurient growth of flowers."[2] Everyone who visited old Beaufort was struck by its beauty. The eminent British geologist, Sir Charles Lyell in 1844 found "a picturesque town composed of an assemblage of villas" each of which was "shaded by a verandah surrounded by beautiful live oaks and orange trees laden with fruit."[3]

Even war-time visitors, who had no reason to love this "hot-bed of secession," could not refrain from singing its praises:

> "Words are feeble to describe this isle of the bay, this fairyland of the South with a gem of a town upon it," exclaimed Major Stowits of the Federal occupation troops. "The stranger is surprised and bewildered at the number of fine structures all along the bay, so large, modern, and costly. In short these mansions and their surroundings were all that wealth, taste, and art could suggest. The air is freighted with the aroma of flowers, the oleander, magnolia, fig tree, lemon and orange, as well as live oak, all so naturally arranged . . . The beauty of the town is its naturalness, or absence of artificial arrangement. The trees are irregularly situated all over it, yet forming one unbroken shade."[4]

Charles Nordhoff, war correspondent for *Harper's*, reported from Beaufort in 1863:

> "The climate here is enchanting. The breezes soft, the skies have a tropical radiance; the yellow jasmine was in full bloom on the 15th of March and filled the air with its strong perfume . . . In the gardens roses were already in full flower; the orange trees were white with their odoriferous blossoms and the splendid magnolia was preparing to flower."[5]

Nordhoff found Parris Island

> "a more charming spot than even Beaufort. Here stands a low roofed, somewhat crude, broad verandahed house but a few steps from where the surf beats against the shore; it stands in a garden filled with a wilder-

ness of roses and oranges and tall oleanders . . . and everything about it is so quiet, so cool, so shady, the constant murmur of the sea fills the air with so pleasant a dreaminess that I thought, Hither one might come, weary of the busy world, and live contended forever."[6]

Historian Edward McCrady said ante-bellum Beaufort was "the wealthiest, most aristocratic and cultivated town of its size in America, a town which, though small in number of inhabitants, produced statesmen, scholars, sailors, and divines whose name and fame are known throughout the country."[7]

Beaufort county was the wealthiest per capita county in the State if not the whole South. As late as 1840 Beaufort was still the second most populous county in the State with 35,800 persons. Charleston had more than double that number. But counting only white persons (5,650), who enjoyed most of the wealth, Beaufort ranked 20th out of the 29 counties. St. Helena's parish in 1860, for example, had 1,062 whites, 7,644 slaves, and 29 free Negroes.[8] According to Mill's *Statistics* (1820), the annual value of all products in Charleston county was $2,700,000 while Beaufort's was $2,400,000 and no other county was even close to them.

Beaufort's prosperity still rested chiefly on rice and Sea Island cotton, a long staple variety much in demand in world markets which brought higher prices than the short staple cotton produced up-country. It thrived on the peculiar kind of soil of which the sea islands have a monopoly. William John Grayson regretted this dependence on cotton and the passing of the variety of crops which he remembered on his grandmother Wigg's plantation on Parris Island. "Now," he said, "plantations are cotton fields rearing crops for foreign markets and little more. The fruits have almost disappeared. Oranges are rare, pomegranates formerly seen everywhere are seldom met with, figs are scarce and small. The planter's whole attention now is absorbed in the cotton crop."[9] If the crop was good, there was prosperity, money to travel, to buy fine luxuries, or build larger homes. If not, one waited until the next year.

Grayson's picture, however, was overdrawn. He was disappointed in the change which cotton had wrought to his beloved Parris Island, but the fact is that Beaufort county, as a whole, had a broadly based agricultural economy. In 1840 the county, although third in rice production, produced only 8% of the total crop in the State. In cotton Beaufort ranked 15th with 1,544,000 pounds, way behind Abbeville and Fairfield counties with over 8,000,000 pounds and Edgefield with 7,500,000 pounds.

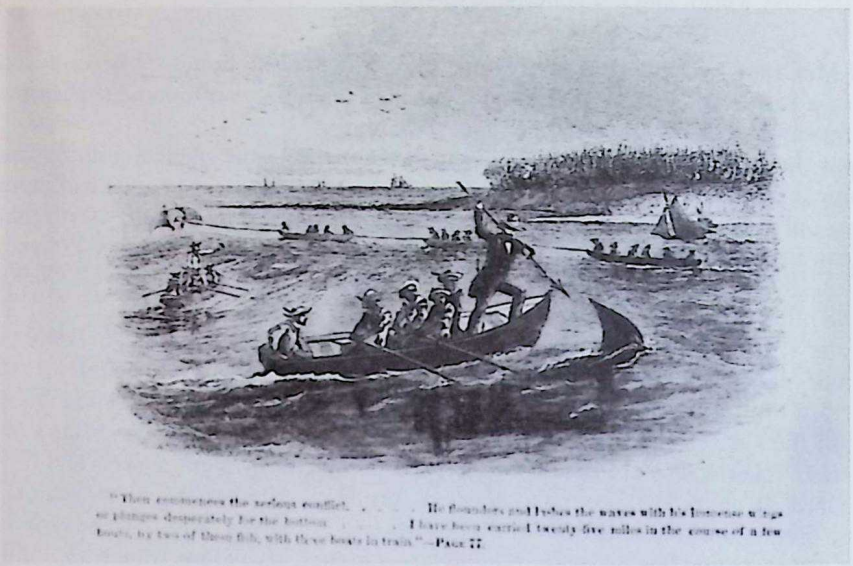
On the other hand Beaufort still had the largest number of cattle (41,000) in the State, was third in sheep, and had the highest wool production in the State. They sold seven times more lumber than their nearest competitor, Charleston, and ranked second only to Charleston in potatoes, third in rye, and high in silk and beeswax. Corn, of course, was a staple in every county, and Beaufort was no exception. In addition to these, there was an abundance of fruits and vegetables and an almost bewildering variety of fish and game.[10]

Beaufort was a sportsman's paradise. William Elliott III wrote to the editor of Skinner's *Sporting Magazine:*

"Sir, I am a hereditary sportsman, and inherited the tastes of my grandfather, as well as his lands. Whoever has seen the beautiful bay on which they are seated (known on the map as Port Royal Sound), with its transparent waters stocked with a variety of seafish, while the islands that gird it in abound in deer and other game—will confess that it is a position well calculated to draw out whatever sporting propensities may have been implanted in us by nature."[11]

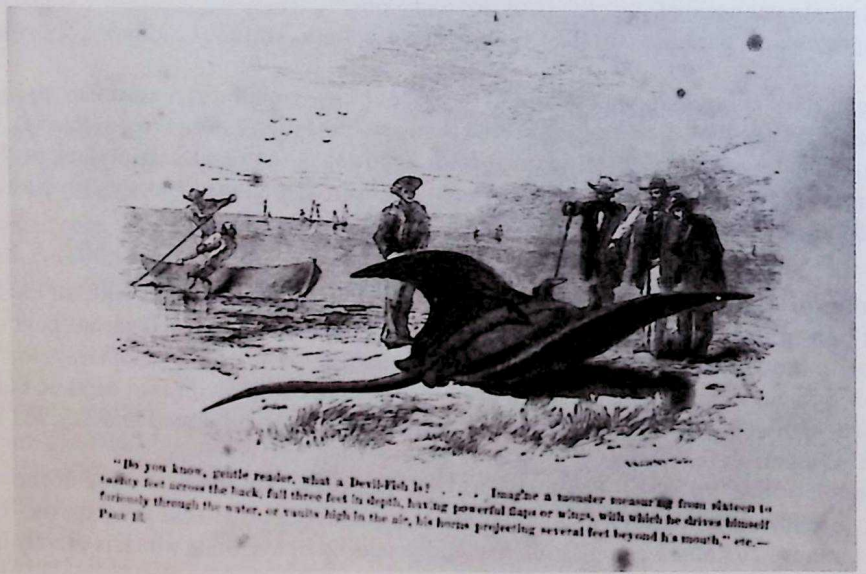
Elliott was the author of *Carolina Sports, by Land and Water* (1846). He describes with all the zest of the participant an important part of the life of any Sea Island planter. He brings to life the dangerous hunt of the "devil fish," a large ray common in those waters, and the pursuit of the drum fish. "The drum," said Grayson, "is not confined to Port Royal. They are found as far north as New York, and they are common on the coasts of Florida, but nowhere except in Port Royal Sound is drum fishing an institution and a jubilee cultivated and enjoyed by old and young, white and black, master and slave."[12]

James Stuart recalled that "in April, Uncle John (J. G. Barnwell II) took us fishing in the 'Eliza Woodward' down on Port Royal Harbor. The drum fish came into those waters at that season to spawn. They are large fish weighing 40 to 70 pounds. The name comes from a sound produced by the male which is exactly like the stroke of a bass drum and very loud and distinct." Drum fishing was such a sport with them that even right after the fall of Fort Sumter in April 1861, William H. Russell of the *Times* on a visit to Beaufort, was treated to a drum fishing expedition by William H. Trescot and the Elliotts.



Devil Fishing, from William Elliott's *Carolina Sports*.

William Elliott's companions on his sporting adventures invariably included his son Tom and his brother George, J. G. Barnwell II, and Edward B. Means. But he also mentions R. W. Barnwell, Henry M. Stuart, James Cuthbert from Pocotaligo, and William H. Cuthbert, Nathaniel B. Heyward, and Thomas M. and Haskell S. Rhett among his fellow sportsmen.



Devil Fishing.

On the seaward side of St. Helena Island lies another island of 2,000 acres of palmetto, pine, and marsh which was jointly owned by J. G. Barnwell II, (General) Stephen Elliott, John Fripp, E. M. Capers, and Dr. W. J. Jenkins as a private hunting preserve. Not surprisingly it was called Hunting Island, but is now a State park.

Beaufort was an ideal place for boys to grow up in. James Stuart has left us a very good account of it:

> "As boys we spent only two months in the country, December and April, our two holy days. The rest of the year we were in town going to school. December was our month for hunting and shooting; April for fishing. We rode horseback all the year round in town or country. In shooting ducks among the marshes we used an ordinary dugout canoe. . . carved from parts of two trees clamped together. Boats built in this way were the rule in the early days of our country. My uncle John Barnwell had one which was a barge rowing twelve oars . . . This big boat was used between my grandfather's several plantations, among them the main one, Coosaw Island . . . We were very happy when we were invited down there to shoot ducks in the ponds in the winter and alligators in the Spring. This barge was used, of course, to move the family to and from the Island.[13]

Hunting included marsh hens, mink, racoon, and the elusive otter, and deer were still plentiful even after decades of hunting.

> "December was the month for us," Stuart continued, "with guns, dogs, and horses. And Christmas was the culmination of it. It was the year's jubilee also for the negroes . . . The negro women, when they came to sing, had each in her hand two or three eggs for us children. We would bring a basket and they filled it. This gave the eggs for the Egg Nog that night with which Christmas always ended. We were full by that time of the Christmas dinner, turkey and ham, plum pudding and mince pie, almonds and raisins. Our dinner hour was 3 o'clock with a light tea handed in waiters at about 7 o'clock.
>
> "We seldom went to shoot on Christmas day but amused ourselves on the premises with firecrackers and a bonfire at night, English fashion. Sometimes, however, on Christmas day we went racoon hunting . . .
>
> "As I said before, we lived in Beaufort from the end of April to the end of November and from the end of December to the end of March to go to school. Our school hours were from 8 a.m. to 1 p.m. with the afternoon free to study or play. Our games in the winter months were those of all boys—prisoner's base, town ball or bat ball from which baseball has been developed, and football, the Rugby game . . . Our summer was very long and hot. Out of school we then amused . . . ourselves quietly and every afternoon about 4 or 5 p.m. we went to swim, about 30 or 40 of us together.
>
> "Sometimes our families would go down to Bay Point for 2 or 3 weeks where there were a number of Pest houses very plainly built of wood. No sashes but shutters in case of a storm. Here we went bathing in the surf. It was at the mouth of the harbor looking right out to sea. The light ship on Port Royal Entrance faintly visible at night. We caught turtles on the beach and terrapins and found their nests in the sand with from 70 to 100 eggs in them. We had a royal time and went back to school well tanned and our faces and arms peeling. We boys generally slept in a tent. The mornings and forenoons were very hot and glaring among the white sand hills. But at noon every day the sea breeze began to blow and continued to blow until about 9 p.m. This salt breeze was very bracing and invigorating."

Sea Islanders often went much further than Bay Point for the summer. Nearby Bluffton was popular, and by 1830 Pendleton was a favorite resort. After 1837 Flat Rock in North Carolina began to attract the planters, and northern resorts like Saratoga and Newport were always popular, but Beaufort itself maintained its own powerful attraction.[14] Its population frequently doubled in the summer. To stay on the plantations after mid-May was to risk malaria which took its toll and never more so than in the devastating epidemic of 1817. About 120 persons in Beaufort are said to have died between August and October. Just to glance at the death dates in the last chapter is to see the heavy toll in the family alone: General Barnwell's widow, Elizabeth Barnwell Gough, James H. Cuthbert, Sr., Milton Maxcy, Nathaniel Barnwell IV, Jane Hay Barnwell, and others.

No description of old Beaufort would be complete without some account of the Beaufort Artillery, as sketchy as our information is. Founded in 1775, it fought through the Revolution and took part in the defense of the town during the War of 1812 when a British fleet made a token appearance in the harbor, lobbed a few shells into the town and withdrew. Reorganized in 1820, George P. Elliott was its captain and commander from 1826 to 1843/4. In 1824

the Beaufort Volunteer Guards were formed. Middleton Stuart was an early commander, and John G. Barnwell II became its captain in 1837 until the two companies were merged into the Beaufort Volunteer Artillery in 1843 or 1844. John remained the commander until he was succeeded in 1858 by his lieutenant, Stephen Elliott.

Joseph Barnwell recalled that one of the sights he most enjoyed as a boy was to see Major Barnwell march at the head of his Artillery:

> "Every man of the first platoon was six feet tall or over, and some were even taller than the Major (6′2″). I not only remember seeing him marching by my uncle Osborn's house the first year I went to Beaufort (1853) but later saw him preside over one of the 4th of July banquets held by the company each year, and I well remember the huge bass drum which stood beside his chair and upon which he pounded when he wished to command order. The hall in which they met was called the Arsenal Hall."[15]

Grayson has given us a very candid description of ante-bellum society in Beaufort. He said it was "remarkable for the property of standing still . . . It has always been on good terms with itself nevertheless and for better reasons than usually accompany self-complacency. It is quiet, healthy, religious, dresses well, is of good manners and morals and not a little addicted to mental cultivation."[16]

Another native son put it this way:

Books and the boats I sing:
And this old town of note.
Where each man had a library
And every man a boat.

Leisure and island homes!
For them old Homer wrote.
And oft they went to Odysseus
To learn about a boat.

They'd sit upon a balcony
With Gibbon, Hume, and Grote,
And then they'd take some exercise
With six oars and a boat.

Plantations all had muscled crews
A landing and a boat.
Each lad was taught to sail and row,
But also how to quote.

On summer morns they loved to read,
On summer eves to float,
Woe to the man who had no books,
Or chanced to have no boat!

For Beaufort was a strange old town
In those old days remote!
One had to have a library;
One loved to have a boat.

The Rev. Robert Woodward Barnwell[17]

Most of the homes in old Beaufort, in fact, did have good private libraries, and it was said that "almost every family subscribed to a newspaper." George P. Elliott estimated that 33,120 newspapers and 3,406 periodicals passed

through the Beaufort post office in one year, more than "through the post office of any other American town of its size."[18]

The public library, founded in 1802 and supported by the Beaufort Library Society, grew to 3,100 volumes by 1861, "one of the best in the South."[19] It contained not only "a choice selection of classics gathered in Europe by Hugh Swinton Legare" but the best of American authors as well, covering all fields of study, the usual standard reference works, and many of the leading British and American magazines.

Long before the war Beaufort was able to boast that there was no illiteracy among its white population. No other Southern community could make the same claim and very few in the rest of the country. There were several boys' schools, often conducted by lawyers to supplement their income, a primary school for young children, and a seminary for young ladies.[20] In the county there were 28 schools with almost 600 pupils. But the Beaufort College was the most important educational institution in the town and one of the best preparatory schools in the South sending a steady stream of students into the universities. James L. Petigru was the Headmaster from 1811 to 1813 when he was succeeded by Martin Luther Hurlbut from Connecticut. The most "memorable" master, as far as the boys were concerned, was old John Fielding who was hired in 1841. An Irish ex-Roman Catholic priest, in Anglican Orders but who rarely preached, he was "a most ruthless man with a cane." Dr. Hal Stuart recalled that he could hardly eat breakfast each morning out of fear of the caning which he knew was forthcoming sometime during the day. His cousin, James Stuart, said that all the boys detested Fielding: "He was a good teacher of Latin grammar and prosody, but he seemed to know little else. Only he made the boys study by the use of the rod, a stick a foot and a half long, and he loved to whip and sometimes very unjustly. There was hardly a boy in the school who was not at some time black and blue from his floggings."[21]

Joseph Barnwell's description of some of their textbooks explains a great deal about the preparation of the students: Walker's *Dictionary*, the History of Rome, Peter Parley's *History of the United States* (a very popular text of the time), English grammar, Davis' *Arithmetic*, Comstock's *Philosophy*, Greek and Roman mythology, and the proclamation of a speech every Friday.[22]

The first college building was razed after the great fever epidemic of 1817. It was thought to have been built in an unhealthy site, and a new building in another part of town was erected in 1820. In 1851–52 the present building was designed and built by John G. Barnwell and today it stands as part of the Extension Division of the University of South Carolina.

The Beaufort College, c1862.

St. Helena's Episcopal Church, c1862.

Few of the young men of Beaufort seem to have gone to a university before 1800 (Stephen Elliott at Yale and James Stuart at Edinburgh were notable exceptions), but between 1800 and 1861 at least two-thirds of the male descendants of Colonel Nathaniel Barnwell and husbands of the female descendants did, and half of them graduated. This is a remarkably high number for that period even in their social status. It was common for students to move from one college to another, either to study under some famous professor or to be with friends and relatives. Most young Beaufortonians attended the South Carolina College at one time or another. Beaufort ranked close behind Charleston and Richland counties in the number of students at the College and with a much smaller population from which to draw. Harvard was the most popular outside the South; no less than 25 men went there from Beaufort in the forty years before the Civil War. Yale came second, followed by Princeton (Nassau Hall), Columbia, and West Point. Among Southern colleges, Virginia became popular with the family only after 1850 with seven Barnwells, eight Elliotts, three Fullers, two Stuarts, and one Rhett attending in the ten years before the war. The College of Charleston was popular but generally only with those who had "expatriated" from Beaufort, and The Citadel attracted only one or two after it was founded in 1842.

Study in European universities drew some of the family in the 1850s. In 1854 Robert W. Barnwell, Jr. and Nathaniel Barnwell Fuller went to Germany for two years; James R. Stuart and Robert H. Barnwell followed them four years later, and Robert W. Rhett also chose Germany in which to finish his education. Much earlier Thomas and Henry Fuller studied medicine at Edinburgh, and in 1859–60 Thomas O. Barnwell was in the medical school at Paris.

Shortly after the South Carolina College was founded in 1801, the influence of Beaufort could be felt. The first president was Jonathan Maxcy, whose brother Milton conducted a school in Beaufort and married Mary Bull, widow of Nathaniel Barnwell III. After Dr. Maxcy left the College, the Board of Trustees chose Stephen Elliott to succeed him, but Elliott felt it unwise to leave the State Bank which was under attack and regretfully turned it down. The Board then chose Dr. Thomas Cooper, one of the best scholars in the early history of the College but whose unorthodox views in religion clashed with the strongly Presbyterian Board and with the general outlook of the State. The result was to bring the College, in the words of one member of the faculty, "to a state of almost complete ruin; lost confidence had to be restored and the work of construction begun anew."

To do just that, the Board chose two brothers-in-law from Beaufort: Robert W. Barnwell to become the third president and the Rev. Stephen Elliott, Jr. to be chaplain and professor of sacred literature. Within six years, the College had fully recovered, a new library was built, and an extensive program of expansion started. Barnwell's administration is considered one of the most successful in the history of the University, and he continued to exert influence on the College throughout his forty years on the Board.

Elliott was elected Bishop of Georgia in 1840 and there spent his entire fortune on an unsuccessful attempt to build a girls' school. More importantly, he was one of the founders of the University of the South in Sewanee, Tennessee. Robert W. Barnwell turned down an invitation in 1844 to become the president of the College of Charleston, and his nephew, the Rev. Robert W. Barnwell, Jr., after a brilliant career at the State College, declined an invitation to become president of William and Mary College in Virginia.

There was another area of public education in which Beaufort had an influence all out of proportion to its size—journalism. The *Beaufort Gazette* was for many years ably edited by John A. Stuart who went to Charleston in 1830 to become the editor of the *Mercury* and make it one of the most influential newspapers in the state in its advocacy of the extreme states' rights position and, later, secession. The *Mercury* was soon recognized as the organ of the Rhett faction. R. Barnwell Rhett was Stuart's brother-in-law and after Stuart's retirement, ownership and editorship passed to William R. Taber, Barnwell Rhett, Jr., and Edmund Rhett, Jr.

In 1828 Stephen Elliott, Sr. founded the *Southern Review* in Charleston, and it immediately ranked with the best in periodical literature in the country. The *Review* published a variety of articles in science, literature, history, religion, and politics, but it was too scholarly for its time and culture. Stephen Elliott, Jr. assisted his father and tried to carry on after his death in 1830 but when Hugh Swinton Legare, a heavy contributor, went to Europe in 1832, the magazine closed.

Perhaps the most celebrated name in ante-bellum southern journalism is J. D. B. DeBow. He lived in Beaufort for a while, and in 1846 founded his *Commercial Review* in Charleston and New Orleans. It has been called "the most influential of Southern journals."[23] DeBow's only assistant, a frequent contributor, assistant editor, and eventual successor after his death in 1868, was Robert G. Barnwell from Beaufort. Robert started with *Review*, possibly from the very beginning, and stayed with it, off and on, for over twenty years. He was something of a literary dilettante, but his articles in the *Review* were among the most important things he did.

Two church magazines owed their existence to men from Beaufort. The earlier and less important was the *Episcopal Protestant* founded (1843) and edited by the Rev. William H. W. Barnwell in Charleston. It was a monthly magazine of news and opinions reflecting the anti-Tractarian views of its editor. When his health failed in 1845, it merged with the *Episcopal Recorder* of Philadelphia.

More important was the *Southern Episcopalian* founded and edited by the Rev. James Habersham Elliott, brother of Bishop Elliott, and assisted by the Rev. C. P. Gadsden and the Rev. Joseph A. Shanklin who joined the staff in 1855. It first appeared in April 1853 as a general periodical of Church news and flourished for ten years before becoming a casualty of the war. After the war, Elliott was editor of the *Christian Witness* in Boston for two years.

Grayson was right when he said that Beaufort was "religious." Recovery from the corrosive influences of 18th century Deism and the disruption of the Revolution had begun before the revolutionary generation had passed from the scene. The return of the Rev. John Barnwell Campbell from England in 1812 marks the beginning of a steady growth in St. Helena's parish which continued up to the war. Within five years the church was too small for the congregation and had to be lengthened by twenty feet. A gallery was added and an organ installed. In 1824 the church subscribed "a considerable amount" to the new General Theological Seminary in New York and members of the parish were well represented in the Protestant Episcopal Society for the Advancement of Christianity in South Carolina. The rector and his wife and sister, Mrs. James Stuart, Jr. were Life Members. The annual membership included Captain John G. Barnwell, Mrs. Edward Barnwell, Sr., Mrs. James H. Cuthbert, Jr., Mrs. William Elliott (Phoebe Waight), Nathaniel Heyward, Jr., Mrs. Mary Bull Maxcy, Mrs. Mary Stuart, and Charlotte Bull.

In 1824 the Rev. Joseph Rogers Walker came from Pennsylvania to succeed Campbell as rector. He married Mariana Rhett and settled down to an unusually productive pastorate of fifty-five years. He brought with him his younger brother, Edward, who married Ann Bull Barnwell and had a fifty-four year ministry in the Diocese. In 1827 Dr. Walker introduced worship services on Feast Days, Wednesday mornings, and Friday evenings, special lectures for children, and Holy Communion on the first Sunday of each month. By 1829 he had established parish and Sunday School libraries, and the membership doubled. In 1834 eight scholarships were created in the parish for men studying for the ministry.

All of this indicates that the Church in Beaufort was alive before the Rev. Daniel Baker held his famous preaching mission in the Sea Islands in 1831, but this mission was still an important event in the religious life of the community. The Rev. C. C. Pinckney in his memorial address for Dr. Walker in 1879 spoke of Baker's visit as a turning point in his own life: "A notice of Baker's visit . . . was sent around to every house in town. It reached the house of a member (of a whist club) just as the club had assembled for the evening and was read aloud amid much merriment. Some advised abstaining, but confident of their ability to withstand the preacher's snares, they determined to attend. Eight of that party of eleven were soon testifying to the power of Grace."[24] Out of one law office alone came six men in a row to study for the ministry as a result of this mission: Richard Fuller (Baptist), Stephen Elliott (Bishop), Charles Cotesworth Pinckney, William H. W. Barnwell, William Johnson, and Thomas Fuller, Jr., and not long after, Elliott's brother James left the same law books to follow in their footsteps.

Out of this enthusiasm came a further enlargement of the church in 1842 with "a new and superior organ." By 1844 the parish had 171 white and 50 Negro communicants, 9 white and 6 Negro Sunday School teachers, and 174 white and 140 Negro children. It had a Bible Society, a Dorcas Society (ancestor of the Episcopal Churchwomen), and several missionary groups. "Indeed the interest in missions on the part of St. Helena's congregation," it has been said, "was so great that it had the enviable distinction of making a larger *per capita* contribution to that cause than any other Episcopal congregation in the United States."[25] In 1815 a group of young ladies, including eight from the family, applied for and was granted a charter for a Benevolent Society for the "relief of distressed and destitute female children."[26]

Beaufort also had a strong Baptist congregation in which members of the Sams, Fuller, and Cuthbert families played a prominent part. There was also a smaller Methodist church, and in 1845 a Roman Catholic parish was founded.

Slavery was, of course, a fixed element in the life of St. Helena's parish where the slaves outnumbered the whites seven to one. It was believed to be the basis of her prosperity and, indeed, the very foundation of her civilization. Slavery found some of its most eloquent defenders in Beaufort, both those who viewed it as a perpetual relationship and those who recognized it was only temporary.

Edmund Rhett gave a classical statement of the planters' position to William Howard Russell, *Times* correspondent covering the Civil War:

"We are an agricultural people pursuing our own system and working out our own destiny, breeding up women and men with some other purpose than to make them vulgar, fanatical, cheating Yankees. . . We have gentlemen and gentlewomen in your (English) sense of it. We have a system which enables us to reap the fruits of the earth by a race which we save from barbarism in restoring them to their real place in the world of laborers, whilst we are enabled to cultivate the arts, the graces, and accomplishments of life, to develop science, to apply ourselves to the duties of government, and to understand the affairs of the country."[27]

William Grayson, Unionist though he was, was one of the better known defenders of the system. He wrote the widely publicized poem "The Hireling and the Slave" in which he compared the uncertain situation of the Northern factory worker to the "peace and security" of the Southern slave.

A popular attitude around Beaufort was expressed by James Reeve Stuart who wrote at the distance of half a century:

"It was a wonderfully secure life, that old plantation life in the days of slavery. No one ever used the name slavery then. They were 'the negroes' or 'our people.' They were part of us. They themselves used the expression habitually, *our* plantation, *our* cattle, *our* horses, *our* family or *our* white folks. We went to bed at night with a feeling of perfect security and yet our house was never locked up. The house servant closed the window shutters and went to his rooms in the Negroes' Quarters some distance from the house. Only one young girl, as a rule, slept in the house near her mistress ready for a call. If the others were needed, they were sent for."*[28]

The nearest thing to an "abolitionist" position adopted by a son of Beaufort was that held by Bishop Stephen Elliott. He believed that slavery was "a trust committed to the South by God which had been forced on a protesting Georgia by the greed of English and New England slave traders,"[29] but it must and ultimately would be eradicated through the influence of the Church.

"Already," he told Frederika Bremer, "is Christianity laboring to elevate the being of the negro population, and from year to year their condition improves, both spiritually and physically; they will soon be our equals as regards morals, and when they become our equals, they can no longer be our slaves. The next step will be for them to receive wages as servants; and I know several persons who are already treating their slaves as such."[30]

In 1841 Bishop Elliott called for a body of well instructed Negro communicants in every parish in Georgia. He contrasted the lack of success of missionaries in Africa with the success of the Church in the South which was producing "a Christian people, having a clear discernment of right and wrong, understanding very distinctly the system of our religion, having educated teachers of their own color and race, gentle, kind, and, until meddled with, faithful and affectionate."[31]

After the war (1866) Elliott admonished his diocese: "We have always welcomed them to our Churches and altars; let us continue the same. We have always permitted them to organize churches for themselves—they have been free as air upon this point; let us continue the same." "We shall lead these people, once our servants, but now not servants but above servants, as brethren beloved, and present them to Christ as our offering of repentance for what we may have failed to fulfil, on the part of our trust. But, it may be asked, Do you regret the abolition of slavery? For myself and my race, No! I rather rejoice in it." But for the future of the freedmen, he was afraid they were unprepared and unprotected. They would become the victims of unscrupulous employers who would use them and then discard them. The Church should not allow this to happen.[32]

In some respects Bishop Elliott's attitude was not really a radical break from his background in Beaufort. The religious education of slaves was a matter of concern to many Sea Island planters particularly after the religious

*Willie Lee Rose, *Rehearsal for Reconstruction* shows that the behavior of the freedmen in the Sea Islands belied all the arguments of the planters and that with even the gentlest of masters, slavery was hated by the slaves.

revival of the 1820s. Planters often built chapels for their people, but Dr. Walker did not think this was the solution. In Convention he argued that "while separate schools and separate lectures cannot be dispensed with yet, there should be association with the whites in pastoral and sacramental privileges." The adoption of this practice in St. Helena's was the main reason for the renovation and enlargement of the parish in 1841–42.

The Methodist missionary, the Rev. George Moore, conducted a preaching mission to the slaves around Beaufort in 1832 and noticed that the religious instruction of the slaves was mainly in the hands of a few white clergy and the young ladies of the planter families. He was surprised to find that "some of the wealthiest and most distinguished gentlemen would spend every Sabbath afternoon in imparting religious instruction to the Negroes, young and old."[33] Moore was especially impressed with Thomas Cuthbert of Big Island "among the most liberal patrons" of his mission. Cuthbert built a large, "comfortable" chapel and "allowed his people to attend weekdays as well as Sundays . . . Mr. Cuthbert and his little daughter, he being a widower, were generally present at the church. He would commune with his people."[34]

Moore stayed with Robert Means on Parris Island during his mission. On Sundays all the Negroes from the surrounding plantations of Dr. Thomas Fuller, the Rev. Stephen Elliott, Mrs. Anne Habersham, and William Eddings would gather at the Means plantation for services conducted by the missionary. He then visited Cat Island, owned by the Rev. Richard Fuller, and from there to the Sams plantation on Datha Island and to "Barnwell's place on Coosa Island." Moore ended his mission on Port Royal Island visiting several homes including Laurel Bay, remarking, in passing, that the Rev. William H. Barnwell began his ministry there "preaching to his own blacks and holding prayer meetings with them every morning before sunrise."

On a later mission, the Rev. A. M. Chreitzberg said that "with one or two exceptions," the planters were all in sympathy with the work of evangelism among their people. Bishop Elliott's cousin, the Rev. Stephen Elliott, devoted almost his entire ministry on the Combahee to the Negroes of the neighboring plantations, building a large church out of his own funds and conducting the instruction and services himself. The Rev. Edward Walker, the rector's brother, had the same kind of ministry on St. Helena Island.

This was the position officially proclaimed by the Diocese of South Carolina. In 1837 at the bidding of the Bishop, the Revs. William H. Barnwell, Paul Trapier, and Christopher Gadsden prepared "A Catechism to be used by Teachers in the Religious Instruction of Persons of Colour." At a meeting of diocesan leaders in 1845 which included the Rev. W. H. Barnwell, his brother Robert, and R. Barnwell Rhett, it was announced that "religious instruction of the Negroes was the great duty and in the truest and best sense, the fixed, settled policy of the South."[35]

Fundamental to the planters' attitude toward slavery was their belief that it was the basis for a superior civilization both for the planters and their people, and this belief was continually supported by visitors from Europe and the North. The Viscountess Avonmore from England commented: "The South Carolinians seemed almost a different race . . . there is more dignity, more polish about him than the Northerner."[36] Sir Charles Lyell wrote: "There is a warm and generous openness in the Southerner which mere wealth and a retinue of servants cannot give; and they have often a dignity of manner, without stiffness, which is most agreeable. The landed proprietors here visit each other in the style of English country gentlemen."[37] Charles Murray, another visitor from England, observed "there is something warm, frank, and courteous in the manner of a real Carolinian; he is not studiously, but naturally polite."[38]

The same conclusions were reached by Frederick Olmstead after his extensive travel in the South: "There is less vulgar display, and more intrinsic elegance, and habitual mental refinement, in the best society of South Carolina than in any distinct class anywhere among us." "The women of the South are unexcelled in the world for every quality which commands admiration, respect, and love."[39] The South Carolinians were, naturally, flattered but were angry when their explanation for it (slavery) was not accepted in the North. And when the attitude of the North grew stronger, the South Carolinian could only see an attack upon his own civilization.

Whether slavery would have crumbled under its own weight or by the spread of such views as Bishop Elliott held, it may never be satisfactorily determined. The issue became hopelessly enmeshed in a dispute over the interpretation of the Constitution and sectional pride and was finally resolved only by war.

Beaufort was best known, perhaps unfairly, for her brand of politics. If not the original home of secessionism, she was at least the native soil of the "Father of Secession," Robert Barnwell Rhett, and other ardent Southern nationalists. The idea that Beaufort was the seedbed of the Civil War was much encouraged by such reports as those of Charles Nordhoff from Beaufort in 1863:

"Here in cool quiet," he wrote, "they hatched their treasonable plot, and I must say the nest seems a pleasant one, and doubtless the labors of incubation were lightened and cheered with many a 'cobbler.' . . .

As I walked under the generous shade of magnificent oaks, which abound hereabouts, and drank in the quiet spirit of the scene, I caught with it a sense of the base use to which this piece of earth has been put. Here, beneath these live oaks, in this grove of tall and spreading pines, by these budding orange trees, in the portico of the rural church of the Rhetts, the Barnwells, the Prescotts (Trescots?) the hundred other leading traitors conferred together; here they deliberated, here they planned, in sober councils, the ruin of their country; here was nurtured that gigantic and inexcuseable crime which has made so many children fatherless, so many homes desolate, that a few ambitious and unscrupulous aristocrats might have their fling against free government."[40]

Nordhoff was writing in the heat of a bitter civil war. Beaufort did not have this much influence, but it was a stronghold of secession and was, in the last analysis, divided only on whether South Carolina should secede alone or with the other slave-holding states. In the decade of the 1850s, two of the recognized leaders of these positions in the State did come from Beaufort. Robert W. Barnwell, with Langdon Cheves and Andrew P. Butler, led the Southern nationalists while Barnwell Rhett was the leader of the separate secessionists.

Beaufort had once been, as we have seen, as fervently American nationalist and Federalist as it became secessionist. Expressive of this nationalism was the Independence Day celebration in July 1819 presided over by the Intendant (Mayor) William Elliott III.[41] There were the usual toasts to the Fourth of July, the Constitution, the memory of Washington, and the Fair Sex. It was a unanimous expression of loyalty to the still new Federal Union, "may it receive daily strength by an increasing unanimity of sentiment and feeling." Jacob Guerard proposed "The Union of the States, the Gordian Knot of our Independence." Captain Edward Barnwell proposed "The Memory of Alexander Hamilton," and Dr. James Stuart: "Our Country—may neither the fame nor the services of the violators of its Constitution protect them from punishment." It was only a few years since the nation had successfully resisted secessionist tendencies in New England.

The change from ardent nationalism to a concern for what was called "Southern rights" came in the 1820s. Recent tariff legislation had not benefitted South Carolina as its authors had expected, and the planters found themselves paying higher prices for goods manufactured in the North. At the same time the western South was beginning to open up. Vast new acreage was given over to cotton, and although the demand for cotton was rising, the price gradually declined. Furthermore the new profits were enriching Savannah, Mobile, and New Orleans rather than Charleston. In 1827 Stephen Elliott, future editor of the *Southern Review* and a commissioner of the South Carolina Canal and Railroad Company, recommended the construction of a great railway system linking the Ohio Valley and the Mississippi to Charleston. It was visionary and economically unfeasible, but it was one of the few attempts to understand the real causes of the economic malaise which affected South Carolina in the 1820s.

The average planter was more apt to blame the Federal government for using tariffs and "internal improvements" as a means of taxing the South to benefit the North. And, of course, the North knew a good thing when they saw it, and tariffs went up and up. As early as 1820 Stephen Elliott presided at a meeting of influential citizens in Charleston to draft a memorial to Congress against tariff increases. Twice, in 1824 and 1828, Beaufort protested to Congress the dangerous consequences of this tariff policy.

With the passage of the so-called "Tariff of Abominations" in 1828, feeling in South Carolina reached a peak. Thomas Cooper, president of the State College, was one of the first to ask, publicly and influentially, whether it was worthwhile to continue in a Union "where the North demands to be our masters, and we are required to be their tributaries." A States' Rights party was formed in 1830, and even so staunch an old Federalist as Stephen Elliott, once described as exerting "the greatest impulse upon the thought of the State" found himself as the secretary of the party in Charleston.[42] At a party celebration in July, a toast was proposed to his cousin, Robert W. Barnwell "the talented, eloquent, and chivalric defender of States Rights. In honoring him, our fellow citizens of Colleton and Beaufort do honor to themselves and to Carolina."

The crisis came to a head in 1832. In July a new tariff was passed in Congress solely in the interests of Northern manufacturers. The States Rights party in South Carolina won the elections to the legislature. A public meeting in Beaufort instructed its delegation to vote for a state convention "to nullify" the tariff act. Senator William Elliott(III) resigned rather than support a policy which he felt could only lead to disaster. The other delegates did as they were instructed, and the legislature voted for a State Convention to meet in November.

At this Nullification Convention, R. W. Barnwell and C. G. Capers represented St. Helena's and Robert Barnwell Smith (Rhett), St. Bartholomew's parish. Barnwell was on the Committee of Twenty-one which drew up the Ordinance of Nullification declaring the tariff "unauthorized by the Constitution" and therefore "null, void, and no law, nor binding upon the State, its officers, or citizens." It was typical of him that he should move that January 31st be set aside as "a day of solemn fasting, humiliation, and prayer" asking God to "bestow his blessing upon the proceedings of this body, that they may eventuate in the promotion of his glory, and in restoring and perpetuating the liberty and prosperity of our native state."[43]

President Jackson could not allow this act of revolution. It was impossible that a State should enjoy the advantages of Union and yet claim the right to determine which of its laws it wanted to obey. Nullification was nonsense: either submission to all the laws of Congress or secession. South Carolina was not ready to secede, and Jackson was not ready to force the issue. A compromise was reached whereby tariffs would be lowered, but a Force Act was passed authorizing the President to use armed force if necessary to collect the duties. Lacking support from other states, the Nullification Convention reassembled in March 1833 to accept the compromise.

Robert W. Barnwell was appointed to the Committee to Reconsider, and he spoke in favor of the compromise. No doubt more eloquent, more important speeches were made in that Convention, yet his remarks spoke for many in South Carolina in 1833. He said the Constitution had been adopted to assure "the mutual protection of a league of twenty-four states" and "exemption from foreign and domestic discord." South Carolina was refused the right to protest or pull out. The choice now was between this compromise or "the evils of secession." The State could have none of that "mock-heroic bravery . . . that could cast all prudence out of the question." The real issue now was civil war, not the tariff or even secession. True, he said, the compromise was "not the utmost that we had a right to demand," but it had accomplished their purpose—tariffs were coming down. He did not touch on what Calhoun and others clearly saw was "the real cause of the present unhappy state of things" namely "the peculiar domestic institution of the Southern States"—slavery.

By the time the next sectional crisis occurred, however, slavery was the stated issue. In 1846 the Wilmot Proviso, which would have prohibited the extension of slavery into the new territories of the West, failed to pass in Congress, but it touched off a national debate on slavery which lasted six years. The debate came to a head when California applied for admission as a free state in 1850. To the South this was a denial of their right to take their "property" into the new state, but the basic issue was much deeper. If slavery was right in one state, surely it was right in every state. If it was wrong in California, then, by implication, it was wrong in South Carolina. By then many, like Lincoln, were beginning to think that a nation could not endure "half slave, half free," and many Southerners were beginning to say, "Right! Let there be two nations!" But the majority were not ready to face the issues so squarely. Senator Henry Clay produced an acceptable compromise. California was to be admitted as a free state; New Mexico and Utah were to be organized as territories without reference to slavery; and there was to be a new and tougher fugitive slave law.

The Compromise was attacked by extremists on both sides. A Southern Convention was called to meet in Nashville in June 1850. It was very much like the romantic nationalist assemblies then prevalent in Europe and was accused of being secessionist, but the moderates were quick to deny it. Their only aim, they said, was to defend Southern rights within the Union. South Carolina sent a full delegation of 18 men including Robert W. Barnwell and Barnwell Rhett. The cousins found themselves, as they had for many years, in different camps: Barnwell supporting the moderates while Rhett emerged as the leader of the extremists since the death of Calhoun in March. In Nashville he wrote "The Address to the People of the Southern States" in which he reviewed the history of "Northern aggression" and explained why every part of the Compromise was unacceptable to the South. His Address generated much debate, but the Convention soon realized that they were not representative of the whole South and lacked the power to do anything. They adjourned until November after passing rather tame resolutions repeating Southern claims of equal rights in the territories and the duty of Congress to protect their property in slaves.

This failure to produce anything stronger gave heart to the supporters of the Compromise. Calhoun had been succeeded in the Senate by Rhett's friend, F. H. Elmore, but when he died after only three months in office, the moderates prevailed upon Robert W. Barnwell to accept an interim appointment until December. He carried on Calhoun's opposition to the admission of California as a free state and did it so well that even Webster, although in complete disagreement, was very much impressed by him. California was admitted in September, and with his customary courtesy, Senator Barnwell presented the credentials of her first Senator, John C. Fremont.

By the end of 1850 the country, as a whole, had accepted the Clay Compromise, but not so the old home of Nulli-

fication. There the debate was not whether to secede but whether to secede alone or with the other slaveholding states. In Beaufort the discussion was as lively as anywhere, and, considering her position, as important. There were few Unionists down there. William Elliott III was the most prominent and detested his cousin Rhett's influence which he called "malignant and sinister." He called Rhett a "bellowing mooncalf," "a mountebank with his puppets," but Rhett more nearly voiced the sentiments of his state and community than did Elliott.[44]

Beaufort was really divided between ardent secessionists and timid Southern nationalists. John A. Stuart and his *Beaufort Gazette* had been disunionist since 1827, and this had had its effect. At the Fourth of July annual banquet of the Beaufort Artillery in 1850, the theme was secession. William H. Trescot delivered the oration on "The Position and Course of the South" in which he declared that "the sectional controversy was the natural development of deepseated and enduring causes." The only solution was to have two separate nations. "The old Union had served its purposes, achieved its destiny, and now it was to be broken and a new one formed in the South to achieve the true destiny of the South."

In October a Southern Rights Association was formed in Beaufort to protest "the injustices and aggression of the North . . . until the wrongs of the South are redressed, and the Federal Constitution is restored to its original purity, or the States resume the powers heretofore delegated to the United States for special purposes." Robert W. Barnwell was chosen its president, Edmund Rhett and Richard de Treville as vice-presidents, and William H. Trescot the corresponding secretary. A Council of Safety was organized with Captain John G. Barnwell of the Artillery, George P. Elliott, Thomas O. Barnwell, William H. Cuthbert and eleven others on it. One hundred and thirty-eight men signed the Association including a fair representation of the family: Thomas G. Barnwell, John A. Stuart, Captain Edward Barnwell, Lucius Cuthbert, Sr., (General) Stephen Elliott, Middleton Stuart, Thomas R. S. Elliott, Haskell S. Rhett, and William W. Elliott in addition to those mentioned above.

A similar Association was formed with 110 students at the South Carolina College, a large majority of the student body. Edward H. Barnwell from Charleston, Archibald Smith Barnwell, Robert H. Barnwell, and Lucius Cuthbert, Jr. from Beaufort were among them. On December 6th, the Rev. William H. W. Barnwell preached a sermon at St. Peter's, Charleston in favor of a new Southern nation; he was more secessionist than his brother Robert.

The next session of the Nashville Convention was even more disappointing for the extremists than the first one. There was going to be no help from the other states. Rhett and his followers, however, were prepared for separate secession if necessary. This would drag the other states along. The South Carolina legislature met in a distinct atmosphere of disunion but with little agreement on when or how. They decided to call a State Convention, elected delegates to a never-to-be-held Southern Convention in Montgomery, and chose Barnwell Rhett to succeed Robert W. Barnwell in the Senate.

The radicals took Rhett's election as a victory and called a meeting of the Southern Rights Associations to meet in Charleston in May 1851 to show their strength in the state. Robert Barnwell was a delegate from Beaufort but, far from supporting separate secession, spoke out against any independent course. Secession, he declared, was "fraught with danger."

If Robert Barnwell was expressing a majority sentiment in the state, he was not representative of his own district. In October, at their first anniversary meeting, the Beaufort Association adopted a resolution favoring immediate secession. Twenty-nine members resigned including their president, Stephen Elliott, and Bower W. Barnwell. The new president was Richard de Treville and the Council of Safety was the same with the addition of Thomas G. Barnwell. Their delegates to the Southern Rights Convention were Edmund Rhett, Captain Edward Barnwell, Trescot, and Robert Chisholm.

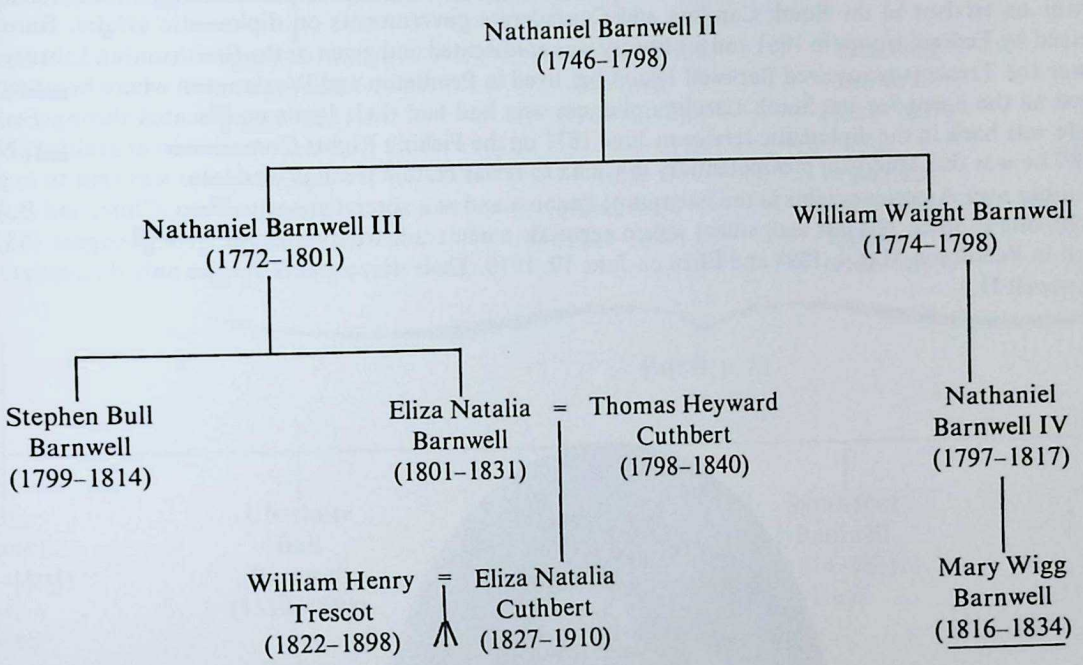
The elections in the fall for the State Convention in April 1852 in Charleston turned into a contest between the immediate secessionists led by Senator Rhett against the moderates led by a triumvirate of Robert W. Barnwell, Senator A. P. Butler, and Langdon Cheves. This time, Robert was a delegate, not from St. Helena's, but from Charleston. Edmund Rhett and John Fripp represented St. Helena's.

The moderates carried the day, and the Convention simply declared that, although South Carolina had the right to secede, "from reasons of expediency" they would not do so at that time. "The Rhett faction was soundly beaten, attributing its defeat to 'the controlling interests of trade' centered at Charleston and dominated by Barnwell, Butler, and Cheves."[45] Rhett resigned his seat in the Senate saying he no longer represented his state. Even his political enemies expressed their admiration for his abdication of the office he so long coveted. Unionist Benjamin Perry hailed his action as "the brightest feather in his cap," the "true spirit of the Chevalier and Patriot."

South Carolina was the last state to accept the Compromise of 1850. It would be ten years before the rest of the

South would arrive at the state of mind of the extremists of 1850. But that opens a new chapter in the history of the country and the family.

The Family of
Nathaniel Barnwell II



The descendants of Nathaniel Barnwell II in the male line died out by 1817 leaving two young cousins: Mary Wigg Barnwell who died, unmarried, in 1834 and Eliza Natalia Barnwell, daughter of Nathaniel Barnwell III and Mary Bull. She married (1823) Thomas Heyward Cuthbert (b. 1798), son of General John Alexander Cuthbert and Mary DuPré Heyward. He attended the South Carolina College for two years. Eliza inherited the oldest family plantations on Barnwell and Big Islands which, after her death went to Cuthbert. He remarried Eliza Louisa Fishburne who, after Cuthbert's death on January 16, 1840, married John Barnwell Porteous, son of John Porteous and Mary Bull Fuller.

Barnwell Island was inherited by Eliza's only surviving child, Eliza Natalia Cuthbert, who was born January 22, 1827. She married February 3, 1848 William Henry Trescot, son of Henry Trescot of Charleston and Sarah McCrady. Trescot was born November 10, 1822 and graduated from the College of Charleston in 1840. He was admitted to the bar in 1843 and assisted James L. Petigru in the drawing up of the South Carolina Law Codes.

Trescot was appointed secretary of the American Legation in London in December 1852 (until 1854) and in the next five years published several books on diplomacy and diplomatic history which led to his appointment as assistant secretary of state in President Buchanan's cabinet. His important role in the beginning of the Civil War will be dealt with in the next chapter.

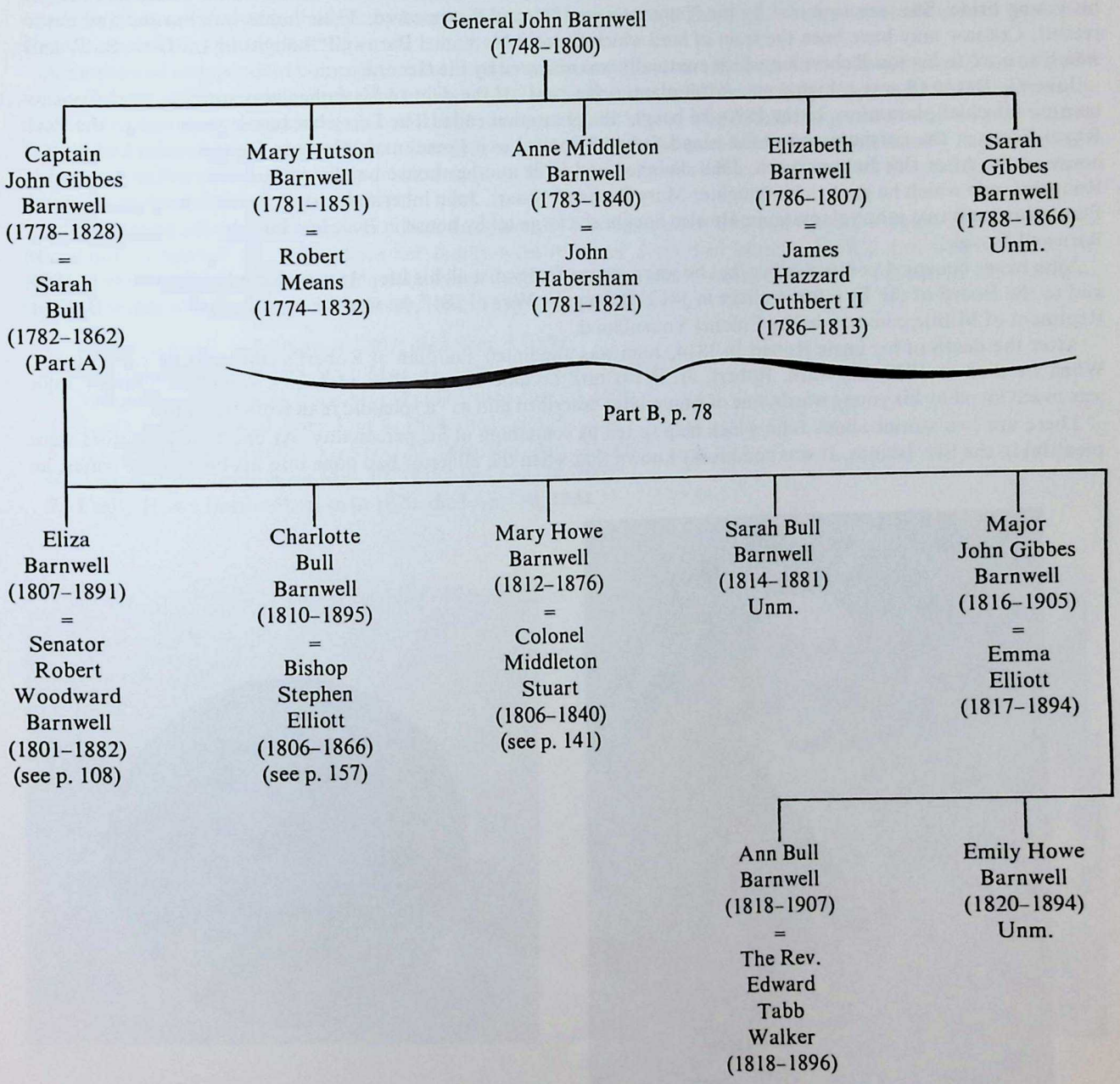
During the war he served in the State legislature (1862–68) and on the staff of General Ripley and on the Executive Council of the State. In the summer of 1861 he conducted some negotiations with the British and French on behalf of the Confederate government, but his antipathy to President Davis kept him out of affairs more than he wanted. He was an advisor to the South Carolina and Confederate governments on diplomatic affairs. Barnwell Island was seized by Federal troops in 1861 and his library was confiscated and given to the Smithsonian Library.

After the war the Trescots reacquired Barnwell Island but lived in Pendleton and Washington where he practiced law and served as the agent for the South Carolina planters who had had their lands confiscated during Federal occupation. He was back in the diplomatic service in June 1877 on the Fishing Rights Commission at Halifax, Nova Scotia. In 1880 he was the American plenipotentiary in China to revise certain treaties, and later was sent to negotiate with Columbia over American rights in the Isthmus of Panama and as a special envoy to Peru, Chile, and Bolivia then at war with one another. His last assignment was to negotiate a new trade treaty with Mexico in August 1883.

Trescot died in Pendleton May 4, 1898 and Eliza on June 10, 1910. Their descendants are the only descendants of Nathaniel Barnwell II.

Eliza Natalia Barnwell (Mrs. Thomas H. Cuthbert)

The Family of General John Barnwell



Part A

John Gibbes Barnwell, the only surviving son of General John Barnwell, was born February 10, 1778. He was educated at home and when only sixteen, his father sent him to Coosaw Island with enough men to plant it. If he was successful, the land was his.

Coosaw Island, 2,000 acres of arable land and marsh, lies off the northeast corner of Lady's Island facing the Coosaw river. In the early 18th century, it belonged to Captain John Bull, brother of the Lieutenant Governor, and Tuscarora Jack's companion in North Carolina in 1711/12. John Bull built a home on the island where he brought his young bride. She was captured by the Yemassees in 1715 and disappeared. Their home was burned and never rebuilt. Coosaw may have been the tract of land which Colonel Nathaniel Barnwell "bought of Lt. Gov. Bull" and which he gave to his son Robert but which eventually was acquired by the General.

John G. Barnwell was a highly successful planter. He paid off the debt to his father very quickly, and Coosaw became his chief plantation. In the 1820s he bought the plantation called The Ferry because it was next to the Port Royal Ferry at the northern end of the island. It had belonged to a Frenchman, Georges Roupel, who had built a house on it. After this burned down, John designed and built another house on the ruins of the old and called it Roupelmonde which he gave to his daughter Mary Barnwell Stuart. John inherited part of Parris Island, the Retreat Plantation, and two other plantations. He also bought the large tabby house in Beaufort built by his aunt, Elizabeth Barnwell Gough.

John never occupied political office, but he was a strong Federalist all his life. He was elected to the vestry in 1804 and to the Board of the Beaufort College in 1813. During the War of 1812, he was the captain of Company B, First Regiment of Militia commanded by Colonel Youngblood.

After the death of his uncle Robert in 1814, John was appointed guardian of Robert's children and raised them. When he died in 1828, his ward, Robert, Jr. in his turn became the guardian of John's younger children. John was much loved by his young wards, one of whom later described him as "a splendid man from tip to toe."[46]

There are two stories about John which help to tell us something of his personality. At one time alligators were plentiful in the Sea Islands. It was commonly known that when the alligator had gone into his hole under water, he

John Gibbes Barnwell I
(attributed to Gilbert Stuart)

John Gibbes Barnwell I
by St. Memin.

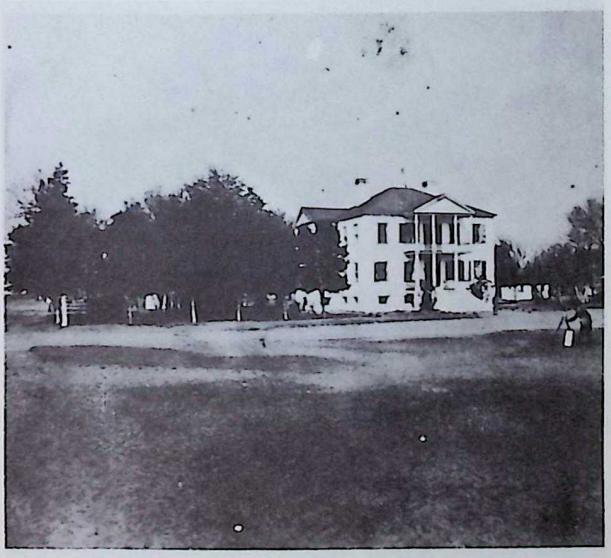
could not turn around. The fresh water terrapin, a real delicacy, was known to live in these holes also. If the alligator could be pulled out, the terrapin could be caught. John was said to have been the first man in those parts to have dived down into an alligator hole and pulled him out. Some doubted the story after his death, but it was repeated some years later by General Stephen Elliott.[47]

According to another story, it was considered proper in those days to accept every offer of a glass of wine. John was never known to have become intoxicated; so a number of his friends conspired to test him on his wedding day, of all times. Each in turn offered him a drink. Of course he never refused, but the expected results failed to appear. It was later discovered that he had poured most of every glass into the high cravat which encircled his neck and chin. He was soaked but quite sober.[48]

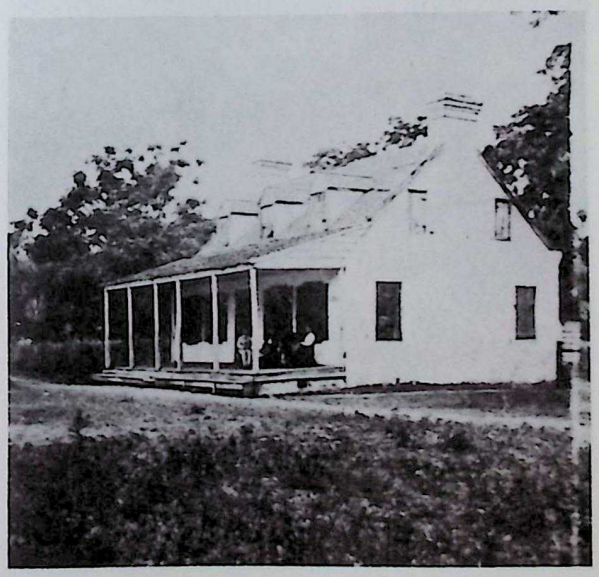
John showed independent courage on another, more important, matter. He once had a slave, named Venture, who was a man of obvious intelligence and ability. Contrary to the law and the warnings of some of his neighbors, he taught Venture to read and write and do simple arithmetic and placed him in full charge of one of his plantations. When John's son, John, assumed the management of his estates, he gave Venture and his family their freedom. Venture moved to Charleston where he made a good living. After the Civil War he offered all his savings to the family he had once served, but they refused.

John married his first cousin, Sarah Bull, daughter of General Stephen Bull and Anne Barnwell. She was born in Maryland December 18, 1782 where her family were refugees. John died March 22, 1828 and was buried in St. Helena's Churchyard. Sarah continued to live in the old house in Beaufort until the Union invasion in 1861. Fleeing to Walterboro, she died there October 10, 1862. They had seven children:

1. Eliza Barnwell, born Nov. 8, 1807; died Sept. 3, 1891.
2. Charlotte Bull Barnwell, born Mar. 31, 1810; died June 27, 1895.
3. Mary Howe Barnwell, born Mar. 4, 1812; died July 20, 1876.
4. Sarah Bull Barnwell, born June 8, 1814; died June 30, 1881.
5. John Gibbes Barnwell, born Sept. 20, 1816; died Apr. 23, 1905.
6. Ann Bull Barnwell, born May 10, 1818; died Feb. 24, 1907.
7. Emily Howe Barnwell, born in 1820; died Apr. 30, 1894.



Home of Mrs. John G. Barnwell I
Washington and Carteret Streets

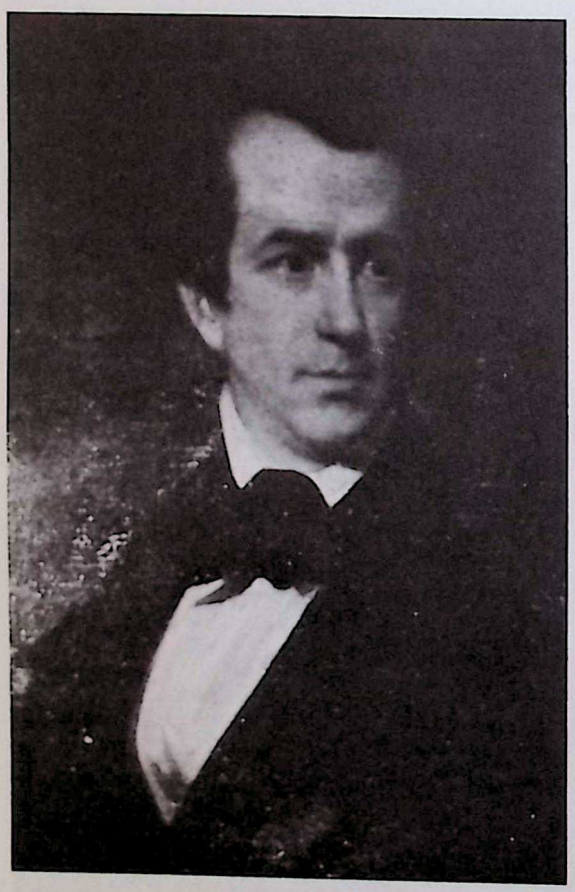


Retreat Plantation,
c1862.

Eliza, Charlotte, and Mary all married cousins and will be dealt with under their husbands' families. Sarah and Emily never married although it was said of Sarah that "every widower in Beaufort had addressed her besides many others." They lived with their mother in the tabby house on Washington Street.

John Gibbes Barnwell II, the only son, was born September 20, 1816 and attended Harvard[49] but left early to take over the management of his five plantations: Coosaw, part of Parris Island, the Retreat which he sold to his brother-in-law Edward Walker, and two on the mainland, but he did not have the success at planting that his father had because of the decline in cotton prices.

John was very talented as an artist and wanted to go to Europe to study. Bishop Elliott encouraged him, but the opposition of his brother-in-law, Robert, prevailed, and John regretted this decision all his life.[50] He designed and supervised the construction of the new Beaufort College in 1851 and also the new Arsenal about the same time. He was elected to the Board of the Beaufort College in 1853 and was captain of the Beaufort Artillery for twenty-one years.



John Gibbes Barnwell II
by George Gibbes Barnwell

Emma Gibbes Elliott

John was a great sportsman and owned a share in Hunting Island. His fellow sportsman, William Elliott III, thought very highly of him:

> "A man of honor and worth was he; a high-toned man, whose only quarrel with life was that his military aspirations had never been gratified; that his mis-governed country had never indulged in the luxury of war, nor afforded him the opportunity for that distinction, for which his soul pined!"[51]

John would live to regret the day his country did.

John married February 15, 1838 Emma Gibbes Elliott, daughter of Stephen Elliott and Esther Habersham. She was born September 12, 1817 in Charleston where she was educated. A woman of intellect with a deep religious faith, she had a profound influence on her children. They had ten:

1. John Gibbes Barnwell, b. Apr. 3, 1839; d. Aug. 13, 1918, attended Harvard for a year (1855–56) and Virginia for two more (1856–58).
2. Isabella Elliott Barnwell, b. Oct. 29, 1841; d. Oct. 30, 1867.
3. Stephen Elliott Barnwell, b. July 10, 1842; d. Mar. 27, 1890, attended the South Carolina College in the Class of 1861 but left in his junior year.
4. Middleton Stuart Barnwell b, May 22, 1845; d. Aug. 14, 1866.
5. William Habersham Barnwell, b. Feb. 11, 1848; d. Dec. 27, 1928.
6. Robert Woodward Barnwell, b. Dec. 27, 1849; d. July 24, 1902.
7. James Elliott Barnwell, b. Nov. 7, 1851; d. July 7, 1852.
8. Robert Habersham Barnwell, b. June 19, 1853; d. Mar. 1854.
9. Robert Habersham Barnwell, b. Sept. 9, 1854; d. July 8, 1930.
10. James Elliott Barnwell, b. July 1, 1857; d. Jan. 29, 1939.

Ann Bull Barnwell was born May 10, 1818 and married November 14, 1844 the Rev. Edward Tabb Walker, son of Zadock Walker and Elizabeth Rogers. He was born October 9, 1818 in Uniontown, Pennsylvania and, orphaned at the age of ten, was brought to Beaufort by his brother, the rector, to be raised. Edward graduated from Washington College (now Trinity College) in Connecticut in 1839 and was trained at the Virginia Theological Seminary in Alexandria. Ordained deacon by Bishop Elliott on January 22, 1842, his first charge was Frederica Parish on St. Simon's Island, Georgia. In 1844 he became the rector of Christ Church, Wiltown near Adam's Run in South Carolina. There he also supplied at Trinity Church in Edgefield, at Holy Trinity in Grahamville, and for three months in 1845 at St. Peter's, Charleston during the illness of its rector, the Rev. William H. Barnwell.

The Rev. Edward T. Walker.

Ann Bull Barnwell (Mrs. Edward T. Walker).

Walker left Christ Church in November 1852 to go to St. Luke's in Newberry which had only six communicants. There he succeeded in changing the attitude of the local people who were, at first, very antagonistic to Anglicanism. He built up the congregation and raised funds for the property and a church which could seat 300. It was consecrated in August 1855. He also started the work in Laurens before leaving in 1856 to begin a more intensive ministry with the Negroes around Beaufort. By 1858 he had built two chapels for this work in the islands—Grace Chapel and St. Helena's on St. Helena Island of which he became the rector in May 1860. He also supplied at Grace Church on Sullivans Island during the summer of 1858 and again from June to November 1859.

Edward and Ann Walker had nine children:

1. Emily Barnwell Walker, b. July 29, 1846; d. Mar. 23, 1933.
2. Mary Stuart Walker, b. Mar. 21, 1847; d. Sept. 5, 1851.
3. Joseph Rogers Walker, b. Aug. 31, 1848; d. Apr. 16, 1854.
4. Elizabeth Barnwell Walker, b. May 24, 1850; d. Nov. 5, 1886.
5. Sarah Barnwell Walker, b. Feb. 5, 1852; d. Mar. 1, 1857.
6. Edward Tabb Walker, b. Sept. 11, 1853; d. July 14, 1854.
7. Ann Barnwell Walker, b. Mar. 19, 1855; d. Aug. 25, 1857.
8. Ellen Bull Walker, b. May 21, 1857; d. Dec. 11, 1940.
9. Edward Barnwell Walker, b. Apr. 19, 1859; d. Nov. 26, 1926.

Part B

Mary Hutson Barnwell, the eldest daughter of General Barnwell, was born July 18, 1781 and married June 20, 1805 Robert Means, son of John Means and Isabella Harper. John Means came from Boston to South Carolina after the Revolution. Robert was born March 24, 1774, probably in Boston, and was a merchant in Charleston before moving to Beaufort where he became a successful planter on Parris Island. By 1810 he maintained 66 slaves. The Means plantation was located at the southern tip of the island. Robert was elected to the Board of the Beaufort College in 1809 and again in 1830 and was president of the Beaufort Agricultural Society. He died December 11, 1832 and Mary on August 31, 1851. They had twelve children:

1. Robert Barnwell Means, born September 8, 1806 and died September 11, 1824 during his junior year at Yale.
2. Ann Hutson Means, born May 12, 1808, married Henry Middleton Stuart (see p. 138), and died May 11, 1862.
3. Isabella Harper Means, born October 4, 1809, married November 15, 1832 Dr. Louis McPherson DeSaussure, son of Chancellor Henry William DeSaussure and Eliza Ford. Henry DeSaussure was a friend of President Washington and became the first director of the United States Mint. In this capacity, he issued the first gold Eagle dollars. Louis DeSaussure was born May 20, 1804 and graduated from the South Carolina College in 1825 with (Bishop) Stephen Elliott. He graduated from the Medical School in Charleston in 1828 and practiced in Beaufort, but also owned a home on Bay Street in Charleston. Their son, William Henry, graduated from the South Carolina College in 1855 and another son, Louis, Jr. in 1856. They also had twin daughters, Eliza Ford and Mary Means, born in 1841. Isabella died January 16, 1844, and DeSaussure married Jane Hay Hutson, daughter of William Maine Hutson by whom he had two sons: Charles Alfred (b. 1846) and Thomas Hutson (b. 1851). Dr. DeSaussure died June 6, 1870 and his widow on March 23, 1887.
4. Mary Barnwell Means, born January 1, 1811, married Dr. Henry Middleton Fuller (see p. 134), and died in October 1878.
5. Thomas Means, born September 28, 1812, married May 24, 1837 Ann Stuart Hanckel, daughter of the Rev. Christian Hanckel and Anne Stuart. She was born November 8, 1813 and had one daughter named Anne, born in 1853. Thomas studied medicine and practiced in Beaufort where he was also a planter. He was elected a trustee of the College in 1845. Dr. Means died July 1, 1876, and his wife on December 27, 1899 in Hendersonville, North Carolina.
6. John Barnwell Means, born January 3, 1814; died March 8, 1814.
7. John Barnwell Means, born June 9, 1815; died August 2, 1816.
8. Sarah Barnwell Means, born November 29, 1816, married, first, Thomas Fuller, son of Dr. Thomas Fuller (see p. 128). After his death (1845), she remarried her sister Anne's widower, Henry Middleton Stuart (see p. 138).

Mary Hutson Barnwell
(Mrs. Robert Means),
by E. G. Malbone.

Robert Means.

9. Eliza Martha Means, born May 26, 1818, married James Moore Rhett (see p. 166), and died November 20, 1900.

10. William Barnwell Means, born June 5, 1819, was a planter in Beaufort and died, unmarried, December 5, 1877.

11. Edward Barnwell Means, born September 2, 1821, graduated from the South Carolina College in 1841. He was a successful planter in Beaufort and built a very impressive home on the Point. He married October 22, 1850 Henrietta Aiken Martin, daughter of Robert Martin and Milbury Serena Daniel. She was born July 27, 1831. After the war they moved to a home on the South Battery in Charleston where he died November 18, 1898 and Henrietta on April 28, 1883. They had four children: Mary Barnwell (1851–1932), Robert Martin (1854–1922), Edward Barnwell (1858–73), and William Barnwell Means (1860–92).

12. Rebecca Rosa Means, born September 12, 1823, married Haskell Smith Rhett (see p. 166) and died October 9, 1913.

*

Anne Middleton Barnwell, General Barnwell's second daughter, was born December 29, 1783 and married January 14, 1812 John Habersham, son of James Habersham, Jr. of Savannah and Esther Wylly. His sister, Esther, was married to Stephen Elliott, Sr. Anne inherited the plantation immediately north of the Robert Means plantation on Parris Island. John died August 14, 1821, age 40, and Anne died May 14, 1840 leaving two daughters:

1. Ann Hutson Habersham, born May 19, 1813, married the Rev. Stephen Elliott (see p. 151). Nancy, as she was called, had been engaged to marry James Graham of St. Luke's parish, but he died during the engagement. She died February 19, 1843.

2. Maria Elliott Habersham, born September 7, 1815, never married. During the war she assisted the Rev. Robert W. Barnwell in the South Carolina hospitals in Virginia. She was in charge of the wards, food service, and laundry in the Monticello Hotel in Charlottesville which had been converted into a hospital. She died in Beaufort July 7, 1866 and was buried in St. Helena's churchyard.

*

Elizabeth Barnwell, the third daughter, was born March 10, 1786 and married her first cousin, James Hazzard Cuthbert, Jr. She died August 7, 1807; see p. 178.

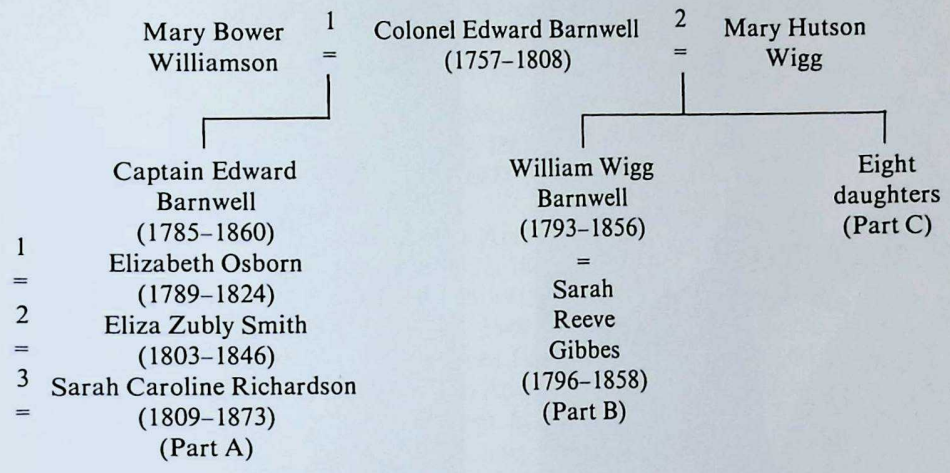
*

Sarah Gibbes Barnwell, the youngest daughter of the General, was born April 7, 1788. She never married and lived alone in Beaufort. Asked why, she would reply: "So that I may go to bed Missus and get up Boss!" She was known as "Cousin Sally Jack" to distinguish her from the other Sally Barnwell in Beaufort. She died July 4, 1866 and was buried in St. Helena's.

Home of Edward Barnwell Means, c1862.

Home of Sarah Gibbes Barnwell, c1862.

The Family of
Colonel Edward Barnwell



Part A

Captain Edward Barnwell, elder son of Colonel Edward, was born November 6, 1785 and baptized the following January 5th, his uncle Robert Barnwell and Dr. James Stuart being the godfathers. He inherited little property but in time became one of the best planters in the District with a small reputation for experimentation. His principal plantation was on Keans Neck on the mainland about fifteen miles northeast of Beaufort which he bought from Dr. Robert Barnwell Cuthbert apparently at a very steep price. "At one time," his grandson wrote, "it looked as though he would not be able to discharge his debt during my mother's childhood and great economy was required to enable him to pay his way."[52] His son, Edward, helped him out by taking several families of slaves at inflated prices.

It was said that Edward never planted two crops exactly the same way. He experimented largely with fertilizers and particularly with manure compost. Placing his compost beds near the salt water, they were thoroughly soaked and when well decomposed, the compost was spread on the fields. He did not like to use slaves and was the first planter in the area to use oxen in place of the hoe in the hand of the slave. At one time he had twenty-eight yoke of great white oxen in use and all in the best condition. This method permitted deeper cultivation and resulted in better crops. But he still maintained slaves, 47 in 1810 and 94 in 1860. In 1829 he carried out an experiment in sugar cane cultivation at the request of the South Carolina Agricultural Society. He planted one acre and harvested 23, 150 stalks which he reported in an article in the *Southern Agriculturist* in 1830.

Shortly before his death, Edward bought 150 acres from "the Estate of Barnes" and had another 60 acres near Beaufort called "Polly's Grove." His second marriage, to Eliza Zubly Smith of Savannah, brought him Blue Mud Plantation on Barnwell Island in the Savannah river across from the city. It eventually drew his descendants by Eliza to the Savannah area. At Blue Mud he raised good crops of rice which added substantially to his income. He also owned a share in the Port Royal Ferry and Road Company, a share in the Beaufort Library, and his large home on the Bay in Beaufort two doors east of the Castle.[53] As his family grew, he added additional rooms to the house which remains today one of the best examples of ante-bellum architecture in Beaufort.

His grandson, Joseph Barnwell, has left us some comments on his life and character:

> "Unlike his father, Captain Edward was a small man but capable of doing 'anything' with his hands (as Aunt Caroline Rhett once told me) that one not a mechanic could do. He could build boats though he disliked the sea. He practically built his own home in Beaufort. He was a fine shot and a great hunter and rider. He made my mother's ball slippers, and with my mother's assistance even plugged his own teeth . . . He

Captain Edward Barnwell,
by Charles Fraser.

Captain Edward Barnwell,
from an old daguerrotype.

defied malarial fever . . . If he was taken with fever at his plantation on the mainland . . . he had a mattress spread in his large carriage and lay stretched on it until he reached home.

He was idolized by all his children, male and female . . . He disliked ostentation or publicity, but this did not prevent him from doing his duty his life through. He believed in education and gave to his sons all that his means permitted, all which they were willing to take. He himself studied the classics and French while at school."[54]

Edward's planting interests, like his father before him, did not leave much time for public service. He was a captain of militia during the War of 1812, was elected a warden of St. Helena's in 1812, maintained a pew in Sheldon Church, and was elected to the Board of the Beaufort College in 1818.

Captain Edward Barnwell married three times. There is a story, still current in the family, that when he was about to be married for the third time, his valet laid out his dark vest. Edward asked him to change it remarking: "You know that I always get married in my white vest." He married first, January 1, 1808 Elizabeth Osborn, daughter of Captain Thomas Osborn, a veteran of Marion's brigade in the Revolution and later sheriff of Charleston county, and Catherine Tookerman. Elizabeth was born July 12, 1789 and died March 29, 1824. They had nine children:

1. Catherine Osborn Barnwell, b. Apr. 27, 1809; d. June 12, 1886.
2. Mary Bower Barnwell, b. Jan. 15, 1811; d. Nov. 22, 1871.
3. Edward Barnwell, b. July 22, 1813; d. Jan. 12, 1885.
4. Thomas Osborn Barnwell, b. June 18, 1815; d. Feb. 4, 1879.
5. Robert Barnwell, born and died in 1817.
6. Martha Ann Barnwell, b. May 25, 1818; d. Feb. 28, 1895.
7. Elizabeth Osborn Barnwell, b. Apr. 22, 1820; d. Aug. 17, 1916.

8. Margaret Harriet Barnwell, b. May 15, 1822; d. Apr. 19, 1900.
9. Esther Heyward Barnwell, b. Mar. 1, 1824; d. Mar. 19, 1864.

Captain Edward Barnwell married, secondly, June 14, 1832 Eliza Zubly Smith, daughter of Archibald Smith of Savannah and Helen Zubly. Smith's first wife was Margaret Joyner, a daughter of Captain John Joyner of the Revolution. Their son, John Joyner Smith, was married to Edward's half-sister, Mary Gibbes Barnwell. Eliza was born February 28, 1803 and died in the childbirth of her seventh child, March 18, 1846:

1. Archibald Smith Barnwell, b. May 22, 1833; d. May 7, 1917.
2. John Smith Barnwell, b. June 1, 1836; d. May 20, 1887.
3. Woodward Barnwell, b. June 3, 1838; d. Jan. 4, 1927.
4. Helen Barnwell, b. Dec. 7, 1839; d. Feb. 5, 1879.
5. Charlotte Cuthbert Barnwell, b. Jan. 29, 1842; d. Apr. 11, 1922.
6. Stephen Bull Barnwell, b. Apr. 15, 1843; d. Oct. 21, 1862.
7. Eliza Ann Barnwell, b. Mar. 18, 1846; d. Mar. 25, 1915.

Captain Edward married, thirdly, November 6, 1849 Sarah Caroline Richardson, daughter of Dr. Henry Richardson and Mary Fraser. Her sister, Jean, married Edward's son, Thomas; so Sarah became her sister's step-mother-in-law! She was born March 10, 1809 and died April 28, 1873. They had one daughter:

1. Sarah Caroline Barnwell, b. Mar. 26, 1853; d. Sept. 6, 1904.

Edward died at his plantation on Keans Neck on January 19, 1860 and was buried in St. Helena's Churchyard.

The Next Generation

Catherine Osborn Barnwell, Captain Edward's eldest daughter, was born April 27, 1809 and married the Rev. William Hazzard Wigg Barnwell; see p. 116.

Mary Bower Barnwell, the second daughter, was born January 15, 1811 and married George Parsons Elliott, son of William Elliott II, see p. 154.

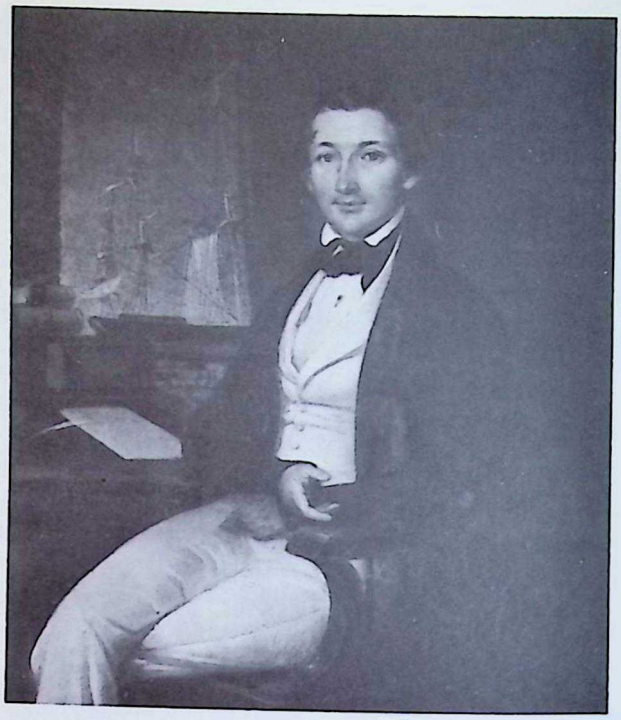
Edward Barnwell III, the eldest son, was born July 22, 1813 and educated in Beaufort. At the age of 15 he was sent to Charleston "to learn business." He apprenticed to Birkenwrath & Lowndes and for his first year's salary was given a wooden barrel organ which had been left with the company by an old sea captain. Edward was soon on his own and formed a partnership in rice and cotton with Berkeley Wilkins (Wilkins & Barnwell, 14 East Bay Street). Shortly before the war he formed his own firm with his son, Edward, under the name of Barnwell & Son, Cotton Factors.

Edward was also a very active planter. In January 1845 he bought 440 acres on the Edisto (Pon Pon) near Wiltown from Hannah Hasell for $4,000, and he also supervised the planting operations of his mother-in-law, Mrs. Harry Manigault. He inherited many of the good qualities of his father especially his "capacity for rapid and unwearying work." His nephew Joseph said of him:

> "My uncle was a great rider and horseman, his custom being to drive over from Charleston to Pon Pon over thirty miles in a sulky after closing his business hours so far as his work was concerned in the morning and to drive back before business had begun on the wharves in Charleston next morning. He always preferred, he said, 'to drive a horse which required management' because it gave him occupation on the road.
>
> My uncle was a fine planter and everything on his places was kept in the best order, and his negroes were known to be not only well cared for but accustomed to do good work. He once showed me a letter from Dr. Thomas Fuller saying that he never found but one error in the accounts sent to him by my uncle in the many years in which he had acted as Factor for the Doctor."

At the time the war started, Edward was considered to be the wealthiest member of the family having an estate valued at upwards of $300,000 due entirely to his careful business methods both in Charleston and on his plantations. Once he remarked to his nephew, Edward: "People say that I am a particular man, but I do not see that such is the fact. Of course, I like things done properly and at the right time." "Any other requirements, Uncle Edward?" was the rejoinder.

Margaret Manigault
(Mrs. Edward Barnwell III).



Edward Barnwell III.

Major Harry Manigault,
by Thomas Sully.

Edward took little part in public life. He was treasurer of the South Carolina Agricultural Society from 1844 to 1860 and represented St. Peter's Church, Charleston in Diocesan Convention several times and Christ Church, Wiltown in 1859 and 1860. He was also a member of the Honor Guard at the funeral of John C. Calhoun in 1850.

He married April 7, 1835, Margaret Manigault, daughter of Gabriel Henry (Harry) Manigault and Anne Heyward. Major Harry Manigault, a son of Gabriel Manigault and Margaret Izard, served in the War of 1812 on the staff of General George Izard on the Canadian border. Anne Heyward was a daughter of Nathaniel Heyward, Sr. and Henrietta Manigault. Her brothers Nathaniel and Charles were married to half-sisters of Captain Edward Barnwell.

Margaret Manigault was born in Charleston on January 10, 1818. Her nephew Joseph said: "I was very fond of her indeed, and she was very kind to all my brothers and sisters and devoted to my mother. She had a wonderfully sweet smile and was one of the neatest persons I have ever known. She was the mother of seventeen children, and it was a beautiful sight to see the younger ones as they appeared at meals or came out of the nursery." Their home was at 35 Meeting Street.

1. Edward Manigault Barnwell, b. Oct. 2, 1836; d. Jan. 30, 1885, attended the South Carolina College in the Class of 1858 but transferred to Virginia in 1855 where he studied moral philosophy and received a diploma of distinction in the classics. He returned to Columbia in 1856 but left in his senior year to go into business with his father.
2. Anne Heyward Barnwell, b. Jan. 17, 1838; d. Mar. 8, 1864.
3. Thomas Osborn Barnwell, b. June 22, 1839; d. Nov. 7, 1898, graduated from the South Carolina Medical School in 1859 studying under Dr. Thomas L. Ogier who said that he was "the best surgeon of any of the students whom he had had in his office." Osborn finished his education in Paris and returned to Adam's Run to plant and practice medicine.
4. Gabriel Henry Barnwell, b. Sept. 11, 1840; d. Apr. 6, 1926, graduated from the South Carolina College in 1860 where he roomed with his cousin, William F. Barnwell from Charleston.
5. Elizabeth Osborn Barnwell, b. June 20, 1842; d. May 5, 1858, unmarried.
6. Nathaniel Heyward Barnwell, b. Jan. 2, 1844; d. Sept. 15, 1910.
7. Arthur Barnwell, b. Aug. 27, 1845; d. Sept. 8, 1918.
8. Margaret Manigault Barnwell, b. Feb. 1, 1847; d. Apr. 14, 1867.
9. Alice Barnwell, b. Nov. 12, 1848; d. Nov. 30, 1848.
10. Richard Osborn Barnwell, b. Nov. 10, 1849; d. June 24, 1882.
11. Gabriella Manigault Barnwell, b. Sept. 25, 1851; d. Aug. 27, 1907.
12. Catherine Osborn Barnwell, b. Dec. 1, 1852; d. Feb. 26, 1853.
13. Walter Izard Barnwell, b. Apr. 16, 1854; d. Feb. 22, 1906.
14. Esther Barnwell, b. Feb. 14, 1856; d. Nov. 21, 1937.
15. Mary Georgiana Barnwell, b. Nov. 16, 1857; d. Feb. 13, 1920.
16. Alice DeLancey Barnwell, b. Jan. 10, 1860; d. Sept. 29, 1948.
17. Ralph Izard Barnwell, b. Feb. 4, 1862; d. Mar. 20, 1891.

*

Thomas Osborn Barnwell, Captain Edward's second son, was born June 18, 1815 and graduated from the Military Academy at West Point in 1834. Edgar Allen Poe was one of his classmates. He was commissioned a second lieutenant in the Third Infantry Regiment in October and assigned to Fort Towson in Kansas Territory. There he married January 28, 1836 Charlotte Cushing Vose, the daughter of the post commander, Colonel Josiah H. Vose. She died the following September 9th. Osborn resigned his commission October 10, 1837 and returned to Beaufort to become a plantation manager.

His work required "long journeys on horseback in every kind of weather, and as a result of his skill and labor, he accumulated sufficient to purchase a plantation from his father for himself, and also enough to make him satisfied that his four daughters would be provided for after his death." The plantation, called Myrtle Bush, was on the road between Beaufort and Laurel Bay. He had 66 slaves on the place. He also bought a house on East Street in Beaufort which his descendants owned for over a hundred years. Osborn represented St. Helena's in Convention in 1856 and 1860.

Osborn married again, December 7, 1841, Jean Kerr Richardson, daughter of Dr. Henry Richardson and Mary Fraser. She was born May 29, 1811 in Beaufort. Joseph Barnwell, who lived with them in 1853, said: "Aunt Jean was a highly intelligent and well educated woman, one of the best housekeepers, and a devoted wife . . . I became very fond of him (Uncle Osborn) and his family and especially his two daughters Annie and Minnie." They had five children:

1. Anne Mathews Barnwell, b. Sept. 2, 1843; d. Nov. 8, 1922.
2. Mary Richardson Barnwell, b. June 1, 1845; d. Sept. 30, 1895.
3. Thomas Osborn Barnwell, b. Mar. 26, 1847; d. Aug. 4, 1849.
4. Jean Kerr Barnwell, b. Nov. 1, 1849; d. June 12, 1917.
5. Elizabeth Osborn Barnwell, b. Aug. 7, 1852; d. Nov. 10, 1929.

*

Martha Ann Barnwell, the Captain's third daughter was born May 25, 1818. After his sisters Catherine and Bower were married and her father's second wife died (1846), she became the 'mother' to her seven young half-brothers and sisters. Her nephew Joseph wrote:

> "Aunt Martha was not the equal of her sisters in personal appearance. However she had the great energy and capacity for work of her father and two elder brothers. She could do in the most rapid way almost any work to which she put her hand, and she had the very kindest of hearts and was generous to a fault. She loved to keep open house and to help young and old, family or friend. She had her share of likes and dislikes, and did not restrain her tongue. In the latter part of his life, her father, then married to his third wife, allowed all the family to do pretty much as they pleased, and Aunt Martha did her share of the spending. Her health was at one time far from good, and she suffered from asthma and what was then called 'spasms.' She was always kind to me, and it was a pleasure that when I grew up I could return some of it in the way of looking after her law business . . .
>
> She was devoted to spending the summer at Bay Point, the sea shore resort of Beaufort people during the season. In my day, she had a house there of her own, almost always filled with her brothers and sisters and nephews and nieces."

*

Elizabeth Osborn Barnwell, the fourth daughter, was born April 22, 1820. When a very young girl, Bet was sent to the school of Professor Stuart in Amherst, Massachusetts, made possible through a trust fund created by her cousin Elizabeth, daughter of Senator Robert Barnwell. Elizabeth wished to adopt Bet, but after she was married to Dr. Thomas Fuller, she felt that with all her new step-children and several of her own, this was not possible; so she established this fund for Bet's education.

While in New England, Bet met and married, November 26, 1847 in Lawrence, Massachusetts, Henry Flanders, son of Charles Flanders and Lucretia Kingsbury. Flanders was born in Plainfield, New Hampshire, February 13, 1826 and educated at the Kimball Academy in Plainfield and the Newbury Seminary in Newbury, Vermont. He studied law under his father and was admitted to the New Hampshire bar in 1845. After the death of his parents in 1850, they moved to Germantown, Pennsylvania. He was admitted to the bar in 1853 and practiced in Philadelphia, becoming a specialist on maritime law. There he wrote *The Lives of the Chief Justices of the United States* (2 vols., 1855, 1858) and was awarded an honorary M. A. by Dartmouth College in 1856. The Flanders had several children but only two survived infancy:

1. George Elliott Flanders, b. May 19, 1849; d. Dec. 5, 1933.
2. Lillian Barnwell Flanders, b. May 27, 1856; d. Apr. 2, 1956.

*

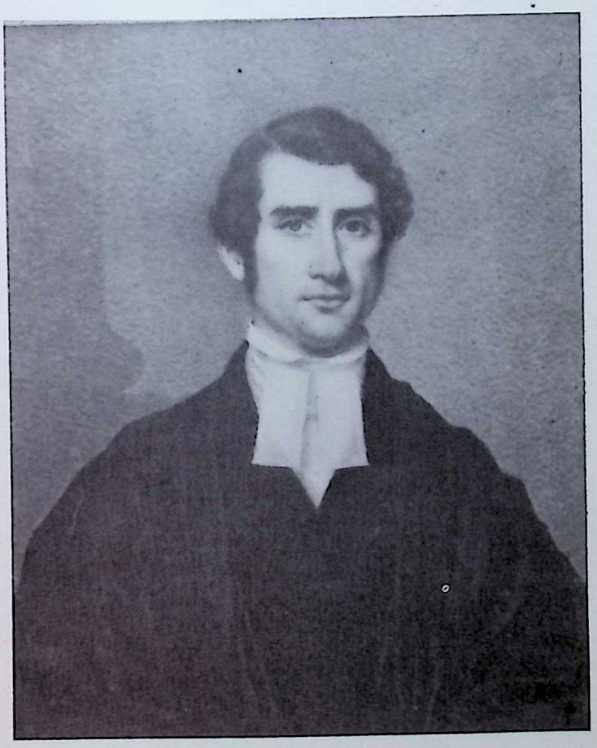
Margaret Harriet Barnwell, the fifth daughter, was born May 15, 1822. 'Meta' never married and lived with her father until his death and then with her sister Martha. "She had bright twinkling eyes, like my Grandfather's (Edward)," said Joseph, "and was very pretty in her youth, but she was not his equal in some other respects. She was always very fond of the religion to which she belonged and was anxious at one time to accompany the Misses Gregg of Columbia as a missionary to Africa." Her father, however, said No, —she could find enough work to do for Africans at home without crossing the sea.

*

Esther Heyward Barnwell, Captain Edward's youngest daughter by his first wife, was born March 1, 1824. Her mother died four weeks later, and she was adopted by an aunt, Mrs. Mathews, who brought her up in Charleston and left her the bulk of her estate. Joseph described her as "a highly intelligent woman, and cultivated, very happily married, but her health was wretched." She married January 21, 1847 her cousin, the Rev. Charles Cotesworth Pinckney, son of Charles Cotesworth Pinckney and Caroline Elliott.

Pinckney was born July 31, 1812 in Beaufort but was raised in Charleston. He graduated with first honors from the College of Charleston in 1831 and received his M.A. in 1834. He started to practice law in Beaufort but was strongly influenced by Dr. Walker and Daniel Baker. When Walker died in 1879, Pinckney delivered the memorial sermon, acknowledging his debt to the rector.

Made a deacon with Stephen and William Habersham Elliott on February 15, 1835, his first cure was St. James', Santee. In the summer he was elected rector of Christ Church, Greenville where he was ordained priest, October 28, 1836. In his ten years there he built up the congregation substantially and raised the funds for a rectory and the church which was built after he left. He held the first Episcopal service in Spartanburg, supplied at St. John's-in-the-



The Rev. Charles Cotesworth Pinckney, by Charles Fraser.

Esther Heyward Barnwell (Mrs. Charles C. Pinckney), by Charles Fraser.

Wilderness in Flat Rock from June to November 1846, and spent three months in 1847 as the agent for the Board of Missions for the southern states necessitating much travel.

Leaving Greenville in December 1847, he became rector of the Church of the Messiah, North Santee for three years and in December 1850 moved to Charleston as the assistant at Grace Church, Wentworth Street. Four years later he became the rector of Grace Church. Among his assistants there were the Rev. Julius W. Stuart (1856) and the Rev. Barnwell B. Sams (1857–63).

Pinckney married, first, Anne Randolph McKenna who died in 1839, age 25. He married Esther Barnwell in 1847 and by her had nine children:

1. Elizabeth Anne Pinckney, b. Feb. 16, 1848; d. June 29, 1893.
2. Maria Henrietta Pinckney, b. Mar. 4, 1850; d. Aug. 30, 1939.
3. Meta Barnwell Pinckney, b. Jan. 22, 1852; d. July 2, 1852.
4. Harriott Elizabeth Pinckney, b. Mar. 17, 1853; d. in 1862.
5. Esther Barnwell Pinckney, b. Nov. 4, 1854; d. July 12, 1855.
6. Mary Barnwell Pinckney, b. May 1, 1857; d. Jan. 15, 1939.
7. Edward Barnwell Pinckney, b. July 17, 1859; d. Aug. 31, 1859.
8. Margaret Manigault Pinckney, b. Dec. 4, 1860; d. Nov. 24, 1938.
9. Thomas Osborn Pinckney, b. Feb. 19, 1862; d. May 18, 1862.

*

Archibald Smith Barnwell, Captain Edward's fourth son, was born May 22, 1833 and graduated from the South Carolina College in 1854. He became a planter in St. Peter's parish and by November 1858 owned 5,825 acres throughout the county. Joseph described him as "over six feet tall," a very active man with a good sense of humor and "a beautiful rider having ridden almost since babyhood. He seldom used a stirrup in mounting."

John Smith Barnwell, the fifth son, was born June 1, 1836. He went to the South Carolina College in the Class of 1856 but transferred as a junior to the University of Virginia in 1856 where he stayed a year. He studied at the South Carolina Medical College (1857–58) under Dr. Middleton Michel and began his practice in Savannah.

Henry Flanders.

Stephen Bull Barnwell,
pen and ink sketch.

Woodward Barnwell, the sixth son, was born June 3, 1838 and went to the South Carolina College in the Class of 1858 but left in his junior year to help his brother, Smith, in his planting.

Stephen Bull Barnwell, the Captain's seventh and youngest son, was born April 15, 1843. He was educated at a military academy, possibly in Savannah since it was from there that he matriculated at the University of Virginia in 1860. Joseph described him as "rather delicate as a boy but shot up to be over six feet tall" before college.

The other children of Captain Edward Barnwell were either unmarried living at home or still in school when the war began and will be considered later.

Part B

William Wigg Barnwell, the younger surviving son of Colonel Edward Barnwell, was born March 21, 1793. He was the first member of the family to engage in a mercantile business, owning the only public wharf in Beaufort, but in the census records, he is always listed as a planter. He bought a plantation from Benjamin Guerard which was located on Colleton Neck on the Chechessee river, a branch of the Broad river, and called it "Trimleston." The myth of Tuscarora John's ancestry was very much alive.

Joseph Barnwell has given us what little we know of him:

> "When I was six years old and the family moved (back) to Beaufort, in 1853, we had not yet a settled home there and no pew belonging to us in the Church. I was, therefore, sent every Sunday to sit in Uncle William's pew. He was then a man in his fifties, tall, with white hair and rather stout. I recall a habit he had of rocking backwards and forwards on his heels in time with the music as he stood up. He was, unlike his half-brother, one of the most exact and regular of men doing everything in planting and at home and in his busi-

William Wigg Barnwell.

Home of William Wigg Barnwell.

ness on the appointed day and at the appointed hour. He was considered, I have heard, a very handsome man in his youth.

Uncle William never held public position and did not possess the social qualities of his father or his half-brother. His temper was severe and his will strong . . . His character was high, and he gave his sons all the education which his means afforded.[55]

In another place, Joseph said that his uncle "would certainly never have been called an amiable man. Those who did not like him dubbed him 'Billy Dragon.' "[56]

William was elected to the Board of the Beaufort College in 1818, but he seems to have been less enamored with the local culture than many of his contemporaries since he advised his many sons to marry outside the community and, if possible, outside the state. By and large his advice was taken. His sons showed themselves the least "Confederate" of the family and his descendants today are, for the most part, those most removed from South Carolina.

William married January 11, 1816 his cousin Sarah Reeve Gibbes, daughter of Thomas Stanyarne Gibbes and Anne Morgan. Thomas was a son of Robert Gibbes of Peaceful Retreat and Sarah Reeve. Anne Morgan came from New Jersey where she met her husband who was then attending Nassau Hall (later Princeton). Thomas and Anne Gibbes had three other children: George Morgan, Robert Morgan, and Thomas Stanyarne, Jr. whose daughter, Charlotte Augusta, married John Jacob Astor III.

Sarah Reeve Gibbes, born October 8, 1796, was described by her nephew as

"one of the most regular and very neatest of women, and their children all were brought up, unlike many Southern children, to take the greatest care of their toilet and their clothes. They were considered wonders of neatness. . . I have heard my mother tell how, when Aunt Sarah's sons came to spend a holiday with my brothers in the country, the brass buttons which boys wore on their best clothes in those days, were all wrapped up in tissue paper, and the wearer took this paper off when he went to Church, and when he came home carefully folded up his best jacket."

William died in Beaufort March 30, 1856 and Sarah on October 21, 1858 and both were buried in St. Helena's Churchyard. They had sixteen children:

1. William Wigg Barnwell, b. Dec. 7, 1816; d. May 8, 1849.
2. Robert Gibbes Barnwell, b. June 18, 1818; d. Apr. 7, 1899.
3. Nathaniel Barnwell, b. Aug. 21, 1819; d. Feb. 11, 1857.
4. Thomas Gibbes Barnwell, b. Dec. 29, 1820; d. Feb. 14, 1821.
5. Edward Gibbes Barnwell, b. May 21, 1822; d. Sept. 10, 1829.
6. Ann Gibbes Barnwell, b. Oct. 28, 1823; d. June 25, 1845.
7. Bower Williamson Barnwell, b. Oct. 27, 1825; d. Oct. 9, 1895.
8. George Gibbes Barnwell, b. Nov. 28, 1826; d. Feb. 11, 1902.
9. Gardenia Gibbes Barnwell, b. Mar. 2, 1828; d. July 10, 1855.
10. John Smith Barnwell, b. July 3, 1829; d. Sept. 30, 1858.
11. Thomas Gibbes Barnwell, b. Feb. 2, 1831; d. Oct. 26, 1862.
12. Mary Barnwell, b. Sept. 11, 1832; d. Feb. 27, 1840.
13. James Ladson Barnwell, b. Feb. 8, 1834; d. Feb. 15, 1924.
14. Benjamin Smith Barnwell, b. Feb. 8, 1834; d. Nov. 8, 1907.
15. Charles Heyward Barnwell, b. Jan. 14, 1837; d. Jan. 5, 1894.
16. Morgan Gibbes Barnwell, b. May 11, 1838; d. June 27, 1840.

The Next Generation

William, the eldest son, died unmarried, age 32. He is one of the few persons in the family about whom so little is known.

Robert Gibbes Barnwell, the second son, was born June 18, 1818. He went to the South Carolina College in the Class of 1836 but left at the end of his sophomore year to accept an appointment to the Military Academy at West Point (1834). He was in the same class with the future General P. G. T. Beauregard, but Robert dropped out "because he refused to study mathematics, expressing the opinion that it was not a study for gentlemen." His cousin Joseph said that "he was eccentric in many ways and sometimes called in his youth 'Lord Bob.' "

Robert was admitted to the bar in Columbia in 1840 and practiced in Beaufort where he represented St. Helena's in Convention in 1844. It was probably there that he became acquainted with James D. B. DeBow, and when the latter founded his *Commercial Review of the South,* better known as DeBow's *Review,* in Charleston in 1846, Robert became his sole assistant, off and on for more than twenty years, selling subscriptions, "pleading the cause of the *Review,*" doing research and contributing several articles.[57]

When DeBow moved the *Review* to New Orleans in 1847, Robert went with him, and found time to furnish another journal with articles as well. Robert translated and edited Saint Marc Girardin's *Lectures on Dramatic Literature, or the employment of the Passions in the Drama,* published in New Orleans and New York in 1849. Two years later appeared his *New Orleans Book,* a collection of essays and verse about New Orleans and her people.

The *Review* was moved to Washington in 1852 and apparently Robert went with it because in July 1853, he was appointed the American Consul in Amsterdam. While in the Netherlands, he wrote *A Sketch of the Life and Times of John DeWitt, Grand Pensionary of Holland,* published in New York in 1856. He was still in Amsterdam when the Civil War started.

Nathaniel Barnwell, the third son, was born August 21, 1819 and moved to Charleston as a young man to go into the cotton business as a partner of James Ravenel. "Nat Barnwell was considered a very elegant gentleman and was manager of the St. Cecelia Society while he lived in Charleston." He married July 1, 1852 Jane Rose Fraser, daughter of Peter William Fraser of Enfield Plantation near Georgetown and Mary Allston Pawley.

Jane was born May 31, 1835 and although a great beauty, she was considered to be "without advantages" and Nat had to educate his pretty, young wife. He died "of consumption" February 11, 1857, age 37, and was buried in All Saints' Churchyard, Georgetown. They had no children. Jane remarried Benjamin Clay Fishburne (1835–70) and, after his death, Thomas W. Hughes of Charleston. She died June 6, 1906.

Ann Gibbes Barnwell, the eldest daughter, was born October 28, 1823 and died, unmarried, June 25, 1845.

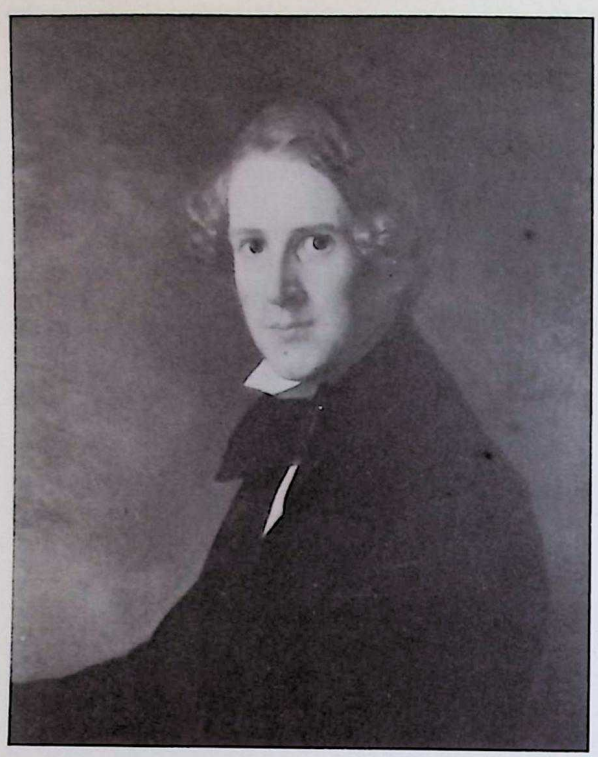
Bower Williamson Barnwell, the sixth son, was born October 27, 1825. He did not go to a university but lived in Beaufort with his parents until their deaths and then with his brother Thomas in the old home. He is listed in the 1850 census as a merchant, probably having inherited the public wharf, but he was also the manager of his uncle, John Joyner Smith's plantations.

George Gibbes Barnwell, the seventh son, was born November 28, 1826. He showed considerable artistic ability at an early age but seems to have been entirely self-taught. He painted several portraits in Charleston and Beaufort before going to New York shortly before 1850 to acquire more formal training. There he met, probably through his first cousin, Mrs. John Jacob Astor III, Elizabeth Clarkson. She was born April 12, 1830, a daughter of a New York attorney, David Augustus Clarkson, and Margaret Livingston who was a daughter of the lieutenant-governor, Edward Livingston, and a grand-daughter of Chancellor Robert Livingston of Clermont. They were married in New York June 6, 1854. Elizabeth died May 22, 1860, and it was said that George painted only one portrait, a self-portrait, after that. They had two children:

1. Robert Morgan Gibbes Barnwell, b. June 27, 1858; died Apr. 13, 1930.
2. Margaret Elizabeth Barnwell, born and died in March 1860.

Gardenia Gibbes Barnwell, the second daughter, was born Mar 2, 1828 and died, unmarried, July 10, 1855 in Flat Rock, North Carolina where she is buried. Her brother, George, was painting her portrait at the time and left it unfinished.

John Smith Barnwell, the eighth son, was born July 3, 1829 and went to the South Carolina College in the Class of 1848 but left at the end of his junior year. He was living in Beaufort in 1850 but moved to Charleston shortly after



George Gibbes Barnwell,
a self-portrait.

Elizabeth Clarkson
(Mrs. George G. Barnwell).

then to go into business. He died there of yellow fever on September 30, 1858, unmarried, and was buried in St. Helena's Churchyard.

Thomas Gibbes Barnwell, the ninth son, was born February 2, 1831 and lived in Beaufort as a planter until the war. In the 1860 census he is listed as owning real estate valued at $73,000 which seems to indicate that he inherited "Trimleston." Joseph Barnwell described him as "the tallest of the family, being considerably over six feet." Of all the sons of William Wigg Barnwell, he alone was a planter and was the most secessionist. He was elected to the local Council of Safety during the crisis of 1850.

James Ladson and Benjamin Smith Barnwell, the twins, were born February 8, 1834 and before they were sixteen, their father sent them to Charleston to learn business. They lived in a boarding house and apprenticed to Kerrison's Dry Goods Store.

James, probably through his brother, George, in New York, met and later married April 10, 1853 in Trinity Church, New York, Eliza Hayden Harris, daughter of John S. Harris of Providence, Rhode Island and Polly C. Coleman. She was born June 18, 1834. They returned to Charleston where he went into business for himself. In the 1860 Census he is listed as a merchant living at 10 Gadsden Street, owning real estate valued at $500 and personal property at $7,000. They had six children:

1. Mary Barnwell, b. Nov. 27, 1855; d. July 8, 1856.
2. Benjamin Smith Barnwell, b. Feb. 14, 1857; d. May 27, 1870.
3. Sarah Gibbes Barnwell, b. Sept. 30, 1858; d. July 8, 1859.
4. Amelia Rose Barnwell, b. Mar. 23, 1860; d. Oct. 11, 1863.
5. Lydia Grinnell Barnwell, b. Oct. 3, 1862; d. Sept. 16, 1863.
6. Harriet Wistar Barnwell, b. Aug. 17, 1865; d. Oct. 29, 1934.

Gardenia Gibbes Barnwell,
by George Gibbes Barnwell.

Eliza Hayden Harris
(Mrs. James L. Barnwell),
by George G. Barnwell.

Benjamin left Kerrison's to go to work at the Counting House. He married July 27, 1858 his cousin Sarah Montgomery Gibbes, daughter of Wilmot Reeve Gibbes and Sarah Beaufort Montgomery. She was born December 17, 1839 and died October 6, 1858 only two months after their marriage.

Charles Heyward Barnwell, the twelfth son, was born January 14, 1837. He was one of the most peripatetic students in the family, starting at the South Carolina College in 1852, transferring as a junior to the College of Charleston, and finally to the University of Virginia from 1855 to 1857 where he studied law and moral philosophy. Among his classmates at Virginia were John Gibbes Barnwell and John Smith Barnwell, William and Robert Habersham Elliott, Henry M. Fuller, Edmund Rhett Walker and Albert Rhett Walker, all (except R. H. Elliott) from Beaufort.

He married May 10, 1859 Charlotte Lucilla Thomson, daughter of Charles Robert Thomson of Midway Plantation near Fort Motte and Eleanor Sabb Hrabowski. She was born June 18, 1836. They had eight children, but only the eldest, Eleanor, was born before the war.

Charles Heyward Barnwell and his wife, Charlotte L. Thomson, a wedding picture.

Part C

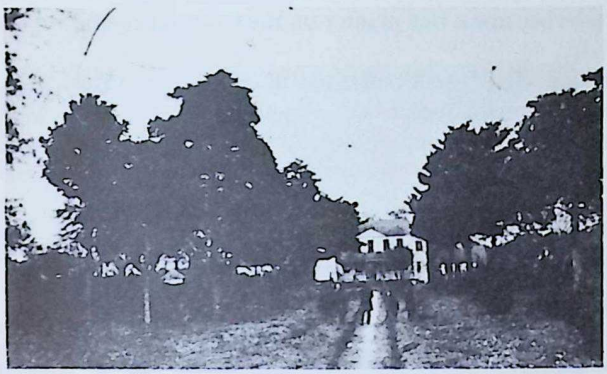
Mary Gibbes Barnwell, eldest daughter of Colonel Edward Barnwell, was born February 1, 1795 and married May 27, 1813 John Joyner Smith, son of Archibald Smith of Savannah and Margaret Joyner. He was born May 20, 1790. He and Mary were affectionately known in the family as Uncle Smith and Aunt Smith. Joseph Barnwell said she was "a most capable woman and one of the very best housekeepers," and to back it up he recorded a story of an occasion when she had purchased a large amount of glassware on one of their many trips in the North. On arrival in Beaufort, it was a mass of broken pieces. It looked like a total loss, but Aunt Smith suspected foul play and after examination, discovered the pieces did not fit together. She ultimately recovered on the fraud.

Uncle Smith inherited Old Fort Plantation with the remains of Fort Frederick on it, "a place of historic renown and great beauty," on the Beaufort river about five miles south of the town. The fort had been abandoned in 1758 and sold in 1785 to Captain John Joyner and on his death in 1796, it came to his grandson, Joyner Smith.

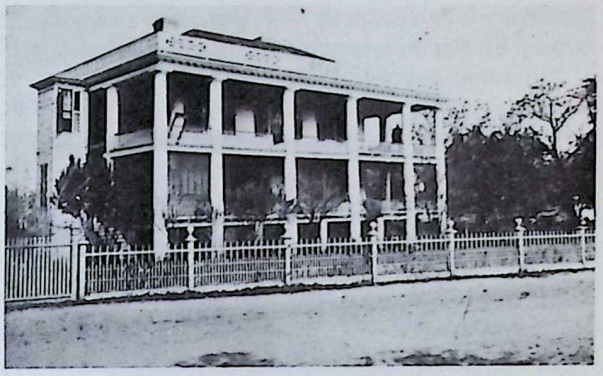
Smith built an impressive mansion on the Bay in Beaufort about the time he married Mary Barnwell. It served as headquarters for Union General Stevens during the war and remains one of the architectural treasures of Beaufort

with its "front door" which is not a door. Maybe this is why Joseph Barnwell's only comment on Uncle Smith was, "He was an oddity, indeed."

The Rev. A. M. Chreitzberg, the Methodist missionary, had a different impression of the Smiths after staying at Old Fort Plantation during his mission in 1843. He called Smith "one of nature's truest noblemen," and noted that although the Smiths were Episcopalian, they "were earnestly devoted to the Methodist mission giving liberally of their substance to its support. They took a personal interest in each slave's spiritual condition, constantly inquiring thereinto with the devotedness of the missionary himself."[58] It was on Smith's plantation that Nehemiah Adams got his favorable impression of slavery which so angered his fellow abolitionists in New England.[59]



Old Fort Plantation,
c1862, taken from the river side.



J. J. Smith House,
c1862.

Mary Gibbes Barnwell
(Mrs. John Joyner Smith).

Aunt Smith died December 31, 1853 without having had any children. Smith survived her many years and remarried a Miss Duncan from Savannah. He died September 18, 1872 and was buried beside his first wife in St. Helena's churchyard.

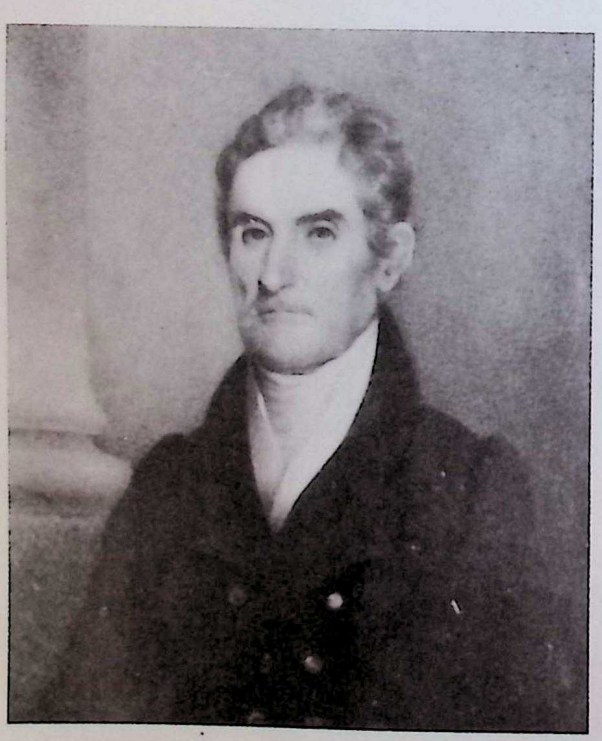
*

Esther Hutson Barnwell, the second daughter, was born November 7, 1796 and married January 31, 1814 Nathaniel Heyward, Jr. son of Nathaniel Heyward and Henrietta Manigault. He was born July 7, 1790 and graduated from Princeton in 1808. Returning to Beaufort District, he became a rice planter on the Combahee and represented St. Bartholomew's parish in the legislature in 1815–16.

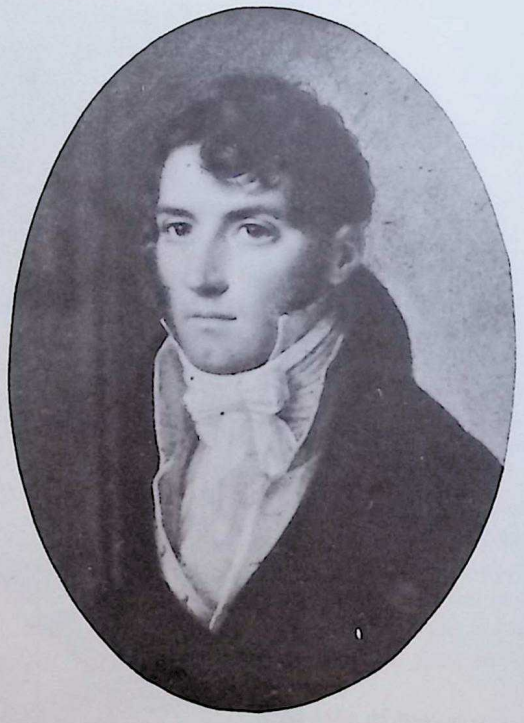
Nathaniel was a grandson of Daniel Heyward (1720–77) who had laid the foundations of one of the largest antebellum fortunes in South Carolina, largely in rice. One of Daniel's sons, Thomas, was a signer of the Declaration of Independence, and another, Nathaniel, Sr. (1766–1851) fought in the Revolution and later built the Heyward rice fortune up to an estimated value of $3,000,000 in 17 plantations and over 2,000 slaves. He was quite possibly the wealthiest South Carolinian before the Civil War.

Nathaniel Heyward, Jr. and his wife both died young: Esther in childbirth on April 7, 1819 and Nathaniel the following August 17th in Philadelphia on his way to Saratoga Springs for his health. They had four children:

1. Edward Barnwell Heyward, b. Dec. 13, 1814; d. Oct. 1823.
2. Nathaniel Barnwell Heyward, b. June 12, 1816; d. Dec. 11, 1891.
3. James Barnwell Heyward, b. Oct. 9, 1817; d. Dec. 27, 1886.
4. Esther Barnwell Heyward, b. Apr. 7, 1819; d. Feb. 21, 1904.



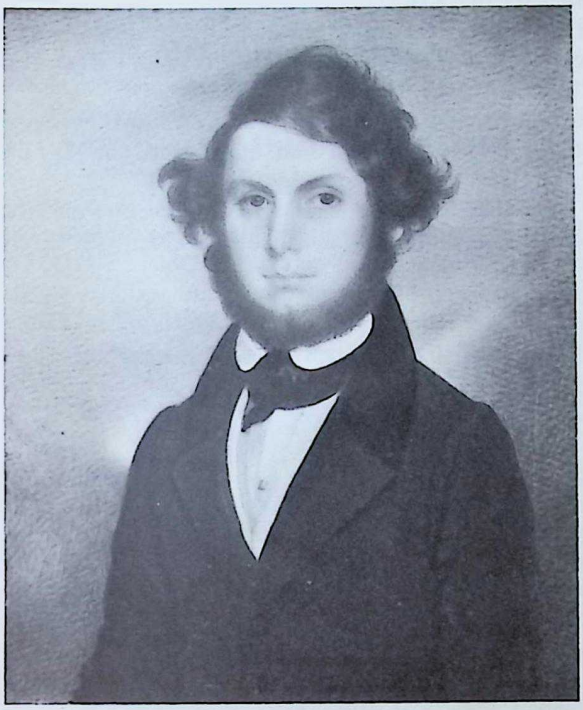
Nathaniel Heyward, Sr.
by Charles Fraser.



Nathaniel Heyward, Jr.
by Charles Fraser

Nathaniel Barnwell Heyward, born June 12, 1816, was educated at the grammar school of the College of Charleston and at the College itself in 1831–32. He planted rice at White Hall Plantation on the Combahee, his principal country seat and maintained houses in Charleston and Beaufort. His home in Beaufort was said to be filled with all manner of hobbies including a turning lathe.

Nathaniel was a trustee of the Medical College, 1836–41; vice president of the South Carolina Association in 1838; commissioner for public buildings and a commissioner of roads. He represented St. Bartholomew's parish in the legislature, 1848–52 and in the State Senate, 1860–62.



Nathaniel Barnwell Heyward,
by Charles Fraser.

Barnwell Rhett Heyward.

He married April 7, 1838 Elizabeth Barnwell Smith, daughter of James Smith and Mariana Gough. She was born January 12, 1815 and died November 7, 1887. Nathaniel died December 11, 1891 and was buried with his wife in St. Helena's Churchyard. They had eleven children:

1. Nathaniel Heyward, born July 2, 1839; died October 6, 1840.

2. Nathalie Heyward, born August 22, 1841, married May 2, 1866 Warren Adams, son of Governor James H. Adams and Jane Moore. He was born November 28, 1838 and served as a colonel of infantry during the war. For a while he was commander of Fort Wagner in Charleston Harbor. Colonel Adams died November 4, 1881 and Nathalie on June 13, 1913. They had nine children.

3. James Smith Heyward, born June 3, 1843, was a first lieutenant of ordnance on Fort Sumter in the war. After the war he was professor of natural science at the State Agricultural Society and Claflin College in Orangeburg. He married February 10, 1874 Caroline Anne Salley, had eleven children and died January 3, 1901.

4. Mary Anne Heyward, born October 16, 1844, married December 14, 1865 Dr. Benjamin Walter Taylor of Columbia, son of Benjamin Franklin Taylor and Sally Webb Coles. Born February 28, 1834, he died December 27,

1905. She died December 5, 1907, having had eight children. Their daughter, Anna Heyward Taylor, was a well known artist in Charleston.

5. Albert Rhett Heyward, born January 10, 1846, served as a sergeant in the Citadel Cadets in the war. He married February 16, 1871 Sallie Coles Green, daughter of Halcott Pride Green and Virginia Eliza Taylor. She was born January 21, 1849 and died December 20, 1920. He died November 24, 1910. They had nine children.

6. Julius Henry Heyward, born July 3, 1848, also served with the Citadel Cadets in the war and after the war moved to Greenville where he was admitted to the bar in 1878. He became (1879) the United States Commissioner and Standing Master of the Circuit Court. He married first, March 10, 1881, Elizabeth Smith Middleton, daughter of William Middleton and Susan Pringle Smith. After her death, he married Anne Louise Heyward (1865–1943) daughter of Daniel Blake Heyward and Louisa Patience Blake. He died June 23, 1923.

7. Edmund Rhett Heyward, born November 10, 1849; died January 16, 1851.

8. Esther Barnwell Heyward, born February 13, 1851, married January 5, 1891 James Marsh Seignous, son of Francis P. Seignous and Esther Wightman. He was born November 4, 1843 and died January 25, 1923. Esther died August 31, 1922. They had no children.

9. Barnwell Rhett Heyward, born August 5, 1853, graduated (A. B. and LL. B.) and practiced law in Albany, New York. He compiled the early histories of the Barnwell and Heyward families and died, unmarried, January 27, 1921.

10. Emily Barnwell Heyward, born August 7, 1855, married December 11, 1878 Alexander Garden Clarkson, son of William Clarkson and Amelia Garden Pringle. He was born February 14, 1854 and died May 20, 1920. Emily died November 22, 1928. They had nine children.

11. Roger Moore Heyward, born January 18, 1857; died May 28, 1857.

James Barnwell Heyward

William Manigault Heyward.

James Barnwell Heyward, third son of Nathaniel Heyward, Jr. and Esther Barnwell, was born October 9, 1817. He left the College of Charleston to go to Harvard where he graduated in 1838, a classmate of James Russell Lowell. He became a rice planter on the Combahee and had a home at 126 Broad Street in Charleston. A missionary among the Combahee slaves once described a visit to Heyward's home: "His was an attractive home. He had a large estate but was a plain man, simple in manner, courteous in deportment, fine looking and of dignified bearing, He gave liberally to the support of the mission."[60] James represented Charleston in the legislature, 1850–52.

He married November 4, 1841 in St. Peter's, Charleston, his first cousin Maria Hayne Heyward, daughter of William Manigault Heyward and Susan Hayne Simmons. She was born May 5, 1820 and died November 9, 1890 in Charleston. He died December 27, 1886. They had twelve children:

1. Nathaniel Augustus Heyward, born February 18, 1843, was educated at the Yorkville School and sixteen months at the Citadel. He served in Co. L (Carolina Light Infantry), 1st S.C. Regiment and was killed in the second battle of Bull Run (Manassas) on August 29, 1862. He never married.
2. Francis William Heyward, born July 12, 1844, married Frances Rogers Ferguson, daughter of James Ferguson and Abby Barker. She was born February 4, 1847 and died March 1, 1908. He died April 5, 1907. They had seven children.
3. Emma Barnwell Heyward, born November 22, 1845, married February 23, 1869 William Elnathan Haskell, Jr. He was born June 3, 1840 and died August 11, 1919. She died July 1, 1875 and both are buried in Magnolia Cemetery, Charleston. They had four children.
4. Robert Barnwell Heyward, born October 19, 1848, married, first, July 18, 1876 Laura Ann Porcher, daughter of Henry F. Porcher and Caroline Coutourier. She was born February 10, 1846 and died August 6, 1886 leaving one daughter, Caroline. Robert married again December 8, 1887 Martha Florida Hutson, daughter of Thomas Woodward Hutson and Eliza Caroline Smith. She was born September 18, 1862 and died June 23, 1955. They had two children: Augusta and James Barnwell Heyward. Robert died December 16, 1918 and was buried in Magnolia Cemetery.
5. Charles Heyward, born March 10, 1850; died, unmarried, March 8, 1908.
6. Caroline Simmons Heyward, born December 16, 1851, married November 23, 1877 Boliver Furman, son of Irvine Keith Furman. He was born June 28, 1851 and died January 21, 1921. They had two children: Richard Keith and James Heyward Furman.
7. Charlotte Keith Heyward, born March 5, 1853; died June 19, 1859.
8. Maria Hayne Heyward, born in 1854; died, unmarried December 27, 1908.
9. Esther Barnwell Heyward, born February 20, 1856; died, unmarried, August 14, 1923.
10. Elizabeth Manigault Heyward, born August 24, 1857, married April 15, 1891 Barnwell Rhett Burnet, son of Andrew William Burnet and Ann Elizabeth Burgh Smith. He was born September 9, 1844 and died May 28, 1919. Elizabeth died November 28, 1940. They had two children: Colonel Burgh Smith Burnet, M.D. and Elizabeth Heyward Burnet.
11. John Simmons Heyward, born August 20, 1858; died, unmarried, October 1, 1916.
12. Susan Keith Heyward, born March 13, 1863, married November 30, 1887 Wade Hampton Gibbes, Jr. who was born October 14, 1861 and died April 30, 1938. Susan died February 21, 1896 at the birth of her fourth child.

Esther Barnwell Heyward, born April 7, 1819, married July 5, 1839 her first cousin, William Henry Heyward, son of William Manigault Heyward and Susan Hayne Simmons. Born December 11, 1817, he went to the College of Charleston, transferred with James Barnwell Heyward to Harvard and also graduated in 1838.

William Henry Heyward followed the family destiny as a rice planter. He owned all of Williman's Island and the surrounding marshes on Bull River; Blandford Plantation which his father had bought from George Morgan Gibbes; and Clay Hall Plantation. He lost all his buildings on the Combahee in a Union raid in June 1863, but by then he was doing all his planting on a plantation on the Wateree river. He also had a home in Charleston where he died July 31, 1889. Esther died February 21, 1904. They had eight children:

1. Irvine Keith Heyward, born June 26, 1840, served with the College Cadets on Sullivans Island during the firing on Fort Sumter in April 1861 and later as an aide to General James Heyward Trapier. He married April 23, 1873 Pauline Smith who was born June 26, 1850. He died September 21, 1880 leaving one son, Irvine Keith Heyward.
2. Mary Barnwell Heyward, born June 26, 1840 (his twin); died, unmarried, January 19, 1891.
3. Edward Barnwell Heyward, born September 24, 1841; died, unmarried, December 6, 1864.

4. Susan Simmons Heyward, born March 31, 1844; died, unmarried, April 12, 1892.

5. William Henry Heyward, born January 5, 1846, married June 19, 1880 Elenita Ernestine Taylor, daughter of Joseph D. Taylor and Ellen Ernestine King. She was born September 30, 1860 and died November 15, 1932. He died July 23, 1926. They had three children: Osborn Barnwell, Edward, and Helen Esther Heyward.

6. James Barnwell Heyward, born February 24, 1848, was a private with the Citadel Cadets during the war. He married Sallie Boykin Bedon, daughter of Colonel Richard Stobo Bedon and Julia Davie. They had four children: Arthur Rose, Julia, Lucy, and Sally Barnwell Heyward.

7. Henrietta Manigault Heyward, born September 17, 1849; died, unmarried, May 5, 1931.

8. William Manigault Heyward, born October 1, 1854, married Mary I'On Wragg and had issue. He died January 12, 1915 and Mary on March 11, 1920; both are buried in Magnolia Cemetery.

*

Elizabeth Wigg Barnwell, third daughter of Colonel Edward Barnwell, was born April 4, 1798 and married, first, her first cousin, Nathaniel Barnwell IV, see p. 45. After his death (1817), she married again (1823) Arthur Gordon Rose, son of Alexander Rose of Charleston and grandson of Hugh Rose, Laird of Kilravah Castle, Nairn, Scotland. Born in 1798, Arthur Rose became the governor of the Bank of Charleston. Elizabeth died October 13, 1830 leaving two children (see below), and Rose married again, Eliza Gardner, by whom he had three more children: Alexander, Elizabeth, and Louisa. He died in 1883.

1. Arthur Barnwell Rose, born March 14, 1824, graduated from the Medical College in 1846 and practiced in Charleston. He served as vice president of the South Carolina Agricultural Society from 1870 to 1873 and president from 1874 until his death. Dr. Rose married January 21, 1850 Emma Elizabeth Guerard, daughter of John

Dr. Arthur Barnwell Rose.

Amelia Louisa Rose
(Mrs. Octavius J. Guerard)
by Thomas Sully.

Guerard of The Hill Plantation and Sophia Percy. She was born January 21, 1830 and died in November 1911. Dr. Rose died June 26, 1892. They had four children.

2. Amelia Louisa Rose, born in December 1827, married in 1848 Octavius Jacob Guerard, son of John Guerard of The Hill and Sophia Percy. He was born May 13, 1826 and died August 10, 1852. Amelia died January 30, 1885 leaving one son, Dr. Arthur Rose Guerard, for many years the Health Officer of the City of New York.

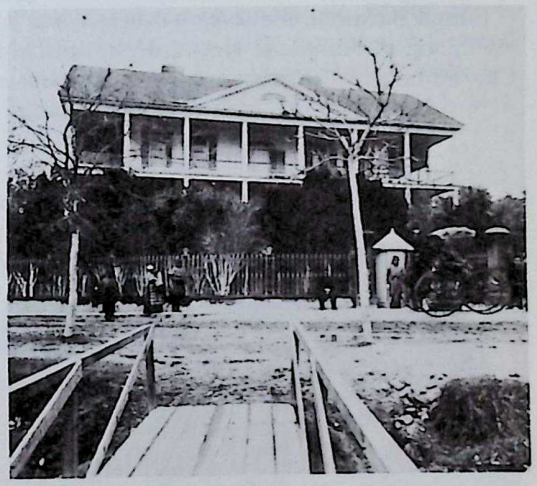
*

Ann Barnwell, Colonel Edward's fourth daughter, was born April 2, 1801 and married Lucius Cuthbert, son of James Hazzard Cuthbert, Sr. and Ann Elliott. Born December 27, 1798, he graduated from the South Carolina College in 1818 and became a planter in Beaufort. Ann died in childbirth on October 17, 1820 and was buried with her infant son in St. Helena's churchyard. Cuthbert married again, Charlotte Fuller, daughter of Thomas Fuller and Elizabeth Middleton, and died June 18, 1860; see p. 178.

*

Sarah Woodward Barnwell, the fifth daughter, was born February 28, 1803 and married January 18, 1823 Dr. George Mosse Stoney, son of James Stoney of Hilton Head and Elizabeth Mosse, daughter of Dr. George Mosse, a native of Ireland. Dr. Stoney was born June 18, 1795 and practiced medicine and planted in St. Luke's parish on Otterburn Plantation (770 acres) which he inherited from his father on Hilton Head. He represented St. Luke's parish in Convention in 1844 and 1846.

Dr. George Mosse Stoney.



Built by Dr. Stoney, sold to Nathaniel B. Heyward, rented to John Allan Stuart; Headquarters for General Saxton during Federal Occupation.

Dr. Stoney's first wife, Catherine Jenkins, died November 29, 1821. He died at his home in Beaufort on May 26, 1854, and Sarah on November 28, 1879. Both are buried in St. Helena's churchyard. They had five children:

1. Anne Barnwell Stoney, born May 25, 1824, married May 21, 1846 William John Graham, son of Captain John Graham of Strawberry Hill Plantation in St. Luke's Parish and Anne Barton Hogg. He was born September 16, 1824. After the war they moved to Rome, Georgia where he died February 5, 1877 and Anne on October 31, 1898. Both were buried in Myrtle Hill Cemetery, Rome.
2. Emma Barnwell Stoney, born November 5, 1837, married her cousin Middleton Stuart, son of Colonel Middleton Stuart; see p. 141.
3. Charlotte Barnwell Stoney, born November 13, 1838, married her cousin, the Rev. Nathaniel Barnwell Fuller; see p. 279.
4. Adeline Stoney, born in 1840, never married. After the war she made her home with her sister Charlotte in Texas and Miami, Florida where she died February 22, 1917.
5. George Mosse Stoney, born in 1843, was a sophomore at the South Carolina College when the war broke out. He did not marry and was killed in the war, March 19, 1865; see p. 197.

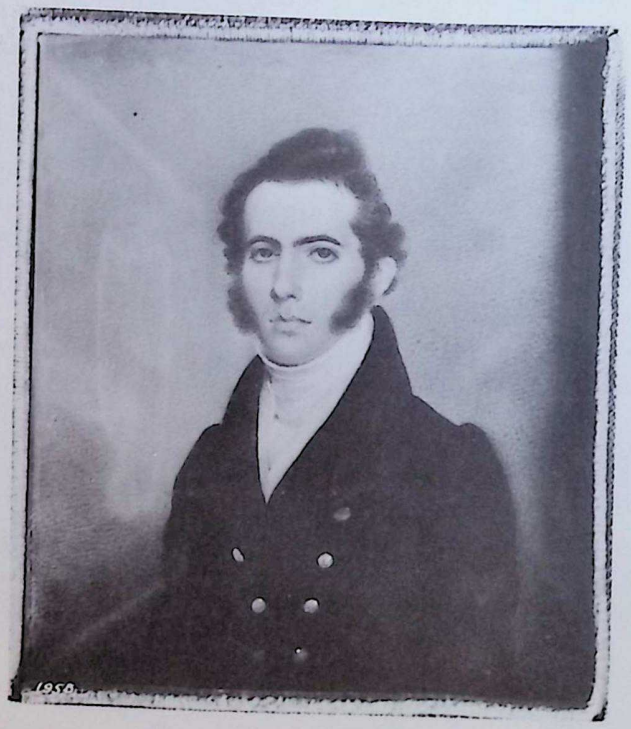
*

Caroline Barnwell, the sixth daughter of Colonel Edward Barnwell, was born March 9, 1805 and married Thomas Moore Rhett; see p. 165.

*

Emma Barnwell, the seventh daughter, was born November 30, 1806 and married January 6, 1824 Charles Heyward, son of Nathaniel Heyward, Sr. and Henrietta Manigault. He was born October 31, 1802 and educated in Charleston and at Princeton but did not graduate. Returning to the Combahee in 1821, he became a rice planter. His

Silhouette of Emma Barnwell
(Mrs. Charles Heyward).



Charles Heyward,
by Charles Fraser.

father gave him four of his best plantations on the north bank of the river: Amsterdam and Rotterdam which had come down from his grandfather, Daniel Heyward; and Lewisburg and Rose Hill which he made his principal country seat. He also owned a home in Wraggborough in Charleston where he lived until 1851 when he inherited his father's home on East Bay Street. Emma died December 6, 1835, age 29, and Charles did not remarry.

With the outbreak of the war, Charles went to live with his son, Barnwell, at Goodwill Plantation outside Columbia. He died March 23, 1866, probably at Goodwill. He and Emma are buried in Trinity Churchyard, Columbia. They had six children:

1. Henrietta Heyward, born October 6, 1824, died, unmarried, January 22, 1847 and was buried in St. Helena's Churchyard.

2. Edward Barnwell Heyward, born May 4, 1826, graduated from the South Carolina College in 1845. His principal plantation, Goodwill, was located on the Wateree river twenty miles from Columbia. He was a friend of Mrs. Mary Chesnut who once described him as "perhaps the neatest most particular man in South Carolina." Her *Diary from Dixie* is ample evidence of their relationship. On one occasion she recalled a typical conversation with him during the war:

> "Barney has no end of scandal, which he derived from his grandfather. It is rough on American aristocracy. He does not allow credit anywhere; nobody is anybody, so to speak, except Heywards and a few families into which they have intermarried. Mary Preston said I scored when I adroitly made him tell of the tailor who married into the Heyward family. I had been leading up to the tailor for half an hour. As he let out the skeletons in everybody's else's closet, I was carefully stalking the tailor as a fitting retribution to his vanity."[61]

Heyward married, first, November 7, 1850 Lucy Green Izard, daughter of Walter Izard and Mary Cadwallader Green. She was born February 26, 1833 and died June 20, 1858. They had four children but only one, Walter Izard, born in 1851, survived infancy. He married again February 17, 1863 Catherine Maria Clinch, daughter of General Duncan Lamont Clinch and Eliza Bayard McIntosh. Her sister, Elizabeth, was married to Major Robert Anderson who commanded Fort Sumter at the time it was attacked by the Confederates in April 1861. In August 1862, Mrs. Chesnut noted in her *Diary:*

> "At Greenville, I witnessed the wooing of Barney Heyward, once the husband of the lovely Lucy Izard, now a widower. He was there nursing Joe, his brother. So was the beautiful Henrietta Magruder, now Mrs. Joseph Heyward. Poor Joe died. It was Barney and Tatty Clinch. There is something magnetic in Tatty Clinch's large and lustrous black eyes. No man has ever resisted their influence. She says her virgin heart has never beat one throb for any mortal here below—until now. Barney Heyward is the mortal."[62]

They had two sons: Duncan Clinch Heyward (1864–1943), Governor of South Carolina (1903–07) and author of *Seed from Madagascar,* a history of the rice planting operations of the Heyward family; and Bayard Clinch Heyward (1867–1949).

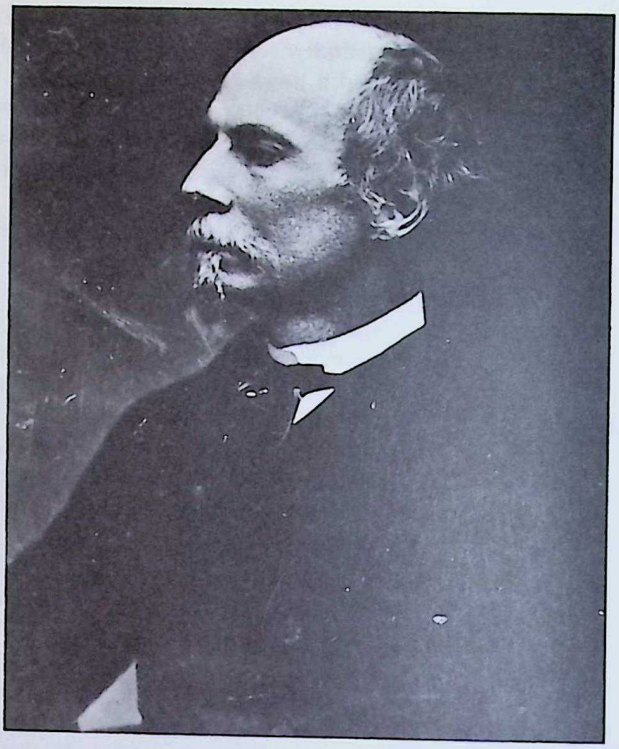
After the war, Barney Heyward tried planting at Goodwill and on the Combahee but without much success. He represented the Church of the Ascension, Combahee in Convention in May 1870 and died January 26, 1871. His wife died in 1870.

3. Mary Heyward, born in October 1828; died in February 1830.

4. Joseph Manigault Heyward, born September 13, 1830, went to the South Carolina College in the Class of 1848 but left in his sophomore year. He seems to have held the same ultra-aristocratic views of his brother. Mrs. Chesnut said that once "Joe Heyward astonished people in Washington when he said he had never known anybody but planters."[63] In 1856 he married Maria Henrietta Magruder, daughter of Captain Allan Magruder, USA. Mary Chesnut described her as "the beautiful Mrs. Joe Heyward . . . they take her beauty as one of the goods the gods provide, and it helps to make life (during the war) pleasant."[64] Joe's military career will be described in the next chapter. He died November 7, 1862 in Greenville after a long illness.

5. Elizabeth Heyward, born June 11, 1832, married November 4, 1851 her cousin James Heyward Trapier, son of Benjamin Foissin Trapier and Hannah Shubrick Heyward. He was born November 24, 1814 at Windsor Plantation on the Black river near Georgetown and attended the College of Charleston briefly. He graduated from the South

Catherine Maria Clinch
(Mrs. Edward Barnwell Heyward).



Edward Barnwell Heyward.

Carolina College in 1833 from the Military Academy at West Point in July 1838. He was third in his class which included General Beauregard.

Lieutenant Trapier spent ten years in the Corps of Army Engineers, two tours in Charleston harbor, on the Canadian border, in the Mexican War, and finally in New York Harbor. He resigned in February 1848 as a first lieutenant to become a planter near Georgetown. He was appointed a major in the State ordnance department in 1851 and later colonel and aide to Governor John Means.

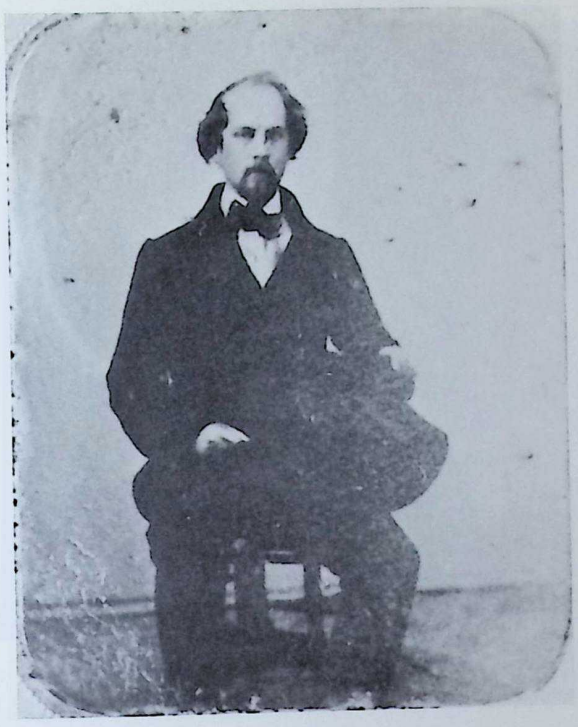
During the Civil War, Trapier was made a brigadier general and from October 1861 to the spring of 1862 commanded the Department of East and Middle Florida. He had a division under General Bragg at the battle of Corinth and after the fall of 1862 held a variety of administrative positions in South Carolina. He died January 2, 1866 in Mansfield, South Carolina leaving two daughters: Emma and Hannah.

Elizabeth married again, June 6, 1870 Theodore Dehon Jervey, son of James Jervey and Mary Postell. He was born August 6, 1817 and graduated from the College of Charleston in 1835. His first wife, Ann Simons, died in 1862. He served for a year in the war as an aide in the Charleston Battalion. After the war he went into business and became president of the Merchants and Miners Bank in Charleston and collector of the Port of Charleston (1885-89). He wrote a short biography of James L. Petigru. Jervey died September 14, 1892 and Elizabeth on January 7, 1906 leaving one son, Charles Heyward Jervey (1871-1911).

6. Ann Ellen Heyward, born December 21, 1833; died, unmarried, in 1864.

*

Charlotte Barnwell, the eighth and youngest daughter of Colonel Edward Barnwell, was born July 18, 1808 and married George Cuthbert, son of James Hazzard Cuthbert, Sr.; see p. 179.



Joseph Manigault Heyward.

Maria Henrietta Magruder
(Mrs. Joseph M. Heyward).

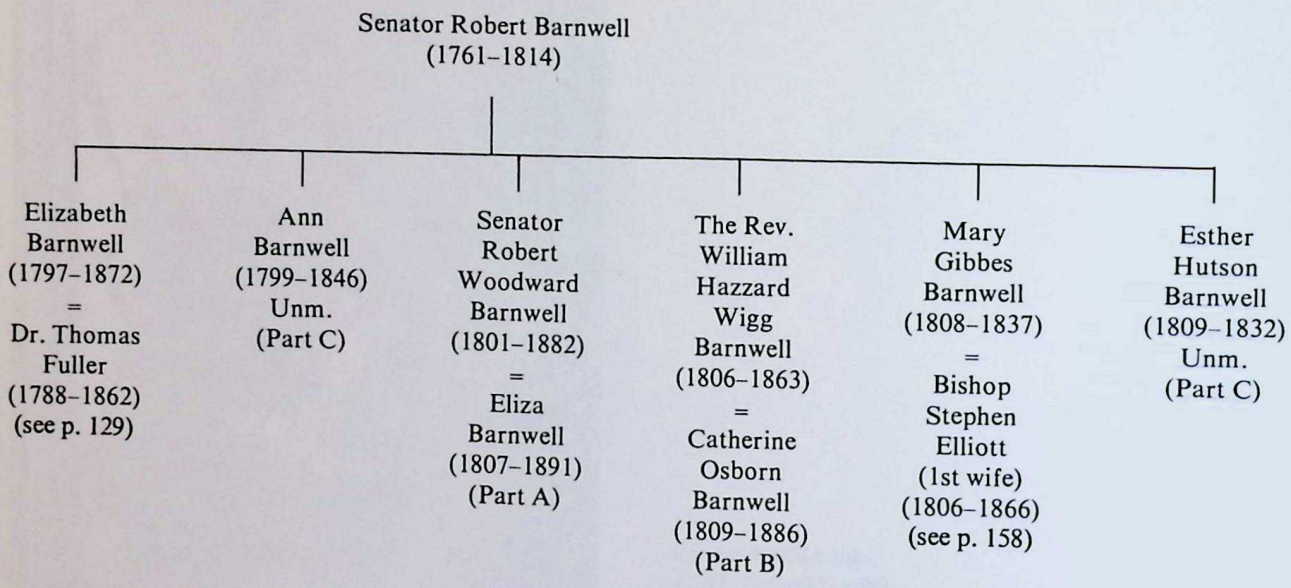
Elizabeth Heyward
(Mrs. James H. Trapier)
by Charles Fraser.

Brigadier General James Heyward Trapier.

Elizabeth Heyward
(Mrs. James H. Trapier).

Ann Ellen Heyward.

The Family of
Senator Robert Barnwell



Part A

Robert Woodward Barnwell was born August 10, 1801. He was always at the head of his class at Beaufort College where one of his teachers was James L. Petigru who later trained him in the law. After the death of his father, Robert was sent to live with his cousin Stephen Elliott in Charleston in order to continue his education under Martin Luther Hurlbut who had left Beaufort College to open his own classical school in the city.

He went to Harvard in 1817 and, like many southerners, remained in the North during the long vacation periods. He excelled in all aspects of college life and was the acknowledged leader of the student body. His class was the famous Class of 1821 whose endless pranks and escapades prompted former President John Adams to recommend that flogging be revived. Robert was, no doubt, a leader here also. He and eighteen of his classmates were elected to the Porcellian Club, "The Pig Club, a society of robust eaters and drinkers."

He was also captain of the College Company, the only "military service" he ever saw, and he used to tell a story about this company. It was their custom to celebrate the Fourth of July with a big dinner in Boston and then march back to Cambridge afterwards. "This was considered a most amusing sight and witnessed by the faculty and all the persons along the line of march . . . for the amateur soldiers were in every stage of intoxication as was shown by their marching and by their guns and accoutrements."[65]

Robert was the leader of his class academically. He was elected to Phi Beta Kappa in his junior year along with his fellow South Carolinians, Jacob Motte and Joseph Manigault. He and Manigault were privately tutored in advanced Greek by Edward Everett, later president of the College and the man who gave the 'other' address at Gettysburg. He was chosen to give the valedictorian address in which he presented a thesis which his college friend, Ralph Waldo Emerson, was to make famous in his Phi Beta Kappa Address in 1824: "The childhood of our country has past . . . We have broken from the mental thraldom under which a foreign literature has too long confined us . . . We will live of ourselves . . . We will turn to our own history . . . let us unite our powers to promote the establishment of a national literature."[66]

He was much admired by Emerson who later recalled that his class leader had condescended "to put his hand on the back of my head to feel for the bump of ambition and to pronounce that 'it was very, very small.' "[67] Emerson's admiration was not dimmed by time or the bitterness of the Civil War. After the war when Robert was reduced to poverty, he offered, through his cousin, the Rev. Richard Fuller, to sell his library. Fuller sought Emerson's help, and Emerson told Robert to keep his library and sent him the purchase price ($700) anyway saying:

"I wish you to know that distance, politics, war even, at least have not been able to efface in any manner the high, affectionate, exceptional regard in which I, in common I believe, with all your contemporaries of 1817–1821 have firmly held you as our avowed chief, in days when boys, as we then were, give a tender and romantic value to that distinction which they cannot later give again."[68]

It was said that Robert, in spite of his father's influence, went to Harvard an agnostic and returned a Christian while Emerson went a Christian and left an agnostic.[69] In any case, Robert was a faithful member of the Church the rest of his life.

He returned to Charleston to read law in the office of Hamilton (later governor) & Petigru. One wonders to what extent Petigru's Unionism influenced Robert's moderate stand on secession. Certainly it left the extreme secessionism of another pupil, Robert Barnwell (Smith) Rhett, quite unaffected. He lived at Mrs. Smith's Boarding House, and she tried to get him interested in a Miss Weston, who later married Benjamin Huger Rutledge, but he already had his attentions set on his cousin, Eliza Barnwell. He often expressed the opinion that Charleston society then was the most conventional that he had ever known.

Admitted to the bar in 1823, he formed a partnership with Robert Barnwell Rhett at Coosawhatchie, the county seat of Beaufort county. In 1826 he was elected to the legislature representing Colleton county. Benjamin F. Perry, later governor and a political opponent, has left one of the fullest appreciations of him at this period in his life:

"I have seen in my day and time a number of great men, but I never knew a more perfect one than Robert W. Barnwell. In his early manhood he was extremely handsome. His features were regular and his face most attractive. His head large and well formed with a broad expansive forehead. His eyes, when animated, very brilliant and his countenance indicated the kindness and goodness of his nature. In his person, he was well proportioned, rather above the ordinary height and graceful in his movements. He was rather slender, but had the appearance of health and strength. No one could see him without being struck with his fine appearance and manly form. I first saw him setting in the Judiciary Committee room in 1826. It was in the night and seated with him were all the members of the committee, Col. James Gregg. Judge Butler, Judge Wardlaw and others. My attention was attracted to him by his noble and intellectual face, and I inquired who he was. I was told that he was a young member from Beaufort who graduated at Harvard College with the first honors of his class. He was most tastefully dressed, and I said his appearance reminded me of my idea of a young English nobleman . . .

"Mr. Barnwell's manners equalled his personal appearance. They were kind, cordial, and high bred, though modest and unassuming. You might be attracted to him by his handsome face and beaming countenance, as I was; but his manly frankness, cordiality and polished, graceful manners, attracted you to him. He was, indeed, a born gentleman, and all his instincts and impulses were honorable and patriotic. He was as pure a man and as high-toned a gentleman as ever breathed the breath of life. The Chevalier Bayard was not more entitled to the soubriquet given him than was Mr. Barnwell. But he was something more than a pure and honorable man. He was a most devoted and pious Christian from early manhood to his death in old age. His purity and piety were equalled by his patriotism, which was ardent and catholic. His love and devotion to his native state was equal to that of any of her sons, and at the same time his heart was large enough to embrace his whole country. There was nothing narrow, contracted, or selfish about his nature . . .

"In the Legislature he had a very high character for talents, learning, and patriotism, but his modesty prevented his taking a very active part in the discussions of the House. He said he did not think it becoming in a young member to thrust himself forward and attempt to lead the house where there were so many older members"[70]

Robert was a member of the 21st and 22nd Congresses (1829–33) and, as we have seen, took an active part in the Nullification controversy, but his stand in that crisis was not approved by Petigru who, commenting on some former students, said: "So and so will not study; so and so disappointed me, and Bailey drank, and Robert Barnwell turned out a Nullifier."[71]

In Congress he supported his cousin Robert Y. Hayne and John C. Calhoun whose picture always stood on the mantlepiece in his study. He had little liking for practical politics and after his second term, he retired to his law practice and plantation on the Broad river. Professor Maximilian Laborde, who knew him well later on at the South Carolina College, said:

"In every instance Mr. Barnwell voluntarily retired from conspicuous position. No man ever enjoyed in higher degree, the respect and confidence of his constituency, and few, indeed, have deserved it as well. His eminent qualifications, his conscientious discharge of duty, were apparent to all. If ever there was a public man who had an abiding popularity, it was he; and that popularity was based upon his well-known adherence to principle, and unalterable love of truth and justice. He illustrates in a striking degree the fact that a public man can enthrone himself in the affections of the people, without stooping to the arts of the demagogue."[72]

Robert Barnwell was not permitted to remain in private life for very long at a time. The South Carolina College had just undergone a ruinous administration under the gifted but controversial Dr. Thomas Cooper. Cooper was appreciated for his strong states' rights position and pro-slavery views, but his vociferous unitarianism was anathema to the strongly Presbyterian Board of Trustees who turned to two young men from Beaufort, Episcopalians and brothers-in-law, to save the situation. Robert W. Barnwell was elected the third president of the College on December 2, 1835, and the Rev. Stephen Elliott, Jr. to be chaplain and professor of sacred literature and evidences of Christianity. The *Mercury* (John A. Stuart of Beaufort, Editor) called it "news of the most cheering character."[73] The new President said in his acceptance to the Governor: "With the exception of a sincere desire to serve the State and promote learning, I possess but little fitness for the position."

The faculty in 1836 included six men in addition to the president who taught metaphysics, and moral and intellectual philosophy until the intellectual philosophy was turned over to Dr. James Thornwell in 1839, and Robert taught moral and political philosophy. Laborde said that

"as an instructor he was laborious, painstaking and careful, and the proficiency of his classes compared well with that of the other faculty. In his education he laid the foundation of a fine scholarship, and from what I have heard, I conclude that few of the public men of our State can lay claim to an equal familiarity with the ancient classics. In the department of Political Philosophy his attainments reached the standards of our best educated politicians, and he had, therefore all the knowledge which was necessary to teach it with effect. The truth is, without being a man of learning in the strict sense of the term, he has varied and valuable information, and is entirely free from the reproach of ignorance. He is a clear thinker, with a vigorous understanding and forcible expression. He is a good talker and a better debater. . . . Others who have presided over the College have had more genius and learning, but none ever had more character."[74]

As the president, Robert was responsible for the physical growth of the College. All the buildings had been renovated in 1835, but he instituted a building program which resulted in the construction of Lieber, Pinckney, and Elliott Halls, and, above all, a library.

Since the opening of the College, the library had been housed in a room on the second floor of the chemistry laboratory, a location hardly conducive to pleasant study. The roof leaked, and the foundation was rotting. From the beginning of his administration, President Barnwell was determined, with the help of the chaplain, to remedy this situation. Construction of a separate library building, the first such on an American campus, was begun in 1838 and completed in May 1840 at a total cost of $23,000. It remained the main library until the construction of the McKissick Library in 1941. Now it is devoted to South Caroliniana and is still one of the handsomest buildings on the campus.

A library, of course, is not simply a building. The collection of books was almost as in need of attention as the building. The president reported to the trustees: "Rich, intelligent, and liberal as is the State of South Carolina, it should not let another day pass without remedying the situation." Due to his efforts, the library, within ten years, became one of the two best in the South, equal to that of Virginia and larger than Columbia's or Princeton's. By 1850 it had 18,400 volumes and "even so exciting a scholar as Francis Leiber found it to be exceedingly useful."

In the new atmosphere on the campus, the student body recovered rapidly. Enrollment in the fall of 1834 had fallen to twenty men; by 1841 it was up to 169 which was about normal for the time. Part of this was due to lowering the age of matriculation to 14, but it was also due to confidence inspired by President Barnwell.

University historian Hollis believes that he suffered less from disciplinary problems than either of his predecessors which was, no doubt, a personal triumph for the president. Laborde said that he was eminently fair in dealing with the students by combining "sternness with gentleness and compassion; . . . the soft and amiable virtues blended

with the 'great, the awful, and the respectable.' " Hollis surmised that "perhaps as a former leader of student pranks and rebellions, he had learned how to cope with them."[75] He was not without his problems, however. He could be seen, on occasion, pacing the floor of his study "over the disorderly and unworthy conduct of some of his students." He raised the tuition from $30 to $50 a term but made every effort to control the amount of money spent by the sons of the wealthy to prevent the College from becoming a "country club." Before long the Columbia *Southern Chronicle* purred: "The College was under the most salutary discipline, and the moral conduct of the students cannot be surpassed by that of any similar institution in the country."[76]

Robert did not enjoy the best of health in Columbia. He had been obliged to remain in Beaufort for several weeks after the opening of the fall term in 1837 due to illness, and in the summer of 1841 he went to New York for special treatment. From there he sent in his letter of resignation to the trustees. Dr. Hollis' judgement on his administration is worth quoting:

> "He handled students, the trustees, and the legislature with a deft perfection that was rewarded by an ever increasing flow of students and by (for those days at least) a torrent of funds from the general assembly . . . Though his administration was a short one, Barnwell's must be considered as one of the most successful in the history of the institution. He accomplished all the trustees had hoped for, restored the College from its declining position to a new eminence, recaptured the confidence of the people of the State in the institution, increased the size of the student body, and laid the foundation for an excellent Library."[77]

One recommendation he failed to get accepted: the introduction of agricultural studies into the curriculum. It was turned down by a less than progressive Board. His interest in the College did not end with his resignation. He was elected to the Board in 1836 to leave it only temporarily in 1873 and was back in 1877 until his death in 1882. Laborde said (1859) that "no one has a larger influence on the Board, and no one of late has contributed more to shape its destiny."[78] He was honored by an LL.D. in 1840.

Robert retired to Beaufort to lead the quiet life of a planter and, as he used to say, "fireside politician only." He was not able to increase his wealth substantially through planting. By 1860 he owned 158 slaves and real property valued at $16,000 and personal property at $27,000, but it is very doubtful if these census figures are accurate. His principal country seat, "Woodward," looked out across Broad river. "Cotton Hope" (part of the old True Blue Plantation), "Straban" and "Bull's Point" were all on Kean's Neck on the mainland.

He repeatedly represented St. Helena's Church in Diocesan Convention and was elected to the Board of the Beaufort College in 1830 serving for many years as its president. During his term the College was rebuilt according to the plans drawn up by his brother-in-law, Captain John G. Barnwell. In 1844 he was offered the presidency of the College of Charleston but declined, and William P. Finley was chosen.

Robert returned briefly to public life during the crisis of 1850. Senator Calhoun died in March of that year and his successor, Franklin H. Elmore, three months later. In June Governor Seabrook appointed Robert to fill the unexpired term until December. In this short, time, however, he made a favorable impression in Washington even on his political opponents. Daniel Webster, after listening to one of his speeches, asked A. P. Butler, the senior Senator from South Carolina, whether "South Carolina kept statesmen *in petto* as the Pope keeps Cardinals to be used whenever the emergency arises."[79]

South Carolina was opposing the admission of California into the Union as a free state, and Senator Barnwell defended the position of his constituency, but when California was admitted, he presented the credentials of her first Senator, John C. Fremont: "It is well known, Sir," he said, "that I entertained the strongest constitutional objections to the admission of California into the Union. But Congress having passed an Act for her admission, Mr. Fremont's admission could not be otherwise than very acceptable."[80] Like his father he could probably have been in the Senate for years, but in December he retired to Beaufort, and Barnwell Rhett was chosen to succeed him.

His important role in opposing the separate secession of South Carolina in the crisis of 1850–52 has already been told. After 1852 he was recognized as one of the three leading champions of Southern nationalism in the state with Langdon Cheves and A. P. Butler, but he was never very happy about the prospects of secession. It was only the challenge implied in the election of Lincoln in 1860 which brought him back to public life.

Robert married August 9, 1827 Eliza Barnwell, daughter of his first cousins John Gibbes Barnwell and Sarah Bull. Their nephew, Joseph Barnwell, who said he spent more of his youth with them than with his own family, felt that she was every bit a match for her talented husband:

"She was a great reader and had the very best memory for dates and persons I have ever known. Uncle Robert always appealed to her to give him the names of persons they had met in Washington or elsewhere and dates of every character. I do not ever remember her failing. She was a fine housekeeper, and she had a special carpenter named David to do whatever work she desired done; she was fond of making changes for the convenience of herself and the family in the arrangement of their house . . . My first recollection of her was seeing her sitting at the head of the dinner table in summer in Beaufort, helping an enormous dish of shrimp from a chafing dish . . . Aunt Eliza always kept a bountiful table, as was the custom everywhere in her day." After the war, "it was not the least of her distress that it might appear that she was stinting the family or guests."

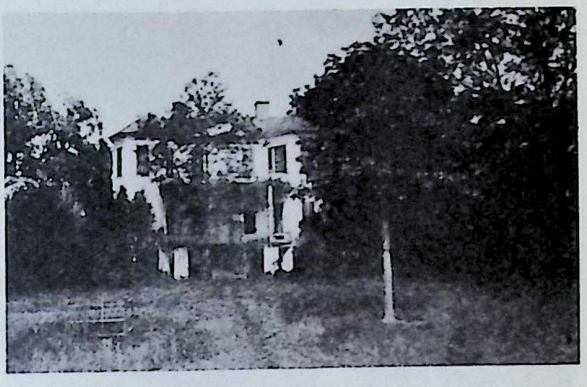
Robert Woodward Barnwell, LL.D.

Eliza Barnwell
(Mrs. Robert Woodward Barnwell).

They had thirteen children:

1. Eliza Woodward Barnwell, b. Aug. 22, 1829; d. Jan. 29, 1887.
2. John Gibbes Barnwell, b. June 16, 1831; d. Sept. 19, 1888.
3. Esther Hutson Barnwell, b. Jan. 8, 1833; d. Sept. 3, 1839.
4. Robert Hayne Barnwell, b. June 21, 1834; d. July 14, 1872.
5. William Hazzard Wigg Barnwell, b. July 7, 1836; d. Sept. 11, 1837.
6. Mary Gibbes Elliott Barnwell, b. Feb. 10, 1838; d. Jan. 3, 1864.
7. Sarah Bull Barnwell, b. Sept. 5, 1840; d. Jan. 11, 1850.
8. Ann Barnwell, b. Nov. 27, 1842; d. July 11, 1845.
9. Nathaniel Berners Barnwell, b. Mar. 5, 1845; d. Jan. 5, 1883.
10. James Stuart Barnwell, b. Mar. 5, 1845; d. July 7, 1864.
11. Stephen Elliott Barnwell, b. Oct. 16, 1846; d. Aug. 15, 1849.
12. Charlotte Bull Barnwell, b. Sept. 28, 1848; d. Jan. 24, 1850.
13. Emily Howe Barnwell, b. Sept. 17, 1850; d. Mar. 24, 1887.

The twins: Nathaniel Berners and James Stuart Barnwell.



Woodward Plantation.

The Next Generation

John Gibbes Barnwell, their eldest son, was born June 16, 1831 and went to the South Carolina College in the Class of 1851 but transferred in his senior year to the University of Virginia for two more years. He read law and was admitted to the bar in Columbia in 1853. John practiced in Beaufort and planted at The Briars Plantation on Kean's Neck which his father had given to him and which, at one time, had been part of the old True Blue Plantation.

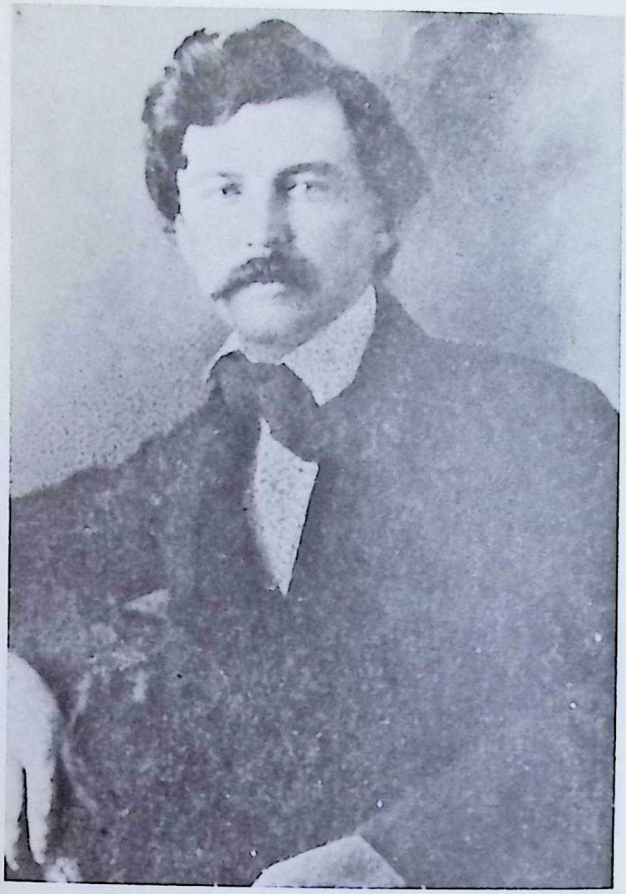
*

Robert Hayne Barnwell, their second son, was born June 21, 1834. He also went to the College in Columbia but left with the rest of the student body (except the graduating class) in the famous "Belly Rebellion" in December 1852. This was a protest not only against the practice of farming out the dining arrangements to private caterers who did a poor job, but also against the rule assigning seats at table. His classmate, James Stuart, said he recalled some of his tablemates with "horror."

Robert transferred to Harvard and graduated in 1855. He stayed on in their new Scientific Department to study engineering until December 1857. The following summer he went to Germany to continue his education at the Karlsruhe Polytechnic Institute.[81]

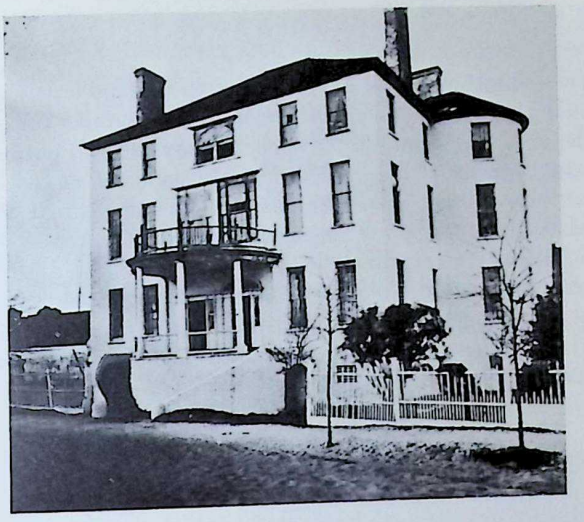
Rob went over with James Stuart who was going to study art. They chose a packet boat out of Charleston partly because it was less expensive and partly, as Stuart said, because "being salt water boys, we thought we would like to see something of *real* sailor life—and we did." The ship was loaded with cotton bales leaving little room for the two passengers, and on the second day out encountered a storm which blew them all the way up to the New England coast.

Eliza Woodward Barnwell.



John Gibbes Barnwell
(1831–1888)

They arrived in LeHavre after twenty-two days at sea. After a day in Paris, they went directly to Karlsruhe. Stuart had intended going on to Munich, but he liked the art school in Karlsruhe and stayed with Rob through the winter. In the spring they travelled together through Germany, into the Black Forest, to Munich and the Bavarian Tyrol. Rob returned to Beaufort in the summer of 1860 while Stuart stayed on until the war broke out. Before separating, they took a trip down the Rhine, through Hanover, Brunswick, and Saxony to Berlin and finally Dresden and Leipsic. For both it was a farewell to a world they were not to see again.



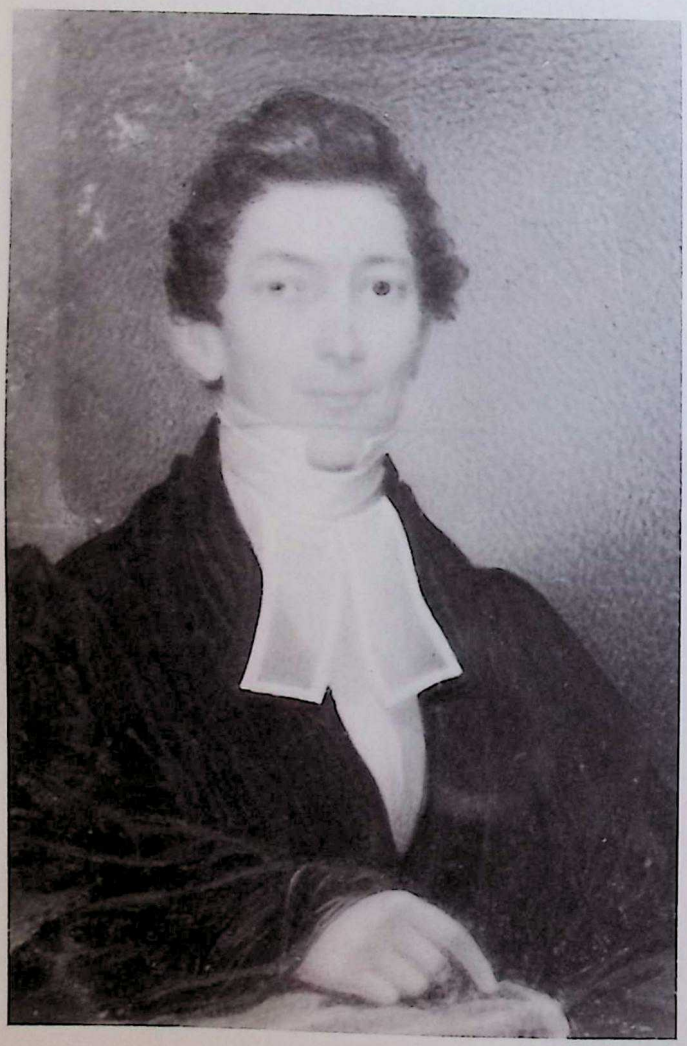
The Castle on the Bay,
c1862.

Robert Hayne Barnwell,
at Harvard, 1857.

Part B

William Hazzard Wigg Barnwell was born July 28, 1806. In school he did nearly as well as Robert and went to Harvard when only 14 to have the advantage of the presence of his older brother for one year. Later he felt this had been a mistake. At that age, he said, "a student was old enough to say 'yes' but not old enough to say 'no.' " In his first year at college he grew almost to his full height of six feet. He made friends easily and liked the people of New England better than his brother did "perhaps because he was younger when he first began to know them." He, too, stayed in the North all four years. Although he was not the scholar that Robert was, he placed high in his class and was elected to Phi Beta Kappa before his graduation in 1824.

From Harvard, William went to Litchfield, Connecticut to hear the lectures given by Judge Gould in his private law school. Gould held to a strict interpretation of the Constitution and preached a doctrine of secession from the Federalist position. John C. Calhoun had gone through the same course some years before. It is interesting to note also that William Barnwell was more secessionist than his brother who read his law under Petigru.



The Rev. William Hazzard Wigg Barnwell,
by Charles Fraser.

Avenue of oaks at Laurel Bay Plantation.

William used to tell a story of his student days in New England: "Driving horses and buggies in the company of the belles of Litchfield was one of the amusements, and, what they called 'shaving' was driving as close as possible to gates and other obstacles without actually striking them." It all sounds very modern. He was considered "a very handsome man, and when young dressed in the height of fashion, and was a most graceful dancer."

For the next few years, William pursued a more or less typical existence for young men of his position. When Robert went into politics, he turned over his practice to William who was admitted to the bar in Charleston in 1827 with Stephen Elliott, Jr. He was elected to the Board of the Beaufort College in 1828.

On November 26, 1829 he married his twenty-year old cousin, Catherine Osborn Barnwell, daughter of Captain Edward Barnwell. During their long engagement, William had a serious illness, and Catherine, later on, objected to the custom of long engagements since etiquette prohibited her from nursing him back to health. They lived at Coosawhatchie to be near the Court House but also spent part of every winter at Laurel Bay.

William's future in the law seemed to be assured when he came under the influence of the rector, Dr. Joseph Walker, and in September 1831 decided to study for the ministry. Word got around Beaufort that he was considering joining the Baptists, and his aunt, Mrs. Edward Barnwell I, sought to dissuade him in a letter which seems worth quoting in full:

"I am sure, my Dear Son, I can truly say that I have rejoiced in your conversion more than they whose corn & oil & wine have increased, and do still rejoice and pray that the Lord may establish you more and more in the faith once delivered to the Saints."

There have been many reports in Beaufort that you were inclined to, and indeed it was thought that you would join the Baptist church. I did not give credit to the report but from what Edward says there is more in them than I thought.

Don't suppose, my Dear Son, that I would say anything to persuade you to remain in the Church of your forefathers because it is the Church of your forefathers, or because I am a member of it myself—and have seen no cause to leave it.

No, I should be ashamed to advance an argument of this kind, because I don't think these sufficient reasons, but I would advise you, my son, as a Mother and a Christian to take time and search God's Holy Word, examine the Scriptures of truth for yourself, and pin not your faith on another's sleeve; go to God for direction in a matter of such importance as settling yourself in a Church for life. God has promised to send the light of His Holy Spirit to guide His children to the way of truth, then surely don't be in a hurry, but wait upon Him, in the use of His appointed means, consider that until now you may be said to have read the Scriptures in vain, compare Scripture with Scripture and you'll find that it will explain itself—search and see if by the light of the Spirit you can not discover the *Church* which was planted by Christ and his Apostles, and whether it is a trifle to depart from it, when He said, Go ye into all the world, and preach the Gospel to every creature, baptising them in the name of the Father, of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost, and so I am with you always to the end of the world. See if you can not by the same help discern in succession the three orders of the ministry of the Church from Christ's time down to the present day, and ask yourself if something more is not to be considered than our present and immediate comfort and enjoyment. There may be more life and spirit and appearance of religious feeling amongst other denominations than among us, Which I acknowledge is very desireable, but we would go to the Law and the Testament, not that I mean to imply going to the Law and to the Testament would lead us to coldness or luke-warmness, for it is a great sin, which is deprecated in the Scripture, but as the Bible says, He that believeth shall not make haste. I think that if your mind is unsettled on this point you had better join no church for the present but study the subject with prayer to God for direction, read the history of the Church, see what has been the practice of it for centuries. You know, William, we are told (in the) Gospel that before a man attempts to build a house, let him count the cost. So let me advise you to do. Consider the subject well, remember that your mind must be completely made up to renounce that Baptism which your parents *received* as a *seal* of the covenant which God made with His people, for them and their children, in your name they entered you into that covenant when you were not capable of becoming a party concerned yourself by reason of your tender age.

And think too, my son, whether you would relinquish on slight ground a deed or title to an estate of worldly goods, drawn out in your name by your father on your behalf, and whether the one is not of much greater importance than the other. I assure you that I think this subject is a much deeper one than our Bap-

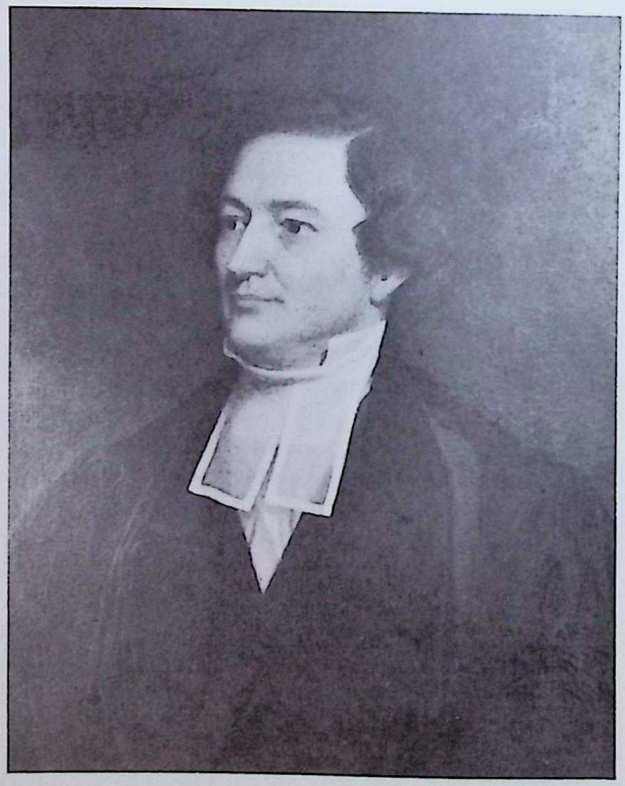
tist brethren are willing to allow, and I am persuaded that no one who will search and examine the subject fairly and candidly but will find that it does require information."[82]

Whether through her influence or something else, William remained in the Church of his forefathers and was made a deacon on April 14, 1833 by Bishop Bowen and sent to St. Paul's in Pendleton. Among his parishoners were Senator John C. Calhoun, Judge Cheves, and the elder C. C. Pinckneys. While there he started the work in Winnisboro but after a poor response gave it up. Meanwhile, Robert Barnwell Rhett in Charleston asked him to come to the city because "the religion preached there was too cold and formal." Rhett promised that he and some of his friends would raise the money to build a church for him. William accepted and left Pendleton in November 1833. He was ordained priest shortly thereafter.

St. Peter's, Charleston was duly founded and admitted into union with Convention February 6, 1834 but the congregation had to meet in the old Huguenot Church until their own was built. Property was bought on the east side of Logan Street near Tradd in March 1835, and the building was consecrated by Bishop Bowen December 13, 1835. By that time it had 61 families; the parish was becoming popular. Frederick Porcher said "it was a sort of fashion to go to his church," but his popularity may also have been due to the kind of preaching that Rhett had hoped for.[83] Joseph Barnwell described his father's style thus:

"My father was a wonderfully impressive speaker. His voice was fine, his delivery graceful with a dignified earnestness and fire not often seen. His reading of the service and especially the Bible was unsurpassed for simplicity and impressiveness. My uncle, of course, not impartial, told me that his language and delivery was the best he had ever known. He wrote his sermons delivered on Sunday carefully endorsed on each the dates and places at which they were preached, and the first lines of the hymns which were to be sung with

Catherine Osborn Barnwell
(Mrs. William H. W. Barnwell),
by George Gibbes Barnwell.



The Rev. William H. W. Barnwell,
by George Gibbes Barnwell.

them . . . Besides preaching at the morning and evening services, he often preached at night. Prayer meetings were held frequently, and he made many extemporary addresses for he could speak without notes even with the utmost ease."

Under its Beaufort rector, St. Peter's carried on the missionary tradition of St. Helena's. Over $1,000 a year was sent to Bishop William J. Boone in China. Vestryman C. G. Memminger, later Secretary of the Treasury of the Confederate Government, once remarked that all the rector needed to do to raise money was "to go to the pump in the Churchyard and pump it." William was also the moving force behind the foundation of Grace Church on Wentworth Street (1845–48) and, in the words of his son, "was ceaseless literally in his labors in performing works of charity." During the yellow fever epidemic of 1837, he and his family stayed in Charleston where he went everywhere to visit the sick and bereaved. It was believed that yellow fever was carried through the air; so he would wear a handkerchief over his nose and mouth when he went out at night on his errands of mercy.

William was one of the more outspoken members of the 'evangelical' party in the Diocese and in November 1843, he founded the *Episcopal Protestant* to advance these views, but he had to close it down in July 1845 because of the strain on his health. It merged with the equally evangelical *Episcopal Recorder* of Philadelphia. He was repeatedly on the Standing Committee of the Diocese and a trustee of the General Seminary in New York and was one of the dissenting voices in the trustees' report to the General Convention in 1844 absolving the Seminary of "Romish" practices.

His evangelicalism made him very popular with the clergy of other churches, and he had a reputation for getting along well with them. In tune with his Calvinist tendencies, he was a firm advocate of temperance. How much his early experiences at college had to do with this is hard to say. His son Joseph recalled: "My father all his life was quite abstemious, and when the movement for temperance began, he touched nothing which contained alcohol, and no wine was served at his table." It was said that he even tried to obtain "wine without alcohol" for Communion wine. Frederick Porcher remarked that he tried to persuade his flock to "come out of the world . . . to embrace all the austerities of puritanism but not with much success . . . I believe the congregation did pretty much as the others did."

Needless to say, William was, in the words of his son, a "born reformer." He used to say, "I do not object to a movement which turns things upside down, when it turns the right side up." Whenever he believed that duty called, "the fear of consequence to himself never deterred him in the least." "His temper was quick," Joseph remembered, "though for most of his life under restraint." His tongue was quick "and sometimes gave offence where he did not intend to do so. He was fond of teasing, and in his brilliant conversation commented freely on men and things. He had troops of friends and admirers throughout his life."

William was never a wealthy man and gave away much that he earned. He inherited Laurel Bay in 1814, but it was left under the care of an overseer and gradually deteriorated. It was finally lost to the family during the war.

We have little record of his wife, Catherine, except what comes from her admiring son;

"She went to school in Beaufort and was an excellent scholar; among other things a perfect speller, but she had no specially literary turn. Being the mother of twelve children, every one of them lived to maturity, and the wife of a clergyman who expended a large part of his salary on missions and good work, it can be seen that her time was well occupied . . . Brilliant and distinguished on conversation she never was, but she had wisdom which came to the aid of her deep religious conviction in the trying scenes of a life which extended to seventy-seven years.

"Her father and brothers and sisters both of the whole and half blood were devoted to her, and 'Sister' stood for all that was finest in character and disposition . . .

"Without a spark of coquetry, she had many suitors before she married my father so as to be a much sought for prize in the Beaufort of her day. She had charge of her father's family from the time of her mother's death in her fifteenth year until her marriage not quite five years later. During the twenty years which she spent in Charleston . . . she filled the place, and difficult place of the wife of the Rector, not only with general approbation but with affectionate feelings on the part of the congregation which existed till long after she had removed to Beaufort . . .

"My father's disposition was to despise money not expended unselfishly, and it took good management on her part to "make ends meet.' With all her amiability, she was absolutely fearless in doing her duty. Differing from my father, she disliked the sea, for, alas, she was made ill before the steamer left the wharf,

but she loved gardening where the products were useful, and seldom was without a garden which would help stay the eager appetites of her strong and healthy brood . . .

"My mother could not tolerate the practice which had prevailed in the generation before her of talking to confidential colored servants about family matters. She insisted that it was a fruitful source of gossip and scandal taken from one house to another and producing often estrangements and quarrels without limits . . . In another respect the people of my day differed from those of the preceding generations. My mother thought it no part of her duties as a mother to find matches for her daughters . . . I may say that the subjects of a daughter's lovers was never alluded to at my father's table, or in the presence of the family, and the same was the case at my uncle's (Robert).

After nearly twenty years at St. Peter's Church, William's health broke down, and he resigned in May 1853 to return to Beaufort where he occasionally assisted at St. Helena's. His condition had so deteriorated by 1857 that he went to live in Germantown, Pennsylvania where he could receive more professional care.

During his absence the management of Laurel Bay fell on Catherine and their son, Stephen, who had to leave the College. The family income was supplemented by a small trust fund established by Mrs. James C. Gadsden for that purpose and after that for other retired clergy of St. Peter's, their widows and orphans. Robert and Thomas O. Barnwell were made the trustees.

The Castle, watercolor by J. A. Alden.

William had fully recovered by the fall of 1860, but the war prevented his return. He died in Germantown on February 17, 1863. The funeral was held in the Church of the Epiphany, Philadelphia "in the presence of a large assembly of the clergy and laity of the city of Philadelphia and attended by the Bishops of the Diocese, eight brothers in the Lord of the Christian ministry bore his honored remains to the tomb." He was buried temporarily in Epiphany until after the war when his body was removed to St. Helena's Churchyard.

They had twelve children:

1. Robert Woodward Barnwell, b. May 23, 1831; d. June 23, 1863.
2. Edward H. Barnwell, b. Nov. 27, 1832; d. Jan. 3, 1908.

3. Catherine Osborn Barnwell, b. Feb. 28, 1835; d. Aug. 13, 1920.
4. Elizabeth Barnwell, b. Feb. 8, 1837; d. Jan. 22, 1916.
5. Esther Hutson Barnwell, b. Nov. 24, 1838; d. July 7, 1925.
6. William Finley Barnwell, b. Nov. 28, 1840; d. Nov. 20, 1861.
7. Stephen Elliott Barnwell, b. Apr. 17, 1842; d. Aug. 7, 1923.
8. Ann Barnwell, b. Dec. 28, 1843; d. July 31, 1915.
9. Joseph Walker Barnwell, b. Oct. 31, 1846; d. June 8, 1930.
10. Allard Belin Barnwell, b. Nov. 13, 1848; d. Oct. 21, 1899.
11. Mary Elliott Barnwell, b. Mar. 20, 1850; d. Dec. 19, 1927.
12. Charles Mathews Barnwell, b. Jan. 15, 1852; d. July 9, 1923.

l to r: Ann, Allard, Elizabeth, and Joseph.

Mary and Charley.

The Next Generation

Robert Woodward Barnwell, the eldest son, was born May 23, 1831 in Beaufort. He was educated in Charleston at Mr. Cotes' private school and under the Rev. Stiles Mellichamp, principal of St. Peter's Parochial School. He graduated from the South Carolina College in 1850. Academically he had earned the First Honors, but it was awarded to James H. Rion, not because he was the better scholar, "but because it was believed by some of the faculty that Col. Rion (as he afterwards became), starting life without any influence in his favor, would need the advantage of taking the first honor of the class."[84] Professor Lieber later said he had made a mistake in allowing himself to be over-ridden by his colleagues, and after that the First Honors always went to the student with the highest marks in the class.

After graduation Robert read law but soon abandoned it for the ministry, studying under his father. The vestry of St. Peter's wanted to elect him to succeed his father, but Bishop Davis thought him too young for such a responsibility; so he went to Europe with his young cousin, Nathaniel Barnwell Fuller, to further his education. He studied Hebrew and theology at the Universities of Heidelberg, Berlin, and Erlangen, became fluent in German and French, and left "a reputation for scholarship among his professors as high as that of any American student of his day." He kept a full journal of their travels and adventures in Italy, Switzerland, the Netherlands, France, and England. His lecture notes were destroyed in a fire in England, but the journal is still owned by his descendants.

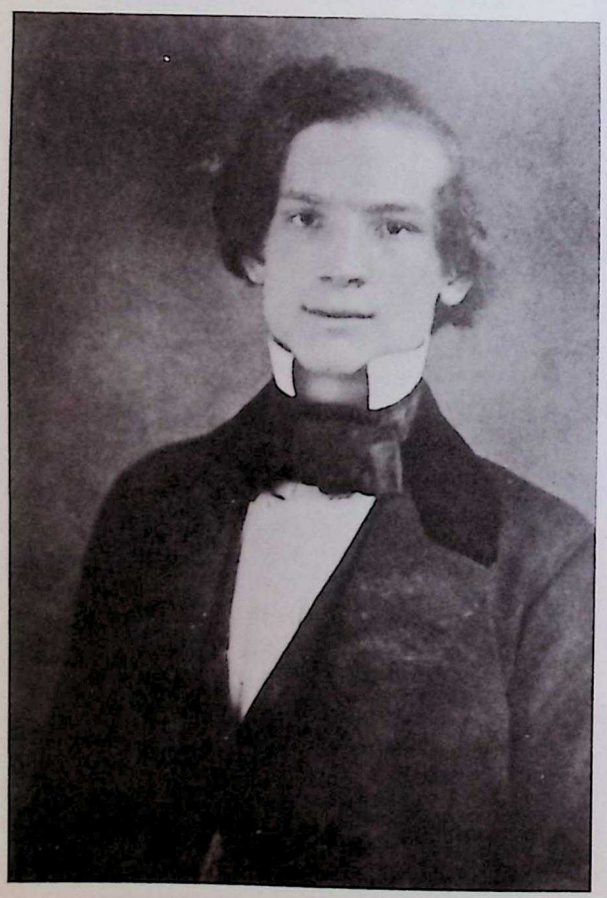
Returning to South Carolina in 1856, Robert was made a deacon by Bishop Davis on September 21st in the Church of the Holy Cross in Stateburg. He was never ordained priest. He was given charge of Zion Church in

Eastover near Columbia and was also chosen to succeed Leiber as professor of history and political economy at the College. Joining the faculty with the LeConte brothers and William J. Rivers, he soon (December 1857) had to give up Eastover to concentrate on his work at the College.

The College was then under the unsuccessful administration of Charles McCay. The faculty were angry over changes in the curriculum, and Robert was also at odds with the president over his house "in dire need of repairs." There was a student rebellion and some of the faculty, including LaBorde and Barnwell, sided with the students. The trustees asked the president and the faculty to resign. The LeContes were quickly reinstated but the others were out. LaBorde and Barnwell were "the objects of the special wrath of the trustees."[85] When the College closed for the summer of 1857, the decimation among the student body and the faculty and the absence of a president produced the worst crisis since 1835. By the end of the summer, however, the Board had cooled off, and Robert was elected (September 17th), not without opposition, to the chair of sacred literature and moral philosophy and chaplain to the College. No doubt the presence of Uncle Robert on the Board was helpful.

Robert inspired admiration for his scholarship on all side. Henry Buist, who knew him well, said he considered him "the most distinguished man of his time during his short life." His equally talented brother, Joseph, also thought very highly of him:

> "A scholar from boyhood, his capacity for intellectual work was only equalled by the ease and rapidity with which he acquired knowledge. As professor in the lecture room and as a preacher in the pulpit, he possessed powers of imparting knowledge, of stimulating to mental effort and of persuasion to a religious life seldom excelled. An orator by temperament and inheritance, trained in rationalization by Thornwell and in grace



The Rev. Robert W. Barnwell.

Mary Carter Singleton
(Mrs. Robert W. Barnwell).

and diction by Preston, and enlightened by the profound and comprehensive learning of Germany, while his language glowed with imagination, his reasoning was that of the thinker and scholar. He wrote almost as easily as he spoke. His talent for organization was shown in every department that came under his care."

He was one of the first professors at the College to assign research papers to the more capable students as a means of awakening their interest and stimulating original thought.[86] When only 27 he was offered the presidency of William and Mary College and the rectorship of Trinity Church in Washington, D.C., both of which he declined because he did not want to leave his native state.

Robert married June 23, 1858 in Trinity Church, Columbia, Mary Carter Singleton, daughter of John Coles Singleton of Virginia and Mary Lewis Carter. She was born November 9, 1837 and described by Mrs. Chesnut as "the purest type of Anglo-Saxon, exquisitely beautiful, cold, quiet, calm, lady-like, and fair as a lily, but with the blackest and longest eyelashes, and her eyes so light in color that someone said 'they are the hue of cologne and water.' The effect is startling, but lovely beyond words."[87]

They had four children:

1. John Singleton Barnwell, b. Apr. 2, 1859; d. Feb. 12, 1932.
2. Robert Woodward Barnwell, b. Nov. 20, 1860; d. June 28, 1952.
3. Edward Barnwell, b. Apr. 12, 1862; d. May 30, 1864.
4. Catherine Osborn Barnwell, b. June 25, 1863; d. June 26, 1863.

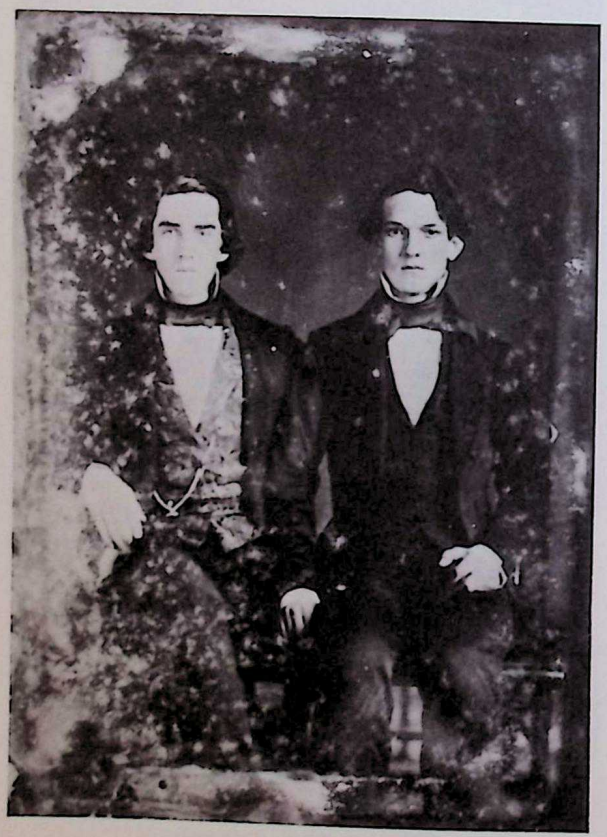
Robert W. Barnwell and Nathaniel Barnwell Fuller, mountain climbing in Europe.

Harriet Butler Hayne
(Mrs. Edward H. Barnwell),
age 14.

Edward H. Barnwell, the second son, was born November 27, 1832 in Beaufort. He assumed the middle initial "H" to distinguish himself from the other Edward Barnwells in the family. Educated in Charleston, he went to the South Carolina College, but, after taking a leading part in the "Belly Rebellion" in December 1852, transferred to the University of Virginia. In later years he told his brother, Joseph, of an incident which happened when he matriculated at Virginia. He asked Professor Harrison, the chairman of the faculty, to be allowed to follow two courses of study in one year in order to obtain his certificate in less than two years. Harrison smiled and when Edward asked him whether he doubted his ability to do it, the chairman said, "Mr. Barnwell, you come here from the South Carolina College, and we at the University have long recognized the fact that the University of Virginia is the 'Botany Bay' of the South Carolina College."[88] When Edward received his certificate at the end of the year, Harrison recalled their conversation and congratulated him.

Returning to Charleston, Edward entered the counting house of C. B. Hubert & Co. and later formed a partnership with Berkeley Grimball Wilkins in the firm of Wilkins & Barnwell, Cotton Merchants until the war. Much of our knowledge of his character and personality come from his brother's *Memoirs:*

> "He resembled his great-grandfather, Colonel Edward Barnwell, more than his other ancestors. He was a fearful tease during his youth, but so full of wit and fun and generally so liked that he made friends everywhere. He was capable of hard work and indeed had a fine mind. He was a good advisor when difficulties occurred between friends, and wrote a fine hand and a capital letter, but he was too fond of amusement for one who had his way to make in the world, and especially after his prospects of a successful commercial life were ruined by the Confederate War." He was "a splendid horseman and a fine shot, generally bringing home the largest bag of birds and a deer if any were killed at all. His wit and humor made him the life of any social gathering and his word of the best, and every manly sport including swimming he excelled in."

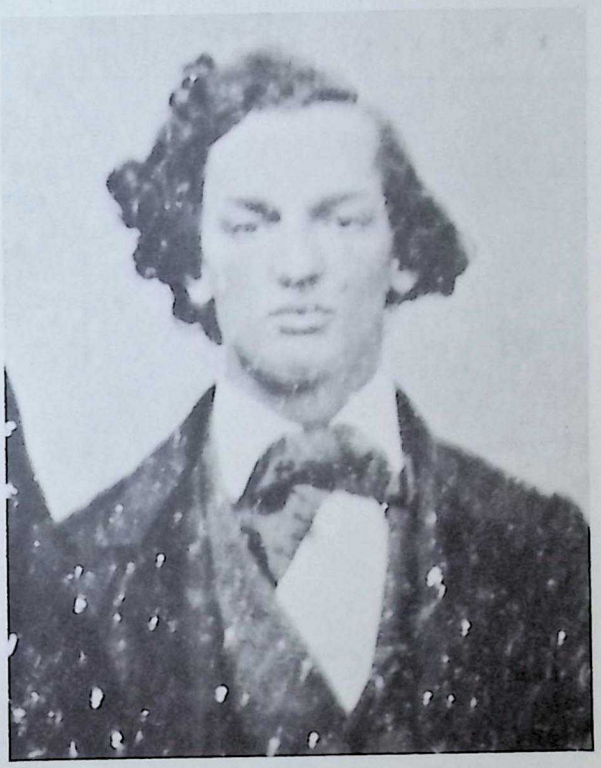


l to r: Benjamin Rhett and Edward H. Barnwell, at the University of Virginia, 1853.

Harriet Butler Hayne (Mrs. Edward H. Barnwell), and son William.

Edward married November 26, 1860 Harriet Butler Hayne, daughter of the Attorney General, Isaac William Hayne, and Alicia Paulina Trapier, and a grand-daughter of Colonel Isaac Hayne of the Revolution. She was born February 9, 1837; their children were born during and after the war and will be considered later.

William Finley Barnwell, the third son, was born November 28, 1840 and educated at William J. Rivers' school in Charleston and the Beaufort College. He graduated from the South Carolina College in 1860. Joseph said that "he was not so clever as either of his elder brothers, and did not possess the good looks of my brother Edward. He was under the middle size with dark hair and dark eyes. He was one of the bravest men with power of enduring pain seldom excelled." William was living with his family in Beaufort when the war started.



William Finley Barnwell.

Stephen Elliott Barnwell, the fourth son, was born April 17, 1842 in Charleston and educated at the school conducted by the Misses Johnson, sisters of Dr. John Johnson of St. Philip's and also at W. J. Rivers' school. He went to the South Carolina College in the Class of 1859 but had to leave after one year to help his mother with the management of Laurel Bay. The other children of the Rev. William H. Barnwell were either unmarried living at home or still in school when the war broke out.

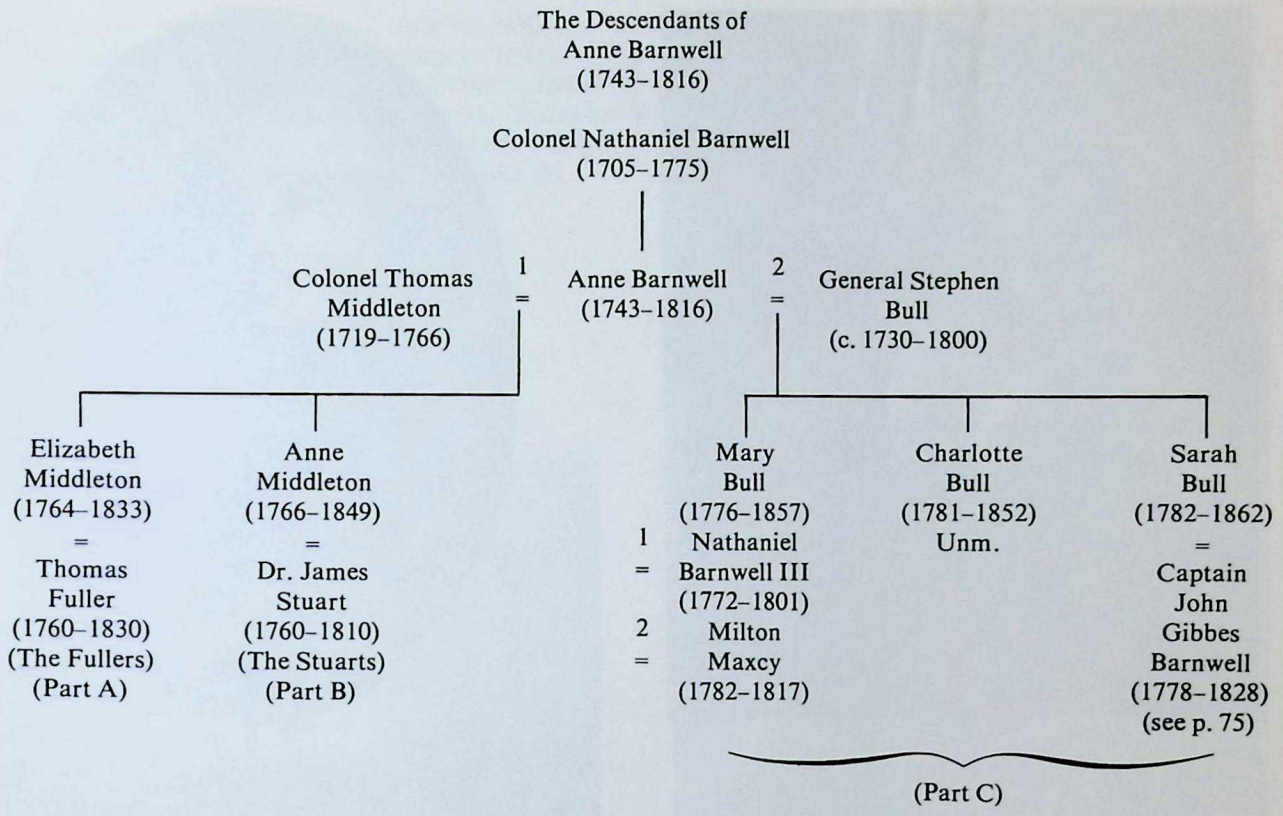
Part C

Ann Barnwell, second daughter of Senator Robert Barnwell, was born October 10, 1799 and never married. She lived with her sisters until Elizabeth and Mary were married and Esther died (1832) when she went to live with her brother, Robert, and his family. Our only picture of her comes from her nephew, Joseph:

"She was as clever as the rest of them (her family), and had great influence wherever she went. She had not, however, the combination of strength and amiability which distinguished Uncle Robert and Aunt Betsy. She was fond of discussion and strong in her opinions . . . Uncle Robert and Aunt Eliza as well as my father and his sisters admired her greatly. Like my father, she never hesitated to do what she thought her duty, even at the risk of offending at times when she did not intend to do so."

She died at Flat Rock on September 4, 1846 where she had gone for her health and was buried in St. Helena's.

Esther Hutson Barnwell, the youngest daughter, was born September 4, 1809 and died, unmarried, December 2, 1832. Joseph wrote: "Aunt Hetty was just the age of my mother, and my mother could scarcely speak of her without tears. She was clever, pretty, amiable and possessed the strong memory the other brothers and sisters had."

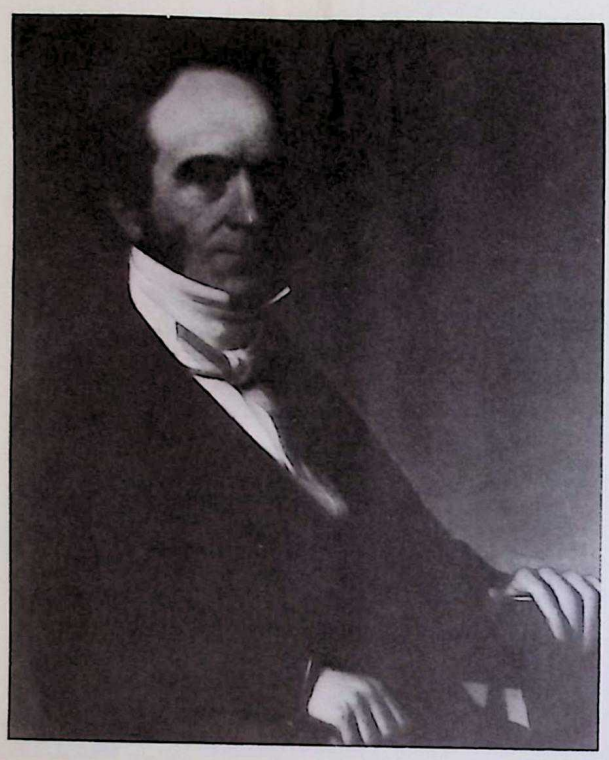


Part A
The Fullers

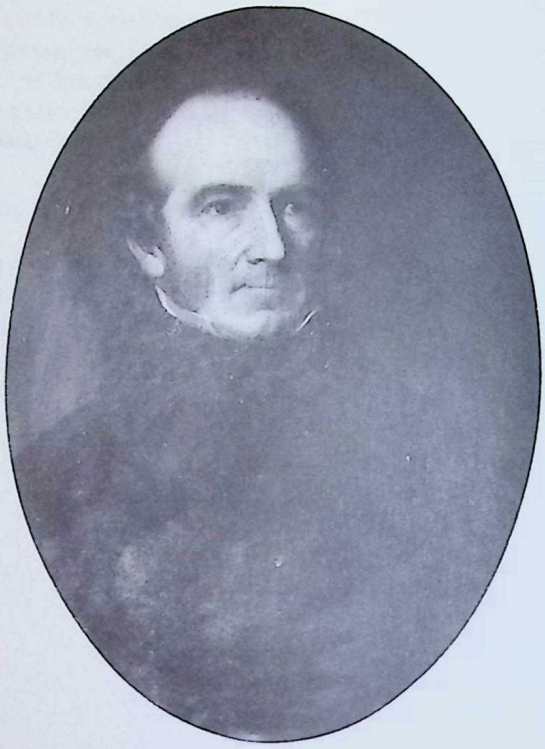
Thomas Fuller of Sheldon (d. 1830) and his wife, Elizabeth Middleton (d. 1833) both survived into the ante-bellum era with nine of their twelve children: Mary Bull, Dr. Thomas, Harriet Barnwell, Colonel William, Elizabeth Middleton, Frances Yonge, Charlotte, Rev. Richard, and Dr. Henry Middleton Fuller.

Mary Bull Fuller, born in 1787, married John Porteous, son of Robert Porteous and Ann Wigg, and brother of Sarah Porteous who married William Waight Barnwell. John was born November 2, 1781, read law and was admitted to the bar in Charleston in 1805. A planter-lawyer in Beaufort, he served as a justice of the peace. They had two daughters: Elizabeth and Ann, and a son, John Barnwell Porteous who was at one time the American Consul in Lisbon. John, Sr. died October 14, 1838. His family were refugees to Greenville during the war, and Mary died in 1873.

Dr. Thomas Fuller, born May 2, 1788, studied medicine in Europe, returned to Beaufort, built up a large practice and became one of the "wealthiest sea island cotton planters in the world" which his nephew, the Rev. James H. Cuthbert, attributed to "his sound judgement and good business habits."[89] Dr. Fuller was a fine scholar and deeply interested in education. First elected to the Board of the Beaufort College in 1816, he became its president in 1818 in which capacity he served for many years. Although his father and mother and several of his brothers and sisters became Baptists, as did some of his children by his first wife, he remained an Episcopalian and served long on the vestry frequently representing his parish in Diocesan Convention. His wealth and scholarly interests allowed him to travel extensively in the North and to Europe. Cuthbert said "his agreeable manners and great intelligence made him a favorite everywhere."



Dr. Thomas Fuller.



Dr. Thomas Fuller.

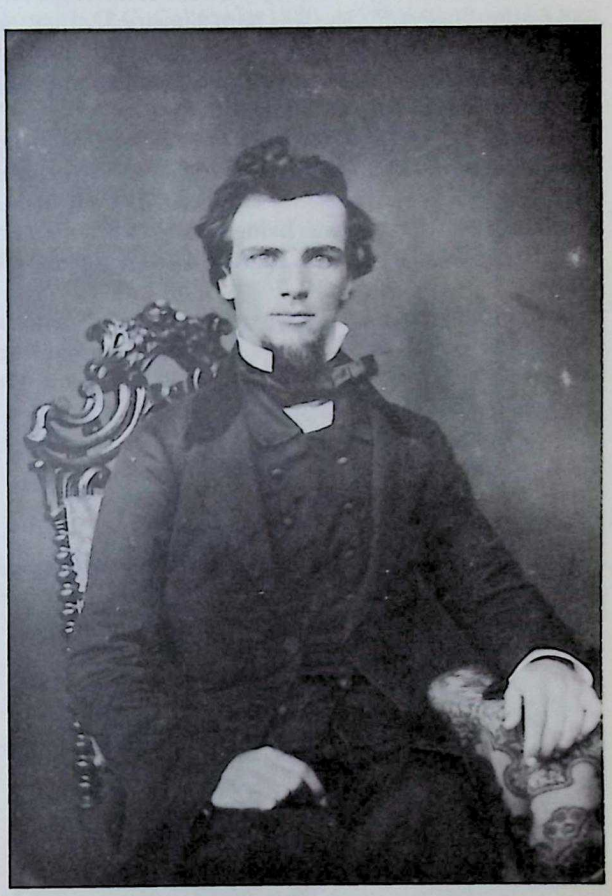
Dr. Fuller married, first, December 13, 1812 Phoebe Louisa Waight, daughter of Isaac Waight of St. Helena Island and Mary Ann Guerard. They had seven children:

1. Thomas Fuller, born in 1813, studied law at Harvard and was admitted to the bar in Charleston in 1837. He started practice in Beaufort with his cousin, James H. Elliott. Thomas married March 17, 1836 Sarah Barnwell Means, daughter of Robert Means and Mary Hutson Barnwell. Both law partners started to prepare for the Episcopal ministry, but Thomas died March 15, 1845 before he was ordained. He and Sarah had four children: Thomas Waight (1838–56); Robert Means (1839–93) who graduated (A.M.) from Princeton in 1847, served as a lieutenant in the Beaufort Artillery during the war, and married Josephine Rogers Walker, the daughter of the rector; Middleton (1841–45); and Phoebe Waight (1843–45). Sarah married again, December 2, 1863, her sister Ann's widower, Henry Middleton Stuart, Sr.; see p. 139.
2. Nathaniel Fuller born 1815; died October 9, 1833.
3. Harriet Barnwell Fuller, born September 3, 1818, married the Rev. James Habersham Elliott; see p. 162.
4. Phoebe Waight Fuller, born April 27, 1820, lived with her father until the war and refugeed with them to Greenville where she died, unmarried, July 19, 1902. She was buried in the Beaufort Baptist Churchyard.
5. Elizabeth Middleton Fuller, born in 1822, was the constant companion of her sister Phoebe and died, also unmarried, in Greenville on February 7, 1906 and was also buried in the Beaufort Baptist Churchyard.
6. Robert Waight Fuller, born November 27, 1824, went to the South Carolina College but transferred to Princeton where he graduated with honors in 1843. He studied law in Charleston, but the deaths of his brothers Thomas, and especially Middleton, in 1845 turned his thoughts toward religion. He joined the Baptist Church and was ordained a minister in 1846. When his uncle, Richard Fuller, was called to Baltimore in 1847, Robert succeeded to his pulpit in the Beaufort Baptist Church. Illness forced his retirement in 1854. He was a planter until the war when his family were refugees at Isaac Mikell's plantation near Aiken.

Fuller returned to the ministry in 1866 at Beach Island for eighteen months, and in February 1868 was called to the First Baptist Church in Atlanta. He resigned in August 1870 to become a fund raiser for orphans of Confederate dead, for the Home established by Georgia Baptists in Atlanta, and later for Mercer University. His health gave

way in 1878, and he died in Atlanta June 10, 1880. He married Susan Emma Pope, daughter of John Jeremiah Pope of St. Helena Island and Mary Frampton Townsend. Susan was born August 17, 1828 and died November 18, 1905 in Atlanta. They had five children: Harriet Butler (m. Harrie C. Ansley), Phoebe Waight (unm.), Mary Elizabeth (m. Dr. Lucius Cuthbert Goneke), Susan Emma (m. William Boyd Rodman), and Robert Waight Fuller (Mar. 27, 1874–April 1959) who married Elizabeth Fitzhugh Smoot and had two children: Phoebe Waight (Mrs. J. Holmes Branson, Jr.) and Robert Waight Fuller III.

The Home of Dr. Thomas Fuller.



The Rev. Robert Waight Fuller.

7. Middleton Fuller, born April 12, 1826, graduated from Princeton in 1845 and died the following October 12th, unmarried.

Dr. Fuller's wife, Phoebe, died October 21, 1826, and he remarried August 13, 1829 Elizabeth Barnwell, daughter of Senator Robert Barnwell. Born August 4, 1797, she was described by her nephew Joseph as

> "not handsome, and was small, but she was amiable, strong of character and clever, like Uncle Robert. She was remarkably well read on every subject, from theology to the latest novel. Her youngest son, Rev. Nathaniel Fuller, said that he seldom saw her without a book in her hand. Her memory seemed to preserve all that she ever read, and I remember her correcting me with regard to a passage in *Robinson Crusoe*, when I was a young man. She did not marry until she was nearly thirty years old and read much of the excellent library which had been purchased largely under the direction of Hugh S. Legare . . . My father and uncle were devoted to her, and her other sisters were also, for she was long the head of the family" in the Castle on the Bay.

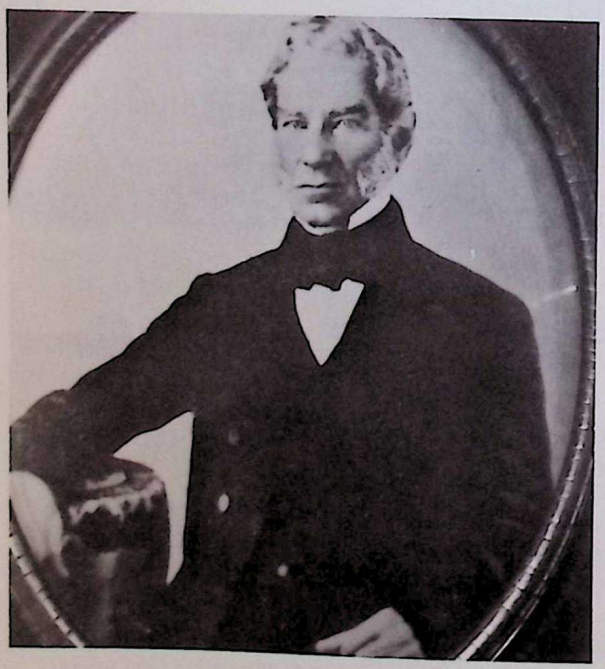
Elizabeth had a family of step-children to handle "which taxed her wisdom and temper, one may be sure, though no friction appeared on the surface" as far as Joseph could ever see in spite of the religious differences in the family, since all her children were Episcopalians. They had five:

1. Robert Barnwell Fuller, born September 2, 1830, graduated from Harvard in 1850 with Julius Stuart, Robert Barnwell Rhett, Jr., Stephen Elliott, Jr., and Alfred Rhett. Returning to Beaufort, he became a planter. Joseph said his cousin was "not a handsome man," but "he was of good size and his face showed his intelligence and good nature." He married February 17, 1859 Henrietta Potter Hamilton, daughter of Paul Hamilton, a Beaufort planter, and Catherine Percy. She was born January 22, 1840, and their eldest son, Thomas, was born before the war.
2. Anne Barnwell Fuller, born in 1833, was engaged to marry the Rev. Julius Stuart, son of John A. Stuart but when he died in 1856, she never married. Joseph thought her "a splendid woman in character and person; tall and handsome, well informed and clever."
3. Mary Barnwell Fuller, born in 1835, married June 12, 1860, the Rev. John Habersham Elliott; see p. 152.
4. Nathaniel Barnwell Fuller, born in 1837, was educated at the Beaufort College and accompanied Robert W. Barnwell, Jr. to Germany for two years of study and travel (1854–56). On his return, he went to the University of Virginia (1857–59) and was living at home when the war started.
5. Esther Barnwell Fuller, born in 1838, was remembered by her cousin Joseph with great affection:

> "Cousin Hetty . . . made up for not being handsome like her sisters be her extraordinary cleverness. The picture is now in my mind of her as, at our old plantation 'Laurel Bay' of a winter's night, she would sit on the floor in front of the fire, with myself and the younger children telling us stories from the Arabian Nights! Such was her memory that she could learn poetry and other lessons by hearing my sister Hetty and my cousin Mary Barnwell, Uncle Robert's daughter, two excellent scholars, recite the lesson to be said before her turn came in the class."

*

Harriet Barnwell Fuller, second daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Middleton Fuller, was born in 1791 and was very active in the Baptist congregation. She never married and lived with her brother Henry and his family going with them during the war to Robertville where she died.



Colonel William Fuller.

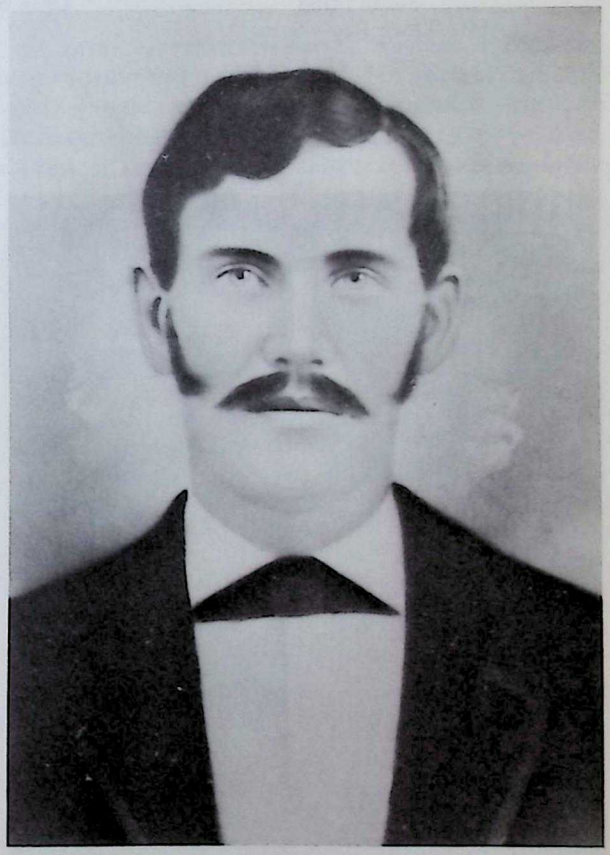
Charlotte Fuller
(Mrs. Lucius Cuthbert).

*

William Fuller was born about 1794/5 and enlisted in Captain John G. Barnwell's company of militia in May 1812. Promoted to second lieutenant in the Second Regiment, U.S. Infantry, he was sent to Mobile, Alabama. He was discharged in June 1815 and returned to Beaufort as a planter. In August 1836 he was commissioned a quartermaster in the Third Brigade, S.C. Militia. Colonel Fuller, as he was usually called, married December 4, 1828 Margaret Louise Guerard, daughter of Jacob Guerard and Martha Williamson. They had seven children: 1). Dr. William Hazzard (b. 1829– d. July 14, 1902) who graduated from the S.C. College in 1849 and the Medical College in Charleston in 1857. He planted in Prince William's parish until the war when he was commissioned (May 1861) a second lieutenant in Co. F (Yemassee Volunteers), 11th S.C. Vols. He was discharged in June 1862 to become the only resident doctor in Barnwell District. After the war he planted and practiced medicine in Beaufort county. He married (1857) Anna Washington Govan Steele, daughter of John Andrew Steele and Harriet Roach and had children. 2). Thomas (1831–40); 3). Meta (1832–33); 4). Richard, who died while a student at the University of Virginia, November 3, 1851, age 18; 5). Maria; 6). Henry Middleton (1835–90) who attended Virginia (1852–53) and studied law there (1856–58); and 7). Arthur Fuller who died young.

Colonel Fuller was a deacon in the Beaufort Baptist Church and died June 23, 1857.

Dr. William Hazzard Fuller.



Henry Middleton Fuller.

*

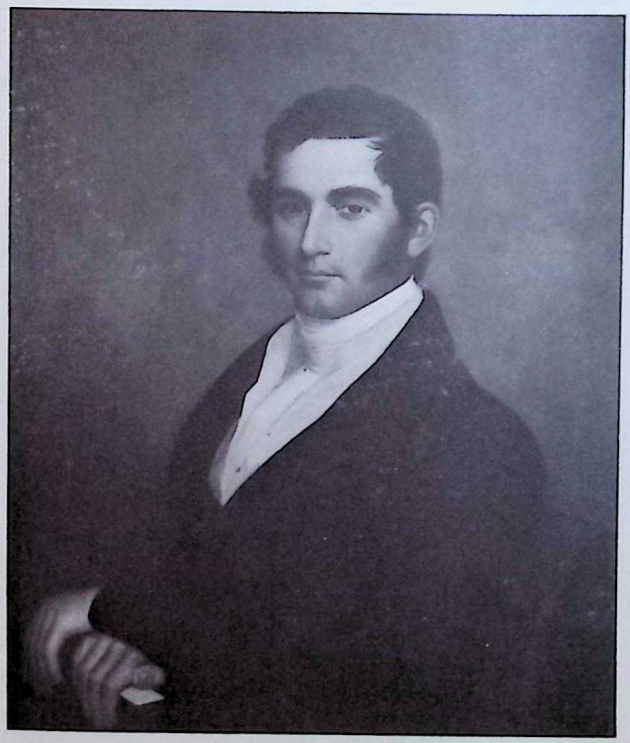
Elizabeth Middleton Fuller, the third daughter, was born January 31, 1798. She never married and lived with her sister Harriet until her death on January 16, 1856 and was buried in the Baptist churchyard.

Sarah Fripp
(Mrs. Lewis Reeve Sams I).

Lewis Reeve Sams I.

Frances Yonge Fuller
(Mrs. Lewis Reeve Sams I).

Elizabeth Fripp
(Mrs. Berners Barnwell Sams).



Dr. Berners Barnwell Sams.

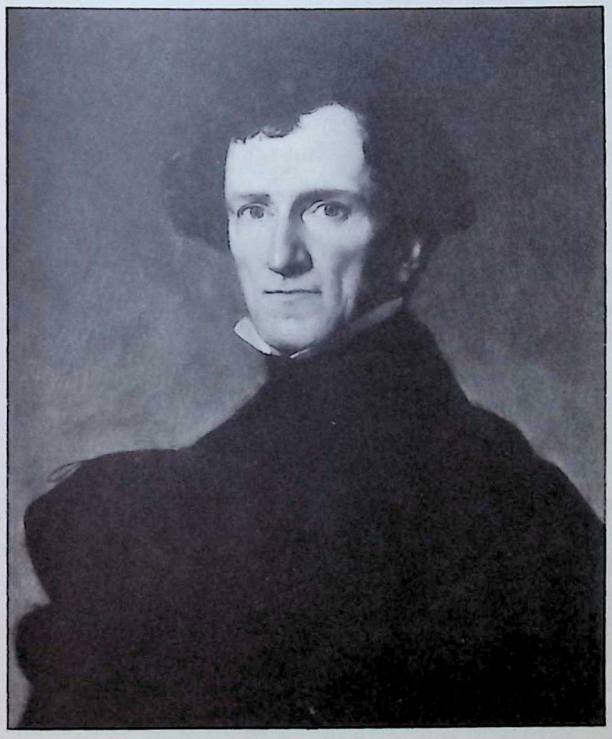
Frances Yonge Fuller, born April 9, 1800, married (as his second wife) Lewis Reeve Sams, son of William Sams and Elizabeth Hext. Sams was born on Datha Island, July 23, 1784 and graduated from Brown University in 1806. He inherited half of Datha where he cultivated rice, indigo, cotton, and oranges which were among the first grown commercially in this country. He owned the Hext house on Hancock Street and later the Waterhouse house on the Bay in Beaufort where he was a deacon in the Baptist Church. His first wife was Sarah Fripp, daughter of Thomas Fripp of St. Helena Island, by whom he had eight children. By his second wife he had four children: Elizabeth Fuller (1836–1919); Dr. Richard Fuller (1838–78); Thomas Fuller (1842–81); and Charlotte Catherine Sams (d. infancy.) Lewis died December 21, 1856 and Frances on June 15, 1857 and both are buried in the Baptist churchyard.

*

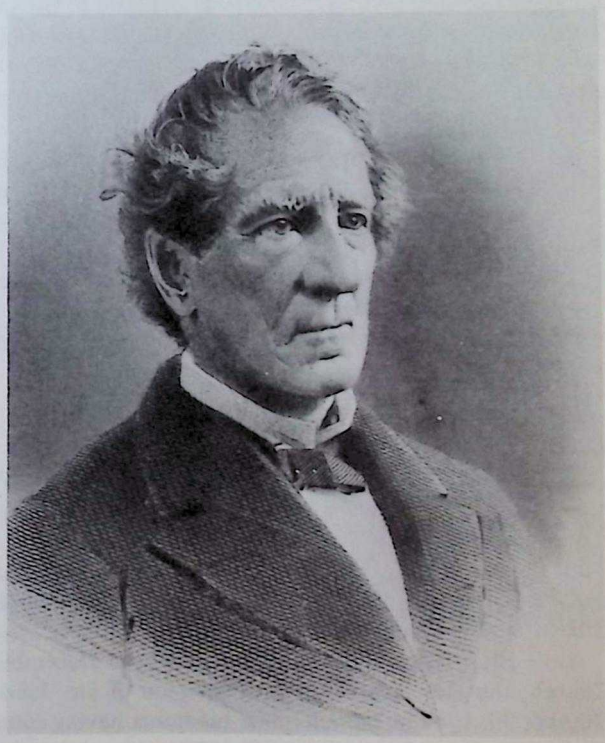
Charlotte Fuller, the fifth daughter, was born in 1802. She was engaged to marry Robert Waight, son of Isaac Waight and Mary Ann Guerard, but he died on the morning of the wedding. Later she married (as his second wife) Lucius Cuthbert, son of James Hazzard Cuthbert, Sr.; see p. 178.

*

Richard Fuller, the third son, was born April 22, 1804 and went to Harvard with his cousins, William H. Barnwell and the two Stephen Elliotts but was forced to leave because of ill health in December 1822, His record, however, was so good that the faculty voted to award him his degree along with his class in 1824. Returning to Beaufort, he read law and was admitted to the bar in Columbia in 1825. He opened up his office in a small building across from the home of his brother Thomas, in partnership with William Johnson. They were the first of that famous law office to go into the ministry.



The Rev. Richard Fuller, D.D.
by Fernando Cavaleri.



The Rev. Richard Fuller, D.D.

Under the influence of the Rev. Daniel Baker, Fuller became a Baptist minister in 1832 and was called to the Beaufort congregation which he served for fifteen years. In the summer of 1839 he engaged in a highly publicized debate with John England, the Roman Catholic Bishop of Charleston. It was the first of two famous debates in his career. The other was over the question of slavery. In 1845 he published a defense of it entitled *Domestic Slavery Considered as a Scriptural Institution*, and in 1851, *Our Duty to the African Race* both of which reflect the assumptions of his age and culture. He deplored the abuses of slavery and agreed that it could have a deteriorating effect on both races, but in the competetive atmosphere of American life, freedmen would only be at an impossible disadvantage which would drive them into an economic slavery worse than that of Northern factory workers from which they would never recover. So for a while, he concluded, slavery was more beneficial than freedom.

Fuller was called to the Seventh Baptist Church in Baltimore in 1847 and stayed there for 24 years. It was here that he earned his wide reputation as a preacher. Harvard awarded him a Doctor of Sacred Theology in 1853, and three volumes of his sermons went through repeated editions. His contributions to Baptist hymnology and the Sunday School curriculum were also generally recognized.

Dr. Fuller was opposed to secession and remained in Baltimore during the war, but he still lost Cat Island and his other lands around Beaufort. He retired from the Seventh Church in 1871 and spent the last five years of his ministry at the Eutaw Place Baptist Church.

Richard married in August 1831 his first cousin, Charlotte Bull Stuart, daughter of Dr. James Stuart and Anne Middleton. Charlotte died in Baltimore, January 26, 1887.

They had three daughters: Elizabeth (Mrs. Kimball who had a son, Richard), Anne, who married Dr. Buckler of Baltimore and died young without children; and Florence, who died unmarried. Dr. Fuller died in Baltimore on October 20, 1876, and his nephew, the Rev. James H. Cuthbert, published an adulatory biography in 1879.

*

Henry Middleton Fuller, the youngest son of Thomas and Elizabeth Fuller, was born in 1807 and studied medicine in Philadelphia under Dr. Rush and later at the University of Edinburgh. Returning to Beaufort, he went into partnership with his brother, Thomas. He was also a planter and was listed in the 1860 census as owning real estate valued at $100,000. Dr. Henry Fuller was elected to the Board of the Beaufort College in 1849. According to his nephew, James H. Cuthbert, he was an accomplished musician on the flute and much in demand at social gatherings.

Dr. Fuller married July 10, 1834, Mary Barnwell Means, daughter of Robert Means and Mary Hutson Barnwell. They had seven children: Robert Means (b. 1838); Harriet (b. 1840); Henry Middleton (1842–1904); Mary Barnwell (b. 1844 and married Luther Bostick); Elizabeth (1845–56); Isabel (1849–51); and Richard (b. 1853 and died young from drowning).

The Fullers were refugees in several places during the war, principally at Robertville, and after the war, they lived for a while with Richard in Baltimore before returning to Beaufort where Dr. Fuller died November 5, 1871. Mary died in Charleston in October 1878 and both were buried in the Beaufort Baptist churchyard.

Part B
The Stuarts

Dr. James Stuart, Sr. died in 1810 but his widow, Anne Middleton lived until 1849 surviving all but three of her seven children who survived infancy: Anne, Dr. James, Dr. Thomas Middleton, John Allan, Henry Middleton, Charlotte, and Colonel Middleton Stuart.

Anne Stuart, the elder daughter, was born December 20, 1786 and married December 17, 1812 in St. Helena's Church, the Rev. Christian Hanckel, son of Dr. John Michael Hanckel and Mary Ann Hammell. He was born October 30, 1789 in Philadelphia, his father having come from Germany about five years before. He graduated from the University of Pennsylvania in 1810 and moved to South Carolina where he was ordained deacon in St. Michael's Church in Charleston on January 21, 1813. He was allowed to take charge of the German Lutheran Church on Archdale Street for a year and then moved to St. Luke's in Coosawhatchie. In April 1815 he was elected tutor in

mathematics and natural philosophy at the South Carolina College and in December promoted to professor. He was also the first rector of Trinity Church.

Dr. Hanckel was called to St. Paul's Church, Radcliffeborough, Charleston in December 1820 to succeed the Rev. William Percy. He was president of the Standing Committee of the Diocese from 1842 to 1869 and first president of the House of Deputies of the Confederate Episcopal Church. When he died January 19, 1870, he was the senior priest in the Diocese. Anne had died November 12, 1840, and Dr. Hanckel married again, Susan Rose, daughter of Hugh Rose of Charleston. All are buried in St. Paul's Churchyard, Charleston.

Among the children of Christian and Anne Hanckel were Ann Stuart (1813–99, who married Dr. Thomas Means of Beaufort), Allan Stuart, the Rev. James Stuart (1817–92), John (1821–86), Thomas Middleton (1822–88, an attorney in Charleston), the Rev. William Henry (1824–92), Dr. Middleton Stuart (1827–1904), and Charles Francis Hanckel (1829–98, also an attorney in Charleston).

*

Dr. James Stuart, Jr. was born April 15, 1788 and, like his father, was both planter and physician in Beaufort although he travelled extensively. He was elected to the Board of the Beaufort College in 1818 and represented St. Helena's in Convention in 1815. With John A. Cuthbert and Richard de Treville, he was on the reception committee for General Lafayette in March 1825. Dr. and Mrs. Stuart were among the first Beaufort people to have a summer residence in Pendleton where he represented St. Paul's in Convention in 1844.

Dr. Stuart married December 14, 1809 Mary Martha Campbell, daughter of Dr. Archibald Campbell and Phoebe Sarah Barnwell. He died June 4, 1844 in Philadelphia where he had gone for reasons of his health, and his widow died May 13, 1845. They had no children.

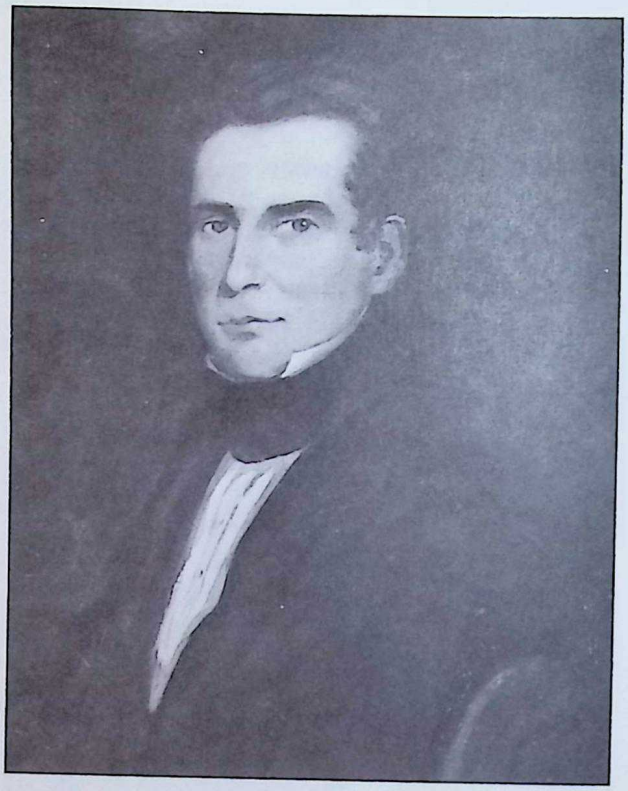
Dr. James Stuart, Jr.,
by Gilbert Stuart.

Mary Martha Campbell
(Mrs. James Stuart, Jr.),
by Gilbert Stuart.

Dr. Thomas Middleton Stuart was born December 28, 1794 and went to the South Carolina College in the Class of 1812 but transferred as a sophomore to Princeton where he graduated (A.B.) in 1814 and (A.M.) in 1817. He went to New York where he earned his M.D. from the College of Physicians and Surgeons in 1819.

Dr. Stuart returned to Beaufort to practice and there married Mary Anne Williamson, daughter of John Garnier Williamson, and widow of John Alexander Cuthbert. He died young leaving an only daughter, Mary Williamson Stuart who was born February 10, 1821 and married Edmund Rhett; see p. 173. Mrs. Mary Stuart lived in Beaufort with her daughter, Sarah Barnwell Cuthbert, and grandson, William H. Cuthbert, Jr. until the war. She died, a refugee, February 1, 1862.

Dr. Thomas Middleton Stuart, by Charles Fraser.



John Allan Stuart.

John Allan Stuart was born March 16, 1800 and went to the South Carolina College but transferred as a junior to Princeton where he graduated in 1817. He was admitted to the bar in Charleston in 1822 but soon turned his immense talents to journalism. He became editor of the *Beaufort Gazette* and by 1827 was already writing secessionist articles. In 1830 he moved to Charleston as editor of *The States Rights and Free Trade Evening Post* and later the same year took over the *Mercury* where he remained fifteen years.

His position with the *Mercury* was "a factor of great importance" in the political rise of his brother-in-law, Robert Barnwell Rhett, so much so that the paper became known as the organ of the Rhett faction even before the Rhetts came to own it. "He was also a fine painter, a fair poet, a gifted public speaker, a constant student of the Bible, and so familiar with Shakespeare that, according to his son, he could have played any role in Shakespeare with only a few hours notice."[90]

John Stuart married December 9, 1823 Claudia Smith, daughter of James Smith and Mariana Gough. He retired from the *Mercury* in 1846 to live in Beaufort where he died August 7, 1852. Claudia died November 2, 1875. They had twelve children:

1. James Reeve Stuart, born July 12, 1825, graduated from the Military Academy at West Point in 1846 in the same class with George B. McClellan. His cousin, Thomas Grimké Rhett, was in the class ahead of him and Thomas Smith Rhett two years behind him. Stuart was commissioned a second lieutenant in the mounted rifles just in time for the war with Mexico and participated in the siege of Vera Cruz in March 1847, the battle of Cerro Gordo in April, the battles of Conteras and Churubusco in August and was brevetted first lieutenant for gallant and meritorious conduct. After the assault on Chapultepec in September and the capture of Mexico City, September 13–14, he was brevetted captain. His commanding officer said he was "the first to mount every battery from Chapultepec to the City of Mexico."

After the war Brevet Captain Stuart reverted to his regular rank of second lieutenant and was posted to Jefferson Barracks in Missouri. He was later assigned to Fort Vancouver in Washington Territory and was killed June 18, 1851 on an expedition against the Rogue River Indians in Oregon. His body was brought back to Charleston where he was buried in Magnolia Cemetery. In December 1852 the State legislature presented a sword to his brother Julius with the following resolution: "That among the sons of South Carolina, who by their distinguished valor and military skill in the Mexican War, acquired renown for themselves, and adorned her annals, she cherishes with peculiar pride and affection the memory of Brevet Captain Stuart." James never married.

2. John Allan Stuart, born February 20, 1827; died August 14, 1828.

3. Julius Henry Walker Stuart, born September 30, 1828, graduated in law (Phi Beta Kappa; 3rd in his Class) from Harvard in 1849. While there he roomed with his first cousin, Robert Barnwell Rhett, Jr. He was admitted to the bar in Columbia in 1851 and represented Grace Church, Charleston in Convention in 1852.

Julius abandoned the law for the ministry and was made a deacon in St. Helena's Church on June 22, 1856 by Bishop Davis. Among the clergy present were Joseph R. and Edward T. Walker, Stephen and James H. Elliott, William H. Barnwell, and James Stoney. He became the assistant to the Rev. C. C. Pinckney at Grace Church. On a visit to Beaufort, "he was taken sick while conducting services in the afternoon at St. Helena's" and died two days later, November 9, 1856. He had been engaged to marry Anne Barnwell Fuller, daughter of Dr. Thomas Fuller.

4. Thomas Middleton Stuart, born June 15, 1830, graduated from the Medical College in Charleston in 1855 and married Josephine Maria Cay on November 29, 1859. They had four children: Aloda Cay, John Allan, Raymond Cay, and Minna Legare Stuart. After serving as an assistant surgeon in the Confederate army, he went west to Placer City, California and in 1872 to Cherokee, a small village near Oroville. He died in Nord on September 27, 1873 and was buried in Chico.

5. Claudia Smith Stuart, born June 1, 1832, married April 9, 1860 Dr. Charles Robert Thomson, son of Charles Robert Thomson and Eleanor Sabb Hrabowski. His sister, Charlotte, was married to Charles Heyward Barnwell. Dr. Thomson was born December 23, 1825 and died May 7, 1875. Their three children died in infancy. Claudia died May 23, 1869.

6. John Allan Stuart, born February 19, 1834; died March 21, 1836.

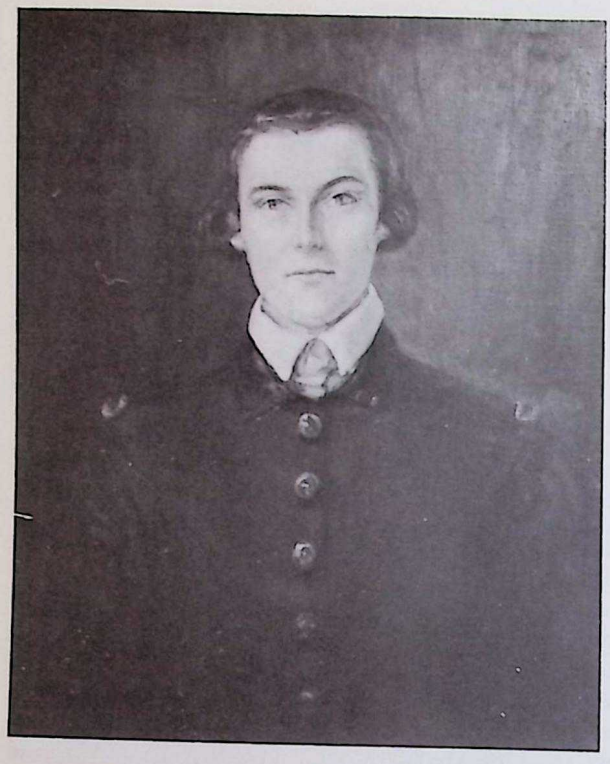
7. Benjamin Rhett Stuart, born May 8, 1835, graduated from the South Carolina College in 1854 and delivered the valedictorian address. He conducted his own classical school in Charleston until the war. On May 1, 1860 he married Emma Virginia Thomson at Midway Plantation near Fort Motte. Her brother Charles had married Benjamin's sister Claudia only three weeks before. Emma was born November 1, 1834 at Totness Plantation near St. Matthew's.

During the war he had his own school in Columbia and, after the war in Summerville, Charleston, and Walterboro before moving to Washington, D.C. in 1888. In 1895 they moved back to Charleston where he was in the U.S. Weather Bureau. They returned to Washington where Emma died February 8, 1904 and Benjamin on May 28, 1904. They had ten children: Ellen (1861–63), Claudia (1862–), Emma (1863–), James (1865–), Elizabeth (1867–), who married Louis Y. Dawson; Julius Walker (1870–), Benjamin Rhett (1871–), Barnwell Smith (1873–73), Margaret Ellen (1874–, who married Walter Neale); and Albert Rhett Stuart (1878–).

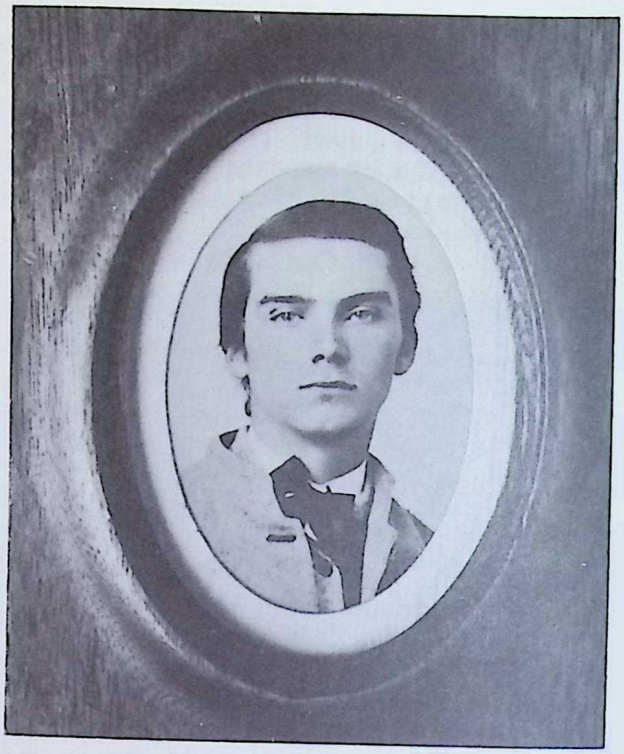
8. Emma Smith Stuart, born December 31, 1836; died April 30, 1840.

9. Eliza Smith Stuart, born November 18, 1838; died May 14, 1840.

10. Barnwell Smith Stuart, born August 16, 1840, attended the College of Charleston leaving in 1859. He enlisted in the Marion Light Artillery in June 1862 and was promoted to corporal in February 1863. Although he was highly recommended for a commission in Rhett's 1st Artillery, no vacancy occurred. He married December 12, 1863 Emma Croom Lee, daughter of the Rev. Francis Prioleau Lee and Sarah Ann Cooper. She was born September 13, 1846 and died in a fire on March 10, 1869 in Memphis, Tennessee where Barnwell had gone after the war to practice law. He died there a month later (April 15th) himself. They had three children: Claudia Smith (1864–), Francis Lee (1866–1935), and Julius Edmund Stuart (1868–68).



Brevet Captain James Reeve Stuart.



Barnwell Smith Stuart.

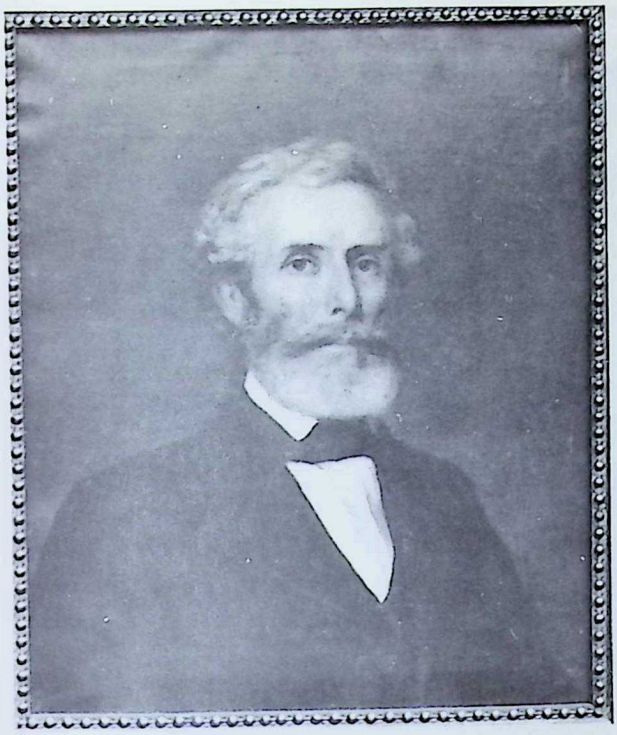
11. Edmund Rhett Stuart, born October 6, 1842, attended the South Carolina College and served with the College Cadets at the firing on Fort Sumter in April 1861. He enlisted in Company H, 1st Regiment, S.C. Infantry in September 1861. His company commander was Captain William Haskell and his lieutenants were John G. Barnwell and John G. Rhett. He transferred to Company L in May 1862 and was reported missing in action on August 26, 1862 and presumed dead. He never married.

12. Albert Rhett Stuart, born April 1, 1846 also attended the South Carolina College and enlisted in the Marion Light Artillery in August 1863 for the duration. After the war he studied for the ministry and was made a deacon in 1867 and priest in August 1869. He served Christ Church in Lancaster (1867–69) and St. Mark's in Chester (1869–71) before becoming rector of St. Paul's in Chillicothe, Ohio. In 1876 he went to Christ Church in Georgetown, Washington, D.C. until his death on February 24, 1902. He married Harriet Sophia Clarkson who was born September 16, 1844. They had seven children: William Clarkson, Dr. Albert Rhett, Claudia, Barnwell Smith, Garden Clarkson (father of the Rt. Rev. Albert Rhett Stuart, VI Bishop of Georgia), Sophia, and Roger Moore Stuart.

*

Henry Middleton Stuart was born March 13, 1803 and married May 11, 1826 Ann Hutson Means, daughter of Robert Means and Mary Hutson Barnwell. His principal plantation was at Page's Point on North Wimbee Creek on Kean's Neck. He was elected to the Board of the Beaufort College in 1834 and represented St. Helena's parish in Convention in 1860.

His home at Page's Point was destroyed by a Union raid on January 1, 1862, but by then the Stuarts were refugees in Camden. Returning to Beaufort after the war, he bought back his old home in town, obtained funds from his pre-war factor in Charleston, William Ravenel, and set up a steam cotton gin. Before the war the planters had ginned their own cotton. Stuart was very successful and in a short time had the field virtually to himself.



Henry Middleton Stuart.

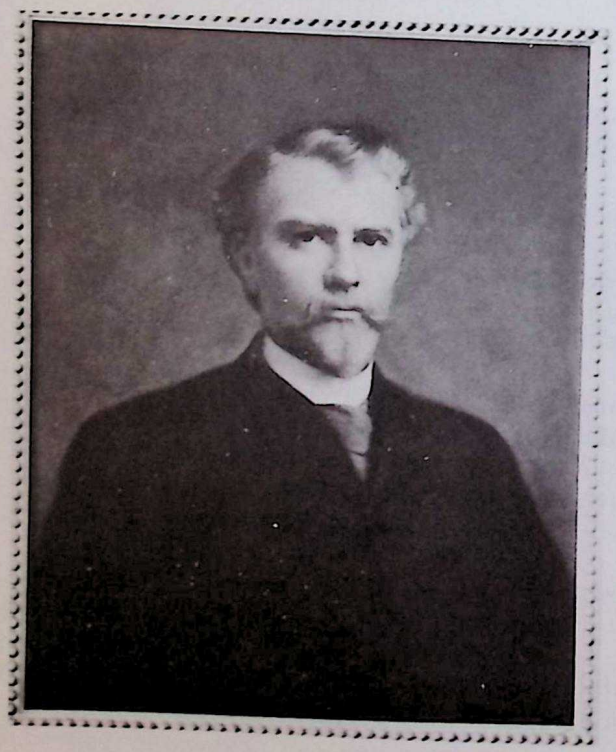
Ann Hutson Means
(Mrs. Henry M. Stuart).

Ann Means Stuart died in Flat Rock, N.C. May 11, 1862, and Henry married again, December 2, 1863, her sister, Sarah Barnwell Means, widow of Thomas Fuller, Jr. He died May 9, 1872, and Sarah on June 14, 1879 in Beaufort. He and Ann had ten children:

1. Ann Means Stuart, born September 10, 1827; died, unmarried, June 29, 1905.
2. Robert Means Stuart, born May 30, 1829; died, June 25, 1829.
3. Mary Barnwell Stuart, born May 7, 1830; died, unmarried, May 29, 1846.
4. Isabel Stuart, born November 4, 1831; died, unmarried in Beaufort, May 31, 1873.
5. Charlotte Stuart, born September 18, 1833, married General Stephen Elliott and died April 25, 1868; see p. 152.
6. Henry Middleton Stuart, born November 23, 1835, went to the University of Virginia (1852–53) and transferred to Harvard to study engineering for two years. He changed to medicine and graduated from the Medical College in Charleston in 1857 winning the Faculty Premium for Excellence. He practiced in Beaufort and married June 2, 1857, his first cousin, Sarah Barnwell Stuart, daughter of Colonel Middleton Stuart and Mary Howe Barnwell. Dr. Hal Stuart was a second lieutenant in the Beaufort Artillery when the war started. The later history of this couple will be dealt with in subsequent chapters.
7. Ellen Stuart, born July 11, 1841, died, unmarried. November 9, 1937.
8. Rosa Stuart, born February 24, 1843, married the Rev. John Habersham Elliott, and died May 12, 1926; see p. 152.
9. Eliza Stuart, born April 22, 1845, died September 7, 1846.
10. Sarah Means Stuart, born September 22, 1846, married Colonel William Elliott, and died November 16, 1939; see p. 154.

*

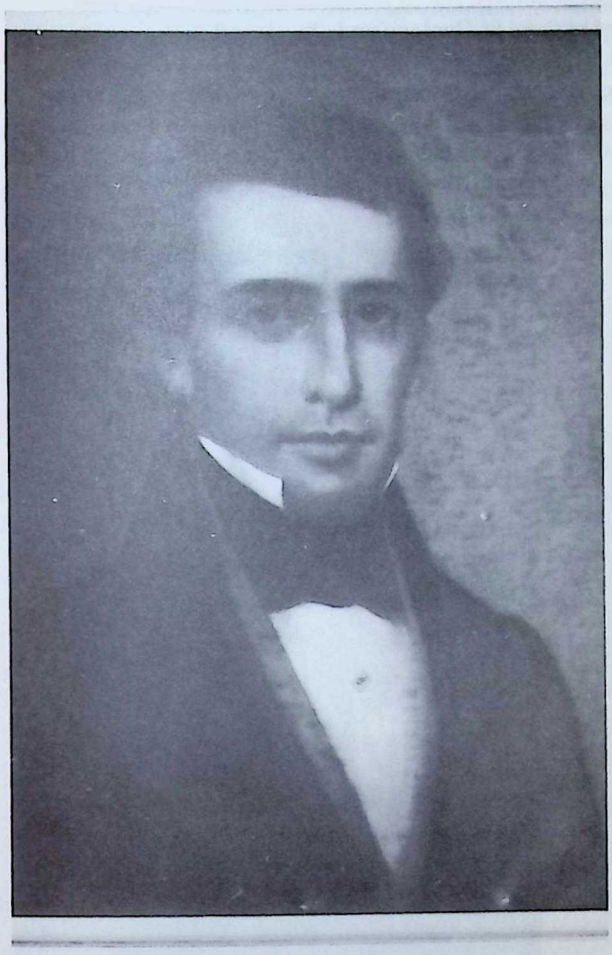
Miss Stuart,
by James Reeve Stuart.



Dr. Henry Middleton (Hal) Stuart,
by James Reeve Stuart.

Sarah Barnwell Stuart
(Mrs. Hal Stuart), with Hal, Jr.
by James Reeve Stuart.

Middleton Stuart, the youngest son of Dr. James Stuart, was born August 22, 1806. He came into possession of the Ferry Plantation at the north end of Port Royal Island with its home called Roupelmonde through his marriage, November 10, 1829, to Mary Howe Barnwell, daughter of Captain John G. Barnwell and Sarah Bull. Middleton represented St. Helena's parish in the legislature in 1832–34, was captain of the Beaufort Guards before his brother-in-law, John G. Barnwell, Jr., and later a colonel in the State militia. He served on the vestry for many years and represented his parish in Convention, 1838–40.



Colonel Middleton Stuart, by James Reeve Stuart from a Charles Fraser miniature.

Mary Howe Barnwell
(Mrs. Middleton Stuart),
by James Reeve Stuart.

His son, James, who was only six when his father died, wrote many years later: "I cannot recall his face distinctly . . . I can recall, however, on different occasions his quick step, his hearty laugh and the tone of his voice." Colonel Stuart died June 6, 1840. "I can remember the funeral," his son wrote, "and the grief of my mother, the long procession of carriages and the minute guns fired by the Artillery . . . I can remember the room and the three men who stood there, his friends, the Rev. Stephen Elliott, George Elliott, and Richard Reynolds . . . each man, where he stood and how he looked, for they were weeping."[91] Colonel and Mrs. Stuart had six children:

1. Middleton Stuart, born January 23, 1831, went to the South Carolina College in the Class of 1851 but left in his senior year. He married June 12, 1855 Emma Barnwell Stoney, daughter of Dr. George Mosse Stoney and

Sarah Woodward Barnwell. Their two eldest children were born before the war. After the death of his father-in-law, Middleton bought the Stoney plantation, Otterburn, on Hilton Head in St. Luke's parish.

2. John Barnwell Stuart, born May 20, 1832, died, unmarried, November 24, 1850.
3. James Reeve Stuart, born February 9, 1834, went to the South Carolina College in 1852 but left with the rest of the student body in the "Belly Rebellion" in December. After Christmas he enrolled in the University of Virginia until the end of the term in June. It was here that he received his first instruction in art:

> "I had a number of cousins and friends there and the system allowed me to attend lectures and recitations without a previous examination. I piled up some knowledge there in Geology and Physics. But there was a clean broad wall in my room and some good charcoal in the open wood fireplace. The temptation was strong, so I made some big cartoons on it, my own conceptions—Milton's falling Archangel and a mailed horseman. My chum, Bill Allan, was a splendid athlete and friend of D'Alphonse who taught athletics, drawing, and French. Allan showed these to him. He was very enthusiastic and lent me some models to copy. This was the first instruction I ever had in drawing, altho' I had drawn as early as I can remember."

Roupelmonde.

James Reeve Stuart in Germany.

In September, Stuart entered the Scientific Department at Harvard with his cousin, Hal Stuart, and recalled many years later:

> "I was in Harvard for two years. I did not make the use of my opportunities that I ought to have done. And yet the environment, the men I came in contact with, the atmosphere of the college, have been a pleasure and an advantage in my life. Also it was in Boston that I was first in a studio. My bent towards Art was

always so evident that my friends were thoroughly impressed with it. I had never had a lesson in drawing, but every Saturday I would go into the city to the Athanaeum and draw from casts and pictures. Washington Alston's 'Belshazzar's Feast' was there, a huge unfinished canvas. And he was a Carolinian.

James asked his uncle, Robert Barnwell, to write to his friend, Senator Robert C. Winthrop, for a letter of introduction to an artist in the city. Winthrop took him to the studio of Joseph Ames who had just acquired added fame with a portrait of Daniel Webster from memory. Ames did not take pupils but allowed Stuart to set up an easel in an outer room and from time to time gave him tips on the use of color.

Stuart returned to Beaufort in December 1854 and taught at the Beaufort College until June. Then he went to live with his uncle, Bishop Elliott, in Savannah, first to work in the counting house and later as a teacher in the Chatham Academy. Meanwhile his interest in art grew, and Elliott finally told him: "You will never be satisfied except as an artist." It was then that James decided to study in Europe.

With his cousin, Rob Barnwell, he went to Karlsruhe in the summer of 1858. After a year and a half at the Karlsruhe Art School, he became the third American to register at the Royal Academy of Art in Munich (February 19, 1860), but after a few months returned to Karlsruhe and Professor de Coudre whom he found "much superior to those of the painting class in Munich at that time." Rob returned to Beaufort in the summer of 1860, but James stayed in Germany until the firing on Fort Sumter.

4. Allan Stuart, born November 22, 1835, went to the South Carolina College in 1853 but left after a year because of poor health. He returned to Beaufort to help his mother manage the plantation and represented St. Helena's in Convention in 1859 and 1860.

5. Sarah Barnwell Stuart, born September 17, 1838, married her first cousin, Dr. Hal Stuart; see p. 139.

6. Henry Middleton Stuart, born January 17, 1841, graduated from the South Carolina College in 1861. His brother James described him as "six feet high and an athlete, an enthusiastic hunter and yet he was also a good student and scholar. He recited at one school exhibition, Cicero's Oration against Cataline in the Latin . . . and was also exceptionally good in mathematics."

*

Charlotte Bull Stuart, born December 23, 1808, married first, Stobo Bedon and secondly, in August 1831, the Rev. Richard Fuller; see p. 134.

Part C

Milton Maxcy died in October 1817, but his widow, Mary Bull lived until December 31, 1857 and was buried in Sheldon Churchyard. They had four children:

1. Mary Matilda Maxcy, died in infancy.

2. Matilda Miltonia Maxcy, born March 6, 1811, married January 21, 1840 James Henry Fowles, son of Lt. James Henry Fowles, R.N. and Mary Ann Weeks. Born November 27, 1812 in Nassau, the Bahamas, he graduated from Yale in 1831 and later took an M.A. there. He was a Presbyterian when he moved to Beaufort but after his marriage to Matilda Maxcy became an Episcopalian and was ordained. He held pastorates in Beaufort county, Walterboro, and Edgefield before becoming rector of the Church of the Epiphany in Philadelphia in 1845. He made such an impression with his sermons one summer in St. Peter's in Charleston that he was asked to become the first rector of Grace Church, Wentworth Street, but turned it down. He died in the rectory of Zion Church, Eastover, S.C. on March 5, 1854 while on a visit and was buried at the Church of the Epiphany. Matilda returned to South Carolina to live with her son, John, in Newberry where she died January 1, 1879. They had six children all born in Beaufort.

3. Anne Bull Maxcy, born September 23, 1813, married February 7, 1833 Daniel Heyward, son of William Heyward of Pocotaligo and Charlotte Manby Villeponteux. Anne died October 4, 1851 and was buried in the Sheldon Churchyard leaving eight children. Their daughter, Anne Matilda, married Charles Francis Hanckel, and another daughter, Charlotte Bull, married Allan Stuart Hanckel, both sons of the Rev. Christian Hanckel and Anne

Stuart. After Anne's death, Heyward remarried September 11, 1853 Elizabeth Barnwell Rhett, daughter of Thomas Moore Rhett; see p. 166.

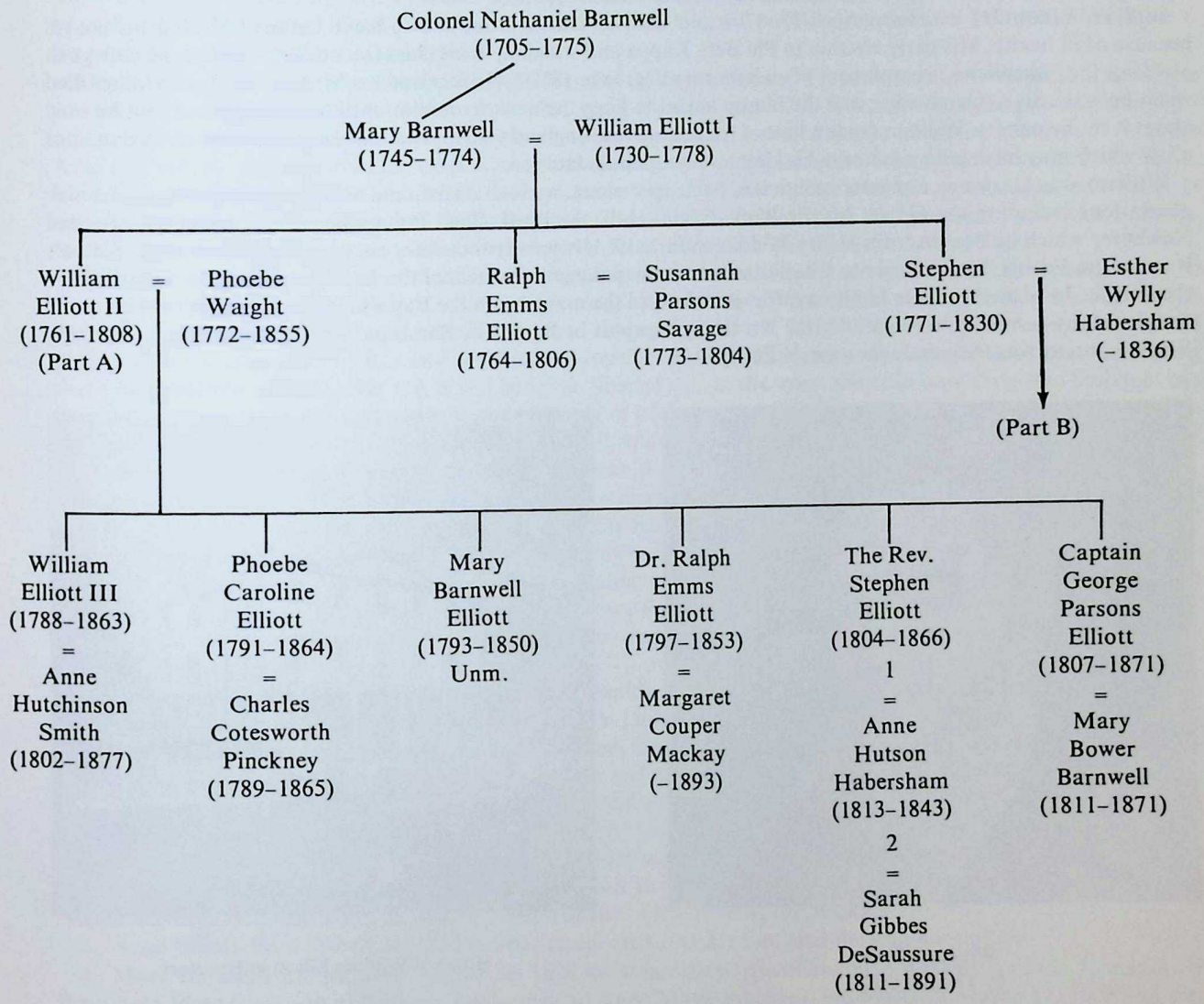
4. Mary Bull Maxcy, born in 1815, married December 1, 1831 the Rev. Charles Edward Leverett, son of Benjamin Leverett and Comfort Marshall. Born in Boston in 1808, he graduated from Washington (now Trinity) College in Hartford, Connecticut in 1830. He was elected principal of the Beaufort College but resigned in 1833 to enter the Episcopal ministry. He served Trinity Church on the Edisto until 1846 when he went to Sheldon Church for ten years. From 1856 until the war he assisted in Beaufort and around St. Helena Island.

During the war his family were refugees in Columbia where he died November 30, 1868. Mary died there January 30, 1897 and both are buried in Trinity churchyard. Of their twelve children, Anne married Louis McPherson DeSaussure, son of Dr. Louis M. DeSaussure and Isabella Means. Their daughter, Louise Isabel DeSaussure (1858–1961), married Dr. Hal Stuart, Jr. (1859–1933).

*

Charlotte Bull, the General's second daughter, was born February 11, 1781 and lived all her life in Beaufort with her sister Sarah. It was said that she refused marriage with Andrew Pickens, the father of Governor Francis W. Pickens. He said that "Charlotte Bull was the best read and most intellectual woman" he had ever met. She died December 29, 1852 and was buried at Sheldon. Sarah married her first cousin, Captain John G. Barnwell; see p. 75.

The Descendants of
Mary Barnwell
(1745–1774)



William Elliott II died in 1808 and his widow, Phoebe Waight, continued to live in the Elliott mansion on the Bay until shortly after the marriage of her daughter Caroline, to Charles C. Pinckney in 1811. She moved to her old home at the east end of the Bay, next to the old Waight home, where she lived with her daughter Maincy (Mary). They used to spend part of every winter on Hilton Head and made regular trips to Saratoga Springs in the summer. Maincy died, unmarried, April 16, 1850 and her mother on June 1, 1855.*

William Elliott III was born April 27, 1788 and went to Harvard but had to leave before finishing his course because of ill health. His early election to Phi Beta Kappa and standing in his class (second) persuaded the college to give him the "unsolicited compliment of an honorary degree in 1810." He received his M.A. in 1815. His father died when he was still in Cambridge, and the family hoped to keep the news from him until he had finished, but he read about it in the papers. William made a host of friends in New England who invited him on many trips and excursions all of which may have been a factor in his Unionist sympathies later on.

William was known as a planter, politician, poet, sportsman, agriculturalist, and author. He owned at least nine plantations including the Grove, Myrtle Bank, Social Hall, the Bluff, Shell Point, Bay Point, Middle Place, and Newberry which he bought from Henry Middleton in 1810. His principal country seat was Oak Lawn near Adam's Run on the Edisto. It was closer to Charleston where the younger members of the family would go in February for the season. In May the whole family went to Beaufort, to the mansion on the Bay which he inherited from his uncle Ralph. Many summers were spent in the North, at Newport or Boston or Saratoga Springs, or at Warm Springs, Virginia, or, as was frequently the case, in Europe.

William Elliott,
by Thomas Sully.

Home of William Elliott in Beaufort.

Elliott was one of the most highly respected men in the state despite his unpopular political views. He was the Intendent (Mayor) of Beaufort for many years and in that capacity entertained Lafeyette in 1825. A member of the Board of the Beaufort College since 1814, he represented St. Helena's Parish, as a Republican, in the legislature, 1814–16, and the Senate, 1818–21. After a further tour in the legislature (1826–30), he was returned to the Senate but resigned rather than go along with Nullification. He wrote "An Address to the People of St. Helena's Parish" (1832) rebuking his neighbors and relatives for their disunionist tendencies. While Beaufort was going secessionist,

*Mary (Maincy) was born March 23, 1793. William and Phoebe Elliott also had two infants: Susan Parsons (b. Sept. 21, 1794; d. Sept. 1798) and Stephen (b. Mar. 10, 1799; d. March 1800).

Elliott staunchly remained a Unionist until the war when he, like Lee, went along with his state. In the crisis of 1850–51, he wrote a series of Unionist articles for the *Southern Standard* in Charleston under the name 'Agricola' which were collected and published in 1852.

William Elliott was no abolitionist, however. He believed that "slavery was sanctioned by religion, conducive to good morals, and useful, nay, indispensable." Northern agitation was "wicked, unprovoked, and fanatical," but the South must stay away from the "folly of secession."[92] Convinced by what he had seen in the North and Europe, he urged the industrialization of the South. The South did not have the economic balance to support independent nationhood, and he viewed Rhett's position as sheer madness. His own position was identical with that of William J. Grayson, his friend, neighbor, and boyhood chum.

Elliott thought of himself as a scientific argiculturalist in the tradition of Edmund Ruffin of Virginia. Oak Lawn was the site of his experimental gardens, and he fully supported his cousin, R. W. Barnwell, in demanding that agricultural studies be introduced into the curriculum at the South Carolina College. In his many articles for William Ashe's *Southern Agriculturist,* he advocated all-round better farming and wider diversification to free the South from its dependence on cotton which he would reduce by one-third and replace with oranges, grapes, and olives as well as rice and indigo. Appointed by the governor to represent South Carolina at the Universal Exposition in Paris, he delivered an address on cotton (in French) before the Imperial Agricultural Society, July 4, 1855.

William was best known in his day as a politician, farmer, and publicist, but today, perhaps as a sportsman, and this is the way he would have had it. Under the names 'Venator' and 'Piscator,' he wrote popular articles for the *Mercury* and sporting magazines on his hunting and fishing expeditions. In 1846 many of these were collected and published as *Carolina Sports, By Land and Water.* After the 1859 edition, he wrote his wife: "I think that if anything that I have written will live after me, it will be these 'Sports' . . . at the worst they can only drop into oblivion, but should they acquire notoriety, it will be a sort of legacy of honor to my posterity who need not be ashamed of claiming descent from old 'Venator.' "[93] William H. Russell, who met him on a drum fishing expedition in the spring of 1861, described him as "a tall, knotty, gnarled sort of man with a mellow age and a hearty voice."[94]

In his book on sports, Elliott said that "a man without recreation is like a bow always kept taut," and he defended dancing and the theater in an age when this was not quite respectable. He even wrote a tragic drama entitled *Fiesco: A Tragedy,* published in Charleston in 1850. "His family correspondence," writes L. P. Jones, "glows with keen wit, informative observations, a lively style, and genuine affection. His letters reveal a storehouse of information on a wide variety of subjects: the Bible, Shakespeare, Milton, French literature, Egyptian history, Greek philosophers, English economists, and others. Such classical erudition appears early in his letters—even in the subtle and humorous ones which he frequently wrote to his sister Mary."[95]

William married May 28, 1817, Anne Hutchinson Smith, born April 5, 1802, a daughter of Thomas Rhett Smith of Charleston. During the war their plantation at Oak Lawn became a battleground, and their home with its fine library was burned to the ground, and the lovely gardens destroyed. They fled to Flat Rock where he died February 5, 1863. His widow returned to Oak Lawn after the war and died there February 23, 1877. They had nine children:

1. William Elliott, born May 9, 1818; died in 1830 from yellow fever.
2. Thomas Rhett Smith Elliott, born September 26, 1819 in Moultriesville, married in 1839, Mary Cuthbert, daughter of Colonel James Cuthbert and Anne Miles Heyward. They had thirteen children. Tom had a plantation in Prince William's Parish and served as a captain and aide to General Thomas Drayton in the battle of Port Royal in November 1861. His son, Tom, Jr. died in Nassau in 1862 while running the blockade.
3. Anne Elliott, born March 24, 1822 in Charleston, died at Oak Lawn after the war, unmarried.
4. Mary Barnwell Elliott, born August 26, 1824 in Beaufort, married February 24, 1848 Andrew Johnstone of Beaumont Plantation, son of William Johnstone and Anne Marie Pinckney. He was born March 17, 1805 and died June 16, 1864 leaving six children. Mary died March 4, 1909 in Baltimore and was buried at St. John's in the Wilderness, Flat Rock.
5. Caroline Phoebe Elliott, born January 25, 1827 in Beaufort, died at Oak Lawn after the war, unmarried.
6. Emily Elliott, born August 26, 1829 in Beaufort, died unmarried.
7. William Elliott, born February 16, 1832 in Beaufort, was educated at Harvard (1847–51). He joined Company I (The Palmetto Guards), 2nd Regiment, S.C. Infantry in May 1861 and fought in the first battle of Bull Run in July. In November he was appointed aide-de-camp to his brother-in-law, Colonel Gonzales, and in September 1862 he was a first lieutenant in the First Battalion of S.C. Sharpshooters. William was the first of his family to return

to Oak Lawn after the war to find everything in ruins. He lived in the former slave quarters and managed to get one crop planted before he died in January 1867. He never married.

8. Ralph Emms Elliott, born March 15, 1835 in Beaufort, attended the University of Virginia, 1851–52, and became a planter at Adam's Run, probably at Oak Lawn. He represented St. Paul's parish in the legislature, 1860–62 and became a captain on the staff of General N. G. Evans, commanding the Second Military District at Adam's Run. He was mentioned for gallantry in the battle of Secessionville, June 16, 1862. After the war he returned to Oak Lawn to carry on the planting operations begun by his brother. He died, unmarried, July 7, 1902.

9. Harriet Rutledge Elliott, born October 2, 1839 in Beaufort, married in 1856 Ambrosio Jose Gonzales, the famous Cuban revolutionary and solder of fortune who was born in Matanzas, Cuba in 1818.[96] He wanted to marry Harriet when she was only 15, but her father objected, perhaps having forgotten that his own bride was barely 15 when they were married. Gonzales became a colonel and chief of artillery to General Beauregard during the firing on Fort Sumter and later was the inspector general for the Department of South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida. Mary Chesnut said he looked "so like Beauregard as to be mistaken for him."

After the war Gonzales tried and failed at planting and then returned to Matanzas in 1869 to resume his school teaching. Harriet died within a year of yellow fever, and he brought their six children back to Oak Lawn to be raised by their aunts Anne, Caroline, and Emily. His subsequent career was not marked with any success, but he remained faithful to the cause of Cuban independence until his death in New York in 1893. Their sons Narcisco, Ambrose, and William Elliott Gonzales became famous as journalists, founding *The State* in Columbia in 1891. *The State* became famous, as might be expected, for its support of the war for Cuban independence from Spain in 1898.

*

Phoebe Caroline Elliott was born September 2, 1791 and after attending the local school in Beaufort was sent with her sister Mary for several successive winters to Mrs. Colcock's boarding school in Charleston. Here "they not only received instruction in English, French, music, and dancing but saw a good deal of society, for their parents' numerous friends scarcely ever allowed them to spend a Saturday at home, and Miss Millicent Colcock occasionally took them to places of public amusement."[97] Caroline was, like her sister, very musical. She played the harp and Mary the piano and they enjoyed singing duets.

Caroline married May 1, 1811 Charles Cotesworth Pinckney, son of General Thomas Pinckney and Elizabeth Motte. She wanted a quiet wedding at the cottage on Hilton Head but, according to her daughter, Caroline Seabrook, "the old ladies having decided that 'Caroline Elliott could not be married in a corner,' the wedding was celebrated at Beaufort with great eclat." The pillars of the piazza of the Elliott mansion were "wreathed in evergreens and the whole house fixed up in festive style for the occasion." General Thomas Pinckney and his family came down from Charleston and General C. C. Pinckney and his family came by boat from nearby Pinckney Island. A band from Charleston "who had often seen the bride dancing to their music at the balls, came of their own accord to play at the wedding though steamboats and railroads were then unknown. There was a large company, music, dancing and supper, and the wedding was over."[98]

Pinckney was born in 1789 and graduated from Harvard in 1808. He studied law and was admitted to the bar in Charleston in 1812. For a while he was in partnership with Samuel Prioleau and also planted rice on the Santee and at Aukland Plantation on the Ashepoo. They had a home in Charleston and a summer home in Pendleton where he represented St. Paul's in Convention in 1844 and 1846. He also represented St. James' Santee in 1847–48, 1850–51, and 1856 and was a trustee of the College of Charleston, 1829–34.

During the war, the Pinckneys moved to a plantation near Abbeville where Caroline died June 20, 1864 and her husband just a year later. They had seven children:

1. Charles Cotesworth Pinckney, born July 31, 1812. For his career, see p. 87.
2. Thomas Pinckney, died in infancy, "from teething."
3. Phoebe Caroline Pinckney, born March 29, 1816 in Charleston, married December 20, 1837 Archibald Hamilton Seabrook, son of Governor Whitmarsh Seabrook. He was born January 27, 1816 and became a planter in Beaufort. Among their six children was Cotesworth Pinckney Seabrook (b. 1839) who served in Co. H, 1st Regiment, S.C. Infantry commanded by Captain John G. Barnwell and was killed at Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863. Phoebe died January 2, 1892 and Seabrook on July 22, 1894.
4. Maria Henrietta Pinckney, born October 26, 1820 in Moultriesville, died, unmarried, October 9, 1858.

Phoebe Caroline Elliott
(Mrs. Charles C. Pinckney),
by Thomas Sully.

5. Mary Pinckney, born in the spring of 1823 and died in the autumn.

6. Thomas Pinckney, born August 28, 1828 in Charleston, attended the University of Virginia and graduated from the Medical College of South Carolina in 1849. He also studied at the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York but never formally practiced. He planted rice at Fairfield Plantation on the South Santee and at Fanny-mede and Eldorado Plantations.

During the war, Dr. Pinckney was the captain of the St. James' Mounted Rifles and was captured in the battle of Hawe's Shop, Virginia in May 1864. He was exchanged in December. After the war, he tried his hand at planting again on the Santee but without much success and moved to Virginia where he married April 20, 1870, Mary Stewart, daughter of John Stewart of Richmond. They had one son. After Mary's death, he married again, July 12, 1892 Camilla Scott, daughter of Robert E. Scott of Farquier county, and had a daughter, Josephine Pinckney. He died November 15, 1915 in Charleston.

7. Mary Elliott Pinckney, born February 4, 1833 in Beaufort and died, unmarried, in 1912.

*

Ralph Emms Elliott, the second son of William Elliott II, was born July 15, 1797 and graduated from Harvard in 1818 and (M.D.) from Columbia University in 1824. He inherited his father's plantation on the Ogeechee river in Georgia where he planted rice and practiced medicine.

Ralph was very close to his brother Stephen. Their niece, Caroline Seabrook, has left us a story about them at the wedding party for Stephen and Anne Habersham. The brothers had a common interest in music:

> "both played the clarinet, sometimes accompanied by their sister (Mary) on the piano, sometimes sallying out on moonlight nights to serenade the young ladies, but always playing together. Now, Dr. Ralph, being past thirty and shy, was considered an old bachelor by the family, and that his younger brother should desert him was rather trying. This feeling was expressed by him in this manner. When at the party, music was proposed, their sister seated at the piano and clarinets produced, lo! the bridegroom found his instrument adorned with broad streamers of glossy white satin, while from Dr. Ralph's dangled a melancholy black ribbon! The shout of laughter which greeted him was sympathetic, but it was what he intended."[99]

Within six months, however, Dr. Ralph married (June 1830) Margaret Couper Mackay, daughter of John Mackay of Savannah. Mrs. Seabrook described her as "a young lady who possessed almost every quality desireable in a woman." They moved to Savannah where Ralph carried on his practice.

The Elliotts owned a summer home at Pendleton where he represented St. Paul's in Convention in 1846 with his brother-in-law, C. C. Pinckney. Ralph also gave $1,000 to Bishop Elliott of Georgia to start a foundation for the support of families of deceased clergy. He died in New York City on June 5, 1853; Margaret died in Savannah July 31, 1893. They had nine children:

1. Eliza (Leila) Mackay Elliott, born September 6, 1831 in Beaufort, married December 19, 1854 Frederick Augustus Habersham, son of Joseph Habersham, Jr. and Susan Dorothy Habersham, a daughter of Major John Habersham of the Revolution. Frederick was born February 20, 1831 and served as a lieutenant in the Confederate army. He was killed in the battle of Mary Heights (Fredericksburg) on May 17, 1863. They had three children: Frederick, Margaret, and Charles. Leila died in April 1901.
2. Phoebe Elliott, born April 3, 1833 in Savannah, died unmarried in November 1866.
3. William Henry Elliott, born March 10, 1837 in Savannah, graduated from Harvard in 1857 and (M.D.) from the University of Virginia in 1858. He studied for another year at the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York before returning to Savannah to begin his practice. He was in the battle of Port Royal in November 1861 and commissioned assistant surgeon in April 1862 serving throughout the war.

After the war, Dr. Elliott was appointed professor of surgery at the Savannah Medical College and was chief surgeon for the Central of Georgia Hospital from 1889 to 1912. He was president of the Georgia Medical Society. In 1862 he married Sidney Stiles, daughter of B. E. Stiles of Savannah and had seven children. Dr. Elliott died March 31, 1919.

4. Mary Stiles Elliott, born November 29, 1838 in Savannah, married April 17, 1861 her cousin Robert Habersham Elliott, son of the Rev. William Habersham Elliott and Mary O'Brien Habersham. Born in 1838, he served as first lieutenant in Co. D, 1st Regiment (Olmstead's), Georgia Infantry until his death in Atlanta, August 13, 1862. He left one son, Arthur Beverley (1862–1904). Mary remarried Joseph Alston Huger (1842–1915), son of Dr. Joseph Alston Huger and Mary Esther Huger. She had more children and died in 1919.
5. Percival Elliott, born November 28, 1840 in Savannah, attended the University of Virginia, 1860–61. He enlisted in the Savannah Volunteer Guards and saw some action at Battery Wagner in Charleston Harbor, on Fort Sumter, and later near Richmond. He was severely wounded in the battle of Sayler's Creek, just three days before Lee surrendered at Appomatox, and was taken to Lincoln Memorial Hospital in Washington where he died May 30, 1865. He never married.
6. Caroline Elliott, born July 20, 1842 in Pendleton, married her cousin, Bishop Robert Woodward Barnwell Elliott; see p. 232.
7. John Mackay Elliott, born October 6, 1844 in Pendleton, was educated at Chatham Academy in Savannah and at Dr. Pendleton's School in Alexandria, Virginia. He entered the Georgia Military Academy in Marietta for a year and then enlisted in the signal corps of the 54th Georgia Infantry for the duration.

After the war he went into business in Savannah until 1870 when he moved to Santa Cruz, California. The following year, he moved to Los Angeles where he went into banking and became the president and chairman of the

Board of the First National Bank of Los Angeles. He married December 31, 1873, Alice Ingram Peel, daughter of Bryant L. Peel of Houston, Texas. They had four children. She died in 1902 and John on December 16, 1929.

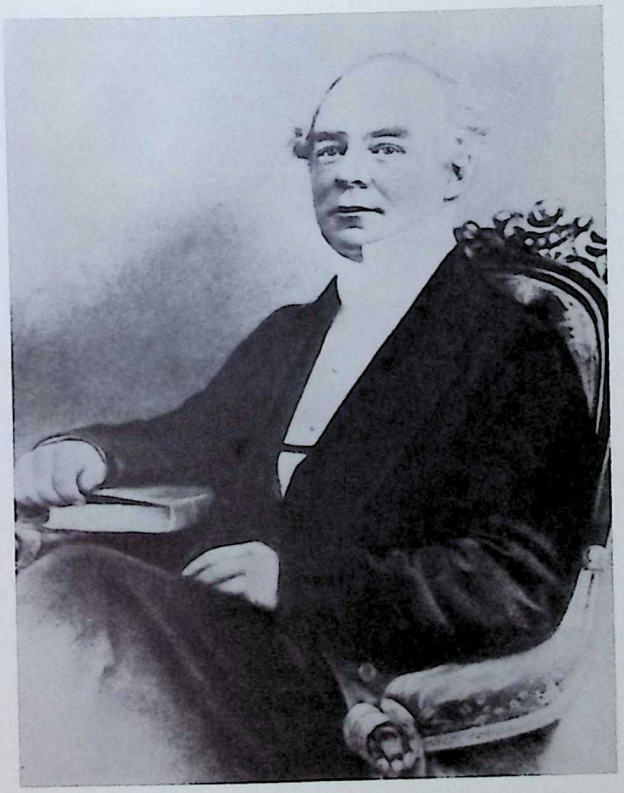
8. Ralph Emms Elliott, born September 12, 1846 in Pendleton.
9. George Herbert Elliott, born July 20, 1849 in Pendleton, died in Savannah on July 14, 1882.

*

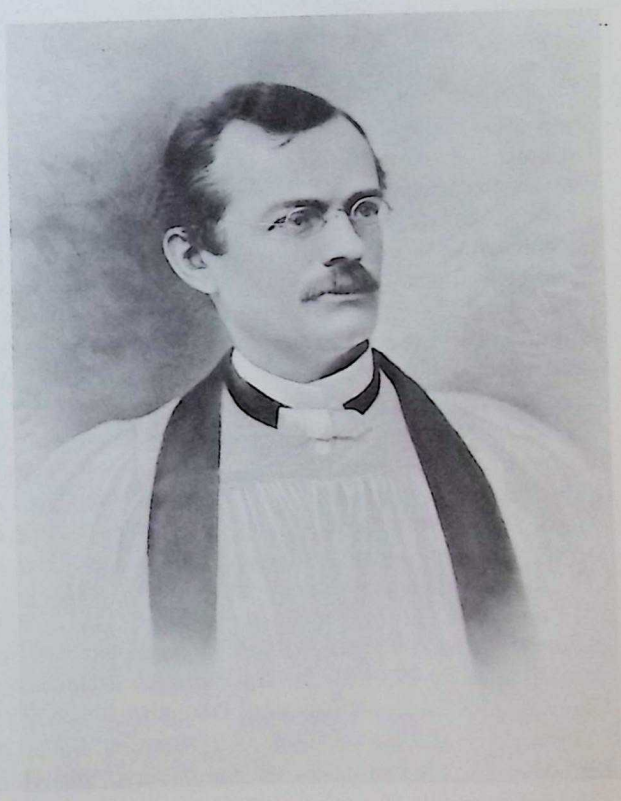
Stephen Elliott, the fourth son of William Elliott II, was born September 13, 1804. He went to Harvard with his first cousin, Stephen Elliott who transferred to the South Carolina College, but he graduated from Harvard in 1824 with William H. W. Barnwell. Mrs. Caroline Seabrook said he "never troubled himself much about study, saying that amusement was his chief object in going there," but he also received an M.A. from Harvard in 1827.

On returning to Beaufort, he became a planter in Prince William's parish and on Parris Island, but he came under the influence of the rector, Dr. Walker, and was made a deacon on February 15, 1835 with William H. W. Barnwell and C. C. Pinckney. He was ordained priest in Charleston May 25, 1836.

His first cure was as rector of Sheldon Church which he had renovated in 1837. After ten years there he resigned to devote himself largely to a ministry to the Negroes of the district while remaining as assistant at Sheldon. Out of his own funds he built a chapel which could seat 600 persons. It was consecrated Christ Church-on-the-Combahee on April 16, 1846. He served this church for fifteen years. It was destroyed in February 1865 by Sherman's army who needed the logs to build a bridge across the river. He lived part of the time in Pocotaligo and part of the time on Parris Island where he kept up his planting, and also owned a home next to Dr. Thomas Fuller on the Bay in Beaufort.



The Rev. Stephen Elliott
(1804–1866)



The Rev. John Habersham Elliott, D.D.

Elliott conducted the services at St. Peter's Church in Charleston for five months after William H. Barnwell resigned in May 1853. In February 1855 he left Sheldon to become the rector of St. Bartholomew's Church in Walterboro all the while maintaining his work at Christ Church. After the war he intended to rebuild Christ Church for the freedmen, but his death intervened, March 13, 1866.

Stephen married, first, January 20, 1830 Ann Hutson Habersham, daughter of John Habersham and Anne Middleton Barnwell. After her death, February 19, 1843, age 30, he married again, June 4, 1845 Sarah Gibbes DeSaussure, daughter of Henry Alexander DeSaussure and Susan Boone. She was born September 26, 1811 and was a widow of a Mr. Baron. She died July 4, 1891. Stephen and Ann Elliott had seven children:

1. Stephen Elliott, born October 26, 1830, went to Harvard in 1846 for three terms and then transferred to the South Carolina College to graduate in 1850. He was a very successful planter and sportsman in Beaufort and lieutenant of the Beaufort Artillery succeeding John G. Barnwell as the captain in 1858. He loved music and could play the violin very well until his right arm was shattered during the war.

Stephen married December 12, 1854 Charlotte Stuart, daughter of Henry Middleton Stuart and Ann Hutson Means. James Stuart, who had just returned from Harvard, was present and has given us a very nostalgic account of the affair which took place at night at the Stuart plantation on Page's Point:

> "We had a number of young people with us.[100] (Emma, Mamie Barnwell and Mary Fuller were with Sarah. Page's Point was in full sight three miles away. We had Uncle John Barnwell's big 12 oared boat, the Eliza Woodward. Johnnie Gibbes was also with us and I think Allan Hanckel from Charleston . . . Mama was there with her five: Sarah, Mid, Allan, Henry & Me).[101] The girls were in their ball dresses, but we had the awning up and the mattress spread on the platform, which was wide enough for them to sit flat down with their backs against the sides and their feet towards the middle. The boat hands sang all the way about. It was a jolly time, and we were young. (All the planters, relatives, Elliotts, Pinckneys, Heywards were there, a swarm of carriages. We did not leave for home until long past midnight.) The return home was quite as jolly. Uncle Henry had some old madeira that he had been keeping for such an occasion for 30 years. But I will say positively we were merry perhaps, but not one of our party was tipsy . . . 'Sic transit gloria mundi.'—our youth!"

Elliott had a very distinguished career during the war emerging as a brigadier general and was perhaps the ablest military figure produced by old Beaufort, but his story will be told in the next chapter with those of all his brothers.

After the war, General Elliott returned to Beaufort to find that all his lands had been irretrievably lost. He took his family to live in a small house on Bay Point which had once been a rude shelter during his many pre-war fishing expeditions. What had formerly been a sport was now a livelihood. Defeated for Congress by former Governor Aiken, he was elected to the legislature. Before the end of the year, he was appointed superintendant of transportation for the South Carolina Railroad in Aiken, but he never fully recovered from his many wounds and died there February 21, 1866, the first of the three Stephen Elliotts to die that year. Charlotte died April 23, 1868 and both were buried in St. Helena's churchyard.

They had three sons: Stephen Habersham (1856–62); Henry Stuart (1858–1939) who went west, became a judge in Buffalo, Wyoming and later in Chehalis, Washington, married and left many descendants on the West Coast; and Major Charles Pinckney Elliott (1860–1943) who graduated from West Point and had a very colorful career fighting Apache Indians in the Southwest, in the Spanish-American War, and in the conquest of the Philippines. He married Hortense Darling Beaumont, daughter of Colonel Eugene Beauharnais Beaumont and had several children.

2. John Habersham Elliott, born July 31, 1832, graduated with First Honors at the South Carolina College in 1851 and attended the University of Virginia, 1852–53. His life followed a pattern by then quite familiar in Beaufort: planter-lawyer in Prince William's parish and then student for the ministry under Dr. Walker. He was made a deacon January 27, 1861 in Grace Church, Camden and ordained priest later the same year. His first charge was Christ Church, Adam's Run until December 1862 when he went to Grace Church in Anderson.

John married June 12, 1860 Mary Barnwell Fuller, daughter of Dr. Thomas Fuller and Elizabeth Barnwell. She lied May 23, 1862 in Aiken leaving one son, John Habersham, who was born October 29, 1861 and died May 20, 1863 in Greenville. Joseph Barnwell remembered her as "a handsome woman and how graceful to my boyish eyes."

In 1866 John went to the Church of the Ascension in Washington, D.C. as the assistant and when the rector, William Pinkney, became the Bishop of Maryland in 1870, John succeeded him as rector. For many years he was

president of the Standing Committee of the Diocese and an expert on canon law. Columbia University granted him an S.T.D. (Hon.) in 1879 and the University of the South an LL.D. in 1901.

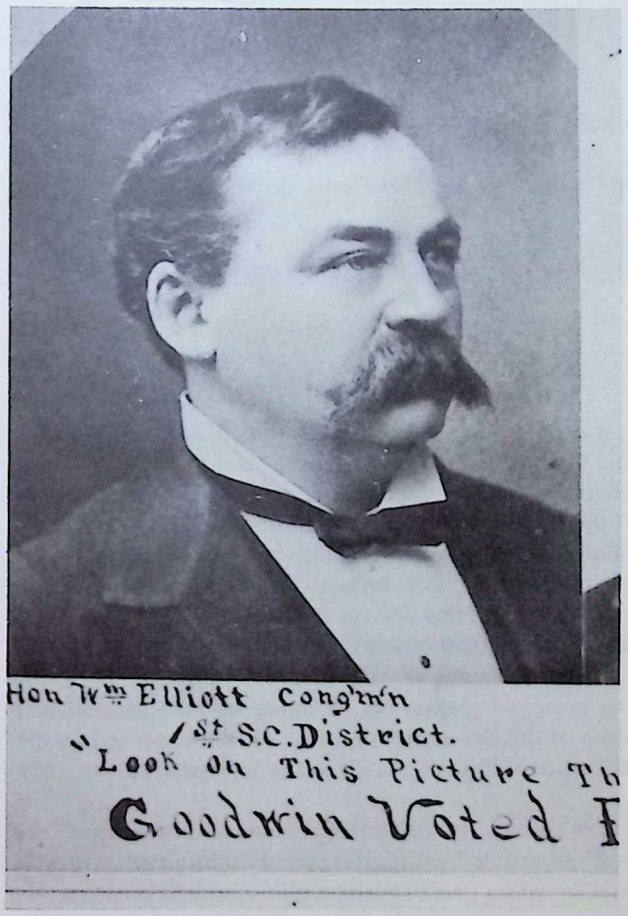
John married, again, March 12, 1868 his sister-in-law, Rosa Stuart, daughter of Henry Middleton Stuart. They had a son, John Habersham, who died in 1876, age 2. John retired in 1903 and died January 9, 1906 and his widow May 17, 1926. All were buried in St. Helena's churchyard.

3. Ralph Emms Elliott, born September 18, 1834, went to the University of Virginia, 1850–54 and received his M.D. degree. After a year in practice in Beaufort, he spent a year (1855–56) at the Medical College in Charleston.

4. Mary Barnwell Elliott, born June 8, 1836; died February 7, 1841.

5. William Elliott, born September 3, 1838, went to Harvard in 1854 and transferred to Virginia 1856 for two years. He read law and was admitted to the bar in Charleston in 1861 but had no chance to practice before the war started. His remarkable career in the war will be covered in the next chapter.

Colonel Elliott married, first, December 20, 1863 Isabella Elliott Barnwell, only daughter of Major John G. Barnwell and Emma Elliott. She died in Beaufort October 30, 1867, age 26 leaving an only daughter, Ann Habersham, born February 4, 1866. Ann's name was later changed to Isabella Barnwell Elliott. She married June 18, 1891 in Beaufort, William Burroughs Smith Whaley, son of William Baynard Whaley and Helen Smith. Born May 24, 1866 in Charleston, he graduated (B.S. in Mechanical Engineering) from Cornell University in 1888 and developed a large engineering firm with headquarters in Columbia. He died in La Rochelle, New York on April 27, 1929. Isabella died in Orangeburgh March 14, 1951 leaving several children.



The Hon. William Elliott
(1838–1907)

Isabella Barnwell Elliott
(Mrs. William B. S. Whaley).

Colonel Elliott married again, March 23, 1871, his sister-in-law, Sarah Means Stuart, daughter of Henry Middleton Stuart. She was born September 22, 1846 and had four children: William Elliott (1872–1943), Stephen (1873–1942), Florence (1874–), and Ellen (1877–).

After the war Colonel Elliott returned to Beaufort to practice law and enter politics. He spent a year (1866–67) in the legislature and was a delegate to the Democratic National Conventions in 1876 and 1884. He was a member of Congress from the First District, 1887–93 and 1895–1901. He tried to get a reversal of the war-time confiscation of land around Beaufort, or at least adequate compensation, but with little success. He died December 3, 1907 at the quarantine station on St. Helena Sound where he had gone duck hunting. His widow died November 16, 1939 and both are buried in St. Helena's churchyard.

6. Middleton Stuart Elliott, born May 10, 1841, graduated from the Citadel in June 1862. After the war he returned to Beaufort and went to work for Henry M. Stuart in the cotton gin. He was appointed deputy collector of customs in Beaufort in 1886.

He married July 9, 1867 Anne Stuart Rhett, daughter of Edmund Rhett and Mary Williamson Stuart. She inherited the famous Secession House in Beaufort which became their home. She died February 21, 1918, and Middleton on April 21, 1921 in Charleston and both are buried at St. Helena's. They had six children: Phoebe Waite (sic) (Mrs. Robert Lee Randolph); Edmund Rhett; Admiral Middleton Stuart, U.S.N. (1872–1952); Stuart Rhett (1874–1946, manager of the Cleveland-Cliffs Iron Company in Ishpeming, Michigan); Mary Williamson (1878–1936) who married Col. Nathaniel B. Barnwell; and John Habersham Elliott (1881–1934).

7. Anne Barnwell Elliott, born November 17, 1842, died, unmarried in Charleston, January 26, 1926 and was buried in St. Helena's

The Rev. Stephen Elliott and his second wife had two sons:

1. Henry DeSaussure Elliott, born September 21, 1848, enlisted in the Beaufort Artillery in July 1863 for the duration of the war. He attended the College of Charleston until 1868 and then moved to Beaufort where he was a truck farmer on Cane Island and master of the tugboats for Port Royal Sound. He married December 30, 1869 Mary Amarintha Lowndes who was born May 5, 1850 and died September 3, 1913. Henry died September 22, 1906 leaving issue.
2. Louis DeSaussure Elliott, born June 26, 1854, died September 27, 1859 at Flat Rock, N.C.

*

George Parsons Elliott, youngest son of William Elliott II, was born May 28, 1807 and went to the South Carolina College with the Class of 1825 but transferred to Columbia College in New York where "according to his own account, he graduated in a rebellion." In 1827 he accompanied his mother, brother Stephen, sister Caroline and her husband, C. C. Pinckney and "two charming Miss Barnwells" on a six months trip through the North. One of these Miss Barnwells was Mary, daughter of Senator Robert Barnwell, and the other may well have been George's future wife, Mary Bower Barnwell. They stayed at Saratoga Springs "where they made the acquaintance of Joseph Bonaparte, once King of Spain, who invited them to visit him at his home in New Jersey. Also of Achille and Lucien Murat, nephews of Napoleon, and of Martin Van Buren, afterwards President of the United States—who was much smitten with Miss Mary Barnwell."[102]

George was a planter in Prince William's parish where his principal plantation, 'Yemassee,' was located just across the Coosaw river from Port Royal Island. He was captain of the Beaufort Volunteer Artillery, served on the vestry of St. Bartholomew's parish, 1838–41, and represented Prince William's parish in the legislature from 1856 to 1860.

George was devoted to the history and antiquities of his native county and became the recognized expert on the subject. In September 1857 he wrote, under the name 'Veritas,' an article for the *Mercury* extolling the virtues of Beaufort and its people. Like most of the Elliotts of this branch, he was a great sportsman and figures prominently in his brother's book, *Carolina Sports*. He was also instrumental in making a survey for a railroad line from Port Royal to the main line between Charleston and Savannah, but it was not completed until after the war.

Henry DeSaussure Elliott.

Captain George Parsons Elliott, holding the Fraser miniature of Captain Edward Barnwell.

George married November 20, 1828 Mary Bower Barnwell, daughter of Captain Edward Barnwell and had three children:

1. Elizabeth Osborn Elliott, b. Sept. 29, 1829; d. July 5, 1915.
2. William Waight Elliott, b. Dec. 8, 1831; d. Mar. 18, 1884.
3. George Parsons Elliott, b. Jan. 4, 1838; d. July 28, 1840.

The subsequent history of this family will be told in Chapters V and VI.

Part B

Stephen Elliott, the youngest son of William Elliott I, was born in Beaufort November 11, 1771. His "Federalist period" has been told in the previous chapter. In 1812 he moved to Charleston as president of the State Bank which he had helped to bring into existence. He had been a director of the Planters' and Merchants' Bank since 1810 and was also a commissioner of the South Carolina Canal and Railroad Company.

In 1820 he was elected to succeed Dr. Maxcy as the second president of the South Carolina College, which he was eager to accept, but the opponents of the Bank started a rumor that he was deserting a sinking ship; so he turned it down. The Bank, in fact, did very well until it had to close its doors in the post-war financial chaos.

With all his influence in political and financial affairs, Stephen Elliott is best remembered for his academic achievements. His two volume *Sketch of the Botany of South Carolina and Georgia* (1821, 1824) was the product of many years collecting specimens of over a thousand flowering trees and shrubs never before recorded, mainly from his own plantations. It long remained the standard reference work on the subject. He also assembled an impressive collection of insects and sea shells and created a herbarium which is the nucelus of the Charleston Museum. Elliott gave free public lectures on botanical subjects which he gradually expanded to include geology and mineralogy. It was but a short step from there to the chair of botany and natural history at the new Medical College in April 1824. He was one of the founders of the College, drew up the design for its original buildings, and delivered the opening address on the necessity for a liberal education for doctors.

Stephen Elliott was almost naturally the leader of the literary and cultural life of Charleston from 1813 to 1830. He was a founder of the Literary and Philosphical Society in 1813 and its first president. Modelled on a similar club in Beaufort to which he had belonged, it was popularly called "the conversation club," or "the literary club," or most often just "the club." The members met "weekly at each other's houses for the purpose of conversation upon some subject furnished by the master of the house." Each speaker had a week to prepare his paper. After the meeting "the Club adjourned to the dining room where an elegant but not expensive supper was provided."[103]

In 1816 Elliott was elected president of the Charleston Library Society and undertook the arduous task of cataloguing the 14,000 books belonging to the Society. In February 1828 he founded *The Southern Quarterly Review*, "the best specimen of periodical literature that the country has afforded."[104] He was the editor and contributed 17 of the 89 articles in the ten issues of the magazine. After he died in 1830, his son Stephen carried on, but when Hugh S. Legare, its heaviest contributor, went to Europe in 1832, it folded. Elliott was way ahead of his time and culture.

Elliott was a strong Churchman all his life. A vestryman at St. Helena's, he represented her in Convention in 1809 and 1814, and in Charleston the family attended St. Paul's Radcliffeborough. He was a founding trustee of the Beaufort College in 1795, a trustee of the South Carolina College (1820–29), and of the College of Charleston (1826–30). He was elected a Fellow of the American Academy of Sciences and of the Linnaean Society in Paris. Yale conferred upon him an LL.D. in 1819, as did Harvard in 1822, and Columbia in 1825 with two other eminent South Carolinians, John C. Calhoun and Joel R. Poinsett.

Stephen Elliott died suddenly of a heart attack on March 28, 1830 and his wife, Esther Habersham, on January 25, 1836. They were both buried in St. Paul's. They had twelve children:

1. Mary Barnwell Elliott, b. Oct. 24, 1796; d. Apr. 12, 1828.
2. Isabel Ann Elliott, b. Aug. 22, 1798; d. Feb. 22, 1831.
3. Susan Parsons Elliott, b. Dec. 1, 1800; d. Aug. 31, 1808.
4. Esther Habersham Elliott, b. and d. in Dec. 1802.
5. Esther Habersham Elliott, b. Apr. 20, 1804; d. June 17, 1877.
6. Stephen Elliott, b. Aug. 31, 1806; d. Dec. 21, 1866.
7. Caroline Elliott, b. Mar. 24, 1808; d. Oct. 1811.
8. William Elliott, b. Mar. 15, 1810; d. Oct. 1811.
9. William Habersham Elliott, b. Nov. 8, 1812; d. ?
10. Phoebe Caroline Elliott, b. Oct. 31, 1814; d. Jan. 20, 1864.
11. Emma Gibbes Elliott, b. Sep. 12, 1817; d. May 13, 1894.
12. James Habersham Elliott, b. Nov. 22, 1819; d. June 11, 1877.

The Next Generation

Mary Barnwell Elliott, the eldest daughter, was born October 24, 1796 and married February 15, 1816 in St. Philip's, Charleston her cousin William Habersham, son of the Postmaster General Joseph Habersham and Isabella Rae. They had three children: William, Stephen Elliott, and Isabella Habersham. Habersham died in Paris, France in 1820 and Mary died 'of consumption' April 12, 1828 in St. Augustine, Florida where her mother had taken her in hopes of prolonging her life.

*

Isabel Ann Elliott, born August 22, 1798, was "very handsome and clever and painted in oils" according to her cousin, Mrs. Caroline Seabrook. She also died 'of consumption' on February 22, 1831 and was buried beside her father in St. Paul's. She never married.

*

Esther Habersham Elliott, the fifth daughter, was born April 20, 1804. She also did not marry and, when not living in Beaufort, devoted herself to the religious instruction of her people on her Ogeechee river plantation in Georgia. She died June 17, 1877 and was buried in Savannah.

*

Stephen Elliott, the eldest son, was born in Beaufort August 31, 1806 and educated in the schools of Alphonse Baker and Martin Luther Hurlbut in Charleston. He was said to have been able to read English at four and Latin and Greek at six. He went to Harvard in 1822 with his cousin, Stephen Elliott, but after three terms transferred to the South Carolina College where he graduated with Third Honors in 1825.

Elliott read law in Charleston under James L. Petigru with Robert Barnwell Smith (Rhett) and was admitted to the bar in 1827. He practiced law and assisted his father with the *Review* until he moved to Beaufort to become a partner with C. C. Pinckney in the law office just vacated by Richard Fuller. He was elected to the Board of the Beaufort College in 1832.

Stephen married November 18, 1828 Mary Gibbes Barnwell, daughter of Senator Robert Barnwell and Elizabeth Hayne Wigg. Her nephew Joseph Barnwell said: "Aunt Mary was a very handsome woman. The wedding of herself and Bishop Elliott, my mother always spoke of as one of the beautiful sights of her youth . . . She was clever, like the rest of her family and one of the sweetest women." Mary had accompanied Mrs. Phoebe Elliott to Saratoga Springs in 1827 where she met the future President Van Buren who was "very smitten by her."

Both Elliott and Pinckney came under Dr. Walker's influence, closed their law books and began to study for the ministry. Stephen was made a deacon November 8, 1835 in the parish of his boyhood, St. Paul's and was sent to Christ Church, Adam's Run. Within the month, however, he was appointed chaplain and professor of sacred literature and Christian evidences at the South Carolina College where his brother-in-law, R. W. Barnwell, has just been made the president. The change in administration at the College was a reaction against the unorthdox views of the late president, Dr. Thomas Cooper. According to University historian Hollis: "Even the archly critical *Southern Christian Herald* gave its approval of the new regime, especially after the election of the Rev. Stephen Elliott."

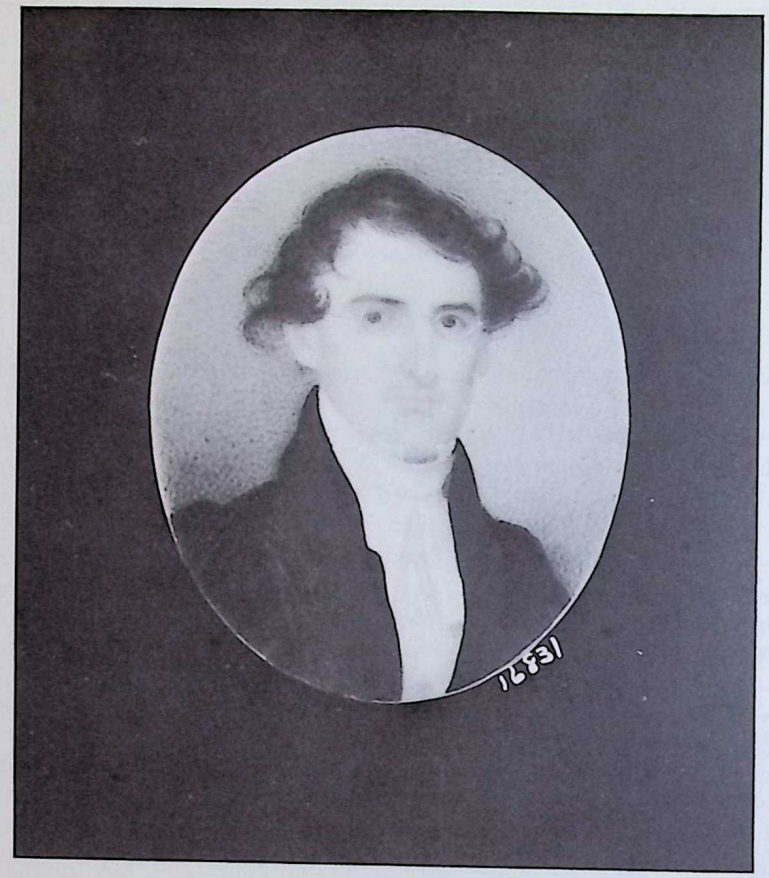
Elliott was warmly described by a former student, cousin, and biographer, Thomas M. Hanckel:

> "Long of limb and tall of stature, with a full and vigorous frame, thoroughly yet easily erect, with full high brow, finely chiselled features and lofty crest; with a soft beaming blue eye and a complexion fair and fresh without being ruddy; exquisitely graceful in his carriage and quiet and easy in his movement with his thin dark hair floating lightly around and from his head . . .
>
> His presence, though graceful, was eminently dignified and commanding. It quietly expressed a very sensitive deference for the opinions and feelings of others, ready to hear and quick to appreciate . . . Often have we watched that tall and graceful figure come swinging along the College grounds in company with grave professor or cheerful student, in serious talk, or with his rich, hearty laugh ringing out . . ."[105]

Hanckel also described Elliott the professor:

> "In his own person he showed how high and gracious a thing was the pure gift of learning and the culture of letters, the charm and power of the scholar. In the lecture room his clear and vigorous analysis, and his rich, polished, and often passionate words, taught them how to think and how to utter their thoughts. His hopeful voice cheered everybody . . . He encouraged each to do his best, although the best might be but little."[106]

Chaplain Elliott exerted a strong influence on the cultural and intellectual standards of the College. He supported the president in his plans for the new library and imported many volumes for it himself. When it was completed, he



The Rev. (later Bishop) Stephen Elliott
(1806–1866),
by Charles Fraser.

told his students: "Now, young gentlemen, I will expect in after years each one of you who can afford it, to bring some work of art, some statue, bust, or picture to adorn these alcoves." He would ask his colleagues, "Will you let other states breed your scholars?" It was this great affection for his native state which made him transfer from Harvard.

His wife, Mary, died September 5, 1837, and he married again, July 7, 1839, Charlotte Bull Barnwell, daughter of Captain John G. Barnwell and Sarah Bull. Charlotte, born March 31, 1810, was described by Joseph Barnwell as "not so handsome as her sister (Eliza) was, but was as bright and clever as she could be with a beautiful figure, graceful, and full of fun." On her visit to the Elliotts in Georgia in May 1850, Frederika Bremer described Mrs. Elliott as "an agreeable lady, lively and intellectual, and truly musical, playing on the piano as the bird sings" and possessed of an "unusual degree of acuteness and perfection of organization."

Mrs. Bremer could not speak too highly of Elliott, "one of the most beautiful examples of that old cavalier race which gives tone and stamp to the nobler life of the Southern states. Personal beauty and dignity, and the most agreeable manners, were, in this instance, ennobled by great Christian earnestness." He was "said to have been in his youth a great lover of social life, of dancing and ladies' society, and to have been a great favorite . . . In him I found much of the Emersonian truth and beauty of mind, both in expression and manner, without any of his critical severity, and permeated by the spirit of Christian love as by a delicious summer air. He is one of those rare men of the South who can see, with a clear and unprejudiced glance, the institution of slavery on its dark aspect."[107]

Stephen Elliott was elected the first Bishop of Georgia in May 1840 but was not consecrated in Christ Church, Savannah until February 28, 1841 because of the difficulty in getting the necessary three bishops together. Trinity College (Hartford) and Columbia University both conferred on him an S.T.D. in June 1840, and the University of Georgia a Doctor of Divinity in 1841.

When Bishop Elliott came to his diocese he found 300 communicants scattered among six congregations, mainly on the coast, and eight clergy. The village of Terminus (now called Atlanta) was four years old. Twenty years later there were 28 congregations and over 2,000 communicants. This was not accomplished without much hard work. In one year alone (1844–45), the Bishop travelled over 6,000 miles in Georgia and Florida where he supervised the Church until they elected their own bishop. During 1860 he was at home only three months out of the twelve.

The first Bishop of Georgia was a man of foresight and courage who was not afraid to attack encrusted tradition with new ideas. In his first Convention charge to the Diocese, he asked for "a body of well instructed colored communicants in every Episcopal Church." He believed that slavery would ultimately be abolished in the United States and this would be done by Christianity. He was particularly devoted to the mission among the Negroes along the Ogeechee river where his sister Esther lived, and he was very pleased at the progress which had been made before the war.

In his charge to the Diocese in 1844, he dared to plead for missionaries to the Indians, a very controversial subject among Georgians who, up to then, looked upon the Indians as their greatest enemy. In 1850 he established the first parish in the Diocese, and one of the first in the country, with free pews, and in his charge in 1855, he called into question the whole system of pew renting, highly formalized services, and Episcopalian distaste for personal evangelism.

Bishop Elliott was "a preacher whose gifts were recognized throughout the Episcopal communion." In June after his consecration, he was asked to be the preacher at the meeting of the Board of Missions in St. James' Church in Philadelphia and on October 26, 1844 preached at the consecration of three missionary bishops including his brother-in-law, Dr. William J. Boone for China. He was numbered among the brilliant galaxy of evangelical bishops who dominated the Church in the era prior to the Civil War, and it was his partisan enthusiasm which led him to support the trial of Bishop Onderdonk of New York for High Church doctrines.

Bishop Elliott maintained his great interest in education. In 1842 he founded the Episcopal Institute for Girls near Montpelier Springs, sixteen miles west of Macon on 800 acres of land which had been given to the Diocese by Colonel G. B. Lamar. The school was in existence for fourteen years, but an adjacent school for boys lasted only three (1842–45). It started with 43 girls and maintained an enrollment of about 100. Nearly all the teachers were from the North and most were from New England. The Elliotts moved to Montpelier in April 1845 to take personal charge. He put his entire fortune into it, but endowments never came, and the Diocese could not see the value of it. Bishop Elliott had to leave in 1852 to take over Christ Church in Savannah, and it finally had to close in December 1855.

Bishop Elliott was one of the great spirits behind the foundation of the University of the South at Sewanee, Tennessee. The idea started with Bishop Polk of Louisiana, but it was Elliott who gave it substance. "Elliott had precisely the qualifications which enabled him to supplement what Polk lacked . . . thus he was ready to enter fully into Polk's views of the due scope of a liberal education, neither undervaluing classical learning nor content that it should be divorced from science."[108]

On July 4, 1857 Polk and Elliott attended a meeting of southern bishops, clergy, and laymen at Lookout Mountain for the purpose of establishing a university for the Church in the South. The first three months of 1859 Elliott devoted to raising funds for it, and from December 1859 to March 1860 he was the heart of the committee planning the inner life of the University. The cornerstone was laid October 20, 1860 in which Bishop Elliott deposited a Bible, the Book of Common Prayer, and the Constitution of the United States in a ceremony full of nationalism and patriotism. Two months later, South Carolina seceded.

Bishop Elliott and his first wife had two children:

1. Elizabeth Barnwell Elliott, born November 21, 1829, married April 18, 1853 William Paul Carmichael of Deptford Plantation near Savannah. He was born April 4, 1826, son of John Carmichael and Mary Eliza Eve. Elizabeth died June 20, 1890 and Carmichael on February 19, 1906 leaving descendants.

2. Stephen Elliott, born October 26, 1832, attended the College of Charleston leaving in 1851. He was married by his father in St. John's Church, Elizabeth, New Jersey on October 28, 1856 to Mary Robert, daughter of Joseph Robert from Dominica, West Indies and Sarah Ashton Chetwood. She was born August 8, 1832 in Elizabeth and died November 12, 1889. Stephen died March 21, 1906 leaving three children: John Chetwood, Stephen (1859–94), and Mary Gibbes Barnwell Elliott (Mrs. John A. Crowther).

Bishop Elliott and his second wife had six children:

1. Robert Woodward Barnwell Elliott, b. Aug. 16, 1840; d. Aug. 26, 1887.
2. John Gibbes Barnwell Elliott, b. Sept. 28, 1841; d. June 27, 1921.
3. Esther Habersham Elliott, b. Nov. 10, 1843; d. Nov. 12, 1916.
4. Robert Habersham Elliott, b. Nov. 16, 1846; died in 1936.
5. Sarah Barnwell Elliott, b. Sept. 1848; d. Aug. 30, 1928.
6. Charlotte Barnwell Elliott, b. Sept. 1850; d. June 1, 1902.

The later history of this family will be told in Chapters V and VI.

*

William Habersham Elliott, the third son of Stephen Elliott, Sr., was born November 8, 1812 and graduated from the College of Charleston in 1831. He studied for the ministry under Dr. Walker and was made a deacon February 15, 1835 with his cousins, Stephen Elliott and C. C. Pinckney, Jr. Ordained priest in 1836, he became the assistant to Christian Hanckel at St. Paul's, Radcliffeborough. He married January 8, 1835 Mary O'Brien Habersham, daughter of Robert Habersham of Savannah and Mary O'Brien of Beaufort. Robert Habersham was a brother of the William Habersham who married Elliott's older sister, Mary.

In one of the great mysteries of the family, William resigned his position at St. Paul's in 1836 and shortly thereafter "abandoned profession, country, and friends; lived obscurely in Europe for many years, and died in Australia" shortly after the Civil War.[109] His widow died in Savannah July 23, 1896. Their son, Robert Habersham (b. 1838) attended the University of Virginia (1856–58) and became a lawyer in Savannah. He married April 17, 1861 Mary Stiles Elliott, daughter of Dr. Ralph Emms Elliott of Savannah; see p. 150.

*

Phoebe Caroline Elliott, the seventh daughter, was born in Charleston, October 31, 1814. Mrs. Seabrook said that "she was a very wild and clever girl but became sufficiently sobered after she grew up to marry Dr. Boone, a missionary to China." William Jones Boone was born July 11, 1811 in Walterboro and graduated from the South Carolina College in 1829, read law, and was admitted to the bar in 1833. Almost immediately he gave up the law and enrolled in the Virginia Theological Seminary. He was determined to become a foreign missionary, and so to prepare himself further, he went to the South Carolina Medical College, graduating in 1837.

Boone was made a deacon in St. Peter's, Charleston on September 18, 1836 being presented by the rector, W. H. W. Barnwell. Ordained priest March 3, 1837 in St. Michael's, he sailed for China in July after finishing at the Medical College. He worked in Macao, Amoy, and finally on the island of Kulangsu where his first wife, a daughter of Chancellor Henry William DeSaussure, died in August 1842.

In 1844 Dr. Boone was elected by the General Convention to become the first missionary bishop sent out of the United States. He was consecrated in St. Peter's Church, Philadelphia on October 26, 1844 and right after his marriage to Phoebe Elliott sailed for Shanghai where he "labored with great assiduity and success" for twenty years. He was supported by the Diocese of South Carolina and particularly St. Peter's in Charleston which paid $1,000 a year toward his salary. In 1846 Bishop Boone began a translation of the Prayer Book in Chinese and was asked to review a translation of the Bible. The Boones returned to the United States in 1853 and in 1857 returning to China in July 1859.

Phoebe's health began to fail toward the end of 1863, and they sailed for England, "but she sank rapidly on the voyage and died at Suez (January 20, 1864) and was buried on a little island in the harbor." Bishop Boone returned to Shanghai where he died the next summer, July 17, 1864. "Bishop Boone was pre-eminently a man of God. Cultured in manner, winning in his intercourse with others, with unusual linguistic powers, and widely read on all subjects connected with his calling, he labored with all the faithfulness and zeal of the apostle and laid down his life willingly for the cause of Christ."[110] They had two sons:

1. William Jones Boone, born May 17, 1846 in Shanghai, was sent to the United States for his education. He graduated from Princeton in 1865 and attended the Philadelphia Divinity School and the Virginia Theological Seminary. Made a deacon in St. Paul's, Petersburg, Virginia July 26, 1868, he became the assistant at Emmanuel

The Rt. Rev. William Jones Boone, M.D.

The Rt. Rev. William Jones Boone, D.D.

Church, Athens, Georgia, where his uncle, Major John G. Barnwell was on the vestry. After a short stay at St. James' in Eufala, Alabama, he was appointed to the missionary district of China to serve the Wuchang mission. He was ordained priest October 28, 1870 in the Church of St. John the Evangelist in Hankow by Bishop C. M. Williams.

After ten years in Wuchang, Boone was appointed chaplain and head of the theological department at St. John's College and in April 1884 was chosen by the House of Bishops to succeed Bishop Schereschewsky. He was consecrated IV Bishop of China in the English Cathedral of the Holy Trinity, Shanghai October 28, 1884 and died in 1891. Bishop Boone married, first, in 1869 Mary Caroline DeSaussure (1847–75) and their daughter, Phoebe Elliott, married Albert Rhett Walker, son of the Rev. Albert Rhett Walker. Bishop Boone married, secondly, Henrietta Frances Harris.

2. Thomas Boone, born May 22, 1848 in Shanghai, graduated from the Virginia Theological Seminary and was made a deacon September 24, 1871 by Bishop Beckwith of Georgia. His first charge was Calvary Church in Americus until May 1873. After a brief ministry at St. Philip's in Atlanta, he became the rector of St. Mark's in brunswick where his wife died in the fever epidemic of 1876. From January to September 1877 he was at Emmanuel Church in Athens and then rector of Christ Church in Savannah until January 1892 when he transferred to the Diocese of Albany, New York. During his thirteen years there he held several pastorates and wrote a book entitled, *The Nature of Christian Revelation*. He retired in December 1904 to New York City where he died January 5, 1905.

*

Emma Gibbes Elliott, the youngest daughter, was born September 12, 1817 and married February 15, 1838 John Gibbes Barnwell II; see p. 77.

James Habersham Elliott, the youngest son, was born November 22, 1819 in Charleston and graduated from the South Carolina College in 1838. Trained in the law by James L. Petigru, he was admitted to the bar in 1841. Moving to Beaufort two years later, he became a partner with Thomas Fuller, son of Dr. Thomas Fuller, in the old Richard Fuller law office, and on October 16, 1845, he married his partner's sister, Harriet Barnwell Fuller.

Both Elliott and Fuller came under Dr. Walker's persuasive influence and began to study for the ministry. Thomas died before his ordination, but James was made a deacon March 4, 1849 in St. Philip's, Charleston and was ordained priest by his brother on April 15, 1851. He assisted Dr. Walker for eighteen months before being elected rector of Holy Trinity Church in Grahamville in January 1851. Two years later he became the assistant at St. Michael's in Charleston.

In April 1853 Elliott and the Rev. C. P. Gadsden founded and were the joint editors of *The Southern Episcopalian*, a journal of general Church news, semi-monthly for the first two years and then monthly until it folded in March 1863. The Rev. Joseph A. Shanklin, who had succeeded the Rev. William Barnwell at St. Peter's, joined the editorial staff in January 1855 until his death from yellow fever in September 1856. Elliott's wife had died June 18, 1854, and he married Shanklin's widow, Catherine Ann Sadler (d. 1903), daughter of Henry Robinson Sadler and Catherine Ann McIntosh.

When St. Michael's was closed in November 1863 because of the shelling of the city by Union batteries in Charleston harbor during the war, Elliott joined the Rev. Mr. Howe to minister to a refugee congregation in St. Paul's, Radcliffeborough. He resigned his position at St. Michael's in December 1865 when his brother made him rector of the Church of the Advent in Madison and vicar of the Church of the Redemer in Greensboro, Georgia. In his two years there, a new church was built by his nephew, Captain John G. Barnwell. Leaving Georgia in 1868, he became the editor of *The Christian Witness* in Boston and assisted at Trinity Church and at St. Paul's in Brookline when their rector was in Europe.

In October 1870 James became rector of St. Paul's, Radcliffeborough, the parish of his boyhood. He narrowly missed being elected bishop of the diocese in 1871. As his father and brother before him, he was honored by Columbia University with an honorary degree (S.T.D.) in 1871. During a short but fruitful ministry at St. Paul's, he was a

The Rev. James Habersham Elliott, S.T.D.

member of the Standing Committee (1872–77), a trustee of the General Theological Seminary (1877), on the boards of examining chaplains and missions (1873–77), twice (1874 and 1877) a delegate to the General Convention, and the unsuccessful leader of a move to prevent a separate jurisdiction for Negro parishes. He died suddenly June 11, 1877 and was buried in the churchyard. The services at St. Paul's for the two Sundays after his death were taken by his nephews, the Rev. Stephen Elliott Barnwell and the Rev. William Habersham Barnwell, and the Memorial Sermon at his funeral was given by the Rev. C. C. Pinckney.

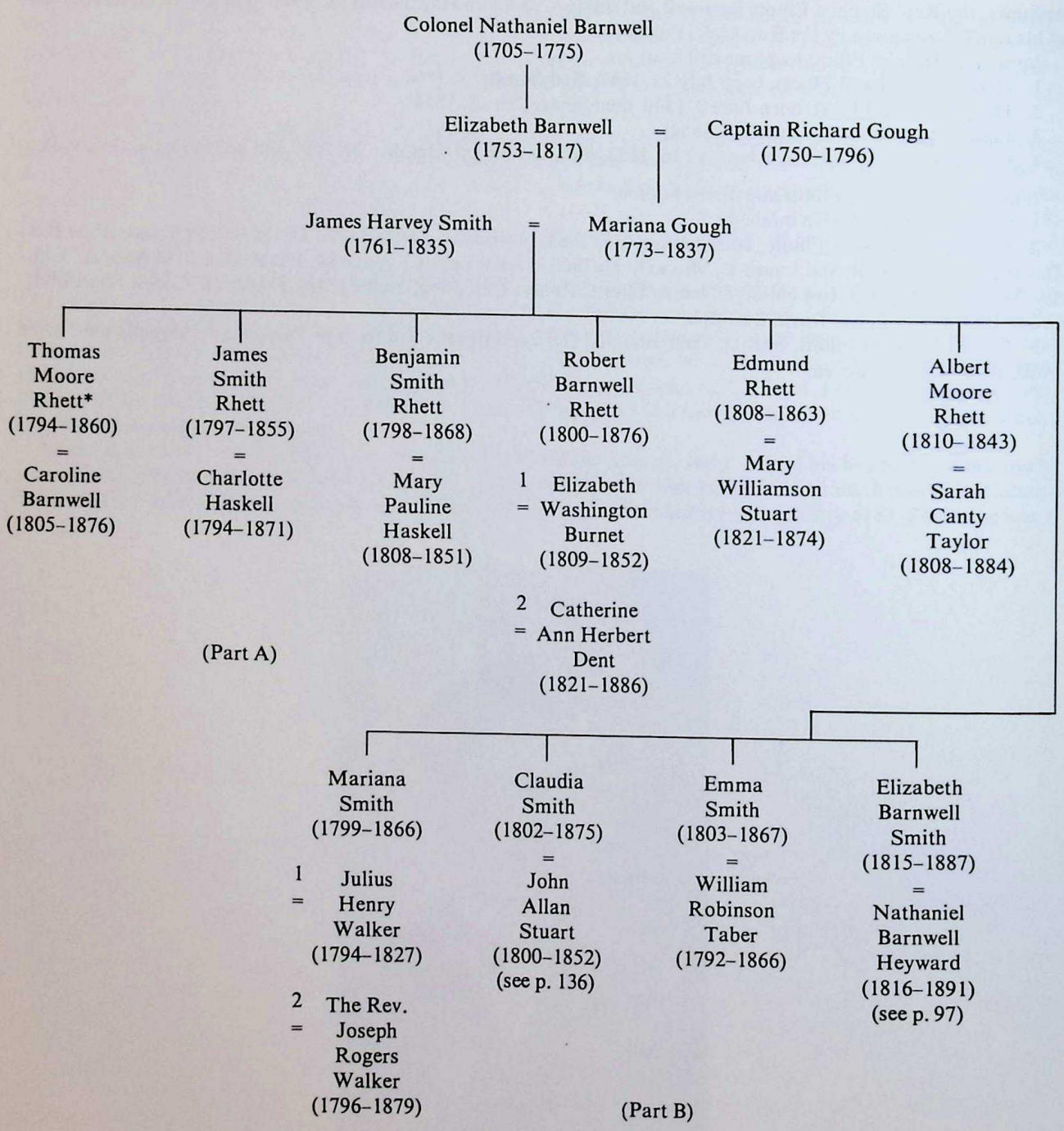
James and Harriet Elliott had four children:

1. Elizabeth Barnwell Elliott, born July 25, 1847; died October 8, 1860.
2. Thomas Fuller Elliott, born June 9, 1849; died September 18, 1854.
3. James Habersham Elliott (1850–1854).
4. Harriet Fuller Elliott, born January 16, 1853, died, unmarried, October 29, 1909 and was buried in Greenville.

James and Catherine Elliott had three children:

1. Stephen Elliott, died in infancy.
2. Elizabeth Barnwell Elliott, born January 26, 1863, married (c. 1882) James David Buttolph, son of the Rev. David Lyman Buttolph and Laura E. Maxwell. He died in New York City, age 84. Elizabeth died in Atlanta, January 23, 1960. They had five children: James Elliott, Robert Cumming, Nellie (Mrs. Frederick Talcott Sherwood), Frank Elliott, and James David Buttolph.
3. Frank Wharton Elliott, born in 1868, married Gertrude Brooks and lived in Portsmouth, Virginia until after 1960. They had no children.

The Descendants of Elizabeth Barnwell (1753–1817)



*The six brothers changed their name from Smith to Rhett in 1837; see *South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine*, Vol. XXX (1929), pp. 257–58.

James Smith and his wife, Mariana Gough, returned to Beaufort from North Carolina probably after the death of her mother, Elizabeth Barnwell Gough in 1817. He died there March 10, 1835 and Mariana on October 20, 1837. In September 1837 their six sons changed their last name to Rhett in honor of their great-great-grandfather, Colonel William Rhett, whose family name had died out. It was done at the suggestion of the eldest son, Thomas, and the youngest, Albert. Their four daughters retained the name Smith until they were married.

Part A

Thomas Moore Rhett, the eldest son, was born in Charleston November 6, 1794. In addition to his plantation on the Ashepoo, which was adjacent to his brother, Barnwell's, he owned a home in Beaufort. He represented St. Bartholomew's parish in Convention in 1853, but he did not have the same intense interest in politics as his brothers. He married February 20, 1823 Caroline Barnwell, daughter of Colonel Edward Barnwell, and died December 26, 1860.

Caroline Barnwell
(Mrs. Thomas M. Rhett),
by Charles Fraser.

Thomas Moore Rhett.

Caroline died May 5, 1876. They had seven children:

1. Mary Barnwell Rhett, born January 18, 1824, was long remembered as a 'house mother' to several generations of students at the Virginia Theological Seminary in Alexandria. She died, unmarried, May 21, 1896.
2. Benjamin Smith Rhett, born July 12, 1825; died May 3, 1827.
3. Thomas Smith Rhett, born February 25, 1827, graduated 14th in his class at West Point in 1848. Commissioned a second lieutenant, he served at Fortress Monroe in Virginia, at Fort Pickens in Florida, in Louisiana and at Fort McHenry in Maryland. Promoted to first lieutenant in May 1853, he fought in the Seminole War in Florida and then resigned in February 1855 to work in the Union Bank in Baltimore. His war career is in the next chapter.

Thomas married April 2, 1850 Eliza Parkman Eckley from Boston, born August 18, 1828. They had six children. Colonel Rhett died December 23, 1895.

4. Elizabeth Barnwell Rhett, born May 17, 1828 married September 10, 1853 Daniel Heyward, son of William Miles Heyward and Charlotte Manby Villeponteux. He was born at Pocotaligo April 8, 1810 and married, first, Ann Bull Maxcy, daughter of Milton Maxcy and Mary Bull. Heyward was a successful rice planter before the war and although ruined by the war, he proved to be one of the few men who recovered quickly and soon owned three times as much land as before. Elizabeth died July 27, 1865 leaving two sons: Thomas Rhett (1854–1932) and Benjamin Huger Heyward (1860–1930). Daniel Heyward died September 27, 1888 and was buried at Sheldon.

5. Edward Barnwell Rhett, born October 12, 1829; died January 25, 1830.

6. Robert Barnwell Rhett, born June 7, 1832; died July 21, 1833.

7. Albert Moore Rhett, born November 28, 1834, attended the South Carolina College leaving in 1855. He married November 16, 1855 Martha Goodwyn, born May 27, 1835, daughter of Robert Goodwyn, a banker in Columbia. Albert's Civil War career is in the next chapter. After the war he became president of the Standard Fertilizer Works in Charleston and died December 13, 1911. His widow died March 15, 1912. Among their nine children were: Robert Goodwyn Rhett (1862–1939), Mayor of Charleston (1904–12), President of the United States Chamber of Commerce (1916–18), and author of *Charleston,* (1935); Charlotte Thomson Rhett, who married the Rt. Rev. James Addison Ingle, Bishop of China (1902–3); Mary Barnwell Rhett, who married Louis Simonds; Charlotte Barnwell Rhett, who died unmarried; and Arthur Rose Rhett who married Antoinette Guerard, daughter of Octavius Guerard and Amelia Rose.

*

James Smith Rhett, the second son, was born June 6, 1797 in Charleston. He read law and was admitted to the bar in Charleston in 1819 where he practiced all his life. He also owned a plantation in Christ Church parish which he represented in the legislature (1832–37) and in the Senate (1837–44 and 1845–48). In opposition to his brothers Robert Barnwell, Edmund, and Albert, James was a Unionist and friend of James L. Petigru. He represented Christ Church in Diocesan Convention (1846–48) and served as a trustee of the College of Charleston (1831–55).

James Rhett was a member of the Literary Club founded by Stephen Elliott and was described by a fellow member, Frederick Porcher, as "rather fond of metaphysical discussions" and devoted a year of study of Kant. "He was a good Club member, very amiable under a frowning exterior, and his death (March 22, 1855) was felt as a loss."[111] He married January 20, 1818 Charlotte Haskell, daughter of Colonel Elnathan Haskell and Charlotte Thomson. She was born July 14, 1794 and died May 10, 1871. They had twelve children:

1. Haskell Smith Rhett, born Elnathan Haskell Smith on November 13, 1818, graduated with First Honors from the South Carolina College in 1840 and was admitted to the bar in 1842. He owned Smiley Plantation on the Ashepoo and a large home in Beaufort where he was elected to the Board of the Beaufort College in 1854. He represented Holy Trinity, Grahamville in Convention in 1850 and 1851 and St. Bartholomew's in 1856.

Haskell married November 21, 1843 Rebecca Rosa Means, daughter of Robert Means and Mary Hutson Barnwell. They lived at Smiley Plantation throughout the war, and Haskell died there June 28, 1868. Rebecca lived in Beaufort where she died October 9, 1913, age 90. They were both buried in St. Helena's Churchyard. Of their ten children, only James Moore Rhett (1860–1917) of Beaufort and William Barnwell Means Rhett (1862–1935) of New Orleans and Chicago, married and have descendants.

2. James Moore Rhett, born September 13, 1820, married October 21, 1841 Eliza Martha Means, daughter of Robert Means and Mary Hutson Barnwell. He was a planter in Beaufort before the war and died in Charleston April 10, 1888. Eliza died November 20, 1900. They had no children.

3. Thomas Grimké Rhett, born Thomas Moore Smith on August 2, 1821, graduated 6th in his class at West Point in July 1845. As brevet second lieutenant of ordnance, he was assigned to the Washington Arsenal as assistant ordnance officer. Commissioned second lieutenant in May 1846, he was married June 10th to Ann Graham Mason, daughter of Judge Thomas Mason of Alexandria, Virginia. Rhett was almost immediately assigned to duty in northern Mexico in the war with that country and later (March 1847) participated in the siege of Vera Cruz. Promoted to first lieutenant in April, he took part in the defense of Puebla in September and was brevetted captain "for gallantry and meritorious conduct."

After the war, Rhett went on recruiting service until assigned to Fort Laramie in Dakota Territory in 1849. From 1852 to 1855, he was stationed at Corpus Christi, Texas where he was made a captain, September 1853. Transferred to Fort McIntosh in 1855, he spent the next six years in various posts in Texas and New Mexico on scout duty. He

was promoted to major in April 1858 but resigned in March 1861 to join the Confederate army. He was paymaster at the time and simply transferred the funds in his custody to Confederate authorities which was strongly condemned.

Commissioned a major by Governor Pickens in March, he became the adjutant general for Camp Pickens and was transferred to the Army of the Shenandoah and assigned to the staff of General Bonham on the eve of the battle of Bull Run "where he rendered valuable services." On July 20th he became chief of staff to General Joseph E. Johnston, and in May 1862 issued Johnston's order to prepare the defence of the Williamsburg Peninsula. After the Peninsula Campaign, he asked Lee to be relieved of duty with Johnston and was transferred to the Trans-Mississippi Department. Major Rhett served as chief of ordnance in the Department of Arkansas and in April 1863 was appointed chief of artillery for General Kirby-Smith until the end of the war.

After the war Rhett refused to remain in the country and joined the army of the Khedive of Egypt in August 1870 as colonel of ordnance. Paralyzed by a stroke in September 1873, he lived obscurely in Europe for three years before moving to Baltimore where he died July 28, 1878. He had seven children of whom only Florence and Charles lived to maturity, but both of them died unmarried.

4. Charles Haskell Rhett, born October 22, 1822 was admitted to the bar in 1845 in Charleston where he practiced. He was commissioned a captain in the quartermaster department of the Confederate army in August 1863. He married his sister-in-law, Matilda E. Mason in October 1847. She died in 1871 and he remarried, Sarah Kemp. Rhett died in 1895 without children.

5. William Rhett, born September 15, 1824, was admitted to the bar in Columbia in 1846 and practiced in Charleston. He married February 27, 1861 Elizabeth Emily Smith, daughter of William Skirving Smith of Charleston. She was born May 12, 1826 and died June 18, 1872, without children. Rhett served in the Confederate army and died November 19, 1872.

6. Benjamin Rhett, born March 23, 1826, graduated from the College of Charleston in 1846 and the South Carolina Medical College in 1848 and practiced in Charleston. He married March 1, 1852 Julia Rose Parker, daughter of John Parker. Dr. Rhett was commissioned a major and surgeon in the army in September 1862 and served at Fort Sumter under Major Elliott. He died June 9, 1884 leaving six children.

7. Charlotte Mariana Rhett, born November 6, 1827; died May 21, 1828.

8. Mariana Rhett, born February 26, 1829, married January 5, 1853 Henry Middleton Parker, Jr. Born August 10, 1831, he died in 1861 leaving one son, Henry Middleton III. Mariana became an Episcopal missionary in China and was killed by Chinese rebels on December 29, 1898.

9. Roland Smith Rhett, born December 2, 1830, went into business in Charleston. He is listed in the 1850 census as a clerk and in 1860 as a broker. Commissioned a major in the quartermaster corps in December 1861, he served throughout the war. He married April 15, 1855 Julia Lowndes Brisbane who was born May 31, 1833. They had ten children. Major Rhett died July 6, 1898 in Bedford, Virginia.

10. Albert Rhett, born January 29, 1833, left the South Carolina College as a junior in 1856. He served in the Beaufort Artillery becoming a corporal chief of caisson in April 1864. He married September 3, 1874 Frances Emma Jessie from Virginia and died August 11, 1895 leaving two children: Albert Haskell and Mary Jessie Rhett.

11. Julia Emma Rhett, born February 6, 1835, married January 27, 1853 Arthur Middleton, son of Nathaniel Russell Middleton and Margaret Izard. He was born December 28, 1832 and served in the Confederate army. They had ten children.

12. Arthur Rhett, born October 29, 1837; died May 7, 1838.

*

Benjamin Smith Rhett, the third son, was born June 20, 1798 in Beaufort. He was both a planter and a merchant in Charleston. His presence at the States' Rights celebration in Charleston on July 1, 1830 would indicate that his political sympathies were more with his secessionist brothers than with James. He represented St. Peter's Church in Convention in 1844 and Grace Church in 1847–48. and 1850–51.

He married November 9, 1827 his sister-in-law, Mary Pauline Haskell who was born March 15, 1808. She died April 18, 1851. Rhett was murdered July 3, 1868 on his plantation by a man whom he had forbidden to hunt on his property. They had eleven children:

1. Charlotte Haskell Rhett, born January 29, 1829, married November 26, 1853, Dr. Paul Swainston Thomson,

son of Charles Robert Thomson of St. Matthew's parish. Born September 21, 1830, he died September 30, 1857 leaving three children. Charlotte died May 1, 1891.

2. Julius Walker Rhett, born July 26, 1830; died January 10, 1839.

3. Benjamin Smith Rhett, born June 15, 1832, attended the University of Virginia, 1852–53 and married April 14, 1860 Pauline Brock, daughter of William Brock of New Orleans and Matilda Sauve. She was born November 2, 1835. Rhett served in Company K, 4th Regiment, South Carolina Cavalry and was awarded the Southern Cross of Honor for gallantry. After the war he was cashier for the N.E.R.R. in Charleston and died October 11, 1891. Pauline died December 11, 1887 leaving five children: Matilda, who married her cousin Edmund Rhett Taber; William Brock, who died in Cuba during the Spanish-American War; Benjamin, Pierre, and Estelle.

4. Eugene Russell Rhett, born May 6, 1835; died March 19, 1836.

5. Emma Middleton Rhett, born September 18, 1836; died, unmarried, August 15, 1881.

6. John Grimké Rhett, born August 6, 1838, graduated as valedictorian from the South Carolina College in 1858 and became a lawyer. He joined Company H, 1st Regiment, S. C. Infantry, commanded by his cousin, Captain William T. Haskell with John G. Barnwell the first lieutenant. Rhett was brevetted second lieutenant in September 1861 and commissioned in January 1862. At first he and Captain Haskell were cordially disliked by the men for their strict discipline but when the wisdom of their policy was recognized in battle, they were just as highly respected. He was killed in the first battle of Cold Harbor on June 27, 1862. He never married.

7. Julius Moore Rhett, born February 14, 1840, was commissioned a second lieutenant in Preston's Light Battery and fought in the battle of Secessionville, June 1862. Promoted to first lieutenant in March 1863, he was assigned to Colonel Alfred Rhett's 1st Regiment of Artillery on Fort Sumter and was wounded in the heavy bombardment of August 17th. He was promoted to captain in June 1864. Rhett married January 12, 1881 Frances E. Dabney of Philadelphia, but they had no children, and he died March 15, 1895.

8. Mary Pauline Rhett, born November 9, 1842; died, unmarried, January 31, 1890.

9. William Haskell Rhett, born May 14, 1844, served in the army during the war. He married January 6, 1881 Eliza Cleveland Hastie of New York. She was born February 27, 1841 and died, without children, September 19, 1889.

10. Claudia Smith Rhett, born May 12, 1846; died unmarried.

11. Arthur Moore Rhett, born June 10, 1848; died unmarried, August 8, 1877.

*

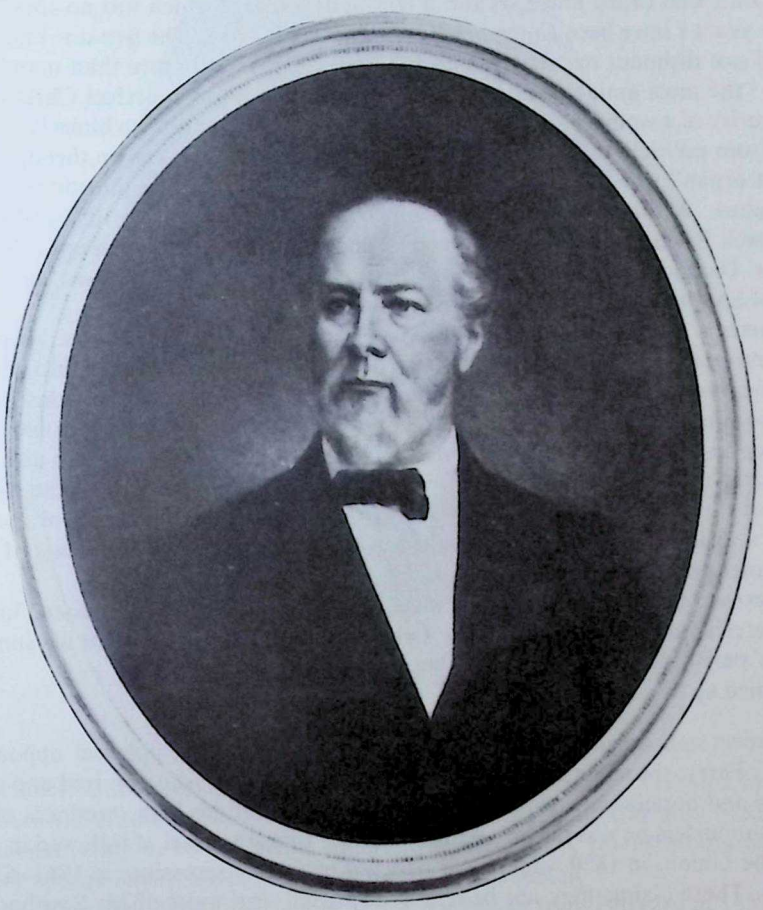
Robert Barnwell Rhett, the fourth son, was born in Beaufort December 21, 1800. A full biography of him would be out of place here and also impossible. For those who wish a thorough study, Laura White's *Robert Barnwell Rhett, Father of Decession* is the place to begin. He was raised in Beaufort by his grandmother, Elizabeth Barnwell Gough and went to the Beaufort College until 1817. After reading law in Petigru's office, he was admitted to the bar in Charleston in 1822 and went into partnership with R.W. Barnwell.

In 1824 Barnwell Rhett was elected to the legislature from St. Bartholomew's parish and quickly identified himself with the extreme States' rights positions from which he never departed and of which he eventually became the leader at a crucial period in American history. In the debate over the tariff, Rhett published his "Colleton Address" attacking the high tariff policy of the North. This "launched him upon his career as a crusader and revolutionary." He carried on his opposition as chairman of the powerful Ways and Means Committee in 1830 and as a delegate to the Nullification Convention in 1832. Illness prevented his attendance, but he was allowed to sign the Ordinance later on. In December 1832 he was elected the Attorney General and in 1837 began a twelve year period in the Congress.

In Congress, Rhett allied himself with John C. Calhoun and with him joined the Democratic Party in 1838. He became Calhoun's "campaign manager" to capture the leadership of the party and eventually the Presidency. Part of the scheme was to advance the political fortunes of the Rhetts. If Calhoun could be elected President, Barnwell Rhett was to succeed him in the Senate, James Rhett would represent Charleston in the House, and young Edmund would go to the legislature as liason between that body and his brothers in Congress. It did not succeed, however. When Calhoun failed to win the nomination in 1844 and the northern Democrats abandoned the South on the tariff, Barnwell Rhett broke with the party and set up the flag of rebellion from his summer home at Bluffton. This so-called "Bluffton Movement" was a call to secession if the South was not guaranteed her rights in slavery and to a

low tariff. Without Calhoun's support, however, the movement collapsed and Rhett returned to the party to support the new President, James Polk. He was the only politician in South Carolina to defy Calhoun and survive.

Barnwell Rhett became the leader of the States' Rights forces after the death of Calhoun in March 1850, but he carried their stand further than Calhoun desired. Calhoun believed that the States had the right to secede and predicted that it would come within ten years, but he deplored it. "The dissolution of the Union," he said, "is the heaviest blow that can be struck at civilization and representative government." Rhett believed that civilization had reached its highest expression in the South and could only be preserved if Southern rights in slavery were respected. The North did not seem to be ready to respect these rights and therefore the only hope for civilization in America was secession.



Robert Barnwell Rhett.

Rhett's leadership of the extremists emerged during the crisis of 1850. As a delegate to the Nashville Convention in June, he wrote the strongly secessionist Convention address. When his extreme position was rejected, he turned to South Carolina to try to persuade his native State to secede, alone if necessary. If one State took a stand, he reasoned, the others would follow because the issues were clearer than they had been in 1832 when South Carolina was allowed to remain alone. He believed his position in the State to be stronger than it was because the legislature had elected him in December to succeed R. W. Barnwell in the Senate, but in the elections to the State Convention in 1852, his party was badly defeated by the moderates. With this defeat and the refusal of the Convention to secede, he resigned his seat in the Senate on the grounds he no longer represented his State. "In the eyes of his contemporaries," said Benjamin Perry, "nothing so became Barnwell Rhett as his abdicating the chair he coveted all his political

life."[112] The States' Rights party was shattered by the events of 1850–52, and Rhett retired to his legal practice and his planting.

Early in the 1830s, Rhett had bought a plantation on the Ashepoo where he build a small church for his people. Twenty years later he bought another which gave him a total of 190 slaves. His first home was in Walterboro, but after he entered politics he moved to 42 Vanderhorst Street in Charleston, and he also had a home in Georgetown outside Washington which he used when in Congress.

Rhett was an active member of the Church and was chiefly responsible for bringing the Rev. W. H. W. Barnwell to St. Peter's in Charleston. He was an out-spoken temperance man, as was his brother Albert, and opposed duelling although his family engaged in some of the most celebrated duels in the State. He was once challenged in the Senate by Clemens of Alabama who called him a traitor, a liar, and a coward which was no small provocation, but Rhett replied: "For twenty years I have been a member of the Church of Christ. The Senator knows it—everybody knows it; I cannot, and will not dishonor my religious profession." "I fear God more than man."[113] Historian David D. Wallace judged him "the most amiable and lovable of friends, the well-nigh perfect Christian gentleman, a man of the refinement and purity of a woman,"[114] spoken like a true, Southern gentleman himself!

Although retired from political office, Rhett continued to make his views known through the *Mercury* which had been called a "Rhett organ" since his brother-in-law, John A. Stuart, became the editor in 1830. Stuart retired in 1846, but Rhett's nephew, William R. Taber, Jr. became half-owner and editor in 1852 and when Taber was killed in a duel in 1856, Barnwell Rhett, Jr. took over his interest and editorship. From then until the war, the *Mercury* took the position that the Democratic party had two opposing elements in it, Northern and Southern, which could only result in a loss of Southern influence and rights.

The role of the Rhetts in the beginning of the Civil War will be told in the next chapter. Barnwell Rhett went to the Montgomery Convention in February 1861 to make sure the "reconstructionists" would not frustrate the birth of a new Confederate government. He played an important part in the writing of the Constitution, but the resulting document did not contain all that he wanted. When he was by-passed for any further part in the Government, he spent his time in bitter opposition to Jefferson Davis "before Davis had had a chance to do any wrong." His opposition was based, at first, on the conviction that Davis was not sufficiently devoted to the Southern cause and later on what he considered the incompetence of the Davis administration. In 1863 he ran for the Confederate Congress but was defeated by a disillusioned and war-weary constituency and spent the last years of the war in increasingly bitter and fruitless attacks on the administration through the pages of the *Mercury*.

After the war, Rhett wrote a history of the war which was never published and assisted his son with the *Mercury*, until it folded, and later with the *Picayune* in New Orleans. He died at the home of his son-in-law, Colonel Alfred Roman, in St. James' parish, Louisiana on September 14, 1876.

Laura White summed up his career thus:

> "He won the respect and warm affection of his most uncompromising political opponents, notably J. L. Petigru and B. F. Perry, the staunchest Unionists in South Carolina, who admired and praised his honesty, his warm hearted and impulsive frankness, his integrity and honor, his high standards of public and private conduct. To his supporters he was the far-seeing statesman whose counsel, if followed in 1837 or 1844 would have reformed the Union, in 1850 would have achieved peaceable secession, in 1861–62 would have saved the Confederacy. These claims may not be lightly dismissed. But most of his Southern Colleagues, even those who shared his views, thought him conceited, intolerant and contemptuous of others, rash and unstable, an altogether untrustworthy guide for the South. Amazed at his disconcerting honesty, appalled by his ruthless logic, and his constant insistence upon action, jealous of his consistency, and irritated by his air of eternal rightness, they regarded him as a mixture of doctrinaire and demagogue. But they could never ignore him with impunity. He was the only man in South Carolina who ever defied Calhoun without sacrificing his political career. Repeatedly repudiated by Southern leaders, repeatedly defeated and pronounced politically dead only to seem justified by the event, he was all his life a storm center in Southern politics."[115]

Robert Barnwell Rhett married, first, February 21, 1827 Elizabeth Washington Burnet, daughter of Andrew William Burnet and Elizabeth Washington DeSaussure. Born December 24, 1809, she died December 14, 1852 having had twelve children:

1. Robert Barnwell Rhett, born February 25, 1828, graduated (Phi Beta Kappa) from Harvard in 1849. Admitted to the bar in Columbia in 1851, he practiced with his father until he took over the *Mercury* in 1857. He was elected

to the legislature in 1860 and played his part in securing an early meeting of the Secession Convention. Re-elected in 1864, he also served as a colonel on the staff of Governor Pickens. He tried to keep the *Mercury* going after the war but had to give it up and then became the editor of the *Picayune* in New Orleans. In 1868 he was a delegate to the Democratic National Convention in New York.

Robert Barnwell Rhett, Jr.

He married, first, October 9, 1851 Josephine Horton (1830–60) of Huntsville, Alabama and had four children: Elizabeth, Dr. Robert Barnwell Rhett (1854–1901) M.D. and Dean of the South Carolina Medical College; Walter; and Josephine. He remarried, July 9, 1867 Harriet Moore, daughter of Dr. David Moore and had two children: Harriet Moore and Harry Moore Rhett. He died August 9, 1901 in Charleston.

2. Alfred Moore Rhett, born October 18, 1829 in Beaufort, graduated from Harvard in 1851 and became a planter on the Ashepoo. He entered the army in December 1860 as a first lieutenant in the 1st Regiment, S. C. Artillery and during the firing on Fort Sumter, he commanded the Sumter Battery at Fort Moultrie. Promoted to captain April 18th, he was given the command of the captured fort until September 1863 when he was relieved by Major Stephen Elliott. He was promoted to major in March 1862 and while still at the fort, he killed his commanding officer, Colonel W. Ransom Calhoun in a famous duel, but he was cleared of any wrong-doing, and it did not stop his rise in the army. He was immediately promoted to colonel and made commander of the First Artillery. On leaving Fort Sumter, he was given command of the Fifth Military District around Charleston.

With the evacuation of Charleston in February 1865, Colonel Rhett's brigade was attached to Taliaferro's division and formed the rear guard during the retreat into North Carolina to check Sherman's advance as long as possible and then join General Elliott's brigade. In the battle of Averasboro, Rhett misjudged the placement of his troops and, riding into the woods to find them, was taken prisoner. After an interview with him, Sherman described him as "a tall, slender, handsome young man, dressed in the most approved Confederate uniform with high jackboots beautifully stitched but mortified to find himself a prisoner." He was not released until August.

Colonel Rhett married in July 1866 Marie Alice Sparks and had eight children. He died November 12, 1889.

3. Andrew Burnet Rhett, born September 28, 1831, graduated from the South Carolina College in 1852 and the Medical College in 1859. He started the war as captain of Company K, 2nd Regiment, S. C. Infantry with William Elliott of Beaufort as his first lieutenant. They were sent to Virginia in time to fight in the first battle of Bull Run, July 1861. The next spring, Rhett was detached to form his own battery which became a part of Stephen D. Lee's battalion of artillery in Evan's brigade. He was temporarily attached to Ripley's brigade in A. P. Hill's division and fought in the battles of Mechanicsville, Gaines' Mill, and Malvern Hill (June–July 1862) in which he was highly commended by General Ripley: "Near dark Captain A. B. Rhett's battery of artillery, attached to my command, succeeded in crossing the broken bridges of the Chickahominy and was located directly in front of the enemy at about 1,200 yards distance. Captain Rhett opened an effective fire, and soon relieved our infantry from the storm of shell and canister which had been poured upon them." Rhett was promoted to major in December 1863 and appointed chief of artillery for the Second Military District of South Carolina.

During the evacuation of the coast in February 1865, Major Rhett commanded a battalion of artillery which was composed of Le Gardeur's (New Orleans) Light Artillery and the Beaufort Volunteer Artillery, and fought in the battles of Averasboro and Bentonville.

In August 1862 Rhett married Henrietta Aiken, daughter of Governor William Aiken and had five children all born after the war. He died September 13, 1879.

4. Edmund Smith Rhett, born November 19, 1833, entered the South Carolina College in 1850 but left in the "Belly Rebellion" in December 1852. He transferred to Harvard where he graduated (Phi Beta Kappa) in 1854. He read law in Charleston but became the assistant editor of the *Mercury*. It was his articles signed "Nullifier" attacking Judge A. G. Magrath which precipitated the fatal duel between Magrath and the editor, William Taber.

Edmund was commissioned a captain in the 1st Battalion of South Carolina Sharpshooters in September 1862. He died, unmarried, July 29, 1871.

5. Mary Burnet Rhett, born February 19, 1836, married, first, April 10, 1858 John Vanderhorst (1832–64) and, second, on August 19, 1869 John Williams Lewis, Jr. She died June 30, 1872 without children by either husband.

6. Robert Woodward Rhett, born July 1, 1838, went to Germany to complete his education. Commissioned a second lieutenant in Company I (Richardson Guards), 1st Regiment, S. C. Infantry in July 1861, he was mortally wounded in the first battle of Cold Harbor, June 27th, and died at Beulah Creek, June 29, 1862. He never married.

7. Caroline Barnwell Rhett, born and died October 13, 1840.

8. Elizabeth Rhett, born December 2, 1841, married October 25, 1873, her sister's widower, John W. Lewis, by whom she had five children.

9. Sarah Taylor Rhett, born February 3, 1844, married November 9, 1863 Colonel Alfred Roman, son of Governor Andre Bienvenue Roman of Louisiana. Roman was inspector general of General Beauregard's staff in the Department of South Carolina, Florida, and Georgia. After the war he was a judge in the Criminal Court in St. James' parish, Louisiana and wrote *Military Operations of General Beauregard* (1884). He died September 20, 1892 and Sarah died in 1921. They had eleven children.

10. Claudia Rhett, born June 7, 1846, died, unmarried, in Columbia.

11. Ann Barnwell Rhett, born December 21, 1849; died March 10, 1861.

Robert Barnwell Rhett, Sr. married, secondly, April 25, 1854 Catherine Ann Herbert Dent, daughter of John Dent of Maryland. Born January 6, 1821, she died August 25, 1882 having had three children:

1. Herbert Rhett, born January 31, 1855; died, unmarried, June 9, 1892 in Charleston.
2. Ann Elizabeth Constance Rhett, born December 2, 1856; died October 11, 1859.
3. Catherine Ethelind Rhett, born January 21, 1858, died March 10, 1861—the same day as her 11 year old half-sister, Ann.

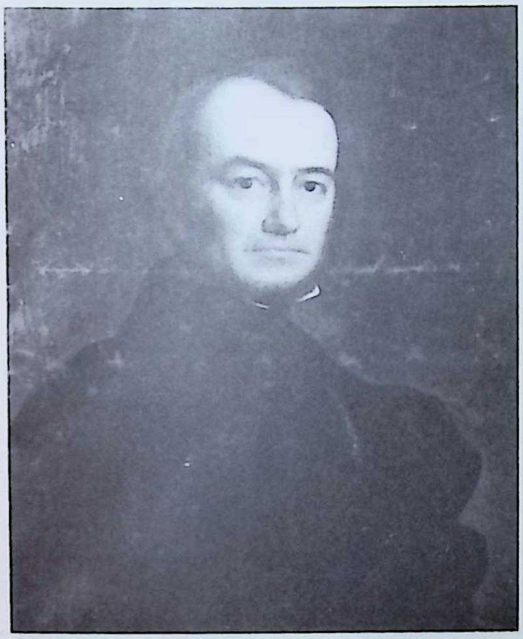
*

Edmund Rhett, the fifth son, was born March 13, 1808 and educated at Phillip's Academy, Andover, Massachusetts. He graduated (Phi Beta Kappa) from Yale College in 1830 and, after reading law under his brother, Barnwell, was admitted to the bar in 1833. He practiced at Ashepoo Ferry, where he owned a plantation, and in Beaufort, which was his principal residence. He was elected to the Board of the Beaufort College in 1843 and was a trustee of the South Carolina College (1860–63).

Rhett was a very able Intendant (Mayor) of the town. Joseph Barnwell said that he was considered "to have done

more for the good of the town than all the other inhabitants who had preceded him. The town had built certain cottages for its indigent inhabitants. Mr. Rhett often visited and looked after the comforts of these good people, and they considered him omnipotent in his power. In the midst of the confusion of the rush from the town (November 1861), a friend called at one of these cottages: 'Mrs. Albergotti, are you not moving?' She said, 'Why move?' 'Don't you know the Yankee fleet is down at Bay Point, and they are coming here?' 'The Yankees come to Beaufort? I don't believe a word of it. Mr. Rhett would forbid it!' "

Rhett was probably the leader of the States' Rights party in Beaufort. His home has become famous as the Secession House because of its association with the Rhett family. He represented St. Helena in the legislature, 1842–44; in the State Convention in April 1852 and the Secession Convention in December 1860; and was elected to the State Senate in 1858 until his death.



Senator Edmund Rhett.

Secession House, c1862.

Edmund Rhett married March 10, 1842 Mary Williamson Stuart, daughter of Dr. Thomas Middleton Stuart. Born February 10, 1821, she died in Beaufort, February 5, 1874. Senator Rhett died, a refugee in Spartanburg, February 15, 1863. They had four children:

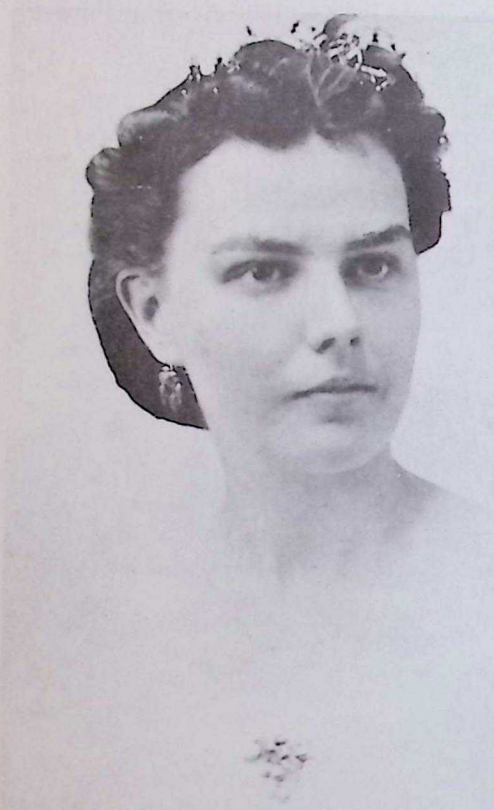
1. Thomas Middleton Stuart Rhett, born January 22, 1844, was attending the South Carolina College when the war broke out and served with the College Cadets on Sullivans Island during the bombardment of Fort Sumter. Enlisting in the Beaufort Artillery in March 1862, he served with them until he was commissioned a second lieutenant in Company E, 1st Regiment, S. C. Artillery in March 1864. Transferred to Company F in August, he was wounded in the shelling of Sullivans Island in September.

After the war he went West, spending several years in Colorado practicing law and speculating in gold mining properties in the Cripple Creek area. For a while he was in partnership with his cousin, Robert Habersham Barnwell. He was living at the El Paso Club in Colorado Springs as late as 1907. He never married.

2. Edmund Rhett, born September 1, 1845; died July 31, 1852.

3. Anne Stuart Rhett, born December 13, 1846, married Middleton Stuart Elliott, son of the Rev. Stephen Elliott, and died February 21, 1918; see p. 154.

4. Mary Williamson Rhett, born November 10, 1849, married January 25, 1881 in St. Helena's, Dr. Benjamin Harrison Kidder, U.S.N. Kidder entered the U.S. Navy in 1861 and was assigned to the blockading squadron, 1862–64. After the war, he rose to become the Medical Director of the Navy in 1893 and retired with the rank of rear admiral in 1898. Mary died September 5, 1901 and Admiral Kidder on October 27, 1919 in Malden, Massachusetts. They had no children.



Anne Stuart Rhett
(Mrs. Middleton Stuart Elliott).

Albert Moore Rhett.
(1810–1843)

*

Albert Moore Rhett, the sixth and youngest son, was born August 28, 1810 in Brunswick county, North Carolina. Also educated at Phillip's Academy, Andover, he graduated (Phi Beta Kappa) from Yale in 1831 after a brilliant career, especially in mathematics. Returning to Beaufort, he spent a year at home in general study and in 1832 entered the law office of his cousin, Thomas Smith Grimké, in Charleston. He was admitted to the bar in February 1834 and practiced in both Charleston and Beaufort.

In the State legislature, he represented both St. Helena's parish (1834–38) and St. Luke's parish (1840–43). Benjamin F. Perry, who did not agree with him politically, said: "Albert Rhett was one of the most highly gifted young men I ever met. I served with him in the Legislature several years, and his speeches would have done credit in the United States Senate."[116] Despite his youth, Albert was an important element in the Calhoun-Elmore-Rhett faction in the State and led the fight to separate the Bank from the control of the State. He moved to Charleston

where he died shortly after, October 29, 1843, of yellow fever. Laura White said: "His power and brilliance of intellect were admitted on all sides and his loss was undoubtedly of great importance to (Barnwell) Rhett's own career."[117] Barnwell felt his brother's death keenly. He wrote Calhoun: "In him is gone the chief personal reward I looked up in my public labors—lifting up this great and virtuous mind to a sphere of influence congenial to its powers."[118]

Albert Rhett married May 13, 1835 Sarah Cantey Taylor, youngest daughter of Governor John Taylor (1826–28) and Sarah Cantey. Born February 23, 1808, she died November 27, 1884. They had four children:

1. John Taylor Rhett, born October 23, 1836, attended the South Carolina College (153–54) and then Harvard for a year and then back to Columbia for another year without graduating. He finished his education at the Universities of Gottingen and Paris and was admitted to the bar in Columbia in May 1860. During the war, he was a lieutenant in the 2nd Regiment, S. C. Cavalry (Hampton Legion). He married, first (1869), Hannah Cheves McCord (1843–72) by whom he had two daughters: Hannah and Sarah. After her death, he married Emily Howe Barnwell, daughter of Senator Robert W. Barnwell. For the later history of this family, see Chapter VI.
2. Albert Rhett, born February 15, 1838, attended the South Carolina College and died, unmarried, May 2, 1860.
3. Sarah Taylor Rhett, born February 28, 1840; died May 15, 1841.
4. Sarah Chesnut Rhett, born November 19, 1842; died December 7, 1846.

Part B

Mariana Smith, the eldest daughter of James Smith and Mariana Gough, was born November 9, 1799 and married, first, January 8, 1823 Julius Henry Walker from Wilmington, North Carolina. Born April 10, 1794, he died July 5, 1827 leaving two daughters:

1. Emma Smith Walker, born January 10, 1824; died unmarried.
2. Eliza Magdalen Walker, born July 6, 1825; died, unmarried, July 24, 1876.

Mariana Smith married again, April 22, 1830, the Rev. Joseph Rogers Walker, the rector of the parish. He was born May 22, 1796 in Uniontown, Pennsylvania, son of Zadock Walker and Elizabeth Rogers. He studied under Dr. Muhlenberg in Philadelphia and was made a deacon May 6, 1817 by Bishop William White. His first parish was

The Rev. Joseph R. Walker, D.D.

Emmanuel Church in Chestertown, Maryland where he was ordained priest June 18, 1821 by Bishop Kemp. He was called to Beaufort at Christmas 1823 to begin a fifty-five year pastorate.

Probably no other single person had more influence in Beaufort than Dr. Walker. Twenty-six men went into the Episcopal ministry as a result of his personal influence which lasted beyond his own life. The only break in his ministry in Beaufort was during the period of Federal occupation, 1861–66. He returned at Easter 1867 to start the work of reconstruction with some real success until his retirement at Christmas 1878. Mariana died February 26, 1866, and Dr. Walker died April 2, 1879 on a visit to his son Edmund's home in Baltimore. They were both buried in St. Helena's churchyard. They had four children:

1. Ellen Walker, born July 13, 1834; died June 5, 1838.
2. Edmund Rhett Walker, born July 13, 1836, graduated from the South Carolina College in 1855. He studied medicine at the University of Virginia and practiced in Beaufort until the war through which he served as a surgeon. He married March 18, 1863 Jane Lewis Perkins of Suffolk, Virginia who was born August 13, 1841. After the war they settled in Baltimore where he practiced until his death on September 30, 1891. They had three children: Mariana Rhett, Jane Lewis, and Joseph Rogers Walker.
3. Albert Rhett Walker, born August 28, 1839, attended the University of Virginia, 1856–59 and studied for the ministry under his father. Made a deacon in 1862, he was given charge of the Church of the Holy Comforter in Sumter. He was ordained priest by Bishop Davis in 1863 and took part in the defense of Sumter against the advance of Sherman's army in March 1865.

Albert married, first, October 9, 1862 Mary Eliza Boone, daughter of Bishop William Jones Boone and Sarah DeSaussure. Born October 27, 1841, she died July 17, 1894. They had nine children.

After the war Walker had several pastorates in Kentucky and North Carolina; at Whitemarsh parish in Trappe, Maryland (1885–87); at Trinity Cathedral in Easton (1891–93); Truro parish in Virginia; Cavalry Church in Wilmington, Delaware; and Trinity Church in Long Green, Maryland from 1905 until his death in 1910. He married, again, September 25, 1902 Susan Hunter; no issue.

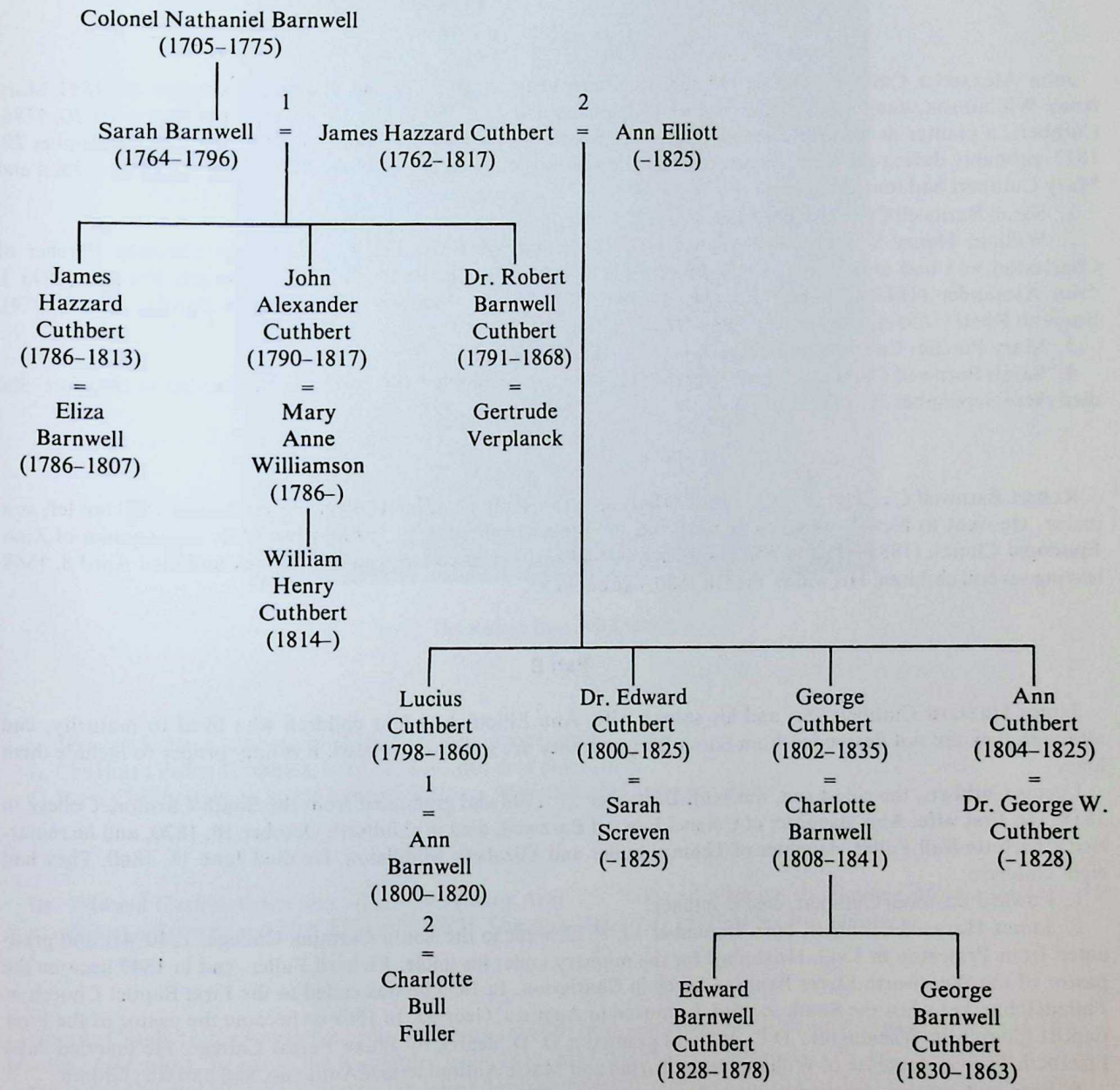
4. Josephine Rogers Walker, born October 13, 1841, married November 10, 1859, Robert Means Fuller; see p. 128.

*

Emma Smith, third daughter of James Smith, was born November 18, 1803 and married December 26, 1824 William Robinson Taber, son of John Taber and Sarah Robinson. Born April 24, 1792, he became a banker in Charleston and died March 15, 1866. Emma died February 15, 1867. They had eight children:

1. Mariana Smith Taber, born November 25, 1825, died, unmarried, May 15, 1849.
2. William Robinson Taber, born July 18, 1828, became part owner and editor of the *Mercury* in 1852. He married March 5, 1850 Margaret Ellen Thomson, daughter of Charles Robert Thomson and Eleanor Sabb Hrabowski. She was born November 17, 1823 and had three children. Taber was killed September 15, 1856 in a celebrated duel on the Washington Race Course by Judge A. G. Magrath over some articles written by his assistant editor, Edmund Rhett, Jr. in the *Mercury*. His wife died April 22, 1868.
3. John Robinson Taber, born May 10, 1831; died July 9, 1833.
4. Thomas Hubbard Taber, born June 8, 1832; died, unmarried, August 29, 1858.
5. Albert Rhett Taber, born September 20, 1833, graduated from the Medical College in Charleston in 1857 and served as a surgeon in the Confederate army. He married twice and had eleven children. Dr. Taber died January 20, 1880.
6. Emma Smith Taber, born February 21, 1836, married September 20, 1866, Augustus Barton Knowlton and had four children.
7. Charles Rhett Taber, born December 31, 1839, also served in the Confederate army. He married Jennie Lulu Butler after the war and had twelve children. He died January 27, 1898.
8. Sarah Frances Taber, born February 16, 1847; died, unmarried, February 5, 1869.

The Descendants
of
Sarah Barnwell
(1764–1796)



Part A

James Hazzard Cuthbert, Jr., eldest son of James Hazzard Cuthbert, Sr. and Sarah Barnwell, was born January 24, 1786 and served in the War of 1812 as first sergeant in Captain John G. Barnwell's Company. He married Elizabeth Barnwell, daughter of General John Barnwell. Their only child, Anne, died in infancy, and Elizabeth died August 7, 1807. James was elected to the legislature in 1812 and died in office, September 30, 1813.

*

John Alexander Cuthbert, the second son, was born February 3, 1790 and married December 15, 1811 Mary Anne Williamson, daughter of John Garnier Williamson and Jane Parmenter. She was born September 30, 1786. Cuthbert, a planter in Beaufort, was elected to the Board of the Beaufort College in 1817 but died September 20, 1817, probably during the great fever epidemic. His widow remarried Dr. Thomas Middleton Stuart, q.v. John and Mary Cuthbert had four children:

1. Sarah Barnwell Cuthbert, born June 2, 1813; died in infancy.
2. William Henry Cuthbert, born January 3, 1814, married December 4, 1839 Susan Caroline Porcher of Charleston and had nine sons: John Alexander (1840–inf.), William Henry (1842–87), Francis Porcher (1845–), John Alexander (1847–), Robert Barnwell (1849–1930), Charles Moore (1851–), Albert Porcher (1853–1924), Edmund Rhett (1855–), and George Elliott Rhett Cuthbert (1858–1911).
3. Mary Porcher Cuthbert, born March 11, 1815; died in infancy.
4. Sarah Barnwell Cuthbert, born November 12, 1816, never married and lived with her mother in Beaufort. She died there September 29, 1889.

*

Robert Barnwell Cuthbert, born May 8, 1791, went to the South Carolina College in the Class of 1810 but left as a junior. He went to New York to study medicine and remained there. Dr. Cuthbert served as a vestryman of Zion Episcopal Church (1834–45) and was a warden (1846–48). He married Gertrude VerPlanck and died April 8, 1868 leaving several children. His widow died in 1880, age about 85.

Part B

James Hazzard Cuthbert, Sr. and his second wife, Ann Elliott, had four children who lived to maturity, and although they are not descended from Sarah Barnwell, they are so closely related, it is only proper to include them here.

Lucius Cuthbert, the eldest son, was born December 27, 1798 and graduated from the South Carolina College in 1818. His first wife, Ann, daughter of Colonel Edward Barnwell, died in childbirth October 16, 1820, and he married Charlotte Bull Fuller, daughter of Thomas Fuller and Elizabeth Middleton. He died June 18, 1860. They had eight children:

1. Edward Barnwell Cuthbert, died in infancy.
2. James Hazzard Cuthbert, born December 13, 1823, went to the South Carolina College, 1840–41, and graduated from Princeton in 1843. He studied for the ministry under his uncle, Richard Fuller, and in 1847 became the pastor of the Wentworth Street Baptist Church in Charleston. In 1855 he was called to the First Baptist Church in Philadelphia, but when the South seceded, he moved to Augusta, Georgia. In 1869 he became the pastor of the First Baptist Church in Washington, D.C. and was granted a D. D. degree by Wake Forest College. He married Julia Elizabeth Turpin, daughter of William Henry Turpin and Marie Antioninette d'Antignac, and had six children.
3. Frances Cuthbert, married William Roach and had seven children.
4. Elizabeth Cuthbert, married Thomas J. Wells and had four children.
5. Lucius Cuthbert, born in 1833, graduated from the South Carolina College in 1853 and became a Baptist minister. In 1861 he was pastor of the Aiken Baptist Church. He married November 19, 1856 Susan Margaret Mikell, daughter of Isaac Jenkins Mikell and Amarinthia Jenkins Townsend. He died in January 1906 leaving several children.

Dr. Robert Barnwell Cuthbert.

6. Thomas Fuller Cuthbert, born in 1834, died unmarried.
7. Charlotte Fuller Cuthbert, born in 1840, also died unmarried.
8. Rosa Cuthbert, born in 1842, married Henry Magwood and had a son, Henry.

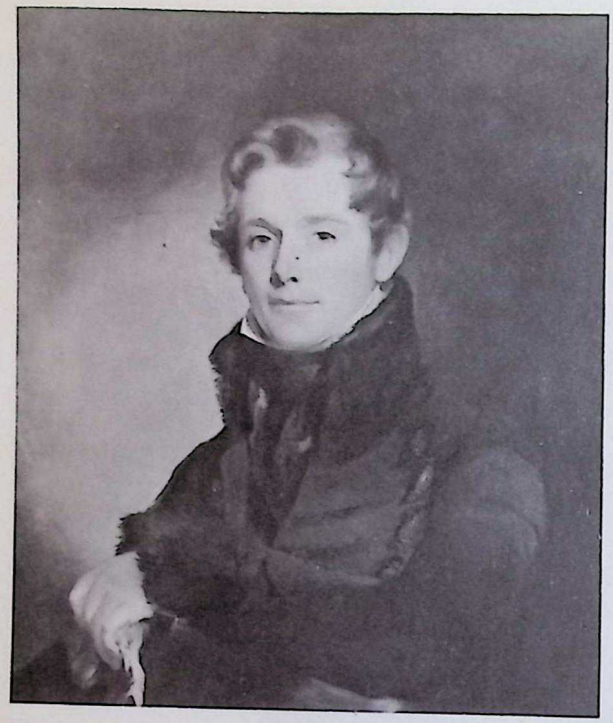
*

Dr. Edward Cuthbert, the second son, was born April 25, 1800 and attended the South Carolina College. He married Sarah Screven and died August 27, 1825. Sarah died October 15, 1825 leaving children.

*

George Cuthbert, the fourth son, was born November 9, 1802 and attended the South Carolina College in 1816. A planter in Beaufort, he sat in the legislature from 1832–1834. He married November 29, 1827 Charlotte Barnwell, daughter of Colonel Edward Barnwell, and died "of consumption" January 12, 1835. Charlotte died September 12, 1841 having had four children:

1. Edward Barnwell Cuthbert, born October 11, 1828, was raised by his grandmother, Mrs. Edward Barnwell, in the Castle in Beaufort. He went to the South Carolina College in the Class of 1847 but left as a junior to study medicine in New York. There he met Ophelia Juliet Lasak, daughter of Francis W. Lasak. Lasak was born in Prague, Bohemia in 1799 and came to New York as a young man. He became associated with John Jacob Astor and made a



George Cuthbert
(1802–35),
by Thomas Sully.

Charlotte Barnwell
(Mrs. George Cuthbert),
by Thomas Sully.

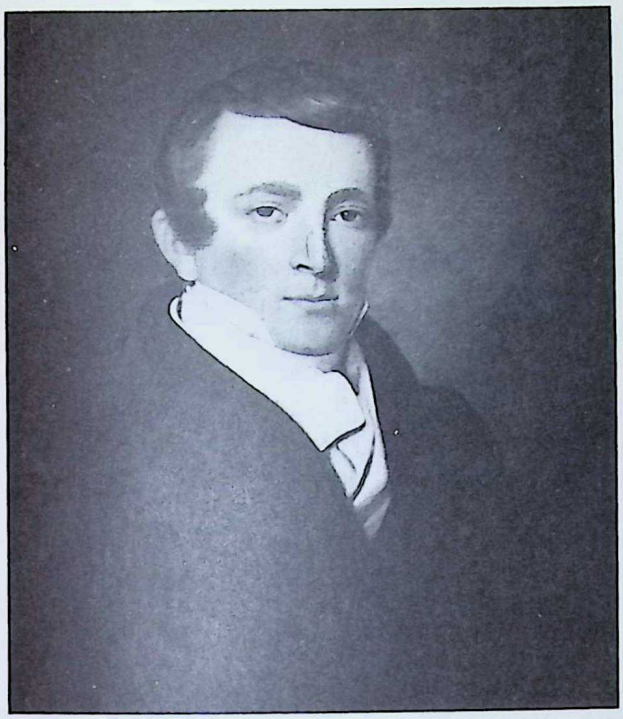
fortune in fur and Manhattan real estate. He was opposed to the marriage of his daughter with a Southerner, but they were married anyway in New York, February 14, 1855.

When Mrs. Edward Barnwell died, November 23, 1853, Edward Cuthbert bought her side of the Castle for his Bohemian bride from New York. She was an immediate "hit" with her new Southern relatives. Edward owned a large plantation on Lady's Island, probably the place now known as Cuthbert's Point. They had three sons born before the war: Edward Barnwell on May 18, 1856; Francis Lasak on January 5, 1858; and George Edgar on April 5, 1860. A fourth son, William Claiborne, was born May 10, 1874.

As a grandson of Colonel Edward Barnwell, his career during the war will be covered in the next chapter. After the war, they moved to Brownsville, Tennessee where he conducted a private school for many years. He died in the yellow fever epidemic, September 13, 1878 and was buried in Brownsville. Ophelia was reconciled to her family in New York where she went to live with her boys. Her father died in February 1889 at his Dobbs Ferry estate, and she shared in his immense estate. She lived in the Grammercy Park Hotel where she died August 14, 1899 and was buried in Brownsville.

2. George Barnwell Cuthbert, born January 31, 1830, graduated from the South Carolina College in 1849. He read law in Beaufort and was admitted to the bar in Columbia in 1853. He lived with his grandmother Barnwell and sister Annie until after their deaths, and when Edward bought the old home, George acquired his own house in Beaufort, practiced law, and planted. He travelled in Europe with Kate Miller (sister of Mrs. Mary Chesnut) and Mary Withers. His brilliant career during the war will be told in the next chapter.
3. Anne Barnwell Cuthbert, born August 13, 1831, died "of consumption" on June 6, 1851, unmarried.
4. Mary Barnwell Cuthbert, born January 14, 1834, died July 17, 1835.

*

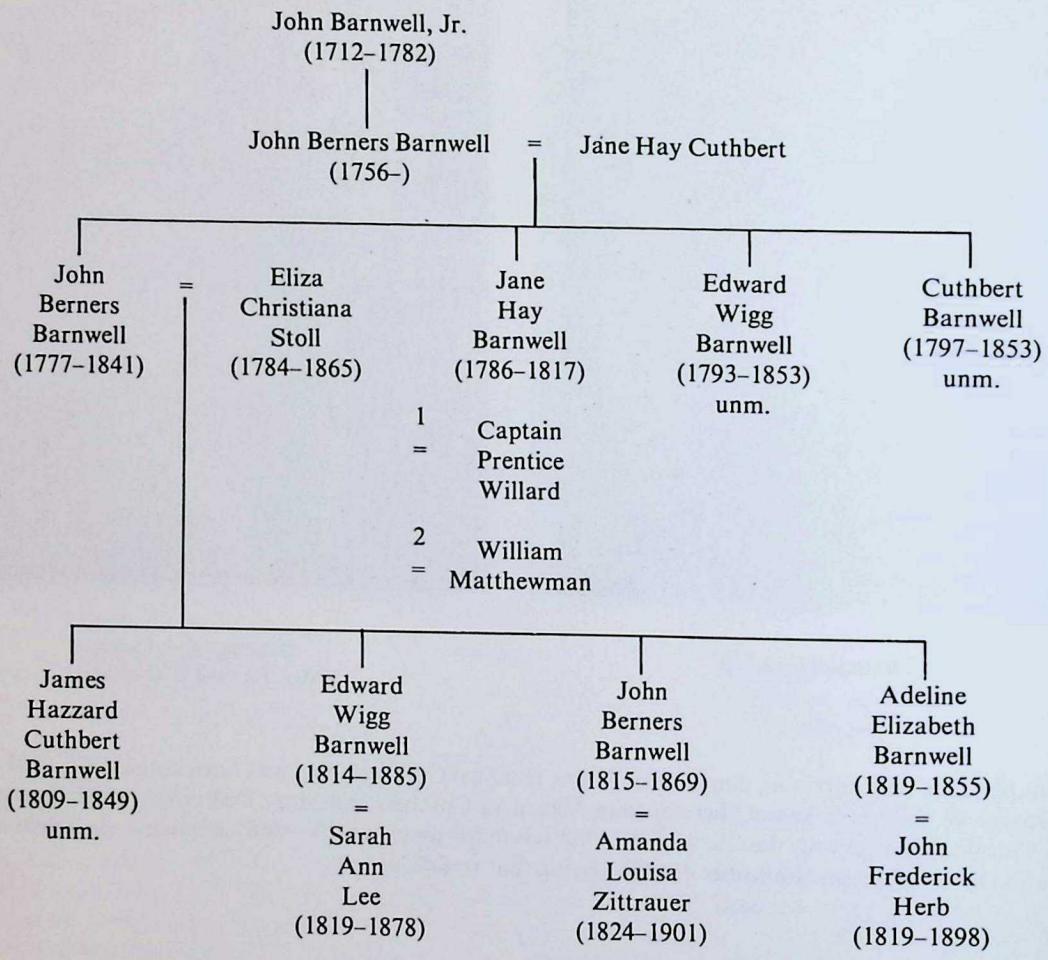


Edward Barnwell Cuthbert.

Ophelia Juliet Lasak
(Mrs. Edward B. Cuthbert).

Ann Cuthbert, the only surviving daughter of James Hazzard Cuthbert, Sr., was born August 30, 1804 and married Dr. George W. Cuthbert, son of General John Alexander Cuthbert and Mary DuPre Heyward. George went to the South Carolina College with the Class of 1816 but left in his junior year to study medicine. Ann died December 11, 1825, and Dr. Cuthbert on November 4, 1828 leaving four small children.

The Younger Branch



John Berners Barnwell, Jr., the eldest son, was born May 26, 1777 and inherited his garadfather's plantation on Lady's Island and Warsaw (Wassa) Island, but in the census of 1810 he was credited with only 7 slaves. He married September 22, 1804 Eliza Christiana Stoll, born November 12, 1784, daughter of David Dixon Stoll and Sophia Bourquin. John sold or lost all his property around Beaufort after 1835 and moved to Savannah where he died January 15, 1841. Eliza died June 3, 1865 and both are buried in Laurel Grove Cemtery. They had fifteen children:

1. John Berners Barnwell, b. Oct. 12, 1805; d. Sept. 1, 1806.
2. Jane Hay Barnwell, b. Jan. 29, 1807; d. Oct. 13, 1813.
3. Sophia Susan Barnwell, b. Mar. 5, 1808; d. Sept. 11, 1811.
4. James Hazzard Cuthbert Barnwell, b. Mar. 7, 1809; d. Feb. 5, 1849.
5. John Berners Barnwell, b. Apr. 9, 1810; d. Dec. 13, 1811.
6. Rebekah Louisa Barnwell, b. May 1, 1811; d. Sept. 13, 1840.
7. William Henry Barnwell, b. Sept. 12, 1812; d. Oct. 15, 1813.
8. Edward Wigg Barnwell, b. Mar. 18, 1814; d. Nov. 1885.
9. John Berners Barnwell, b. Nov. 10, 1815; d. Feb. 1, 1869.
10. Eliza Christiana Barnwell, b. June 17, 1817;
11. Adeline Elizabeth Barnwell, b. Jan. 3, 1819; d. Nov. 15, 1855.

12. Cuthbert Barnwell, b. May 29, 1820; d. June 1, 1821.
13. William Norton Barnwell, b. Nov. 12, 1821; d. Nov. 6, 1826.
14. Sophia Mary Bourquin Barnwell, b. Sept. 4, 1823; d. infancy.
15. Elizabeth Berners Barnwell, b. Apr. 20, 1826; d. Mar. 13, 1865.

*

Jane Hay Barnwell, only surviving daughter of John Berners Barnwell, Sr., was born in 1786 and married, first, Captain Prentice Willard of the U.S. Army Engineers. After his death, without issue, she married William Mathewman by whom she had one son, John Barnwell Mathewman, who died in the fever epidemic, September 16, 1817, age three months. Jane died the next day and was buried in St. Helena's churchyard.

*

Edward Wigg Barnwell, the sixth son of John Berners Barnwell, Sr., was born January 12, 1793. He never married and died in October 1853. Joseph Barnwell, who attended his funeral as well as that of his brother, Cuthbert, recalled: "They were buried in the lot immediately north of the Church, and no tombstones have ever been erected to their memory. They had lost all of their lands and other property, and during the latter part of their lives, were supported by the other branches of the family in Beaufort."

*

Cuthbert Barnwell, the youngest son, was born July 18, 1797 and died, also unmarried, September 3, 1853. In spite of the loss of his property, he was listed as a planter in the census of 1850.

The Next Generation

Of his fifteen children, John B. Barnwell, Jr. had only seven who lived to maturity: James, Rebekah, Edward, John, Eliza, Adeline, and Elizabeth, and four of them (James, Rebekah, Eliza, and Elizabeth) died unmarried. In the early accounts of the family, Eliza was said to have died September 13, 1818, but on the back of the portrait of Jane Hay Cuthbert is this inscription: "My grandmother's likeness taken at 16 years of age. Miss Jane Hay Cuthbert married afterwards to my grandfather, Jno B. Barnwell, This is a present to me, Eliza C. Barnwell from my affectionate Father, Jno B. Barnwell. I will take care of it for his sake (as well) being the likeness of my grandmother given to me December 25th Christmas Day's gift, 1836." She evidently died unmarried as the portrait passed to the descendants of her brother, John.

*

Edward Wigg Barnwell, the fifth son, was born March 18, 1814 and moved with his family to Georgia. He married in Springfield on August 4, 1840 Sarah Ann Lee from Screven County. She was born March 6, 1819. He bought some lots in Springfield from Fred Backley in April 1846 and two and one-half acres from Thomas Elkins on the Central of Georgia railroad line in Effingham County in October 1847, but his most important investment was 828 acres which he bought from John D. Fox on November 20, 1855 in Effingham County about 25 miles northwest of Savannah. Here he settled and raised his family and here many of them lived until long after the Civil War. The village of Pineora has grown up in the center of his farm. They had nine children:

1. James Hazzard Cuthbert Barnwell, b. Oct. 19, 1841; d. Mar. 6, 1879.
2. Edward Wigg Barnwell, b. Oct. 29, 1842; d. 1918.
3. Missouri Barnwell, b. Mar. 17, 1845; d. Oct. 1, 1911.
4. Robert Barnwell, b. Mar. 15, 1847; d. Apr. 30, 1910.
5. Mary Elizabeth Barnwell, b. Oct. 12, 1848; d. Aug. 12, 1900.

6. William Bernice Barnwell, b. Apr. 17, 1851; d. Jan. 12, 1915.
7. Sarah Ann Barnwell, b. Oct. 26, 1853; d. Sept. 24, 1865.
8. Ella Jane Hay Barnwell, b. Dec. 11, 1856; d. Feb. 18, 1909.
9. Nathaniel Lee Barnwell, b. Nov. 8, 1859; d. Jan. 6, 1913.

*

John Berners Barnwell III, the sixth son, was born November 10, 1815 in St. Helena's parish and moved to Savannah with his family. There he married May 4, 1843 Amanda Louisa Zittrauer, daughter of Gottlieb Israel Zittrauer and Margaret Gugel. She was born June 20, 1824 into one of the Salzburger families which had settled in Effingham County in 1734. They lived at Jones and Habersham streets where he had a business in real estate, insurance, and a collecting agency. They had seven children:

1. Cuthbert Barnwell, b. May 17, 1844; d. Feb. 19, 1913.
2. Florida Amanda Barnwell, b. Jan. 13, 1846; d. Mar. 27, 1927.
3. Mortimer Beresford Barnwell, b. Dec. 11, 1847; d. Feb. 14, 1921.
4. Philippina Augusta Barnwell, b. Dec. 15, 1849; d. Apr. 18, 1915.
5. Stoll Habersham Barnwell, b. May 31, 1852; d. July 9, 1853.
6. Rosa Bourquin Barnwell, b. June 21, 1855; d. Jan. 27, 1860.
7. Oscar Theodore Barnwell, b. Oct. 3, 1864; d. May 3, 1866.

*

Adeline Elizabeth Barnwell, fourth daughter of John B. Barnwell, Jr., was born January 3, 1819 and married in Savannah on July 19, 1840 John Frederick Herb, son of John F. Herb, Sr. and Sarah W. Potter. Born December 7, 1819, he lived in Currytown and Tyler, parts of Savannah, where he was active in the Masons. Adeline died November 15, 1855 and John on September 19, 1898. They had seven children:

1. Cuthbert Barnwell Herb, born December 6, 1841, married April 18, 1867 Marie C. Cessar (1847–July 18, 1914). He died February 7, 1916.
2. Charles Frederick Herb, b. June 8, 1843.
3. Adeline Elizabeth Herb, born August 15, 1845, married November 8, 1870 John L. Lightbourn, son of John H. Lightbourn. Born in 1847, he died October 17, 1890.
4. Cornelia Adelaide Herb, born August 18, 1848; died July 22, 1849.
5. William Holleman Herb, born April 18, 1850; died July 23, 1851.
6. Joseph Henry Herb, born January 1852.
7. John Frederick Herb, born November 12, 1853; died July 29, 1854.

Ante-bellum Beaufort! "Those were the palmy days of St. Helena," wrote S. G. W. Benjamin. "The holidays were celebrated with much festivity, and balls, junketings, and picnics followed in quick succession during the season, where all were members of a haughty, landed aristocracy, well acquainted with each other, and representing one of the most cultured circles in the South. They little dreamed that lotus-eating life would ever have an end."[119]

Chapter V

The War

"The unhappy fact is that man occasionally works himself into a log-jam; and that the log-jam must be burst by violence."

A. M. Schlesinger, Jr.

On the 7th of November 1860 the news of the election of Abraham Lincoln reached South Carolina. During the campaign it had become increasingly probable that if such an eventuality occurred, South Carolina would secede. In fact the State legislature had remained in session in order to act as soon as the decision was known. The only real issue now was the date for a Secession Convention. Unionists and cooperationists wanted a date in January or later, when tempers had cooled, but the separate secessionists, taking their cue from Barnwell Rhett, wanted as early a date as possible. They did not want 1861 to be a repetition of 1851. In the House, Robert Barnwell Rhett, Jr. proposed November 22nd while in the Senate, his uncle, Edmund Rhett, proposed December 17th which was eventually accepted. It would be rash to say that the Rhetts were responsible for starting the Civil War, but this maneuver helped to earn for Barnwell Rhett, Sr., who was behind it all, the title "Father of Secession."

On the appointed day, the Convention assembled in Columbia, but was chased out by a smallpox epidemic and adjourned to Charleston. Among the 169 delegates were Robert W. Barnwell and Robert Barnwell Rhett, Sr., both of whom were to play important parts in the Convention.[1] Robert Barnwell was suspected of Unionist sympathies in Beaufort and was elected only after he satisfied his constituents on his position. He assured them that although it would put "great restraints" upon his feelings and do "some violence" to his judgement, he would either vote for secession or resign, but he believed it would be "in the highest degree mischievous" for South Carolina to precipitate action and force the hand of the other slave-holding states. Only voluntary, cooperative action would succeed in the long run. A Southern Confederation was not something "to be submitted to as a refuge from evils, but ardently to be desired, and earnestly sought for as our only source of security and prosperity, the proper and glorious development of the great institution which lay at the basis of our civil polity."[2]

Robert Barnwell was one of only four men who had been a delegate to all three "secession" conventions (1832, 1852, and 1860) and was nominated for president of the Convention, but D. F. Jamison was chosen. In the debate Robert maintained his opposition to separate secession but was swept along by the spirit of the day and finally voted for it. He was elected to the committee to draft "The Statement of the Causes leading toward Secession." The Statement declared that since Southern civilization, which was based upon slavery, was a different civilization from that of the North, they were justified in forming a new nation. Since President-elect Lincoln seemed dedicated to the abolition of their "peculiar institution," this was the last straw in Northern disregard for Southern rights. The time to act had come.

The Ordinance of Secession was unanimously adopted on December 20th. It purported to repeal the acts by which the State had ratified the Federal Constitution in May 1788 and subsequent amendments. The formal signing took place in the evening at Institute Hall in the presence of the governor and a great throng. The delegates signed, one by one, amid wild applause.

"A strange hush fell as one tall blue-eyed figure strode to the table where the Ordinance lay, knelt and bowed his head in silent prayer. When Barnwell Rhett then rose to affix his name, handkerchiefs that had fluttered from uplifted arms dabbed at tearfilled eyes all through the house"[3]

Petigru remarked: "I have seen the last happy day of my life."

It was Barnwell Rhett who prepared the "Address to the Slaveholding States" calling them to join South Carolina in the great adventure which lay ahead of them. He rested his arguments on the principles of self-determination proclaimed in the Declaration of Independence. Perhaps it is appropriate at this point to reflect on the vicissitudes of a family caught in the throes of great social and economic changes which engulfed them. As the grandsons of Tuscarora John had risen in rebellion to overturn the government he had helped to bring about, itself the product of a revolution, and then strove to create "a more perfect union," so, now, their sons and grandsons in turn rose to rend asunder the union their fathers had worked to establish. And it was justified on the same grounds: that the old constitution had served its purpose and now the time for a new one had come. "When in the course of human events . . ."

Secession, however, was not a fact. At most, it was a challenge. Of immediate importance to South Carolina was the presence of Federal troops under Major Robert Anderson in Fort Moultrie on Sullivans Island. Castle Pinckney and Fort Sumter, also in Charleston Harbor, were then unoccupied. South Carolina's representatives in Washington had received verbal assurances from President Buchanan that Anderson would make no move which would threaten Charleston. But this was not enough. These forts had been ceded to the Federal Government many years before for the protection of the city. Now, far from being a protection, they posed a threat not only to the city but to peace. The Convention decided to send commissioners to Buchanan to demand the surrender of all the Charleston forts. R. W. Barnwell proposed Senator James Chesnut, W. H. Trescot, W. P. Miles, and L. M. Keitt, but the Convention chose to elect three. Of twenty-seven candidates on the first ballot, only Barnwell received enough votes to be elected. Finally former Governor James H. Adams and James L. Orr were chosen to accompany him.

The Commissioners arrived in Washington the day after Christmas and were met by Barnwell's cousin and neighbor, William H. Trescot, who had just resigned as Buchanan's acting Secretary of State. Trescot had remained in the capital as a sort of unofficial ambassador from the Palmetto Republic to his former employers. Before the Commissioners could see the President, it was learned that Major Anderson had moved his command from Fort Moultrie to Fort Sumter. South Carolina interpreted this move as a violation of Buchanan's pledge and expected the worst. Joseph Barnwell recalled: "I remember the almost breathless excitement when the news came (to Beaufort) after Christmas . . . It broke rudely into the dream that there might be a separation without war."

The President refused to see the commissioners in any official capacity—only as private citizens. They gave him a copy of the Ordinance of Secession and demanded the removal of all Federal troops from South Carolina. Chairman Barnwell was so persistent in impressing Buchanan that his personal honor was engaged that the harassed President protested: "Mr. Barnwell you are pressing me too importunately; you don't give me time to consider; you don't give me time to say my prayers. I always say my prayers when required to act upon any great state affair."[5] Under different circumstances, this argument would have impressed the chairman. Benjamin Butler, a prominent National Democrat and friend of Orr, when he saw that South Carolina was in earnest, demanded the commissioners be arrested as the best way to prevent war, but Buchanan hesitated to force the issue. After nine days of futile attempts to move the President, the commissioners returned to Charleston. Their report to the Convention was a vindication of South Carolina's policy and a warning to the rest of the South that all hope for union was gone.

Before adjourning on January 5th, the Convention elected eight delegates to meet with representatives from any other state "which may secede from the Federal Union" to form a new nation. Robert Barnwell and Barnwell Rhett were elected with C. G. Memminger, James Chesnut, and four others. The Convention also appointed a committee of five (including Rhett and Barnwell) to recall the Convention in the event that Jamison was unable to do so.

During January five more states (Mississippi, Alabama, Florida, Georgia, and Louisiana) followed South Carolina into secession. Delegates from these six states met in Montgomery on February 4th to proceed with the formation of a Confederate Government. There was no designated leader of the South Carolina delegation, but Robert Barnwell, described as "that genial aristocrat" was "the most widely respected."[6] Miles said of him:

"If I were to select anyone as having special influence with us, I would consider Mr. R. W. Barnwell as the one. His singularly pure and elevated character, entire freedom from all personal ambition or desire for

place or position, as well as his long experience in public life and admirably calm and well-balanced mind, all combined to make his influence with his colleagues very great. But neither could he be said to lead the delegation. He had no desire and never made any attempt to do so."[7]

Alexander H. Stephens, the future Vice-President of the Confederacy described him as "the most accomplished gentleman in the body . . . He always has force in point in what he says—speaks with great precision and clearness as well as consideration"[8]

Perhaps for these reasons, Robert was chosen the provisional president of this provisional Congress until Howell Cobb of Georgia, former Secretary of the Treasury in Buchanan's Cabinet, was chosen its permanent president. He was appointed to the committee which drafted the provisional Constitution, but his place on the committee to draft a permanent Constitution was taken by Rhett who emerged as one of the principal architects of that document. Both Rhett and Barnwell remained in the Provisional Government until February 1862 when the new Constitution went into effect. In the First Congress, Barnwell and Orr were elected the Senators from South Carolina, much to Rhett's great disappointment, but his colleagues considered him too radical and unstable.

In the contest for the presidency, Jefferson Davis and Robert Toombs divided equally the votes of the State delegations. It was the South Carolina delegation which broke the tie, and the influence of Robert Barnwell which tipped the scales in favor of the Mississippian. He was one of the few men in the Confederate Government who consistently supported Davis to the end though he recognized that Davis had his faults. Davis, in turn, admired the South Carolinian and asked him to be his Secretary of State. Davis explained: "I had known him intimately during the trying period of our joint service in the United States Senate, and he won alike my esteem and my regard."[9] Robert declined, however, protesting both his lack of experience and his desire to have C. G. Memminger as the Secretary of the Treasury. He did not believe that one State should hold two cabinet posts. His nephew Edward gave this candid explanation of his reasoning: "He chose Mr. Memminger because of his fine Low Church proclivities and his high standing in the Sunday School! That always blinds Uncle Robert."[10] Edward may well have been right since Memminger was a failure in the Treasury, and Toombs, who became the Secretary of State, was hardly outstanding.

Despite these acts of provocation, few people expected war and even fewer wanted it. Much depended on the outcome of the struggle for Fort Sumter and the attitude of the new administration in Washington. Buchanan did not want to precipitate anything and neither did the new Confederate Government in Richmond which was already under fire from Rhett and the *Mercury* for its 'indecision.' Robert Barnwell said "The *Mercury* influence began this opposition to Jeff Davis before he had time to do wrong. They were offended not with him so much as with the man who was put into what they considered Barnwell Rhett's rightful place. The latter had howled nullification and secession so long that when he found his ideas taken up by all the Confederate world, he felt he had a vested right to the leadership."[11]

Robert had suggested that Sumter should have been occupied while Anderson was still in Moultrie but now, of course, that was not possible. Major Anderson did not want to start a war. He was from Kentucky and married to a Southern girl, Elizabeth Clinch whose sister, Catherine, was to marry Edward Barnwell Heyward. But he was equally determined to remain loyal to the Union. His government had been unable to reinforce him, and he was reaching the end of his supplies. The Confederates hoped that if he was not recalled, he would eventually be forced to surrender. But Lincoln was determined to reinforce him, and South Carolina was equally determined that he would not. The Radicals saw that a collision at that moment could be very useful. It would stir up flagging spirits, catapault Virginia into the Confederacy, and save the honor of South Carolina. So, when it was learned that a reliefship was on its way, Governor Pickens decided to force Anderson's hand. When the Union commander refused the ultimatum to evacuate the Fort, Confederate batteries on James Island opened fire at 4:30 p.m. April 12th. This was the signal for the batteries on Cummings Point, at Fort Moultrie and on Sullivans Island to commence. The war had begun.

As members of the family had been active in the politics of secession, so others were involved in the first battle of the war. When the signal came from James Island, Captain George Barnwell Cuthbert commanding the Palmetto Guards and the Iron Battery on Cummings Point offered to Edmund Ruffin of Virginia the "honor" of firing the first shot from there. This was quickly followed by a barrage from Fort Moultrie where Lieutenant Alfred Rhett was in charge of a battery. Cuthbert had invited some of his friends from the Beaufort Artillery to share in the work. Captain Stephen Elliott was asked to "aim a few good shots;" his brother Lieutenant William Elliott and Robert Barnwell Fuller were also known to be on the Point. Major John G. Barnwell was somewhere in the harbor, probably at Fort Moultrie, but apparently had little to do since he took the opportunity to paint the scene in coffee. There

was a Doctor Barnwell on hand but the lack of casualties kept him also a mere observer. Lieut. Edward H. Barnwell was at the hill battery on James Island commanded by Lieut. Wade Hampton Gibbes which fired the second shot of the war. His brother, Lieut. William F. Barnwell, on detached service from the First South Carolina Infantry, was in charge of a battery on Sullivans Island where the beach was guarded by the College Cadets from Columbia.

The Cadets had been organized in the fall and only the firm hand of the faculty kept them at their studies in the spring, but the chance to take part in the battle of Fort Sumter was too tempting. Their chaplain, the Rev. R. W. Barnwell, went with them as a "faculty adviser." On their return he reported to the trustees: "As a professor, I have always been proud of my pupils, but I must confess that I have never known how just was this pride until I became their Chaplain on Sullivans Island."[12] Among his charges were several of his younger cousins: Robert Woodward Barnwell Elliott and John Gibbes Barnwell Elliott from Savannah, Henry M. Stuart and Edmund Rhett Stuart, George M. Stoney, Thomas S. Rhett, and Irvine K. Heyward.

After thirty-six hours of relentless bombardment, Major Anderson surrendered. Possession of Fort Sumter was secured by Captain Cuthbert and the Palmetto Guards. The next day Lieutenant Alfred Rhett was promoted to captain and given permanent command of the Fort. He was to stay there for two and a half years and then relieved by Major Stephen Elliott. For most of the war, the great symbol of the Confederacy was commanded by men from Beaufort.

It was a popular feeling in the South that Sumter was only the beginning of a string of glorious victories which would quickly result in a complete triumph for the Confederacy. To prepare his people for something more, Bishop Elliott preached a great sermon in Savannah on April 21st:

> "So far we have seen war only in its pomp and circumstances divested of the terrible accompaniement of blood and slaughter. But we can hardly expect this to continue. Ere this controversy is settled we may have to endure loss and privation, disaster and reverse, from which the holiest and most sacred cause is not exempt. But He in Whom we trust will give us fortitude to endure whatever He may be pleased to send upon us, and will bring us forth from the furnace tried and purified. With this confidence let us commit our cause and ourselves to God beseeching Him that whatever may befall us here, it may be given us hereafter to enjoy that rest which he hath prepared for every believer and faithful servant and follower of the Lord Jesus Christ."[13]

It was as though the Bishop were preaching directly to his own people in Beaufort.

All these events were followed with more than the usual interest in Beaufort because so many of her sons were so directly involved. Very soon, much sooner than they expected, the community itself would become the seat of war and, incidentally, provide the Union with her only real victory in 1861. After the fall of Sumter, President Lincoln proclaimed a blockade of southern ports. To supply the blockaders and provide possible avenues of penetration into the interior, he ordered the capture of several points along the South Atlantic coast. The first expedition against Hatteras Inlet in August was entirely successful. The second objective was Port Royal Sound.

Port Royal Sound provides one of the finest harbors on the East coast. Only the competition of Charleston and Savannah, and the reluctance of her inhabitants, prevented her from becoming a significant port. It was an excellent choice as a supply base for the blockaders and as a point of departure for attempting to cut the vital railroad between Charleston and Savannah. Beaufort was defended by two forts, one on either side of the entrance to the Sound—Fort Walker on Hilton Head to the south and Fort Beauregard on Bay Point to the north. Both were considered by old army officers as specimens of military skill among "the most skilful and formidable earthworks that they had ever seen."[14] General James H. Trapier's assurances that the Sound was "hermetically sealed" increased the general feeling in Beaufort that the invaders would be thrown back.

The over-all command was in the hands of General Thomas F. Drayton. Colonel William C. Heyward, an old West Pointer, garrisoned Fort Walker with his 11th Regiment of South Carolina Volunteers. Assigned to assist him with the artillery were Majors Alfred Huger and John G. Barnwell from the Regular Army. Colonel DeSaussure's 15th South Carolina Volunteers and Captain Read's Battery brought the total complement on Hilton Head to 1,430 men. Fort Beauregard was commanded by Colonel R. G. M. Dunovant. He had six companies of the 12th Regiment and two companies of artillery from the 11th—Co. D. and Co. A, better known as the Beaufort Artillery. Captain Stephen Elliott was still their commander and was to direct all the fire from Beauregard. They had been garrisoned

in Beaufort near the Castle during the fall and had been moved in the spring to the fort built in 1812 and finally in the summer to Fort Beauregard to put it in condition.

The women of Beaufort were not without their part. Inspired by the rector and the intendant, Senator Rhett, a Soldiers' Relief Association was organized with Mrs. W. A. Morcock as president assisted by Mrs. Thomas Fuller, Mrs. Edward Barnwell, Mrs. Thomas J. Wells, and Miss Elizabeth Barnwell as officers. Mrs. Stephen Elliott's parlor had been converted into a cap factory, and the Castle, where Mrs. William H. W. Barnwell and her family lived, became a center for making bedding by her five daughters and their friends. Mrs. Middleton Stuart also did much "apart from the Relief Society." The fruits of their labor were sent either to the men on Bay Point or to the Rev. R. W. Barnwell for the wounded in the hospitals in Virginia.[15]

We have an abundance of eye-witness accounts of the last days of old Beaufort. James R. Stuart wrote his recollections of them many years later.[16] He was still in Germany when he heard of the fall of Sumter. Returning home he found all his friends and relatives in the army. He wandered through the old garden and under the great oaks he knew so well, and as he walked through his boyhood home and looked out on the old town, he thought "it seemed strange and changed like the face of a dying friend. I knew it was all passing away. It depressed me, and I felt the need of action to distract my attention; so I went into the army at once." He had little hope of victory. His years at Harvard and abroad had convinced him that "the public opinion of the world was against us," and the North was simply too strong. But he knew he had to throw in his lot with his people.

"We had seen nothing of the enemy the whole summer," Stuart wrote, "except a small sloop of war off the harbor as a blockader." On Saturday, November 2nd, Beaufort learned that a large Union fleet was on its way south, destination unknown, possibly Port Royal. The people were alerted that the town might have to be evacuated. Emily Barnwell Walker, then age 15, recalled many years later: "Saturday I went around to Grandma's (Mrs. John G. Barnwell I). Aunt Sarah Barnwell decided she would pack up the books. Daddy Will, the Butler, brought in the boxes; we filled them, and he nailed them up."[17] Beaufort would turn to her books first! It was said that Annie Barnwell was so busy packing her trunk with books that she forgot her box of jewelry.

On Sunday morning the congregation at St. Helena's heard Dr. Walker preach as they had for thirty-seven years. Ann Barnwell described the morning as "beautiful beyond description. Our hearts were filled with patriotism and devotion while the organ pealed the beautiful hymn 'God save the South.' " Dr. Walker preached a sermon full of faith in their cause, reminding his flock "that God was nigh to all who called upon Him." He announced that he would ring the bells of the church the next day at noon and asked the heads of families "to gather their households together and hold family prayers (such as few neglected to do at least once every day in those far off times). We were subdued as we walked home, but we never dreamed of the fate before us."[18]

Later in the day General Ripley advised the people of the Sea Islands to leave by Monday. The fleet *was* headed for Port Royal. Leila Barnwell told her cousin Ann that her father recommended they leave the island at once and take refuge in one of the plantations on the mainland as Laurel Bay was no safer than Beaufort. Carts were brought from the plantation to take "such things as we thought best to carry, not much for we expected soon to return." This accounts for the almost untouched state of the furnishings of the homes which the Union troops were amazed to discover when they landed.

Emily Walker "went around to Grandma's to see what they were going to do."

> "Grandma was born in exile in Maryland when we were fighting our ancestors the English . . . Grandma was now eighty-two. She, Aunts Sarah and Emily decided on account of Grandma's age they would leave at once. The coachman, Daddy Sam, was told to drive the carriage to the front door . . . The negroes made up a bed on a stretcher for Grandma, looking broken hearted, no talking by anyone except what was absolutely necessary. Grandma sat in a chair. Daddy Will took it up on one side; Daddy Sam on the other. She was placed on the bed. Aunt Sarah, Aunt Emily, Maum Tenah got in, the door shut, and they started on their long journey. Me? I was too excited to cry. I turned off for home little thinking that years would pass before I would see the old house again . . . that evening I went to Church alone. A little bird flew in and round and round it went. I was feeling bad before; that almost put an end to my self control . . . Uncle Joseph asked the congregation as their family prayers to read the Litany. That was the last service in the old Church for years.
>
> "Papa got home from his Church across the river about dark; Mama insisted we must leave. Daddy Jimmy was sent out to The Retreat to order the Santa Ana to come in immediately. By nine o'clock the row

boat with its six hands had anchored in front of the town . . . They carried a mattress and placed it in the bottom of the boat, jerked up a carpet, threw that over the awning; three trunks, I think. Mama sent Betsy (Maum Clarinda's eldest daughter) and myself and Cousin Sada (Stuart) and her two infants; her husband was at the fort. We carried a pot and food for the negroes to cook. We had three negro women and six negro men aboard. My father steered; a lantern was placed on top of the awning . . . Before we landed in the morning, the battle began; we heard the shells explode in the water. Grandma was at Briars to meet us."

Over at the Castle, the family rose early on Monday, packed and "had the house put in order before leaving it. At twelve o'clock the church bells rang. My mother," Ann recalled, "her five daughters, three sons (the other four being with the armies) and our neighbor, Mrs. Edward Cuthbert with her two little boys assembled. We united for the last time in that house in prayer." In the afternoon they drove across Port Royal Ferry to Cotton Hope on Bull's Island where they spent the week in anxiety.

Early that morning on Bay Point, Corporal of the Guard Stuart, was called to the shore by the sentry. "Sure enough, there they were distinct against the early dawn," he wrote, "a column of masts and smokestacks moving slowly along the horizon from the north toward the mouth of the harbor. The harbor bar was twelve miles away from our shore so that the hulls of the ships were invisible below the horizon, but by noon there was a goodly gathering of masts, looking much like a forest of dead trees in a clearing."

Altogether the Union fleet contained twelve warships with over 450 guns and a fleet of transports carrying some 13,000 troops. It was the largest and most powerful invasion fleet assembled in American waters up to the 20th century. The fleet was commanded by Captain Samuel DuPont and the troops by General T. W. Sherman. Against them the Confederates had but the 1,430 men on Hilton Head with twenty guns, and 640 men on Bay Point with nineteen guns of which only seven were of any value.

The great fleet slowly crossed the bar and dropped anchor in full view of both forts. During the afternoon DuPont sent out five gunboats to reconnoitre the enemy. Steaming out resolutely to meet them was a small mosquito fleet under Commodore Josiah Tattnall. After a wild exchange of shots, Tattnall retired and the Union raiders turned toward Fort Beauregard. They "opened up on us," recalled Stuart, "and we had our first experience of the 'hell bells.' They hit the parapet and made the mud fly and blew up a caisson shaking up the gunsquad pretty severely but wounding no one. We made some very bad practice at them and did not make a hit. In fact we had never fired the guns, shotted, more than half a dozen times before."

The next morning Tattnall made another sortie only to withdraw again behind his islands. The Union gunboats followed him and exchanged shells for over an hour but left after satisfying themselves that that was all there was to the Confederate navy in those waters. This was the gunfire that Emily Walker heared as her family fled to the mainland. After dark Captain Elliott sent James Stuart, Rob Barnwell, and Moreton Adams over to Colonel Heyward with some messages. They were followed by Allen Stuart in the barge 'Sebastopol' to get more ammunition from Fort Walker. Stuart writes of that night:

"We delivered our dispatches and started to return. It was a bright starlight night, a light breeze blowing. When half way over we heard the roll of oars in the oar locks. We thought it the Sebastopol, but it moved away from us. Presently we heard it again and made out a dim form within calling distance. Moreton was going to hail, when it occurred to me that it might be a barge from the fleet. Their watch lights in the rigging twinkled in the distance like the lamps of a small town. So we pulled over quietly reaching the other side at daylight. When the sun rose we saw the whole harbor covered with buoys. The Commodore had sent in barges to buoy out a course for his fleet. Had we hailed in the night, we might have viewed the battle next day from the deck of an enemy's ship."

Wednesday morning found both garrisons tensely waiting the attack, but the wind was too high, and the water too uncertain. DuPont decided to postpone it another day.

"That night," wrote Stuart, "Captain Elliott thought the enemy might send barges ashore and try to carry our works by storm. So he sent my brother Allan and myself and Marion Fripp down on the edge of the beach as a picket. It was low tide so that we were several hundred yards from the Fort. We had a small brass four pounder with us. If the enemy appeared we were to fire three or four charges of grapeshot at them and then retreat to the Fort leaving the gun on the beach. This gun was one of two which had come down to us in

Beaufort from the days of the Revolution. They had been British and were stamped with a large crown and G. R. (George Rex). We had a tent spread on the beach to lie on. The others slept a little. I did not."

The fateful morning of the 7th dawned "bright and severe." There was not a ripple on the water. Right after breakfast the enemy started moving in.

"It was a grand show of war but terrible for us," said Stuart, "They came on in column, the Wabash at the head of the line. There were fourteen ships in all. Some were sailing craft and were towed by the steamers . . . As they moved within range we fired a broadside, all our guns at once, only to see most of the shots fall short. Then there came a puff of smoke from the bow of the Wabash, another and another along down to the stern and then the shells began howling and pounding and bursting around us. And the other ships began firing and we were covered with smoke and flying sand from the parapet. The only thing to do was to tend to business—load up and shoot. Our gunner sergeant, Barnwell Fuller, was a notoriously bad shot with a gun. He proved it so today with a cannon. It was hard work to load and then to see it wasted! The whole detachment would groan out loud. And Barney would say, 'I'll do better next time boys.' But he didn't. He couldn't."

The fleet pursued an elliptical course firing first on Beauregard and then turning around and firing on Walker. Between each turn the weary garrison at Beauregard would rest until the fleet returned on its deadly persistent course. After two hours of incessant bombardment, Stuart recalls going back once again to the forward parapet:

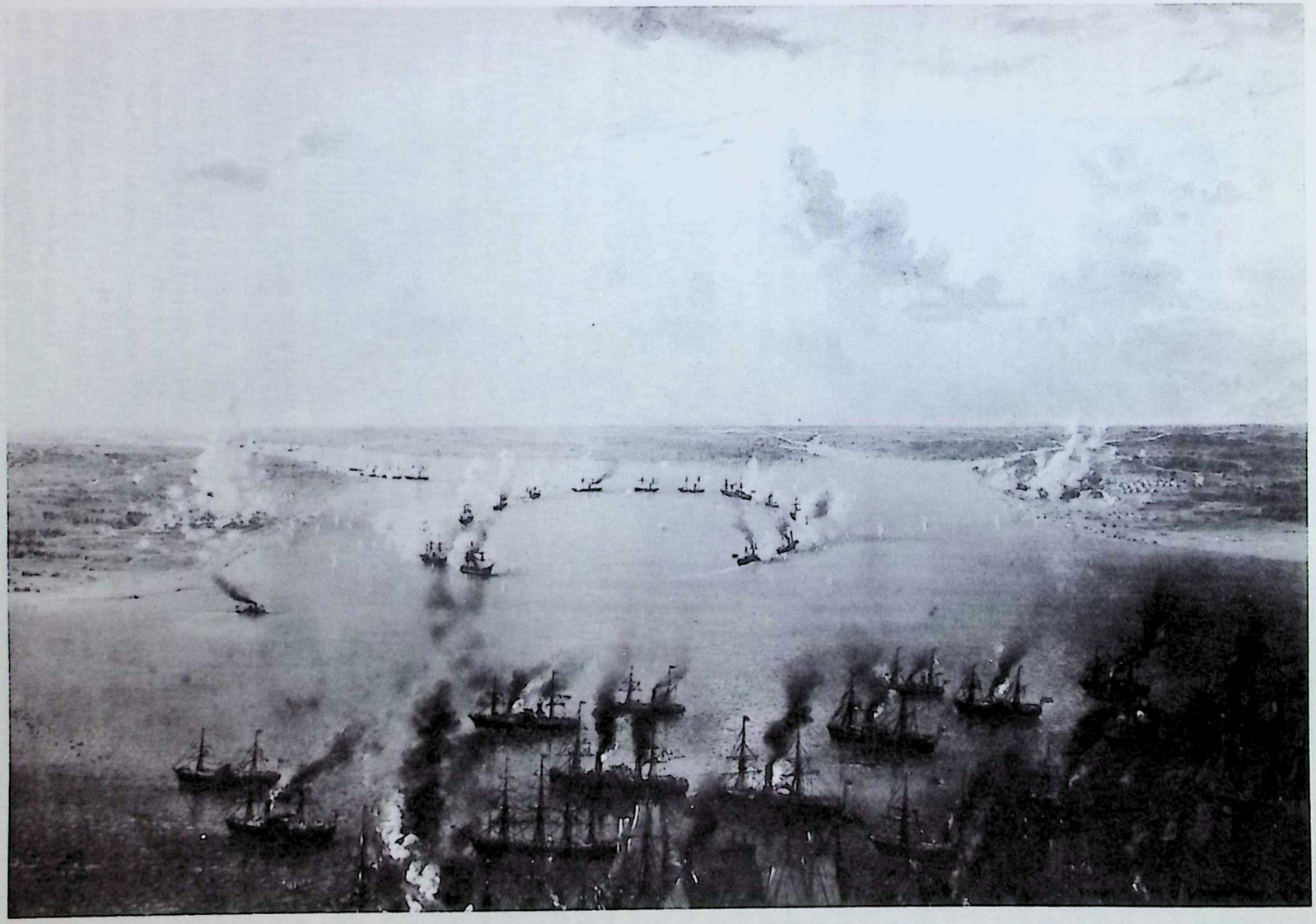
"As we went into the gate we met my brother Allan in the arms of two men—white, limp, shattered. I ran back with them and laid him on the parapet slope. He thought he was dying and sent goodbye to Mamma, that 'he had died at his duty.' He had been struck by the recoil of the gun carriage and hurled into the air from the chassis to the ground below, one thigh bone almost wrenched out of the socket and the ligaments badly torn. But I was called and must go back to my gun.

After a while Captain DuPont, deciding that Beauregard was no problem, began to close in on Fort Walker. The guns on Bay Point, no longer able to reach the fleet, went silent as they "watched the awful work." The naval fire was terrific, rising at times to a continuous roar. "Shells were bursting by dozens over the fort. Some would bury into the parapet and then burst and send the sand flying upward for thirty feet. The fort stopped firing and soon the fleet also, and we could hear them cheering and the band playing." At 1:15 the U.S.S. Ottawa signalled to the flagship, that Fort Walker was being evacuated. After Walker stopped firing, Captain Elliott carried on for a while not stopping until past 3:30 when the situation was obviously hopeless. He had the remaining powder burned and the guns spiked.

After six hours fighting, the Confederates had lost eleven killed, forty-eight wounded, and seven missing; the Union had eight killed and twenty-three wounded. All but three guns in Fort Walker were disabled, and they were reduced to 500 pounds of powder. Captain DuPont wrote to his wife: "The confidence of the enemy was extreme that they could drive us away. They fought bravely, and their rifle guns never missed." General E. L. Viele, second in command to General Sherman, reported that the defenders of Beaufort knew the power of the invaders "to a ship and its strength to a man. Notwithstanding all this, they prepared to meet the odds that were pitted against them with calm determination. The manner in which they served their guns to the last while a hurricane of shot and shell poured in upon them elicited the unqualified admiration of every soldier and sailor."[19] After viewing the battered defenses, he added: "Such havoc and ruin! Such utter destruction probably never overtook a fortification. Certainly no work was more valiently defended."

Colonel Dunovant had considered the possibility of defeat and ordered Elliott on Tuesday to "select some prudent and trusty person" to gather flatboats to ferry the troops off the island if the need arose. Captain Elliott chose his father who was serving with them as chaplain. Shortly after the firing began on Thursday, Elliott, Sr. and William H. Cuthbert had already assembled the barges at Dr. Jenkin's landing. Only this saved the Beaufort Artillery from capture. They took with them everything they could carry and marched four miles up the beach and then on a blind path through the dense woods, lagoons, and marsh to the rear of the island where the boats were waiting.

Before leaving, Captain Elliott asked Stuart and Julius Chaplin to stay behind as a rear guard to pick up stragglers. Elliott had been wounded in the leg by a shell fragment, but he refused to leave until his men were off the



The Battle of Port Royal, S.C., Nov. 7, 1861.

island. Stuart wanted to look after his brother, but the Captain said that all the wounded had been sent ahead. He was going to the hospital himself to leave a note for the Union commander recommending the wounded to his care.

Half way up the beach, Stuart heard a call from the sandhills behind him. "Is that Jimmie Stuart?" "Yes." "This is Stephen Barnwell. I am here with Milton Leverett. We have been left behind and don't know the way." Milton was lame and walked slowly. Soon they were joined by other stragglers. Captain Talley, the Adjutant, had the Colonel's papers in a cart which they soon had to abandon. After dark the party had to rely on Stuart's knowledge of the island to get off. They lost the narrow trail in the jungle and had to take another path with which he was better acquainted.

Stephen E. Barnwell
(1842–1923)

About nine o'clock they were challenged again by a familiar voice. It was Allan and another wounded man. Their guides had lost the way and had gone to find it again. On their return the party set off once more for the landing. Allan had to be carried by his brother and Dr. Frederick Leverett who had also joined the group. A mile further on they reached the landing, but there was no boat. They built a fire and prepared for the night. Stephen wanted to push on to another landing and prevailed upon Stuart to put in another hour's futile search.

Friday morning they struggled through the jungle for three hours before finding a flatboat which took them over to Jenkin's landing. They put Allan in a cart and headed for Beaufort, ten miles away. By sunset they reached the ferry opposite the town where boats were waiting for them. On the other side they were met by the Stuart carriage which took them to Rouplemonde. Beaufort was deserted. "As we drove through it, it seemed like a city of the dead. I don't remember seeing a single person in the street," recalled Stuart, "not even a negro."

The next morning after breafast, they crossed over to the mainland and rejoined their families at Cotton Hope. It was there that Stephen's family had first heard that he was missing. His sister Ann recalled: "It was to us the first of many pangs we suffered during the war. Stephen missing! What did that mean? Our suspense was only a few hours duration but who can ever measure anxiety by time? Is it not degree? That night we heard Maum Nancy's voice, 'Missus, Mars Steben come, Mars Steben come.' Out we rushed to meet him. We saw the old woman trying to bring him in as she had done when a boy."[20]

The Beaufort Artillery assembled at Garden's Corner where Captain Elliott dispatched a small detachment under James Stuart to go back and burn all the cotton they could. Stuart noticed that the houses in the town had already been plundered. "We rode through it," he said, "our horses hoofs clattering against debris of all kind. We saw but one light in the whole town." Lieut. Teddy Barnwell with a detachment from the Rutledge Mounted Rifles went over the same day to make a reconnaisance. They met no one. He told his sister, "it was still as death." He went to the old home on the Bay and "looking from the window of the fourth story, he saw the gunboats of the enemy not far away."[21] Beaufort had fallen. All of Hilton Head, St. Helena, Lady's, and Port Royal Island with all the smaller islands east of the Coosaw river had been abandoned.

The ante-bellum community was gone, never to be reconstructed. If there can be said to have been any "institutional continuity" it was in the Beaufort Artillery commanded and manned entirely by Beaufort men.[22] They became part of the troops of the 3rd Military District of South Carolina which extended from the Ashepoo to the Savannah and was commanded by Colonel (later General) William S. Walker with headquarters at McPhersonville. Several members of the family served on his staff from time to time: Lieut. Edward H. Barnwell as assistant Adjutant General; Major Stephen Elliott and Captain Henry M. Stuart as chief of artillery; Captain George P. Elliott as Assistant Commissary; and Captain William W. Elliott as ordnance officer. Walker had forty companies in his command including the 11th (changed to 9th) Regiment of Infantry with the Beaufort Artillery at Pocotaligo, the 1st and 2nd Battalions of Sharpshooters, the 3rd Regiment of Cavalry; the 1st, 2nd, and 6th Battalions of Cavalry; the Charleston Light Dragoons and the Rutledge Mounted Rifles at Grahamville; Kirk's Partisan Rangers and Kavanaugh's Battery all from South Carolina and Nelson's Virginia Battery.

The defense of the entire coast, Hampton Roads to Savannah, had been entrusted to General Robert E. Lee before he was given the Army of Northern Virginia. He was in Pocotaligo when the Beaufort Artillery was sent there. James Stuart recalled his only glimpse of Lee: "No one knew who Lee was then. But, at once, he inspired the whole poeple with confidence. We met him that day with his staff . . . He was still wearing his Federal uniform of the old army. He wore no beard only a grizzled moustache, close clipped. His hair was not a bit white then. The cares of the next three years did that for him."

The primary task of the 3rd Military District was to protect the Charleston to Savannah railroad. Their duty consisted of raids on the enemy's pickets and installations and occasional battles to save the railroad. On May 29, 1862 at 10:30 a.m. Colonel Christ of the 50th Pennsylvania with a cavalry company and one company from the 8th Michigan Infantry crossed the Coosaw river at the Port Royal Ferry to attack the railroad at old Pocotaligo. They were met by the Rutledge Mounted Rifles and two companies of the 1st Cavalry Battalion under Major Morgan. Greatly outnumbered, the Confederates were forced back a mile beyond Pocotaligo. At four in the afternoon, Captain Elliott with three pieces from the Beaufort Artillery and two companies from the 9th Regiment joined the battle and a little later Colonel John Means' Regiment with 400 men arrived to turn the tide of battle, but the Federals managed to disengage and return to Beaufort without severe loss. The next day Captain Elliott with Captain William W. Elliott and twenty men from the Beaufort Artillery and Lieutenant Teddy Barnwell with fifteen men from the Rifles moved to the ferry and destroyed the ferry house and all the flatboats which had been used in the raid.

On August 19–20, 1862 Captain Elliott with Lieutenant Stuart and fifty men from the Artillery and Captain Mickler with seventy men of the 9th Regiment raided a Union outpost on Pinckney Island. Striking at daybreak, they captured all of Company H, 3rd Regiment of New Hampshire Volunteers except fifteen who were killed. The Union commander was pleasantly surprised with his captors and reported they were treated "more like friends than enemies." Stuart with eleven men escorted them to a prison camp in Columbia.

The Beaufort Artillery fought in one more important engagement that year. On the night of October 21st 4,000 Union troops with nine guns moved up the Broad river in fourteen boats and landed at Mackay's Point by 4:30 in the morning. One section of the Beaufort Artillery was sent out to delay them and struck fire at George Elliott's plantation. Another section met the invaders at Hutson's plantation and managed to delay them further. Lt. Stuart with another section, the Lafayette Artillery, and a company from the 9th Regiment were sent to guard the railroad and the turnpike bridges at the crossing of the Coosawhatchie river.

Both of the advance sections fell back to Pocotaligo where the main engagement was fought. The Confederates lost 163 men out of 475 engaged. The Union forces lost over 340 killed and wounded and were forced to withdraw. One observer saw Captain Elliott "on his horse in the midst of the hottest of the fight, as cool as though on parade, his men behaving in a manner worthy of their noble leader."[23] He was promoted to major and became Walker's chief of artillery. Lieutenant Stuart took over the Beaufort Artillery and was promoted to captain in May 1863.

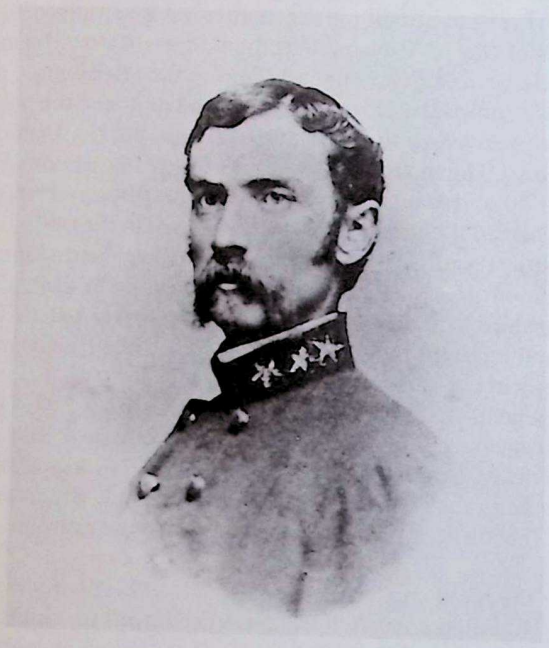
After the second battle of Pocotaligo, the Beaufort Artillery was not seriously engaged again for over two years. There was a small raid on April 9, 1863 in which Major Elliott with two guns of the Nelson Light Artillery and four from the Beaufort Artillery under Lieutenant Stuart went down to Chisholm's Island on the Coosaw river and destroyed the Union armed steamer *George Washington*. The next day Sergeant Stephen Barnwell and William Elliott managed to recover one of the howitzers from the burned hulk. For the most part, however, the life of the Beaufort Artillery well exemplified the famous Civil War dictum of Oliver Wendell Holmes, Jr. that war was an organized bore.

The last major battle of the Third Military District maintained its perfect record in the fulfillment of its mission. General Sherman was threatening Savannah late in 1864. The only source of supply to the beleaguered city was by the Charleston railroad. To squeeze this shut, a Union army under Brigadier General J. P. Hatch was sent from Beaufort to break the railroad at Grahamville. They were caught by a vastly inferior Confederate force including the Beaufort Artillery near Honey Hill between "a bit of swamp and a slash of water." "Our artillery," wrote Stuart, "piled them up in the water and stopped the charge. They then deployed and fought until afternoon and then retreated." The Confederates lost four killed and forty wounded, but there were 746 Union losses. The railroad was saved again, but Savannah fell three weeks later.

It was only when General Hardee, commanding all the troops from Charleston to the Georgia border, was ordered (December 27th) to evacute the coast that Federal troops managed to get a foothold on the mainland. From then on, it was simply a matter of retreat into North Carolina. On March 15th Sherman caught Hardee at Averasboro "in the narrow swamp nect between the Cape Fear and swamp rivers." Hardee was determined to stop him to give General Joseph E. Johnston time to concentrate his scattered forces. At dawn on the 16th Sherman attacked.

Rhett's brigade was forced back rallying on Elliott's. They formed a second line supported by McLaws' division and later by Wheeler's cavalry, but Sherman was too strong, and Hardee had to pull back and join Johnston at Smithfield.

They had lost between 400 and 500 men, and Colonel Rhett was captured. Among the dead was Lieutenant H. M. Stuart. "Two nights before," recalled his brother, "I sat with him in his little A tent talking until late. His regiment, Rhett's 1st Artillery, began the battle. I was on the second line with some of our Engineer Corps. I rode up to his regiment as it came out from the firing line and was told he was killed . . . That was the last we ever heard of Henry. My mother's darling, born after the death of my father."



Colonel Alfred M. Rhett

Lt. George M. Stoney, Jr.

Despite the general outcome, General Taliaferro was pleased with the performance of his light artillery that day:

"Our light artillery, which consisted of two 12 pounder howitzers of LeGarderu's (New Orleans) battery and one 12 pounder Napoleon of Stuart's (S.C.) battery, was well served, and operated with good results upon the enemy's infantry and opposing battery. The ground was so soft with the heavy rains that the pieces could with difficulty be maneuvered and when this line was abandoned, it was impossible to withdraw two of the guns as every horse of Stuart's but one, and nine of LeGardeur's were killed, and nearly all the cannoneers of both guns were either killed or wounded . . . All the ammunition, however, to the last shot of all guns had been expended upon the enemy."[24]

Again we are in debt to James Stuart for the last picture of Beaufort men during the war:

"Ten days after Averasboro we fought the battle of Bentonville. Gen. Joe Johnston had joined us with the remnant of Hood's army after the battle of Franklin in Tennessee. Altogether we had not more than twelve or fifteen thousand men. But old Joe threw them across Sherman's advance and we fought them for two days before retreating.

On the first day I was with other Engineer officers along with Hardee's staff all day and in the hottest of it. We charged the enemy at 3 p.m. and drove him a mile. Then our line halted in thick woods. Hardee rode in to see why they did not move forward. A heavy fire of grapeshot was raking the bushes like gusts of wind. As we came up to the line where the South Carolina troops were, Stuart Simkins, a Beaufort boy came up

to me and said, 'Jimmie, George Stoney has just been carried off the field mortally wounded,' George was my brother Middleton's brother-in-law. He was just nineteen years old, a splendid boy developing into a very fine man. And he was his mother's only son and she a widow. He died that night. None of his friends were with him only a hospital nurse. But he did not suffer. He told the surgeon, 'Doctor, I know I can't live. Don't let me suffer.' And the Doctor did not let him suffer. The Beaufort Artillery were camped nearby when he died and did not know it until next morning. Here were all of his relatives and friends and schoolmates. The artillery was not in action that day. They found an old log house on the farm nearby with an earth floor. Here they dug a grave and his cousin Edward Cuthbert read the Episcopal service above him with the roar of battle still going on in front. I have never heard that his grave was ever disturbed afterwards.

I was not at the funeral. I was in a farm house drawing up maps with the whole yard full of wounded men, a field hospital, the surgeons busy, a pile of amputated limbs in a corner of the fence. It began to rain and the house was full of wounded. They lay touching my feet as I sat drawing at a table in the porch.

We retreated that night and a week or so afterward surrendered at Greensboro, North Carolina—were parted and disbanded. I started for *home?* on my horse, my boy Flanders on another. We went first to Camden, S.C. where my Uncle Henry was and my sister Sarah. Then on the next day towards Edgefield. Flanders had fever that night, so I got a farmer to give him a bed, and I slept on my blanket by the horses in the yard. We had to guard our horses with so many disbanded soldiers going home in every direction. (All along the way we were on Sherman's track, where he had not left a dwelling house standing. Next day, I was again on his track and again only stacks of chimneys.) . . . We reached Edgefield where my Aunts Sarah and Emily Barnwell were with their sister Aunt Annie, wife of (the) Rev. Edward Walker, Rector there. There I left Flanders with his father Jack and went over to my mother in Georgia.

And the war was ended.

There is an appropriate epilogue. After the fall of Richmond, Jefferson Davis decided to move the Government to the trans-Mississippi, possibly with a view to continuing the war. As his entourage passed through the Carolinas, he attracted a small bodyguard among who was Captain Stephen Barnwell. They got as far as Irwinville, Georgia before being captured, but Stephen (and another officer) managed to escape. He dashed up a thicket-covered creek and hid until he could make his way safely to Valdosta sixty miles away.

The Descendants of General John Barnwell (d. 1800) during the Civil War

After the fall of Beaufort, Mrs. John G. Barnwell I (Sarah Bull) with her daughters Sarah and Emily found a temporary refuge at the Briars plantation on the mainland. From there they went to Walterboro where she died October 10, 1862. Lieutenant Henry M. Stuart who was married to her grandaughter, Sada Stuart, detailed four of her grandsons from the Beaufort Artillery to go to Walterboro and escort the body to the Sheldon Churchyard where she was buried beside her father and mother. After the war Emily sold her diamond ring to provide the money to have her reburied in St. Helena's beside her husband.[26]

Her son John was commissioned a major in the corps of artillery on March 16, 1861 and after participating in the battle of Fort Sumter was ordered (May 4) to report to General Beauregard at Charleston for further assignment. He was instructed to inspect all the batteries between the North Edisto and Calibogue Sound from his headquarters in Beaufort. He was commended for his part in the battle of Port Royal, and in December was assigned as inspector of ordnance in the Department of South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida under General James H. Trapier. In March 1862 he was sent to the Army of the Mississippi at Corinth, but by July, we find him under orders of Colonel Gonzalez, chief of artillery in South Carolina and Georgia, to proceed to Augusta and Savannah to inspect the state of the artillery there. In February 1863 he was made inspector and assistant chief of artillery under General Waddy in the Department of S.C., Ga., and Fla. with headquarters in Charleston.[27] Here he remained until October 1864 when he was ordered to report to Colonel G. W. Rains at the Arsenal in Augusta which was the chief ordnance

depot for the Confederate Army. His family had moved from Walterboro to Augusta sometime before that. After Columbia fell in February 1865, the war was over for the people in Augusta; during the last week in March, Major Barnwell took his family to Athens to begin a new life.[28] Five of his sons had served in the army before it was over.

John, the eldest son, joined Company H, 1st Regiment, South Carolina Infantry sometime before August 1861 and probably as early as January when it was organized. They participated in the firing on Fort Sumter and moved to Virginia in June to fight in the first battle of Manassas (Bull Run) and at Fairfax Court House. After that the Regiment disbanded and reorganized at Lightknotwood Springs in September. In the new organization Captain William T. Haskell was the company commander; John his first lieutenant, and John Grimké Rhett the second lieutenant. In time other lieutenants in the company were William Hutson Wigg (1861–2) and Cotesworth Pinckney Seabrook (1862–3). The regiment spent the winter in Suffolk, Virginia and Greensboro, North Carolina returning to Virginia and in the spring. In May they were attached to General Maxcy Gregg's new brigade with the 12th, 13th, and 14th Regiments of Infantry to stay together until Appomatox.

John's company was in the thick of the fight during the first battle of Cold Harbor in June 1862 in which Lieutenant Rhett was killed and John wounded. Shortly after that he was assigned as acting assistant adjutant general and brigade inspector in addition to his company duties. In the battle of Gettysburg (July 1–4, 1863) Captain Haskell was killed in the fighting on the first day, and John was promoted to captain and company commander leading them through the rest of the battle. Like Haskell before him, it took time for the company to accept their new commander. Sergeant Benson wrote to his brother three weeks after Gettysburg:

> "The men like Captain Barnwell very well now. Every day they like him better. He outshone everyone else I saw at Falling Waters. When I saw him he was 'footback' with no sword, and a gun on his shoulder, trying to straighten out the line, which seemed to me in inextricable confusion. The Brigade was just going to cross the river, and the bridge being in sight and the Yankee Sharpshooters spilling into our rear, naturally everyone in the main line wanted to get over as quickly as possible. Barnwell somehow or other succeeded in getting the line into *splendid order*."[29]

Benson said that "the Brigade gained a very good name for the gallantry with which it fought at Gettysburg. Captain Barnwell says he thinks it made the best charge that had been made during the war, and our regiment was foremost into the charge."[30]

John served as the acting assistant adjutant general of the brigade throughout 1863. He was wounded again in the battle of the Wilderness in May 1864 and a third time in the battle of Deep Bottom in July. This time it was severe enough to keep him on the rolls as "absent wounded" until after October. He returned to his company and fought with them right up to the surrender at Appomatox Court House, April 9, 1865.

The affection with which his men held him is illustrated by this story from Sergeant Benson. At the Court House a rumor spread that all the officers would be imprisoned. It inspired Benson to approach his company commander and offer him $2, all the money he had. Benson had been in prison himself and knew what a little cash could mean under such circumstances. John refused to take it, but Benson told him he would need it and "pressed it upon him so that he could not refuse."[31] Colonel A. P. Butler, who had known John in Virginia, told Joseph Barnwell that he thought John was "the coolest man under fire he had ever known."[32]

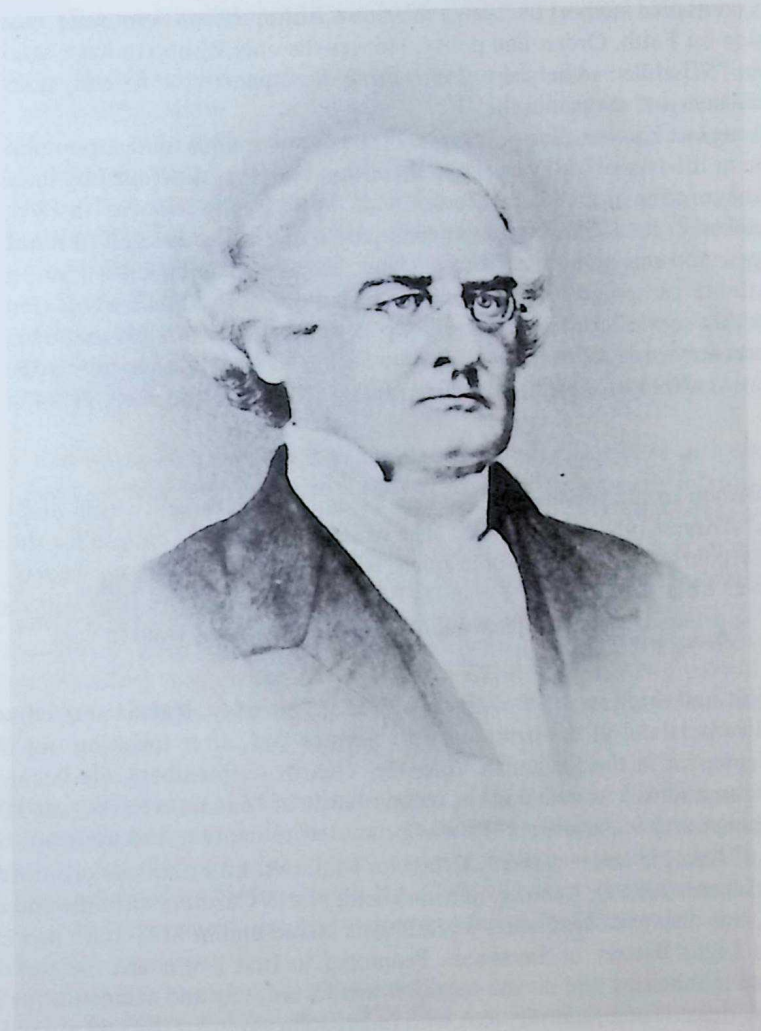
Stephen, the second son, enlisted in the Beaufort Artillery in April 1861 and after the battle of Port Royal was promoted (January 1862) to sergeant. He lost his rank in the regimental reorganization in March and went on detached service with the engineers to do survey work. When Captain Smith Barnwell organized his Light Battery in Savannah in March 1864, Stephen joined it and was promoted to ordnance sergeant in May. He remained with the battery to the end of the war.

Middleton enlisted in the Beaufort Artillery in May 1863 and served with them to the end. He was wounded shortly before the armistice, probably at Averasboro. William enlisted in Captain Smith Barnwell's Battery in November 1864, just about the time they started the long retreat across South Carolina to Greensboro.[33] Robert joined the army so late in the war that there is no official record of it, but according to family tradition, he served as a drummer boy. He was only 15.

*

Major Barnwell's six sisters became refugees in various places in South Carolina and Georgia. Eliza and her husband, Senator Robert Barnwell, will be considered later. Sarah and Emily, after their mother died in Walterboro, seem to have lived, for the most part, with their sister, Anne Walker in Edgefield.

Charlotte was already living in Georgia. Her husband, Bishop Elliott, played a leading part in the Confederate Church. He was very disappointed that secession had led to war, but he was convinced that the Southern position was both constitutionally and morally sound. Despite his training under Petigru, he firmly believed that the power of the States was the only effective check on the power of the Federal government. Hanckel, his biographer, said that "Elliott loved his own State very dearly, and he believed that an honest, genuine, and practical love of the country was best felt and expressed in a just and generous love of the State."[31]



Right Reverend Stephen Elliott, D.D.

On March 23, 1861 Bishops Elliott and Polk at Sewanee addressed a letter to the other Southern Bishops stating that events now required that the dioceses of the Confederate States reconsider their relationship to the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States "of which they have so long been the equal and happy members." A Convention was called to meet in St. John's Church, Montgomery, Alabama in July. Bishop Elliott, as the Senior Bishop present, was the chairman. In his opening address, he assured the Convention that they sought "no change in the Faith and Order of the Church, no relaxation of its discipline, no alteration of its Liturgy." The Convention resolved

to form a Church of the Confederate States and selected a committee with Elliott as the chairman to draft the necessary constitution. They adjourned until October when more dioceses should be represented.

The adjourned Convention met in Christ Church, Columbia on October 16th with Bishop Meade of Virginia, the Senior Bishop, in the chair. Elliott reported the draft of the proposed constitution which was substantially the same as the old one except for changes reflecting the new political situation. It was adopted and submitted to the various dioceses for approval and adoption. By the following September, Bishop Elliott was able to announce that enough dioceses had ratified the constitution and declared the Protestant Episcopal Church in the Confederate States of America duly organized. He called the first General Council to meet in St. Paul's, Augusta in November. Bishop Meade had died and Bishop Polk was in the army leaving Elliott the Presiding Bishop. The House of Deputies (375 members) elected the Rev. Christian Hanckel of Charleston as its president. The Council prepared a new set of canons and declared its continued support of foreign missions. Bishop Elliott wrote the Pastoral Letter reaffirming their conservative position on Faith, Order, and polity. He was the only Bishop to have attended all the meetings of the Confederate Church. "What he had helped call into being, he supported to its end, stamping upon its work and its utterances his judiciousness and magnanimity."[35]

Bishop Elliott did not neglect his own diocese in spite of the new demands made upon him. He was determined to further domestic mission in the face of losing clergy to the army, buildings destroyed by invasion, disrupted finances and getting cheated on the printing of the Prayer Book. In his"Letter to the Diocese"in 1861 he foresaw the need for greater hospital supplies and urged the formation in each parish of groups devoted to making clothing for the soldiers, preparing bandages, and raising money for medicines. He often conducted worship services among the soldiers and during the Atlanta campaign had the pleasure of baptizing and confirming Generals Johnston, Bragg, Hood, Hardee and his future son-in-law, Francis A. Shoup as well as many officers and men. His most difficult task was to conduct the funeral service of his dear friend Bishop Polk who was killed in the battle of Pine Mountain near Marietta. Polk had taken advantage of his West Point training to serve in the army as a lieutenant general. One of those present wrote:

> " . . . the Senior Bishop in the presence of the vast assemblage gathered within and around the church, delivered the 'Burial Address' giving as his text, 'The Master is come and calleth for thee.' From beginning to end, it was the outpouring of a great, noble spirit, which to this day stirs the hearts of all who heard it . . . No man had ever truer tribute and if Leonidas Polk had done no more than win such love, such devotion, from so great, so grand a man as Stephen Elliott, he would not have lived in vain."[36]

Bishop and Mrs. Elliott had three sons, all of whom served in the army. Robert started with the South Carolina College Cadets on Sullivans Island at the firing on Fort Sumter and, after finishing out the academic year, was commissioned a first lieutenant in the Savannah Volunteer Guards (September). He became the aide-de-camp to General Alexander Lawton and was wounded in the second battle of Manassas in August 1862. He fought through the Pennsylvania Campaign and in October 1863 was promoted to captain and assistant adjutant general of the Third Military District of Georgia under General Lafayette McLaws. Later he was promoted to major and assistant adjutant general to General John D. Kennedy at Smithfield, North Carolina until the end of the war.

John, the second son, was also with the Cadets on Sullivans Island and in May 1863 was commissioned a second lieutenant in Maxwell's Light Battery in Savannah. Promoted to first lieutenant, he served until the end of the war. Habersham was also in the army and on one occasion was fortunately and accidentally discovered by his brother, John, one day lying by the side of a road very sick with fever. John saved his life and nursed him back to health.

*

Mrs. Mary Barnwell Stuart had been a widow for twenty years before the war and was living in Beaufort with her sons Allan and Henry when the town was captured. She seems to have wandered a good deal after that: from Walterboro (March 1862) to Aiken (August 1863) to Sandersville, Georgia (March 1865) and, no doubt, elsewhere as well. With her was her son Middleton's wife, Emma, and their three children: Middleton, Sarah, and Emily. Another son, John, died at Walterboro in March 1862, age 3 months; James was born in Aiken in August 1863, and George in Sandersville in March 1865.

Middleton entered the army as captain of Company E (118 officers and men) in the 9th (later 11th) Regiment, commanded by Colonel William C. Heyward.[37] Ordered to Charleston for the attack on Fort Sumter, they returned to Beaufort in June to occupy Fort Littleton when the Beaufort Artillery moved to Bay Point. His company had four 18 pounder smooth bore guns. Under the threat of invasion, they were ordered to Fort Beauregard to report to Captain Elliott. Elliott gave him an 8 inch rifle gun, put him in charge of two companies of infantry and a battery and sent them over to Fort Walker just before the battle started. There he was placed in charge of all pickets along the fort the night before, but in the morning he was ordered back to re-inforce Elliott. The capture of his entire command on the water was prevented only by the timely appearance of Commodore Tattnall. They got back to Hilton Head in time to join the retreat to Hardeeville.

Captain Stuart's company was detached to guard the railroad bridge near Savannah, but in the reorganization of the regiment in March, he lost his rank along with Colonel Heyward, all his field officers, and most of his company grade officers.

Middleton joined Company F of Major Abney's Battalion of Sharpshooters in July 1861 and was commissioned a second lieutenant in September 1862 when it merged with the 27th Regiment in Hagood's brigade. He was sent to Grahamville to train recruits for a few weeks before his unit was sent to Charleston to support General Ripley. They were ordered back to Pocotaligo in time to become involved in the second battle there in which Stuart's unit supported the Beaufort Artillery. He was wounded in the fight and after his recovery, Hagood offered him the position of inspector general and adjutant of the brigade which was then at James Island. Middleton refused because he had applied for transfer to the recruiting department because of the trouble he was having with his eyes. He was assigned as conscript officer for Colleton county.

At the end of the war, Middleton was in Sandersville on furlough awaiting the birth of his son when Sherman's advance cut him off from his brigade. He walked to Columbia to try to rejoin them, but he never made it thus giving him an opportunity to take care of his family in the general confusion of the collapse. He was parolled in Savannah.

James, the second son, had returned from Germany to join the Beaufort Artillery with whom he served throughout the war except for periods on detached service with the engineers. We are greatly in his debt for his recollections of the battle of Port Royal, the fall of Beaufort, and the story of the Beaufort Artillery. He was promoted to orderly sergeant after the battle of Port Royal, but in the regimental reorganization in March came out a gunner corporal. He was delighted to go on detached service with the engineers in September to map the area between Charleston and Savannah. It left him "much more independence and was much pleasanter than company duty." Whenever there was any action against the enemy, however, he was to be found in his place with the guns. He was in the two battles of Pocotaligo, the raid on Pinckney Island, the battle of Honey Hill, and was also part of the detachment under Sergeant Stephen E. Barnwell called by Major Elliott at Fort Sumter to experiment with torpedoes against the blockaders in the harbor.

His brother, Allan, never really recovered from his wounds in the battle of Port Royal. He was well enough to become a clerk in the District Quartermaster Department at Pocotaligo and during the second battle there, "he got everything packed to be ready for retreat and then went down on horseback into the battle, but found he could do most good by taking off the wounded on his horse with him." Shortly after that he passed the examination for second lieutenant in the Ordnance Department and was assigned to the staff of General Cantey in Mobile where he did much travelling in charge of procurement.

In Mobile Allan had another operation on his old wound from which both he and the doctor knew he would not recover. He joined his mother in Aiken and "slowly lingered for many weeks of suffering before he died" on January 1, 1864. James was able to be with him the week before he died. "Allan's life," he wrote, "is one of the mysteries of the ways of Providence, of God . . . He was a remarkably strong and active boy, a splendid rider, full of life and energy and ambition. He was the best boy and, later in life, the truest Christian I ever knew." Allan was buried in Aiken by some of his faithful servants.

Henry, the youngest son, started the war with the College Cadets on Sullivans Island and left the college before the end of the academic year to join the Beaufort Artillery taking part in the battles of Pocotaligo and Port Royal. After a time as drill master, he was transferred to the engineers in February 1863.

Henry was promoted to sergeant major in June and in July was commissioned a second lieutenant in Colonel Rhett's 1st Regiment of Artillery on Fort Sumter. When Rhett was replaced by Major Elliott, Henry was allowed to

stay at the Fort, but in the general retreat in the spring of 1865, he was back in Rhett's regiment. He was killed in the battle of Averasboro, March 17, 1865. His orderly sergeant told James after the battle that he had seen Henry fall, "tried to pick up his sword as he passed him, but missed it and the fire was too heavy to stop for it."

Their sister, Sarah, or Sada as she was called, and her two boys Henry and John were in Camden with her father-in-law, Henry M. Stuart, Sr. Her husband, Dr. Hal Stuart, was the first lieutenant in the Beaufort Artillery keeping his rank during the reorganization. He was in all the engagements of the company and became the company commander when Captain Elliott was promoted. Promoted to captain in May 1863, Stuart commanded all the operations of the company until the end of the war. After December 1864, he also had all the duties of chief of artillery for the District.

Lieut. Henry Middleton Stuart, bronze medallion by his brother, James Reeve Stuart.

The end of the war was particularly tragic for this family, not only because of the deaths of Allan and Henry, but also because of the death of little Johnnie in Camden. Sada wrote to James, March 30th:

> "My dear brother, to think our darling Henry should be killed by a cruel bullet and die by himself on that awful battlefield, poor fellow, so noble and handsome, so loving and talented, why should he be taken when we loved him so, and others left, but we must try and feel God's time was best. He may be taken from much evil and he died fighting nobly, but, Oh Jimmy, 'twas so awful to me to hear it so suddenly, to *feel* that Henry was gone from us forever that I can never see his dear face again. I am thankful that he was killed instantly, no time to suffer and miss his dear Mother's care. Jimmy, what will poor Mama do without him? I have written to tell her and hope she will get my letter before she sees a paper. Middleton is still with them

at Sandersville. I am so thankful for it, and poor George Stoney, too. I was so fond of him and how dear he was to his poor mother. Just think of all that passed since you drove me up to Barnwell with my two boys, and now one of them is gone too. You have heard, Jimmy, that God has taken away my little darling Johnnie. Twas so hard to give him up, but I would not wish him back again. He has passed through all the agony and is safe in his Saviour's love, little darling. I loved him so, and I thank you for many little acts of kindness to him, dear brother. It is so late, I must stop."[38]

James received another letter in the closing days of the war from his Aunt Emily Barnwell which only underlined the grief which seemed to engulf them:

"Dear James, As Dr. Elliott has just called & offered to take our letters, I feel I must write you if only a few lines. Oh! my dear nephew, we have been *so grieved & shocked* to see dear Henry's name among the *killed* on the 16th. I cannot but *hope and pray* that it is a mistake.

Oh! if so, one of the noblest have fallen. I have written to your poor mother, & God, I trust, will comfort & sustain her under this grievous stroke. We are thankful that Middleton is with her. He paid us a visit a fortnight ago & looked remarkably well, & on his return, welcomed another son, whom they wrote they had named George. Tell Hal we also heard from Sada. I do not know if he had heard of the death of dear little Johnnie. He died three hours before the Yankees entered the town, & his little corpse in the drawing room served as a protection against Yankee cruelty & insolence. Cousin Henry's house was one of the few that escaped pillaging. They were in great danger from *fire,* but providentially a hard rain extinguished it. Sada & the two boys, Hal & Allan were quite well, but she was anxious about Hal, Henry & youself, that she said at times she was miserable. I cannot but wish she was with your Mother, but we must all strive to bear our trials wherever we may be placed . . . I think there was much to comfort your Mother in Henry's last letters, for he valued *prayer,* & the tone of his letters were much changed since dear Allan's death. Do give mine & Sarah's love, Anne's also to *all* of our nephews. We remember each & all in prayer 'that God may be a shield in the hour of danger.' Tell Ste, Minnie & Willie we heard from their father in Athens last week & all were well. And now dear Jimmie I must close. May God's best blessings rest upon you. If you can, send on or write to your Mother, direct to us here & we will forward to your Mother. Sarah unites with me in much love to all. Give our love also to Hal. Dr. Elliott is ready, so I must close. Goodbye.[39]

Your Affcte Aunt, E.H.B.

*

Major Barnwell's sister Anne Walker and her family had taken refuge immediately at The Briars during the battle of Port Royal. After a brief stint as supply priest at St. Matthew's in Fort Motte, Walker became rector of Edgefield where he was to remain for 25 years. Their four children: Emily, Elizabeth, Ellen, and Edward were too young to have any part in the war.

*

The only other descendants of General John Barnwell who fought in the Civil War, besides the children of Eliza who married Senator Robert W. Barnwell, were the Elliott brothers, sons of the Rev. Stephen Elliott who married the General's grandaughter, Ann Habersham. These were General Stephen, Captain Ralph, Colonel William, and Lieutenant Middleton Stuart Elliott.

The Rev. Stephen Elliott was chaplain in the 9th Regiment at the start of the war but resigned early because of his age and illness. General James Chesnut let him live at his Sandy Hill Plantation near Camden and refused to take any rent "from a family doing their duty to the country as were the Elliotts."[40]

Stephen Elliott's remarkable career as captain of the Beaufort Artillery has already been told. In November 1862 he was promoted to major and assigned to the staff of General Walker as chief of artillery of the Third Military District. After ten months on Walker's staff, he was chosen by General Beauregard to relieve Colonel Alfred Rhett as commander of Fort Sumter. Rhett reported, as he left, "I deem the fort in its present condition unserviceable for offensive purposes." Henceforth it was a symbol. Elliott took over September 4, 1863 with the Charleston Battalion

under Major J. A. Blake. A few days later the Federal commander demanded the surrender of the fort. Elliott refused, and firing began. Now he knew what Anderson must have felt like two and a half years before when Elliott, himself, had aimed a "few good shots."

At 1 a.m. on September 9th the Union army attempted a landing party at the foot of the ruins of the fort to take it by storm. Elliott waited until the enemy was almost ashore and then hit them with musket fire, hand grenades, and even fragments of the ruin until they were driven off. They captured five boats, five stands of colors and 121 men and officers. Elliott himself was wounded in the head and ankle, but he proved that Fort Sumter could be held against a landing party. He was promoted to lieutenant colonel on the 9th.

The fort was bombarded incessantly for five days ending October 3rd with little damage. Another bombardment started October 26th and lasted forty-one days and a second landing party was thrown back on November 19–20. Elliott had made the fort "a perfect system of interior defense."[41] But he was not content to be simply on the defensive. James Stuart said he was one "of the strenuous kind, like (T.) Roosevelt—constantly planning some way to get at the enemy." He invented a floating torpedo and called up some of his "salt water boys" from the Beaufort Artillery under Sergeant Stephen E. Barnwell to launch it. After a harrowing experience in the dark fighting against a strong tide with his monstrous machine, it was finally launched with unknown results. The target, the U.S.S. Monitor, however, was not sunk.[42]

There was an enormous explosion in the southwest magazine December 11, 1863 in which Elliott was again wounded. After eight months of "arduous service at the post of honor," he was transferred to Virginia. He found Sumter "a dismantled and silenced fort, a ruined habitation, an exposed outpost, a perilous command. He left it a formidable earthwork, armed with six heavy guns and furnishing comfortable quarters for 300 men."[43]

In Virginia Colonel Elliott was given the command of Holcombe's Legion in General Evans' brigade, part of Bushrod Johnson's division, but on May 24, 1864 he was promoted to brigadier general and the command of the brigade. It was stationed at the Crater, that part of the Confederate line in front of Petersburg which was blown up by a great land mine in July 1864. While rallying his men after the explosion, Elliott was shot through the body paralysing his right arm. Mrs. Chesnut remarked: "Stephen Elliott is a very silent man, but when he speaks it is to the purpose. Today, Teddy Barnwell told us this. When Colonel McMaster heard that Stephen Elliott was wounded, he rushed out to condole him. Said Stephen harshly, 'Not a word from you! If you had obeyed orders, this would never have happened!' "[44] He was nursed back to health by his wife and father who went to him in Virginia.

While recuperating, General Elliott was put in command of the troops on James Island. In the retreat from the coast in January 1865, Elliott's brigade was made part of Taliaferro's division and was engaged in Averasboro and Bentonville in which he was badly wounded again. He never recovered from his multiple wounds and died before the war had been over ten months. General Elliott was without doubt the ablest military commander to come out of old Beaufort.

Ralph, the next son, enlisted in Company I (The Palmetto Guards—Captain G. B. Cuthbert), 2nd Regiment, South Carolina Infantry at the beginning of the war. He was elected second lieutenant in the reorganization of the regiment in May 1862 and promoted to first lieutenant before September 17th. He was wounded in the battle of Fredericksburg in December but was back with his company by the end of February. When Captain Cuthbert was killed at Chancellorsville (May 1863), Ralph was promoted to captain and company commander. He was mortally wounded in the second battle at Cold Harbor June 1st and died June 5, 1864. His regimental commander, Colonel William Wallace, reported: "We lost in this charge one of our most efficient officers, Capt. Ralph Elliott, a brother of General Stephen Elliott. He was a brave soldier and a most estimable gentleman."[45]

William, the next brother, probably saw more fighting than any other member of the family. Immediately upon the declaration of secession, he was commissioned a first lieutenant on the staff of Governor Pickens and served until May on coastal fortifications in Charleston. In the attack on Fort Sumter he was with "the family gathering" on Cummings Point and went with the occupying troops to the fort when Major Anderson surrendered.

On May 23rd Elliott was mustered into Confederate service in Company K (Brooks Volunteer Guards-Captain A. B. Rhett), 2nd Regiment, South Carolina Infantry. They were sent to Virginia and fought in the first battle of Bull Run (Manassas). Early in 1862 Rhett was detached to form his own artillery battery, and Elliott commanded the Guards through the battle of Williamsburg (May 5th), the Seven Days Battle (June 26–July 2), second Bull Run (August 29–30), Sharpsburg (Antietam) (September 17th), and the first battle of Fredericksburg (December 13th). At Second Bull Run, the fighting was so heavy that Elliott's company lost twenty men and eighteen horses killed

Brigadier General Stephen Elliott, C.S.A.
by James Reeve Stuart

and wounded before 9 a.m. Elliott was especially mentioned by his regimental commander, Colonel Stephen D. Lee, in this action.

When Colonel Lee was promoted to general and sent to Vicksburg, Elliott was promoted to captain (January 1863) and assigned to Lee's staff as his assistant adjutant general. He fought through the Vicksburg campaign, the battle of Baker's Creek in which his horse was killed, and in the 43 days' seige of Vicksburg in which he commanded a group of artillerymen attempting to dislodge the enemy with hand grenades improvised from artillery shells. For his gallantry, he was promoted to major in August and made assistant adjutant general for the Department of Alabama, Mississippi, and Louisiana. He also participated in a small fracas near Hattiesburg. It was during this period that Major Elliott was given furlough to go to Augusta where he married on December 20th his cousin Isabella Barnwell, daughter of Major John G. Barnwell.

Major Elliott was transferred early in 1864 to the Army of Atlanta under General Joseph E. Johnston and fought in the battles of Ezra's Church (July 28th) and Jonesborough (September 21st). When Hood replaced Johnston, Elliott accompanied Hood into Tennessee and was in the fight near Florence, Alabama and at Franklin (November 30th) and Nashville (December 15–16). The day after Nashville he fought with the rear guard at Franklin again in the desperate hand-to-hand encounter with the enemy's cavalry. Promoted to lieutenant colonel and assistant adjutant general, he went with Hood into North Carolina and fought in the battles of Kingston and Bentonville in which he was severely wounded; so he was actually in hospital when the war ended.

The youngest son to be in the war, Middleton, graduated from The Citadel in June 1862 and enlisted on the 14th in the Beaufort Artillery at McPhersonville. In September he was put on detached service with the engineers as a draftsman. Commissioned a second lieutenant in the engineers in April 1864, he was assigned to the staff of Colonel J. J. Clarke, chief engineer at Savannah until October when he was transferred to the headquarters of the Army of Northern Virginia at Petersburg and was with them up to the surrender at Appomatox.

Thus had the Elliotts done "their duty to the country."

The Descendants of Colonel Edward Barnwell (d. 1808) during the Civil War

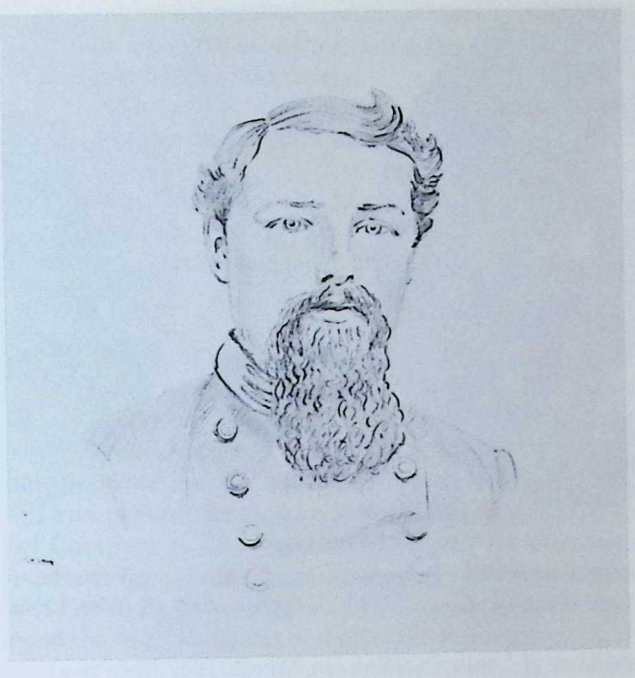
Captain Edward Barnwell had died in January 1860. With the fall of Beaufort, his widow, Sarah, seems to have gone to Columbia with her eight year old daughter, Sally. There were certainly there at the end of the war when Sherman came and had to flee into North Carolina.[46]

Captain Edward's sixteen surviving children span a period of forty-three years in age; so it is not surprising that their lives during the war period vary considerably, and not all of it is known. Catherine and her family lived in Columbia; see below. Martha and Meta went to Robertville and later to Sumter. Elizabeth and his husband, Henry Flanders, separated because of the war with young George staying with his father and Lillian going with her mother to Europe. Esther, wife of the Rev. Dr. Pinckney, died in Pendleton, March 19, 1864, a refugee from Charleston, and was buried there. Edward's two sons, Edward III and Thomas Osborn, were much involved in the war in different ways.

Edward III was 48 when the war started. He had a wife and seven minor children with an eighth born during the war and had no previous military experience; so he devoted himself to his business in Charleston, much reduced by the blockade, and to his plantations on the Edisto. They were close enough to the coast to be threatened by occasional Union raiding parties. His family went to Sumter where his wife, Margaret, died April 14, 1864. He was sick himself when Sherman's army came through his plantation in February 1865 and was unable to leave. He saw first one of his homes burned and then was taken over to see the other burned before his eyes.[47] Five of his sons saw some military service, and all survived.

Edward Manigault served briefly in Company K, 4th Regiment, South Carolina Infantry and in August 1861 he became a first lieutenant in Captain B. W. Palmer's company, Manigault's battalion of artillery, but his health forced him out of the army by April 1862 when he was doing business in Charleston with his father.

Thomas Osborn was commissioned captain and assistant surgeon in November 1861. He was then with Calhoun's battery in Virginia and was ordered to report to Richmond for assignment. In December he was transferred



Captain Ralph Emms Elliott,
sketch from an original photograph.

Col. William Elliott
(1838–1907)

Isabella Elliott Barnwell
(Mrs. William Elliott)

Mrs. Edward Barnwell III

Anne Heyward Barnwell
(Mrs. Lionel C. Nowell)

with the battery to the Department of South Carolina. In March 1862 he was at Camp Simons with Rhett's 1st Regiment, South Carolina Artillery, but by May 1863 he was at Pocotaligo assigned to the Beaufort Artillery. In July he was sent to Cummings Point Battery to relieve Brigade Surgeon Joseph Clay Habersham until November when he was back with the Beaufort Artillery serving with them to the end of the war.

Gabriel Henry enlisted May 17, 1862 at Adam's Run in Company I (Rebel Troop—Captain John Jenkins), 3rd Regiment, South Carolina Cavalry. Assigned to scout duty, he was captured in April 1863 while scouting the South Edisto. He was imprisoned at Point Lookout, Maryland for several months and soon was referring to himself as "the first settler." Then he was transferred to Gouvernor's Island in New York Harbor until he was parolled.

Nathaniel Heyward served throughout the war with the Beaufort Artillery participating in all their engagements. In June 1863 Major Elliott recommended him for promotion to second lieutenant in the artillery: "I certify that N. Heyward Barnwell has been in service since the commencement of the war; that he is a high-toned gentleman, an accomplished instructor in tactics and a cool and skillful gunner in battle. At Pocotaligo he served his piece with two men after the others had been shot and on a subsequent occasion . . . destroyed a steamer with the second shot from his gun."[48] Heyward was instead promoted to corporal, chief of caisson and in December to 2nd sergeant and as such appears on the surrender rolls, April 1865.

Arthur also served all his time with the Beaufort Artillery having enlisted in February 1863 when he was 17. He was promoted to guidon bearer in July and to orderly sergeant before the war was over.

Only one of Edward's daughter was married at the time. Anne married January 12, 1864 at Kensington Plantation near Georgetown, Lionel Chalmers Nowell, son of State Senator John Lascelles Nowell and Harriet Sarah Wigfall. Lionel was born in Charleston February 14, 1836. He became a lieutenant in Company K (Charleston Light Dragoons), 4th Regiment, South Carolina Cavalry and in the second battle of Pocotaligo "took a prominent and glorious part . . . driving back a force of the enemy so large that the odds seemed overwhelming."[49] When the Dragoons were transferred to Virginia, he led them again in the battle of Howe's Shop. At one point in this battle, the 4th Cavalry was ordered to pull back but word did not get to Company K which was on the extreme right of the line. They were surrounded and had to fight their way out. "In this emergency, Nowell, displayed his characteristic courage and great coolness and succeeded in getting out a great many men who would otherwise have been killed or captured."

Lieutenant Nowell again led his company in the second battle of Cold Harbor and again they were surrounded when they advanced too far.

> "By an impetuous rush the Dragoons succeeded in breaking through the encircling troops and regained their own lines, but Nowell, ever the last in retreat as the first in the charge, was enclosed by the ranks of the

enemy. Alone and on foot, he emptied his revolver at close quarters, and drawing his sabre made a desperate charge, dismounted as he was, upon the encircling ranks. But at length wounded in the body and overpowered by numbers, he fell into the hands of the enemy."

How much of his rashness was inspired by the fact that his bride of less than three months had died the previous March at Kensington?

Nowell ended the war as a prisoner at Point Lookout. After the war he engaged in cotton exporting from Augusta, Georgia in the firm of Nowell & Franklin, Cotton Factors. He died in Berkeley Springs, West Virginia on July 3, 1896 where he had gone for his health. He never remarried and was buried beside his wife in Prince George Winyah churchyard, Georgetown.

Captain Edward Barnwell's second son, Thomas Osborn, had been a lieutenant in the Beaufort Artillery for many years but was not in the campany when the war started. He was a captain in Colonel William Martin's 1st S.C. Mounted Militia Regiment in December 1861 when he accompanied Martin as a guide on a raid on Port Royal Island to complete the burning of cotton started by Captain Elliott. They got to within 1000 yeards of the town when they were fired upon and Osborn received a severe wound in the arm. He was taken to Aiken where his sister, Mrs. George Elliott, lived. During his recuperation he took his wife and four daughters to Valdosta, Georgia for the duration. He appears on the rolls of Company K, 2nd Regiment of State troops from August 1, 1863 as a private but on October 4th was commissioned a major and adjutant of the regiment. A move in February 1864 to have him appointed post quartermaster at Pocotaligo when Captain Middleton S. Hanckel was transferred seems not to have succeeded, and he probably ended the war as adjutant of the Second Regiment.

Captain Edward's daughter Bower (Mrs. George Elliott) seems to have gone to Aiken with her daughter Elizabeth for the war. George Elliott was assigned by General R. E. Lee, when in command on the coast, to his staff because of his extensive knowledge of the topography of the Sea Islands and Beaufort county. In December 1862 he was commissioned a captain and assistant commissary of the Third Military District, probably for the duration of the war. His son, Captain William W. Elliott was the ordnance officer for the District.

Captain Edward Barnwell had seven children by his second wife. The three daughters (Helen, Charlotte, and Leila) probably became refugees in Savannah where they had friends and relatives. His four sons were in the army.

Smith Barnwell, the eldest son, seems to have started the war as captain and company commander of Company B (Palmetto Hussars) in Martin's Regiment of Mounted Militia. They were stationed in Charleston in November 1861 and shortly after were posted to Pocotaligo. How long Smith stayed with them is a mystery. During 1863 he seems to be in Savannah. At any rate, in March 1864 Company C of Major J. A. Maxwell's battalion of light artillery was formed at Camp Pembroke outside Savannah with Captain A. Smith Barnwell its commander. Shortly after that the battalion was dissolved but the three companies continued to exist as independent batteries with Company C known as Barnwell's Light Battery. Stationed for the most part at Isle of Hope, it was equipped with four six-pounder bronze Napoleons and took part in the defense of Savannah against Sherman[50] After the fall of the city in December, the battery became part of General Hardee's army and retreated through South Carolina to Greensboro where they surrendered. They were officially recorded as part of the troops under General Sam Jones parolled at Thomasville, Georgia on May 10th.

The next son, Dr. John Smith Barnwell, did not enter the army until February 1863 when he was commissioned a captain and assistant surgeon and ordered to report to Samuel Logan, chief surgeon of the Third Military District of South Carolina. His first assignment was with a battery of artillery at Red Bluff near Hardeeville until May; then he was sent to Fort Ripley in Charleston harbor in November relieving his nephew Osborn. He left Ripley in February 1864 when he was assigned to the Cheslatie Artillery. We find him stationed at Adam's Run in July but he appears on the roll of troops surrendered by General Sam Jones at Thomasville in May 1865.

Woodward, the third son, enlisted in July 1861 in Columbia in Company D (Congaree Troop—Captain Thomas Taylor) in the cavalry battalion attached to Hampton's Legion. The Legion went directly to Virginia as part of the Army of Northern Virginia. Woody was promoted to corporal in September. The battalion was detached from the Legion in August 1862 and became part of the 2nd Regiment, South Carolina Infantry, and Woody was a sergeant

in Company H of the new regiment before November. He was commended several times for actions in which he led small parties of scouts along the Rappahannock.[51]

Woody seems to have lost his rank between February and June 1864 when he was sent on detached service with the Third Military District at McPhersonville to operate as a scout around Beaufort which he knew so well. His orders describe him as "an experienced scout who has rendered many important services."[52] He was almost captured on June 25th on a daring reconaissance on Port Royal Island to ascertain the strength of Federal troops still at Beaufort. Colonel Charles Colcock, commanding the District, refused to part with his services; so, Woody appears on the rolls of Company H, 2nd Regiment as "absent without leave" after August 30, 1864. Presumeably he made the long retreat in the spring of 1865.

Stephen, the youngest son, enlisted May 21, 1861 in Company B (Captain Butler), 8th Georgia Infantry in Savannah. He was promoted to sergeant and mortally wounded and captured while carrying the flag in the battle of Sharpsburg (Antietam) on September 17, 1862. He was parolled at Sheperdstown, Maryland on the 29th but died in the hospital at Martinsburg, West Virginia on October 21st. He was described as 19 years old, blue eyes, hair brown, fair complexion and six feet tall.[53]

*

William Wigg Barnwell and his wife Sarah had both died in the years just before the war. They had seven sons who were eligible to be in the war but as far as we can tell only two had any part in it.

Robert, the eldest son, was in Amsterdam as the American Consul when Sumter was fired upon, but, unlike James Stuart, does not seem to have felt any need to come back. He did not leave his job until November 1861. Since he published *The Works of Mary Sidney, Countess of Pembroke,* in London in 1865, it seems very likely that he sat out the war in England.

Bower, the next son, was wounded in the first battle of Manassas. Then in February 1862 he enlisted in Company A, Rutledge Mounted Riflemen which later became Company B, 7th Regiment, South Carolina Cavalry. He went on extra duty in May as commissary of the squadron, but in November 1863 his company commander, Captain J. J. Magee, reported that he had "Sgt Bowie W. Barnwell" accompany him in a canoe on "a daring and successful reconnaisance around the enemy's lines" near Beaufort which lasted four days. In February 1865 he was sent to the Quartermaster Department in Columbia to report to Captain A. M. Rhett because his health did not permit field duty and was probably in the city when Serman came through.

George, who had gone to New York many years before the war to study art, seems to have stayed in New York with his young son Morgan and taken no part in the war.

Tom enlisted in Captain Middleton Stuart's company in the 9th Regiment at the beginning of the war and became a sergeant. After the battle of Port Royal, he was discharged (December 1) for reasons of health and moved to Greenville where he died "of consumption" October 26, 1862. He never married.

The twins, Benjamin and James, did not get into the war but seem to have been in business in Columbia. On one occasion, James went to Wilmington bringing supplies for the "sick and suffering people" and tendered "his own services in any capacity in which he could be useful." He bought more than 300 bushels of salt there "to afford relief to the poor in and around Columbia."[54]

Charles also seems not to have taken any part in the war but stayed at Midway Plantation near Fort Motte with his growing family.

*

Through five of his daughters, Colonel Edward Barnwell had sixteen more grandsons and great-grandsons in the war. His daughter Esther has nine grandsons in the war:

James Smith Heyward, after many months active service in Virginia, was commissioned acting second lieutenant of ordnance in March 1863. He reported to Colonel Alfred Rhett on Fort Sumter as his ordnance officer and continued on duty with Rhett in his subsequent commands in the Fifth Military District and on Sullivans Island. When the enemy attacked James Island, Colonel Rhett was ordered there and Lieutenant Heyward accompanied him on his personal staff. In August 1864 he was transferred to the staff of Captain L. J. Smith, ordnance officer for the Department of Georgia at Savannah. He was promoted to first lieutenant in March 1865 and was paroled

at Greensboro. His brother Albert enlisted in Company B, Battalion of State Cadets in July 1863 and was transferred to Arsenal Academy (the Citadel) in August. He emerged from the war a sergeant. His brother Julius also served with the Citadel Cadets.

Esther's son, James B. Heyward, had two sons in the war. Nathaniel, enlisted in August 1861 in Company L (Carolina Light Infantry), 1st Regiment, South Carolina Infantry in Charleston. He was killed when struck by an exploding shell during the second battle of Manassas, August 29, 1862. His brother, Francis, served in Captain Edward Parker's Company, 1st Regiment, South Carolina Light Artillery.

Esther's daughter, Esther Heyward, had four sons in the army. Irvine Keith Heyward served with the College Cadets on Sullivans Island at the firing on Fort Sumter in April 1861 and later was an aide to General James H. Trapier. His brother Edward Barnwell Heyward, enlisted in the Rutledge Mounted Rifles and transferred in June 1862 to Company L (Marion Light Artillery), 1st Regiment of South Carolina Light Artillery in the Second Military District. He died "of consumption" December 6, 1864 in camp at Church Flats. His brother William served in Company F, 6th South Carolina Cavalry and James in Company A, Battalion of Cadets (Citadel Cadets)

*

Sarah's only son, George M. Stoney, Jr., was at the College when the war started and served with the Cadets on Sullivans Island in April 1861. He joined the Beaufort Artillery and was promoted to corporal, chief of caisson, in June 1863 and to Sergeant in December. He was commissioned a second lieutenant in Rhett's Regiment of Artillery in March 1864 and was killed in the battle of Bentonville, March 19, 1865.

*

Caroline had two sons in the war. Thomas Smith Rhett was appointed a captain of artillery in November 1861 and sent to General Lee for assignment. Lee put him in the field instructing new batteries until May 1862 when he was promoted to colonel and put in charge of the Ordnance Bureau in Richmond and commander of the defences of the city. Because of the importance of this position, he was recommended to promotion to brigadier general with responsibility only for the defence of Richmond. The petition failed, and in October 1863 he was assigned to the Chief of Ordnance to go to Europe "on a special mission," probably to purchase artillery. He was ordered back to Richmond in October 1864 to report to the Chief of Ordnance for the rest of the war. His brother, Albert Moore Rhett, was appointed from Maryland a captain in the Quartermaster Department on July 1, 1862 and ordered to report to his brother in Richmond. From September 1863 until at least October 1864, he was in charge of purchasing forage for the Army of Northern Virginia.

*

Emma also had two sons in the army. Edward Barnwell Heyward went into the army late as a lieutenant of engineers. His brother Joe, was aide-de-camp to General Beauregard when he was commander of the Army of the Potomac during the summer of 1861. Mrs. Chesnut records an amusing story about him at the time when Prince Napoleon was visiting Beauregard during the campaign in August and was generally making a nuisance of himself. Beauregard asked Joe: " 'Get him off, somehow.' Joe Heyward made short work ot it. He seized the (Prince's) horse by the bit and roughly backed the animal down in a ditch, then called to some soldiers: 'Come here and carry off this fellow.' Captain Heyward was too well bred to be ruffled by any such trifle. His face betrayed no emotion. But Governor Manning said: 'In our hearts we were crying, 'Well done, Joe.' "[55]

Joe was commissioned a first lieutenant in November 1861 in Charleston and ordered to report to his brother-in-law, General Trapier, commander of the Military District of Middle and East Florida as his aide and assistant adjutant general. He was promoted to captain in April 1862 and accompanied General Trapier to Corinth in the Army of the Mississippi where he contracted a fatal illness. He went to Greenville (S.C.) to be under the care of his wife and brother and there he died November 7, 1862. His Northern wife was never comfortable in her Confederate surroundings. As Mrs. Chesnut remarked, "Rapidly did the bereaved beauty shake the dust of this poor Confederacy from her feet and plume her wings for flight across the water."[56]

*

Colonel Edward Barnwell's youngest daughter, Charlotte Cuthbert, also had two sons in the army. Edward Barnwell Cuthbert served with the Beaufort Artillery in the battle of Port Royal. A few days after the fall of Beaufort, he received permission to visit his plantation on Lady's Island but was surprised and taken prisoner. He was sent to Fort Lafayette until his exchange in May 1862. His family became refugees in Valdosta, and Edward returned to McPhersonville in September to rejoin the Beaufort Artillery until the end of the war.

George Barnwell Cuthbert first appears as captain of the Palmetto Guards in Charleston Harbor early in 1861. He commanded the famous Iron Battery on Cummings Point during the attack on Fort Sumter and was commended by General Beauregard: "I take pleasure in expressing my admiration of the service of the gallant captain and his distinguished company during the action."[57] Cuthbert and his company took over the fort the night it fell.

The Palmetto Guards were sent to Richmond in May to become Company I of the Second Regiment, South Carolina Infantry under Colonel J. B. Kershaw. They fought in the skirmish at Mitchell's Ford on July 18th leading up to the first battle at Bull Run on the 21st in which Kershaw reported: "Captain Cuthbert's rifles were conspicuous." It was the second of many citations that George Cuthbert was to receive during the war.

George was wounded in the skirmish at Nine Mile Road near Richmond in June 1862 during the Peninsula Campaign in which Kershaw reported: "Captain Cuthbert was conspicuous for his gallantry, conducting my line of skirmishes with judgement and high courage, even continuing to march after a severe flesh wound in the arm."[58] George convalesced at the home of his cousin, William Cuthbert, in Flat Rock. Here he encountered Mary Chesnut who could not resist noting in her Diary:

> "Now George Cuthbert is a type of the finest kind of Southern soldier. We cannot make them any better than that . . . I was so ill I could barely sit up, and Captain Cuthbert could not use his right hand or arm at all. I had to draw his match and light his segar. He was very quiet, grateful, gentle; I was going to say docile. He is a fiery soldier, one of those whose whole face becomes transfigured in battle—or so one of his men told me, describing his way with his company. He does not blow his own trumpet, but I made him tell me the story of his duel with the Mercury's reporter. He seemed awfully ashamed of wasting time in such a scrape.[59]

George was well enough to be back with his company in the thick of the fighting at Maryland Heights which was part of the battle for Harper's Ferry, September 12, 1862. Five days later they were in the midst of the bloodiest engagement of the war up to that time—Antietem (Sharpsburg). "Captain Cuthbert was detailed to skirmish with the enemy's advance in front of McLaw's Division early in the morning and remained on that duty all day." He was again mentioned for his part in the battle of Fredericksburg in December: "Capt. G. B. Cuthbert of the 2nd S. C. Regt. with his sharpshooters was thrown out on the edge of Hazel Run and did good service in annoying the flank of the enemy as their columns advanced to the attack. His loss was considerable."

After Fredericksburg, George was put on detached service as a field officer but was leading his company "and several others" in the battle of Chancellorsville in May. He was wounded twice before relinquishing his command to his able first lieutenant, Ralph E. Elliott. As Mary Chesnut learned it, the surgeon did not think him mortally wounded. "He sent me a message," she wrote, "that he was coming at once to our house. He 'knew he would soon get well there.' Then he asked one of his friends to write a letter to his mother(?).[60] Afterwards he said he had another letter to write, but that he wished to sleep first. At his request they then turned his face away from the light and left him; and when they came again they found him dead. It was bitter cold."[61] He died May 10, 1863.

His commander reported: "Among the dead we mourn the death of Capt. G. B. Cuthbert, 2nd S.C. Regt. and Capt. Boyd, 15th S. C. Regt. both young men of the brightest promise; both of commanding talents, finished education, enlarged by foreign travel, elevated social position and most attractive personal characteristics. None more gallant, none more patriotic, none more devoted represent the chivalry of the south."[62]

The Descendants of Senator Robert (G.) Barnwell (d. 1814) during the Civil War

After the formation of the Confederate Government in February 1861, Robert W. Barnwell continued to be very active in both the Confederate Government and the State Convention which prolonged its life until September 1862 in an attempt to direct the war effort of the State.

Robert was in Montgomery for the first session of the Provisional Congress (February 4—March 16) and then in Charleston for the second session of the State Convention (March 26—April 10) and by the end of the month back in Montgomery for the second session there. On this trip he was accompanied by Colonel James and Mary Chesnut who recorded in her *Diary:* "Robert Barnwell came with us. His benevolent spectacles give him a most Pickwickian expression. We Carolinians revere his goodness above all things. Everywhere the cars stopped, the people wanted a speech. There was one stream of fervid oratory."[63]

During the summer Robert was with the Government in Richmond already showing himself a supporter of the President against the attacks of the *Mercury*. While attending the third session of the State Convention (December 26—January 8, 1862), he was elected a Senator from South Carolina to the First Congress of the Confederate States, and when Congress met in Richmond on February 18th, he was made chairman of the important Finance Committee. There were only twenty-two members of the Senate, and Robert was consistently regarded as one of its strongest members and the firmest supporter of President Davis. In general he adopted the "nationalist" position against the "states' rights" position, a tension which tore at the very heart of the Confederate experiment. If secession was the right of any State against the old United States, then it was right for a Confederate State to have a superior position to the Confederate States and presumeably the right to secede if it so desired. It was the great flaw in the Confederate position and was never resolved. It prevented the creation of a Supreme Court and plagued the debates over such questions as conscription and the disposition of State troops.

After the fall of Beaufort, Robert's family lived in many towns: Richmond, Charleston, Graniteville, Aiken where his daughter Mary died January 3, 1864 and finally Greenville until January 1866. All of his sons served in the army.

John was commissioned a first lieutenant in the corps of artillery on March 15, 1861. After the fall of Fort Sumter, he was on recruit duty in Smithfield, North Carolina until June 6th when he was ordered to the Army of the Potomac for assignment. He reported to Beauregard on July 18th, in time to participate in the first battle of Bull Run (the 21st), and a few days later joined the staff of Colonel (later General) William N. Pendleton, chief ordnance Officer of the Army of Northern Virginia where he remained for the duration. He was promoted to Captain before September 1862 when he had charge of a single 12-pounder gun in the battle of Sharpsburg. Pendleton was pleased to report: "Captain Barnwell of my Staff, distinguished himself by the efficiency with which under ceaseless exposure to shells hurled at his position, he managed our accurate Whitworth gun."[64]

John was commended again for his part in the battle of Fredericksburg in December: "Captains Nelson and Barnwell and under them two Lieutenants and men of Ellis' Battery at the large Parrot guns, well performed their part."[65] In February Pendleton recommended him to General Lee for promotion to major: "Capt. (J. Gibbes) Barnwell . . . is well entitled to promotion and would make an excellent field officer in this Battalion . . . He is a capital artillerist, and in general merit has perhaps no superior."[66] Lee, however, did not want to pass over "officers who belong to my command or have belonged to it and are known to be worthy of promotion, and select one who has never served with me, and with whose qualification I am unacquainted."[67]

Before June 1864, however, John was promoted to major and Pendleton's chief ordnance officer and as such took part in all the operations around Richmond from August through December so well that Pendleton again commended the discharge of "his duties with faithful alacrity" to his "entire satisfaction." And so it went until the end of the war when John was present with the rest of the army at Appomattox.

Rob was in the Beaufort Artillery when the war began and participated in the battle of Port Royal in November. Promoted to gunner corporal in March 1862, he went on detached service with the engineers in September but often went back to his company during the raids and skirmishes around Beaufort. He was specially mentioned in the reports for his part in repelling the Union raid up the Combahee in June 1863. On July 7, 1863 he was commissioned a captain in Company F, 2nd Confederate Engineer Troop and became the engineer officer for the Second Military District. The very next day he participated in the battle around Battery Wagner in Charleston harbor which lasted ten days. General Ripley, commanding the First Military District, reported: "Capt. (R. H.) Barnwell, engineers, deserves special consideration for gallant and valuable services."[68] General Taliaferro on Morris Island explained that in the action on the afternoon of the last day, the flag was shot down and there were several attempts to replace it: " . . . at the same time Captain (R. H.) Barnwell of the engineers dashed out, seized a battle flag, and erected it by the side of the garrison," but it, too, was shot away.[69]

In October 1863 Rob was ordered to make a survey of the railroad south from Charleston especially of the crossing of the Edisto with a view to building defense installations. His report of October 27th was approved by General

Beauregard and the fortifications were completed during the winter. We find him again in the spring taking part in the sinking of a Union gunboat on the Ashepoo in May in which his commanding officer specially reported that his "thanks were due to Capt. R. H. Barnwell and Mr. W. Mikell of the Engineer Corps for their kind and valuable assistance."[70]

Nat, the third son, was not quite 17 when he enlisted in the Rutledge Mounted Rifles at Pocotaligo in February 1862. He was on detached service with the engineers doing survey work from January through April 1863. In March 1864 the Rutledge Mounted Rifles joined eight other companies to form the 7th Regiment, South Carolina Cavalry and was sent to Virginia. Nat was in Company B commanded by Captain William H. Trenholm. He was captured on a scouting party at Dabney's Ferry near Old Church on May 28th and sent to the prison at Point Lookout, Maryland. Four months later, he was exchanged with 1,080 other prisoners through Aiken's Landing in Virginia and joined his family in Graniteville.

Nat returned to duty in November and was commissioned a cadet on December 28th. Reporting to General Pendleton for assignment, he was ordered to report to Colonel H. P. Jones, chief of artillery of Anderson's 4th Corps as acting aide-de-camp. He was with Colonel Jones from January 10th to the end of the war. Jones has left us a touching vignette of his young aide:

> "He was but a boy when he was assigned to duty on my staff, but I never saw anyone with greater courage of his opinions than young Barnwell. He had firm and decided religious convictions, and his piety was of a character to attract because it was gentle and all pervasive.
>
> 'The boy was so brave and so fearless and had in a short time so endeared himself to me that whenever I found it necessary to send him to any dangerous part of the line—and nearly all of it was dangerous, I would caution him to be careful and not run any unnecessary risks, to leave his horse at certain points and walk through the covered ways, etc. I could tell many incidents of his career with me, but I shall single one, only one.
>
> "In the last forward movement made by the Army of Northern Virginia—the assualt on the enemy's fortifications on Hare's Hill—he charged across the open space between the lines along with Gordon's sharpshooters and the artillery detachments, the latter composed of picked men, for the purpose of turning the guns of the enemy on them, should we proceed in capturing the redoubt.
>
> "We did succeed in carrying the works and capturing the guns, and I vividly recall the eagerness with which the gallant boy joined in the search for the magazines of ammunition, and his exultation when they were found and their own guns turned on the enemy.
>
> "In the confusion, we were separated for a few minutes, but he soon rejoined me, bringing a long sabre with him. As he came up he said, 'See, Colonel, I have captured a sabre!' 'Well done, Barnwell,' I replied, 'Buckle it on.' He did so, but no sooner had he adjusted it on his person than a musket ball struck full on the metal scabbard just over his hip, making so deep a dent that he could not draw the sabre. His trophy, though afterwards useless, saved his life."[71]

Nat's twin brother, Stuart, enlisted with him in the Rutledge Mounted Rifles and remained with them until his death in Richmond on July 8, 1864 from typhoid fever. He was a special friend of his first cousin Joseph Barnwell who remembered him as a good scholar and a "fine declaimer" in school. His obituary reads:

> "He was remarkable from infancy for his affectionate and unselfish disposition and it is not too much praise to say that the beautiful description of charity was especially applicable to his whole character. 'Charity seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil, rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth.' He had what is seldom met in America, an ardent love of literature, a love of learning for learning's sake, and pursued his studies with unwearied diligence until he reached his 18th year. He then became a member of the Rutledge Mounted Riflemen and discharged his duties as a soldier with zeal and fidelity."[72]

Joseph said that it was understood that Stuart intended to study for the ministry when the war was over.

*

At the onset of the war, the Rev. William H. W. Barnwell was still living in Philadelphia and although quite recovered from his illness, he was unable to get back to South Carolina and died there in February 1863. Meanwhile

Catherine, their five girls, and the youngest boys: Joseph, Allard, and Charles had left Beaufort before the Union invasion and taken refuge at Bull's Point plantation. Within a week they went to Charleston to find son William lying mortally wounded at his uncle Edward's house on Meeting Street. He died November 20th and was temporarily buried in the Perroneau vault in the Circular Church until after the war when his body was taken to St. Helena's. His sister Ann said, "It was a fearful grief. It seemed so terrible that he should have fallen so uselessly . . . he has been spared much (Reconstruction) for his was an uncommonly high-spirited, imperious nature, and he would have suffered more than most."[73]

The family went on to Columbia where they lived with son Robert's family on the campus. Even after his death, they were allowed to stay until the end of the war when Sherman's advance from the south forced them to flee once more. In Columbia young Catherine taught in a girls' school while Bet and Hetty worked in the Bureau of Women preparing Confederate currency by signing the bills for the Treasurer. All this helped to make ends meet, but it required much careful management and young Joe recalled many meals "when a youth of 16 did not feel that he had had all which his appetite demanded." Joe, Allard, and Charley went to the school conducted by their cousin, Benjamin Rhett Stuart.

The oldest son, Robert, after returning with the College Cadets from the battle of Fort Sumter, resumed his teaching until June. Then he and Professor Laborde went to Virginia "to devote the vacation to the relief of the sick" in the army.[74] By September he had to write to the trustees that he had become so much "entrammelled in the arrangements for the hospital and other comforts" of the soldiers that he felt obliged to resign from the faculty. The trustees would not accept his resignation but granted him a leave of absence until the end of the year. Robert returned to teach from March through May 1862 but was back in Virginia for the summer. He came back for the opening of the College in October, but when it closed for lack of students, he returned to Virginia.

Robert became chairman of the executive committee of the South Carolina Hospital Association and "directed every movement and assumed all the responsibility" for establishing, supplying, and attending all hospitals for South Carolina troops. He made his headquarters in Charlottesville where he took over two hotels for their needs, but he extended his work wherever South Carolina troops were sent. It was an organizational triumph of the first magnitude because the work, at first, was entirely supported by voluntary contributions. The extend of his influence is revealed in Mrs. Thomas Taylor's *South Carolina Women in the Confederacy*, (2 Vols.), but his brother Joe said "it does not show the many letters written by him thanking donors for their contributions and asking for, or suggesting the sending of more." Eventually he was able to persuade the State to appropriate money for the work.

Robert also served as army chaplain and often said that "in attending upon the dying, both on the battlefields and in the hospitals, he found the Lord's Prayer the most acceptable to soldiers of all denominations."[75] In the midst of his labors, he contracted typhoid fever. His wife Mary was expecting their fourth child at the same time. The story of their deaths is surely one of the most tragic in the history of the family and one which was so well told by Mary Chesnut:

> "Robert Barnwell had insisted upon being sent to the insane asylum at Staunton. On account of his wife's situation, the doctor also advised it. His brave wife tried to prevent it. She said: 'It is only fever! He is too weak to be dangerous, even if it were anything worse.' She tried to say good-bye cheerfully, and she called after him: 'As soon as my trouble is over, I will come to you at Staunton.' At the asylum, they said it was typhoid fever which caused his mental abberration, and he died the second day after he got there. When the message came from Staunton that it was fever, nothing more, Mrs. Singleton says she will never forget the triumphant expression of Mary's eyes as she cried: 'Robert will get well. It is all right.' Her face was radiant, blazing with light. That night the baby was born. Mrs. Singleton got a telegram, 'Robert is dead.' She was standing at the window while she read it. As for Mary's life being in danger, she had never thought of such a thing. A servant touched her and said, 'Look at Mrs. Barnwell.' She turned and ran to the bedside. The doctor said: 'It is all over! She is dead.'
>
> Not in anger, not in wrath, came the Angel of Death that day; he came to set her free from a world grown too hard to bear."[76]

Robert died June 23, 1863, the fifth anniversary of their wedding. The baby, named Catherine Osborn, was born on the 25th when Mary died, and died on the 26th. All were buried in a common grave in Trinity Churchyard in

Columbia. Their three sons, Singleton, Robert, and Edward were taken to Columbia to be raised by their grandmother, but little Edward died there May 30, 1864.

Edward, or Teddy, the second son, was a second lieutenant in the Rutledge Mounted Rifles stationed at Gibbes Battery in Charleston harbor during the battle for Fort Sumter. At the time of the battle of Port Royal, his troop was transferred to Pocotaligo where he was able to help his family save some of their belongings. Knowing the region so well, he was ordered to lead several raids and scouting parties around Beaufort to get information about the enemy and to destroy the cotton crop.

In May 1862 Teddy was assigned to the staff of General W. S. Walker of the Third Military District as his acting assistant adjutant general, but like many of Walker's staff took part in skirmishes around Beaufort. In the raid in May 1862 to destroy Union rafts and floats at Port Royal Ferry, Walker reported: "Lt. Edward H. Barnwell, acting Ass't Adj. Gen., showed great zeal and gallantry and was exposed to a sharp and close fire while aiding me in this engagement."[77] Edward was promoted to captain in February 1863 and made assistant adjutant general and inspector general for the District. He also accompanied Major Elliott on the raid to destroy the Union steamer, George Washington, on April 9th. While at Pocotaligo, Edward rented a home in Heywardville living with his family and brother Joe, who spent the school vacation with them in 1863.

Edward accompanied General Walker to the Kingston Military District in North Carolina in April 1864, but a month later, he was sent to General James Chesnut, commander of the South Carolina Reserves, as his aide. It is not surprising that Teddy should figure in several of Mrs. Chesnut's entries in her *Diary* during the last days of the war. Two days before Appomattox, she wrote:

> "With this storm of woe impending, we snatched a moment of reckless gayety. Major and Mrs. Hamilton, Captain Barnwell and Captain Ogden, patriots supposed to be sunk in gloomy despondency, came and we played cards, and the stories told were so amusing. I confess I laughed to the point of tears! I knew trouble was all around us, but we put it out and kept it out, let it bang at the door as it would."[78]

Again a couple of weeks later:

> "Edward Barnwell was here last night. He was hilarious at my attention to the Royal Family in Exile, at the way I ran after little Maggie, little Jeff and darling little Billy, and tried to make them happy. Billy is Mr. Chesnut's special pet. I faced the fun gallantly. I would do tenfold more for them now than I would have done in the days of their prosperity and power."[79]

In May Edward again came to dinner at the Chesnut's Mulberry Plantation near Camden. General Elliott was there recounting his experiences after his first return to Beaufort, and Edward told an amusing story about a recent encounter with his Rhett cousins. Edmund Rhett

> "as usual opened the conversation by a volley of oaths against Jeff Davis. 'I dare not listen to you,' said Edward Barnwell. 'Good heavens, why?' 'Read this general order: All Confederates are forbidden to discuss their affairs with loyal citizens. You have taken the oath of allegiance to the United States of America. You are a truly loyal citizen. I am a poor disabled Confederate still.' For once the ready-witted Edmund was silenced."[80]

And once more, Edward, true to the family position, defended the late President:

> "A terrible fire-eater," wrote Mrs. Chesnut, "one of the few men left in the world who believes we have a divine right, being white, to hold Africans who are black in bonds forever, came here today. He is six feet two, an athlete, a splendid specimen of the animal man; but he has never been under fire. His place in the service was a bombproof office. With a face redhot in its rage, he denounced Jeff Davis and Hood. Now Teddy Barnwell is always ready for a shindy, and does not care very much who he attacks or defends. 'Come now,' said Edward the handsome, 'the men who could fight and did not, they are the people who ruined us. If the men who are cursing Jeff Davis now had fought with Hood and fought as Hood fought we'd be all right now.' With that the fire eater departed."[80]

Teddy's next brother, William, started the war in the Beaufort Artillery but in January 1861 was appointed brevet second lieutenant in Company E, 1st Regiment, South Carolina Infantry. He was promoted to first lieutenant of infantry in the regular army in March and detached to command a battery on Sullivans Island during the battle for Fort Sumter. On June 3rd he was assigned to Captain Stephen D. Lee's Company of Artillery at Coles Island on the Stono River and became the company commander on the 10th. In November he was accidentally shot by his friend Lieutenant Maloney who was playing with a Colt pistol. Taken to his uncle Edward's home on Meeting Street, he died the 20th.

Stephen, the next brother, also began the war with the Beaufort Artillery. He was promoted to sergeant, chief of piece, in May 1862 and participated in all the operations of the battery. He was assigned by Major Elliott to recover the guns off of the sunken George Washington in April 1863 and got pneumonia in addition to one of the guns. When Major Elliott, as commander of Fort Sumter, began to experiment with torpedoes against the blockaders, he sent for Sergeant Barnwell and for others from the Beaufort Artillery (including Corporal George M. Stoney and James R. Stuart) because they were all skilled salt-water seamen.

Stephen remained at Fort Sumter as adjutant to Colonel Elliott and when Elliott was ordered to Virginia in May 1864 he requested that Stephen accompany him as his aide. Stephen was commissioned a first lieutenant in June and remained as Elliott's aide until the end of the war—when Elliott was wounded at The Crater near Petersburg and during his convalescence on James Island. In December Stephen was temporarily detached to regroup some badly managed reserves after the battle of Honey Hill.[81] Before the end of the war, he was promoted to captain and accompanied General Elliott on the retreat into North Carolina. Both were wounded in the battle of Bentonville in March. Stephen had a rib broken by grape-shot and was temporarily hospitalized in Greensboro, but within a couple of weeks had joined his brothers Edward and Joseph at the Gist Plantation where he decided to join the flight of Davis southward. When they were captured by Federal troops near Irwinville, Georgia, Stephen managed to escape by running up a thicket-covered creek to safety in Valdosta. Forty years later, Mrs. Davis inquired after him of a mutual friend: "Is little Stephen Barnwell alive? Tell me all you know of that gallant young soldier whom I shall never forget."[82]

Joseph was barely 15 when the war started. As the eldest 'man' in the family at home during the fall of Beaufort, he was very busy in getting them off the island and to Columbia. He spent the next two years in the schools of Benjamin Stuart and Augustus Sachtleben and entered the sophomore class at The Citadel in January 1864. He was not impressed by the instruction there after his preparation in Beaufort and Columbia. It seemed to rely too exclusively on rote memorization, but, at any rate, it did not last long. When the state was threatened by invasion from Sherman, the corps of cadets was sent down to participate in the battle of Honey Hill in December. Here he received a bullet in the left knee which kept him out of action for the rest of the war and gave him trouble for the rest of his life. He was the last surviving veteran in the family (d. 1930).

Allard, the youngest of the brothers to be in the war, was allowed to enlist when only 16 at the very end of the war. He came home suffering from a paralysis caused by sleeping on the wet ground after long and tiring marches during the great retreat across the state, but after a few months rest in Yorkville, he was fully recovered.

Senator Robert Barnwell's only daughter to survive into the war, Elizabeth Barnwell Fuller, and her husband, Dr. Thomas Fuller and his sister Mary became refugees in Greenville where he died March 29, 1862. Their two sons were both in the army.

Robert Barnwell Fuller was a sergeant in the Beaufort Artillery when the war started and was present at the firing on Fort Sumter and in the battle of Port Royal. He was re-elected sergeant and chief of piece in the regimental reorganization in March 1862 and fought in the battle of Pocotaligo in October. In June 1863 he was sent on detached service with Major Elliott which seems to have involved, at least temporarily, a loss of rank, since he was appointed chief of caisson in the company in December and re-appointed sergeant in January 1864. He was commissioned second lieutenant in January 1865 to replace Lieutenant Hamilton and thus finished the war, still with the Beaufort Artillery.

Nathaniel Barnwell Fuller was a private in the Beaufort Artillery at the beginning and was elected gunner corporal in March 1862. He was severely wounded in the arm at Pocotaligo in October. Promoted to third sergeant in April 1864, he stayed with the Beaufort Artillery until the end of the war.

The Younger Branch during the Civil War

This branch had always been few in number and during the war was represented only by two brothers: Edward, who settled in Effingham county in the 1840s and whose plantation was badly scarred by Sherman's advance to the sea; and John, who continued to live in Savannah with his family.

Edward had five sons, but only three were old enough to be in the army. James enlisted in Savannah in August 1861 in Captain Levy's Company (City Light Guard) which subsequently became Company D, 1st Regiment, Georgia Infantry (Olmstead's Regiment). He became a corporal in November and sergeant by March 1863. He was captured in the battle around Marietta on June 19, 1864 and sent to Nashville, then to the military prison at Louisville, and finally to Camp Morton outside Indianapolis where he stayed until he was parolled in March 1865. The other two boys, Edward and Robert, were privates in Company D, of the same regiment.

*

John B. Barnwell had two sons in the army: Cuthbert who was a private in Screven's Company, 1st Regiment, Georgia Infantry and later a corporal in Company A, 18th Battalion (Savannah Volunteer Guards), Georgia Infantry until the end of the war. His brother, Mortimer, was a private in Company E, 5th Georgia Reserves.

Chapter VI

The Aftermath

When the guns stopped, it was clear to the family that more was over than just the war. There was no returning to Beaufort for most of them. There was nothing there for them. Edward King, an Englishman visiting Beaufort in 1873, wrote:

> "I wandered through the town. It was evidently once very beautiful and even now there were remains of the ancient beauty. But the silence of the grave reigned everywhere. Many of the mansions were closed or fallen into decay . . . A wealthy and highly prosperous community had been reduced to beggary."[1]

Francis Guess has explained why this was so:

> "No South Carolinians paid a more ironic price or an unfairer penalty for their disaffection than the Sea Island planters. To satisfy a tax levied on the State at large, they gave up their lands to sustain the very assault that made them liable to the sacrifice. Very few reclaimed so much as a silver spoon."[2]

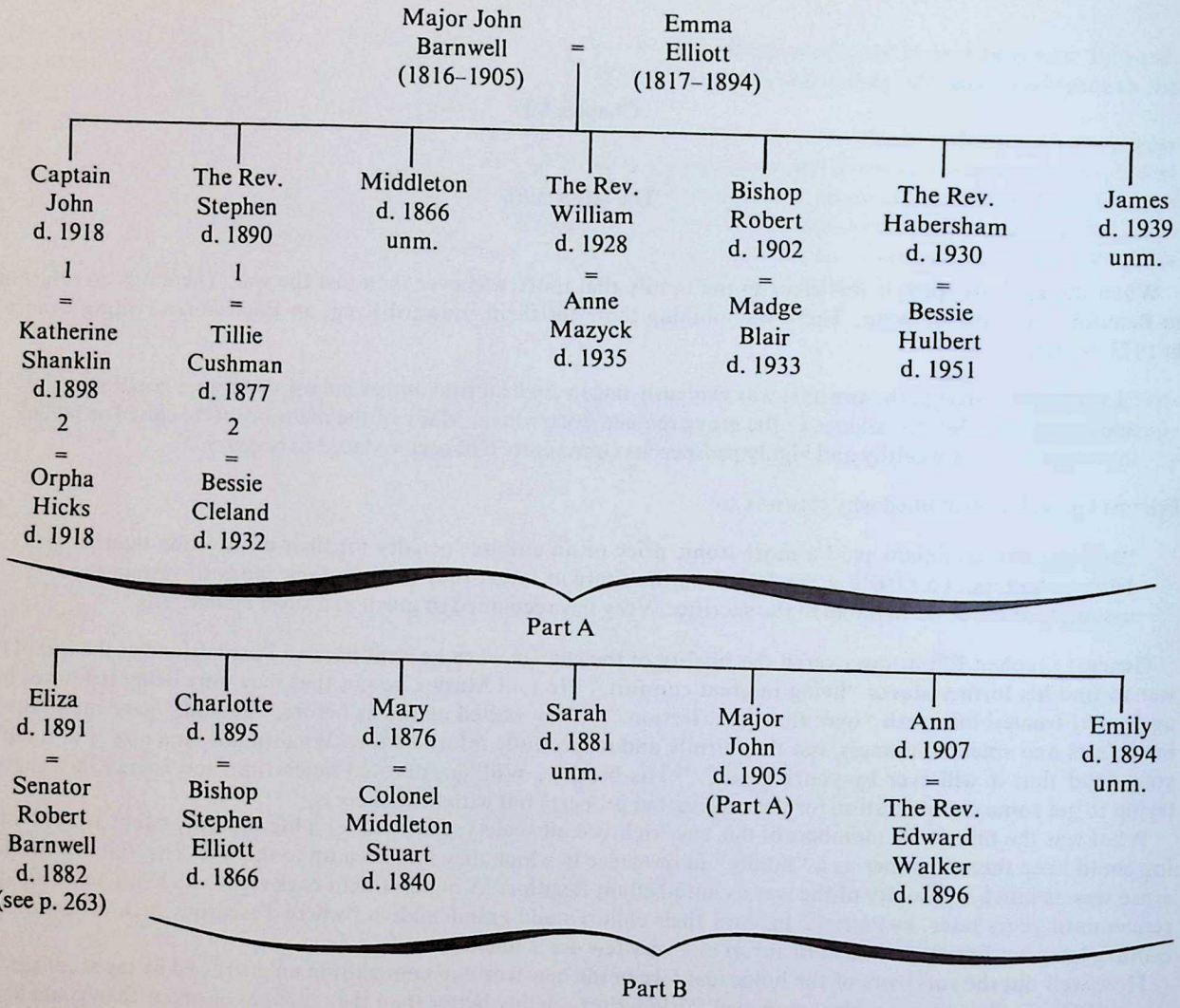
General Stephen Elliott discovered the finality of the change when he went back to Parris Island at the end of the war to find his former slaves "living in great comfort." He told Mary Chesnut that they were delighted to see him again and treated him with "over-flowing affection." "They waited on me as before," he said, "gave me beautiful breakfasts and splendid dinners, but they firmly and respectfully informed me: 'We own this land now. Put it out of your head that it will ever by yours again.' "[3] His brother, William, devoted much time and energy in Congress trying to get some compensation for the confiscated property but with little success.

What was the fate of the members of this once tightly-knit society, educated for a life suddenly swept away? Nothing could keep them together as a "family" in the sense in which they had been up to the war. The "family" in that sense was as much a casualty of the war as ante-bellum Beaufort. A handful went back right away, but many did not return until years later, as tourists, to show their children and grandchildren "where Tuscarora Jack is buried." A century later, no Barnwell lives in Beaufort and very few descendants.

How well did the survivors of the holocaust fare in the new world of competition unbuttressed by the securities of the old? Generally speaking, they managed fairly well, probably better than they thought or better than could have been expected under the circumstances. The story will disappoint those who believe in the myth of a "degenerate Southern aristocracy."

Beyond this, generalizations are not easy to see. Of all the qualities which characterized the family before the war and which endured were a respect for education and loyalty to the Church. And both of these characteristics can still be detected, with a different emphasis, even a hundred years later. Although planting still engaged the energies of some, there was, as one might expect, a significant shift to the professions or business. With one or two exceptions, political office was eschewed and no one cared to find a home in the army. Most of the family continued to make their living in South Carolina or Georgia. Outside the South, New York proved to be more attractive than the Far West.

I



Part A

Major John Barnwell, like many of his contemporaries, said he really lived two, quite distinct, lives: forty-five years before the war and forty-four years during and after the war. For the first ten years of his "second life," he and his family lived in Athens, Georgia where he worked in the library of the University, and they boarded students to make ends meet. He served briefly on the vestry at Emmanuel Church. When their son, Stephen, became the rector of St. James' Church in Marietta (1875), they moved there and shortly after that, they bought a small farm outside Rome near their son, John.

This farm became a sort of family center for almost a generation. The summer of 1880 was a particularly memorable one when Stephen, Robert, and Habersham all brought their brides 'home' for the first time. From there, the Major and his wife visited their sons in Alabama, Kentucky, and South Carolina and even went to the Chicago Exposition in 1893. He engaged in some writing, doing an article on the sinking of the *Housatonic* during the war, and, no doubt, carried on with his painting, but for the most part, he assisted John with the management of the farm.

Major John Gibbes Barnwell II.

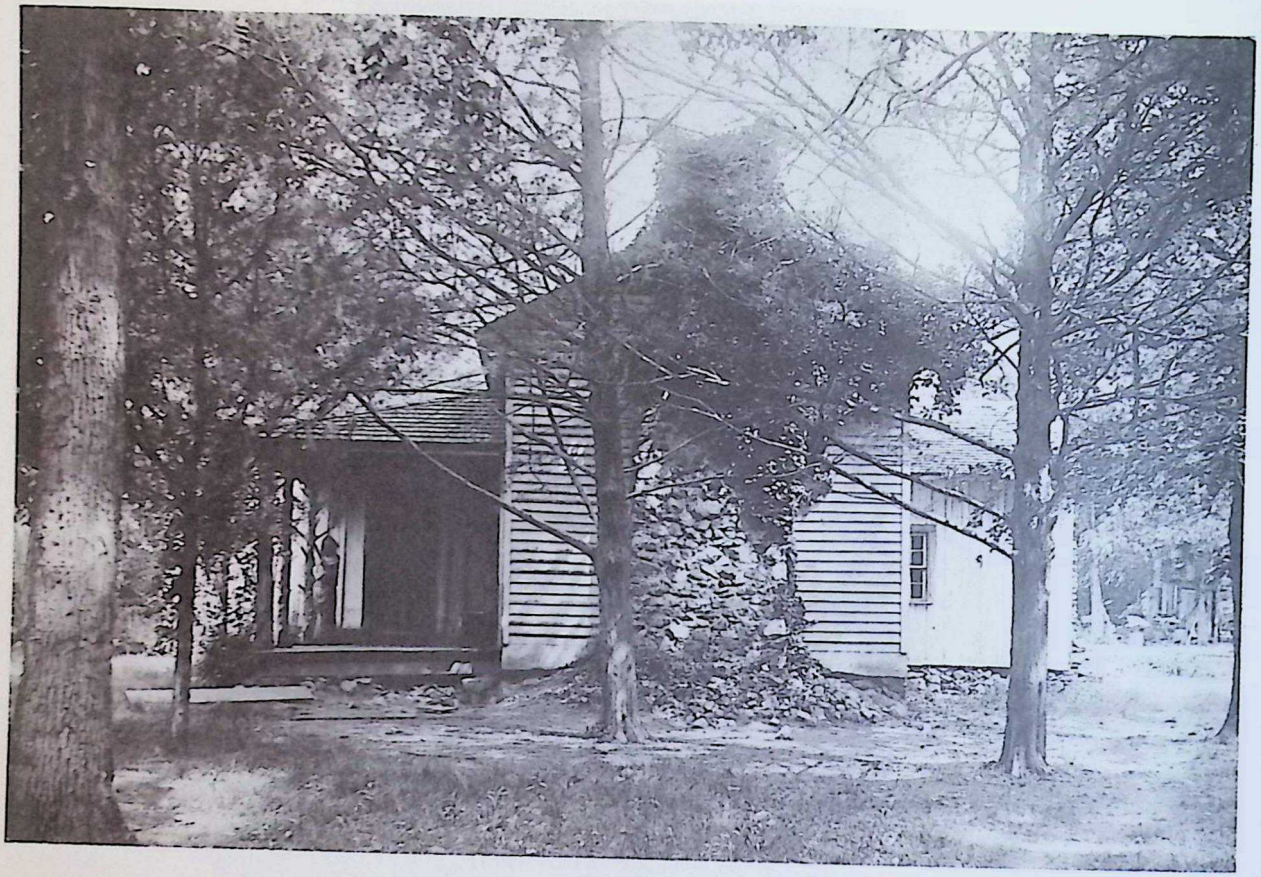
Emma died May 13, 1894 while staying with Robert in Selma, Alabama where she was buried. The Major continued to live in Selma until Robert died in 1902 when he went to stay with Habersham in Alhambra, California, a long journey for a man of 86. Returning to the South, he went to live with William in Stateburg, South Carolina where he died on Easter Sunday, April 23, 1905. He was buried there in Holy Cross churchyard.

*

Their eldest son, Captain John, returned from Appomattox to Beaufort for a brief visit before moving on to Athens. In 1867 he was in Greensboro designing the Church of the Redeemer where his uncle, James H. Elliott, was the rector. Elliott's wife, Catherine Sadler, was the widow of the Rev. Joseph Augustus Shanklin, Elliott's co-editor of *The Southern Episcopalian* before the war. The Shanklins had a daughter, Katherine McIntosh, who was born in Charleston, October 12, 1850. She was living in Greensboro with the Elliotts when Captain John was obviously doing more than building a church. He and Katherine were married in Madison, June 25, 1868 and went to live in south Georgia where John must have gone after Greensboro since he represented St. John's Church in Bainbridge in Diocesan Convention in May 1868 as he had Redeemer, Greensboro, in May 1867. They lived in Thomasville where their first two children were born. It was during this period that he was in business with Major Maxwell laying out the city of Arlington.

In 1873 John was employed by the city of Rome to build a bridge across the Coosa river. He was one of a number of former Confederate soldiers who bought land a few miles outside Rome hoping to form a settlement. Allard Barnwell and the Grahams from Beaufort were also part of it.

John spent most of his life as an architect and engineer designing and building railroads, bridges, and buildings in north Georgia and Alabama. He is noted for the early buildings at the Deaf and Dumb School at Cave Springs and, especially, for those at the Martha Berry School north of Rome. The old chapel, named Barnwell Chapel in honor



The old farm outside Rome, Georgia.

of its architect, has served as the inspiration for the new stone chapel at what is now Berry College. In his later years, John became very much attached to the local Plymouth Brethren congregation which he served as a lay preacher.

Katherine died in Atlanta January 31, 1898 and was buried in the family cemetery on the farm in Rome. She had nine children, but the twins died at birth in 1878. John married again, March 15, 1906, Orpha Preston Hicks, widow of Thomas G. Chapman. Born in Canada in 1853, she died in Rome on February 12, 1918. John died six months later, August 13th, and both were buried on the farm. They had no children.

1. John Gibbes Barnwell, b. Apr. 11, 1869; d. Dec. 21, 1940.
2. Joseph Shanklin Barnwell, b. Oct. 11, 1871; d. Nov. 11, 1916.
3. Isabel Elliott Barnwell, b. Dec. 31, 1873; d. Dec. 13, 1925.
4. Stephen Bull Barnwell, b. May 1876; d. Jan. 5, 1879.
5. Alan Middleton Barnwell, b. Jan. 7, 1880; d. Oct. 27, 1900.
6. Katherine McIntosh Barnwell, b. June 4, 1884; d. Feb. 9, 1960.
7. Bayard Livingston Barnwell, b. Aug. 8, 1888; d. Mar. 23, 1947.

*

Major Barnwell's only daughter, Isabella, married Colonel William Elliott during the war and died October 30, 1867 leaving an only daughter; see p. 206.

*

Captain John Gibbes Barnwell III.

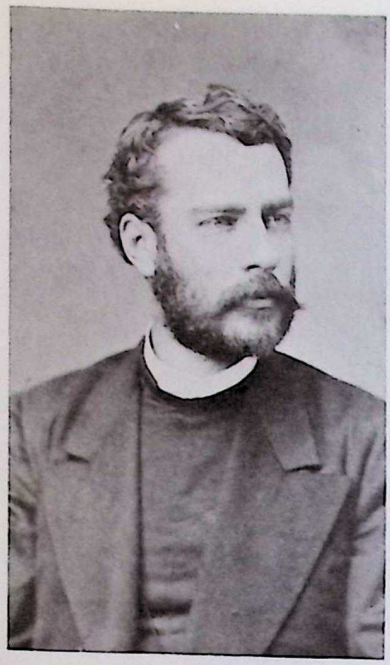
Katherine McIntosh Shanklin
(Mrs. John G. Barnwell III).

Stephen Elliott Barnwell, the second son, went into the Preparatory Department at the Virginia Theological Seminary, and then with his brother, Robert, entered Trinity College in Hartford in the fall of 1868. They were among the first Southerners to enter Trinity so soon after the war. Without graduating, he transferred to the General Theological Seminary in New York and was made a deacon in St. George's Church in Schenectady on July 15, 1873 by Bishop Williams of Connecticut for the Bishop of Georgia.

While at General, Stephen became acquainted with Tillie Cushman who lived across the street from the Seminary. Matilda Ritter Cushman was born in New York December 21, 1846, a daughter of Alonzo Ritter Cushman, a wealthy commission merchant, and his wife, Elizabeth Adeline Jones. Stephen and Tillie were married October 1, 1873 and went to Georgia where he was given charge of St. Mark's Church in Dalton, the Church of the Good Shepherd in Cave Springs, and a small mission in Kingston. He was ordained priest with his brother, Robert, during the Diocesan Convention in St. Philip's Church, Atlanta on May 9, 1875. The same evening the two brothers read Evening Prayer for the Convention.

Stephen became the rector of St. James' Church, Marietta in the spring of 1875. Here he had the pleasure of presenting his brother, Habersham, for the diaconate, but it was here also that Tillie died in 1877. She was buried in Marietta and later removed to the Cushman plot in Richfield, New York. They had no children. Stephen married again, September 17, 1879 Elizabeth Cleland, daughter of Dr. George B. Cleland of Marietta. She was born March 24, 1857 of Cherokee Indian descent.

In November 1879, they moved to Kentucky where he became the rector of St. John's Church in Louisville at a salary of $600 a year. For the next seventeen years and largely through his influence, one or more members of the family came to be associated with the Diocese of Kentucky. In the eleven years he was at St. John's, the parish enjoyed "steady and decided" growth. He served as an examining chaplain, as the editor of *The Kentucky Chronicle,* and on the Board of Missions (1881–90). His Bishop, Thomas Dudley, recalled an incident in a meeting of the Board which seems particularly relevant to our story.[1] A member of the Board was protesting an increase in the budget for missions on the grounds that the result of existing work did not justify it:



The Rev. Stephen Elliott Barnwell.

Elizabeth Cleland
(Mrs. Stephen E. Barnwell)

"It was Stephen Barnwell who rose to reply with the light of faith in his shining countenance and with all that sweet and tender simplicity which was his own. He deprecated the conclusion to which his venerable friend had come. He denied the premises from which that conclusion had been reached; he denied the whole principle on which the judgement had been made. 'Results! results!,' he said, 'results we can not see, or know, or determine. Ours is the command to go and preach; results belong to God, and shall come when He wills, soon or late. He told of the parish in which he had been born, whose Rector in his old age have grieved because he could see so few and such petty results of his life-time labors, such scanty harvest from such diligent seed sowing. 'And yet,' said our brother, 'today there are more than a score of men in the ministry of the Church, preaching the Gospel of the blessed Christ, who are the results of that one man's labor. Oh! let us leave results to God.' "

Stephen was killed in the tornado which struck Louisville March 27, 1890. He was only 47. Bishop Dudley in the memorial sermon described the circumstances of his death in the extravagant language of his day:

"It was in the holy Lenten-tide. Then as now the thoughts of Churchmen were of the fast-growing shadows and of the darkness of the cross which today we have seen set up. The little congregation of the faithful had gone in the twilight from their service or prayer and praise, and the Rector was in the midst of his own loved ones in his home. The evening meal was done, and the evening sacrifice of praise and thanksgiving had been offered upon the family altar, when was heard the rumbling roar of the coming storm. 'Bessie,' said her husband to his timid wife, 'I fear we are to have a violent storm,' and he returned to the window looking toward the south and west to mark the progress of the oncoming cloud. By his side stood his first-born son, while in his little crib in the same room sweetly slept the boy whose name was dear pledge to me of the love of this my brother. In the communicating chamber the fearful mother had thrown herself upon her bed vainly endeavoring to shut out from eye and ear the fierce flashing of the lightening and the wild fury of the wind. Close by her side lay her second boy, while in his cradle slept the youngest born, and the nurse looked out a window upon the church.

'The electric lights are going out,' is heard from the watching father, and then, as with an instinctive

desire that all should be together in this dread hour, he pushes his son through the door into the room of the mother. He returns, as we must believe, to bring the other child who was asleep in that room, and then comes the crash, and father and child are buried beneath the ruins of the front part of the house, while the dazed mother, leading her boys and bearing in her arms her baby picked up from the floor to which it had been dashed by the wind, walks down the roof which had fallen, and is helped through the still standing window frame of the lower story and into the street, by a wayfarer who had himself been thrown from a passing street-car against the railing of the parsonage yard."[5]

The Rev. Stephen Elliott Barnwell.

Elizabeth Cleland
(Mrs. Stephen E. Barnwell)

For the next six months, his family lived with the family of his cousin and temporary successor, Robert W. Barnwell. The Diocese of Kentucky formally adopted the three surviving sons. Bessie continued to live in Louisville and died there March 3, 1932. She was buried beside her husband.

1. Stephen Elliott Barnwell, b. Aug. 11, 1880; d. Dec. 10, 1947.
2. Middleton Stuart Barnwell, b. Sept. 9, 1882; d. May 6, 1957.
3. Dudley Barnwell, b. June 10, 1886; d. Mar. 27, 1890.
4. Carleton Barnwell, b. Oct. 2, 1888; d. Apr. 23, 1959.

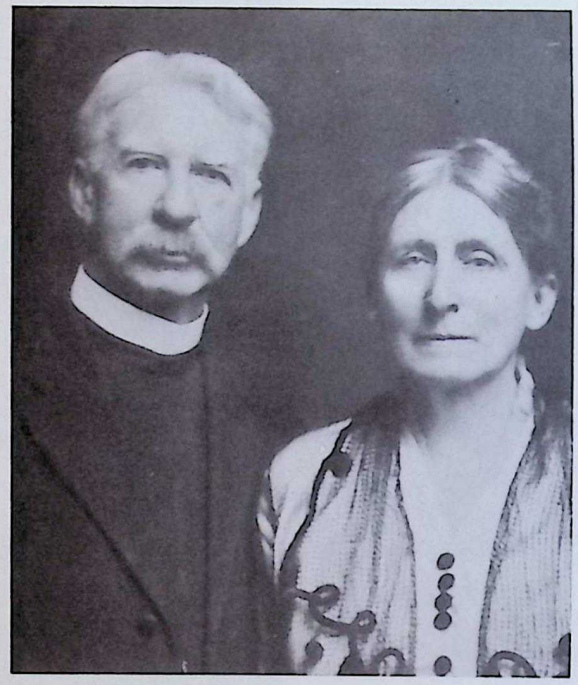
*

Middleton Stuart Barnwell, the third son, worked in a bank in Charleston right after the war and died August 14, 1866, age 21 and not married. He is said to have died in Vicksburg.

*

The fourth son, William Habersham Barnwell, rejoined the family in Athens and attended the University for a year or so. He graduated from the Virginia Theological Seminary in 1876 and was made a deacon that summer. On December 17th he was called to All Saints' Church, Waccamaw near Pawley's Island in South Carolina at a salary of $700. Ordained priest in 1877, he began at once the work of rebuilding the parish which had been destroyed in the war. The congregation was very small, and in the summers, services were frequently held on the porch of the rectory.

He married May 2, 1878 at Hagley Plantation near Georgetown, Anne Serurier Mazyck, daughter of William St. Julien Mazyck and Anne Wyche Taylor. She was born June 23, 1857 in Charleston. William Barnwell "was much admired and beloved by his people, and he, in turn, loved Waccamaw to the end of his long life. Whenever opportunity offered, he came back in after years to visit old friends and to fish in the surf."[6]



The Rev. William Habersham Barnwell
Anne Serurier Mazyck

William left All Saints' in April 1885 to take over St. Peter's Church in Paris, Kentucky where he stayed five years. He went to St. Paul's in Columbus, Mississippi for a few months before going to Louisville in February 1891 to succeed Stephen as the rector of the new St. John's. The old church had been destroyed in the tornado which killed Stephen, and a new one built at another site. His nephew, Stephen, Jr. turned the first spade for the new foundation. William also had charge of Christ Church in Elizabethtown and, after Palm Sunday 1894, of St. Peter's in Louisville in addition to St. John's. He served as an examining chaplain and took his brother's place on the Board of Missions.

William left Louisville in July 1895 to return to South Carolina to serve, temporarily, Christ Church in Mars Bluff near Florence, succeeding his cousin, Robert W. Barnwell. Then in January 1896 he was made rector of the Church of the Holy Cross in Stateburg with several neighboring missions: St. Augustine's in Sumter, St. Mark's in Pinewood, Ascension in Hagood, and St. Mark's Clarendon. After twenty-one years of faithful ministry in a difficult field, he retired in 1917. Moving to Wilmington, North Carolina to live with his daughters, Anne and Elizabeth, he died there December 17, 1928. His widow, Anne, died in Stateburg on May 31, 1935 and both are buried in Wilmington. They had nine children:

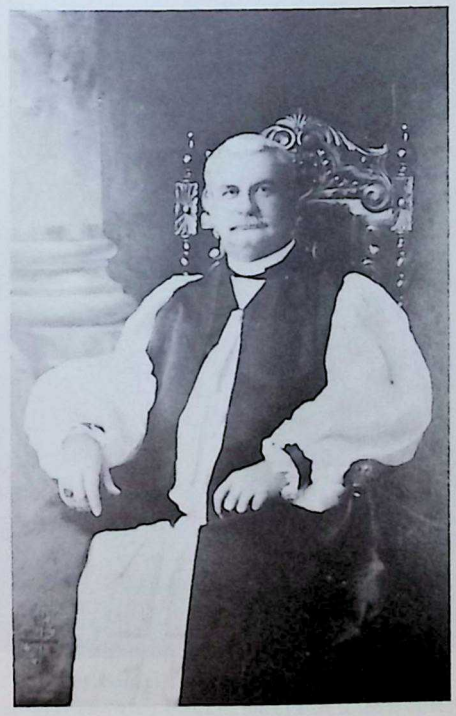
1. Anne Mazyck Barnwell, b. June 28, 1879; d. July 3, 1959.
2. Robert Elliott Barnwell, b. Sept. 19, 1880; d. Feb. 27, 1958.
3. William Habersham Barnwell, b. Nov. 13, 1881.
4. John Gibbes Barnwell, b. Sept. 12, 1883.
5. Emma Elliott Barnwell, b. Dec. 11, 1886.
6. Elizabeth Barnwell, b. June 21, 1892; d. Mar. 22, 1962.
7. St. Julien Mazyck Barnwell, b. Feb. 28, 1895.
8. Paul Mazyck Barnwell, b. June 25, 1897.
9. Matilda Cushman Barnwell, b. Dec. 4, 1900; d. Oct. 19, 1901.

*

Robert Woodward Barnwell, the fifth son, rejoined the family in Athens, but for a short while, worked in a furniture store in Charleston. Returning to Athens, he attended the University for a year, and then entered Trinity College with Stephen. He graduated in June 1871 and joined Stephen at General Seminary in New York. He was made a deacon, November 1, 1873 in St. Luke's Chapel in Middletown, Connecticut and remained in Seminary until July 1874.

Returnimg to Georgia, he was assigned to St. George's Church in Griffin at $400 a year. He built the new church there which was consecrated November 12, 1874. With Stephen, he was ordained priest the following May at the Diocesan Convention. A year later he was called to Trinity Church in Demopolis, Alabama where he stayed four years. There he met and married November 6, 1879 Margaret Contrier Blair, daughter of John James Blair and Julia Rowe. She was born January 3, 1861 in Spring Hill, Alabama.

In 1880 Robert moved to Selma as the rector of St. Paul's Church for twenty years. He served on the Standing Committee for many years and was three times a delegate to the General Convention. He declined several offers elsewhere, notably to St. John's in Montgomery in 1898. On that occasion not only his own parish but also the city officials and the clergy of other local parishes including the Roman Catholic and Jewish congregations joined in a petition to keep him. He declined election as the Coadjutor Bishop in 1891, but the Diocese would not be denied. He



The Rt. Rev. Robert Woodward Barnwell.

Margaret Contrier Blair
(Mrs. Robert W. Barnwell)

was elected Coadjutor unanimously in both orders (except his own vote) on May 18, 1900. The Diocesan Bishop, Richard Wilmer, died suddenly within the month, and Robert was consecrated III Bishop of Alabama on July 25, 1900 in St. Paul's Church.

Robert was Bishop for only two years. While presiding at a service in Anniston, he became ill with appendicitis and died in Selma on July 24, 1902. At a special convention in October to elect a successor, the preacher said:

> "In estimating the life and influence of Bishop Barnwell, one is strongly impressed by the fact that his power for good, for service to God and man, consisted not so much in what he said or even in what he did, but in what he *was*. In a word, his strength lay in his character. With him Religion was not simply a theory. It was a life; a life to be lived and not to be wasted in dreamy speculation. His greatest claim was his simplicity. He was unaffected, natural and sincere, which are qualities among the very highest it is possible for man to possess; qualities which belong only to one who is striving to illustrate in daily life and conduct the divine truths of our glorified and risen Lord."[7]

His family continued to live in Selma for many years. His widow died in New York City on September 23, 1933 and was buried in Selma. They had seven children:

1. Robert Woodward Barnwell, b. Aug. 25, 1880.
2. Julia Blair Barnwell, b. Oct. 24, 1882; d. Dec. 18, 1957.
3. Emma Elliott Barnwell, b. Dec. 10, 1884.
4. Elliott Habersham Barnwell, b. Feb. 8, 1887; d. July 11, 1941.
5. Frank Lyon Barnwell, b. Apr. 23, 1893.
6. John Blair Barnwell, b. Feb. 15, 1895; d. May 4, 1966.
7. Helen Strudwich Barnwell, b. Mar. 25, 1898.

*

The Rev. Robert Habersham Barnwell.

Elizabeth Schoolcraft Hulbert
(Mrs. R. Habersham Barnwell).

Robert Habersham Barnwell, the next son, was too young to have been in the war. About the time the family moved to Marietta, Habersham went to live in Charleston with his uncle, the Rev. James H. Elliott, rector of St. Paul's Church. From there he went to Connecticut to study at Trinity College and to be trained in theology in Middletown.

He was made a deacon in Stephen's parish in Marietta on May 11, 1879 and became the assistant to his first cousin, Thomas Boone, at Christ Church in Savannah. He returned to Middletown to marry (October 15th) Elizabeth Schoolcraft Hulbert, daughter of Edwin James Hulbert and Frances Coolidge Harbach. She was born March 14, 1859 in Clifton (now Phoenix), Michigan shortly after her father, a mining engineer, had discovered the Calumet and Hecla copper lode in the Upper Peninsula. The Hulberts had originally (1669) settled in Middletown where Bessie was sent to school.

Returning to Georgia, Habersham was given charge of the Church of the Advent in Madison, the Church of the Mediator in Washington, and the small mission in Sparta. The Bishop was pleased with his work and ordained him priest in St. Luke's Church, Atlanta on July 24, 1881. In December, no doubt through Stephen's influence, he moved to Kentucky to become the vicar of Christ Church in Richmond. Some months later, however, he decided that he did not have a vocation to the ministry and resigned in October 1883.

He and his wife had been strongly attracted by the tales coming out of the West, which he described as "most beguiling," and chose Colorado for their new home. After a winter in Manitou Springs and after the death of their son in April, he selected a site some forty miles up the Ute Pass at an elevation of 8,500 feet where he obtained a patent for 320 acres of timber and cattle land. Their second son was born in Colorado Springs that summer, and the very next winter, they lived at the ranch in three tents. Many years later, he wrote a delightful account of their experiences called *The Gentle Pioneers* (1915). He began his story: "Betsy and I were young, very much younger than we realized possibly, or we could never have been led astray in the manner we were."

Habersham, Bessie, Rex, and E. J. Hulbert at Mr. Hulbert's home on Nantucket Island, Massachusetts.

His vocation was not ranching either; so they moved down to Colorado Springs to practice law, some of the time in partnership with his cousin, Thomas Middleton Stuart Rhett, who had also been "beguiled" by the West. He was the Town Attorney for Manitou Springs for a year (1892–93). Life in the Springs was interspersed with trips east to Mr. Hulbert's home on Nantucket Island in 1888 where their third son was born, to Rome in 1889 and again in 1893. The altitude, however, was too high for them; so they moved further west in October 1893 to southern California. Settling in Alhambra in 1894, he practiced law, occasionally doing some work for his cousin, John Mackay Elliott, president of the First National Bank of Los Angeles. He went to Robert's funeral in Selma in 1902 and brought his father back with him to live with them in Alhambra for several months.

In the meantime, his father-in-law, Mr. Hulbert had retired and moved to Rome, *Italy* where he died in 1910. Habersham and his wife went to Rome to settle the estate and lived in Europe for several years, some of the time on the Island of Guernsey, and for a while in London. Returning to America just before the first World War, they lived in Boston where he was employed by the Athanaeum Library and in May 1917 moved out to Petersham where they ran a guest house for their New England friends and acquaintances. It was a quiet life with few interruptions as reflected in the many diaries he left behind. Finally in October 1928, they moved to Oceanside, California to be near their elder son, and there he died July 8, 1930. He is buried in San Diego, directly across the continent from his birthplace. His widow lived with the family in Sacramento and Berkeley and died February 19, 1951 and was buried in Oakland. They had four sons:

1. Edwin Hulbert Barnwell, b. Sept. 3, 1880; d. Apr. 2, 1884.
2. Reginald Huntington Barnwell, b. June 28, 1884.
3. Edwin Odin Barnwell, b. May 28, 1888; d. Dec. 8, 1941.
4. Middleton Stuart Rhett Barnwell, b. Sept. 15, 1896; d. Apr. 16, 1897.

Their home in Petersham, Mass.

Edwin Hulbert Barnwell.

*

James Elliott Barnwell, the youngest son, was born July 1, 1857 and educated in Athens and Rome. He never fully recovered from a severe illness in his youth and lived on the farm at Rome until his death, January 29, 1939. He never married.

All of Major Barnwell's sisters survived the war. Eliza's story will be told with that of her husband, Senator Robert W. Barnwell.

Charlotte and her husband, Bishop Stephen Elliott, returned to Savannah at the war's end. Among his most pressing concerns, as Presiding Bishop of the Confederate Church, was reunion with the Northern dioceses. In May, with bitter defeat still ringing in their ears, he urged his own Diocese to move ahead with reunion. Throughout the war he had maintained correspondance with his friends, Bishop Hopkins of Vermont and Bishop Potter of Pennsylvania all of which was very helpful now. When the Second General Council of the Confederate Church met in Augusta November 8, 1866, Bishop Elliott presided and celebrated the Eucharist. The Council declared that there was no reason now for a separate institution and recommended reunion leaving specific action up to each diocese. The Baptists, Methodists, and Presbyterians refused to take the same path and remained separated from their Northern brethren.

Bishop Elliott continued his extraordinarily vigorous ministry resuming his duties at Christ Church in Savannah, closing up the affairs of the Confederate Church, easing friendly reunion with the Northern dioceses, furthering the work at Sewanee, serving as president of the Georgia Historical Society, and repairing the ravages of the war in the Diocese. Throughout, his hopeful spirit was a great source of strength to his people in their most difficult days. He was fortunate in enjoying good health, although once before the war (1857) he was required to take two months in Cuba recuperating from an illness. There was nothing to foretell his sudden death. He delivered his last sermon at his beloved Montpelier on December 20, 1866 on the text: "For the Son of Man is a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work and commanded the porter to watch." Returning to Savannah, after dinner the next day, he collapsed and died. His body was borne to a grave on the banks of the Savannah, between the two states he loved best, by the vestry of St. Stephen's Church.

Charlotte and the younger children moved to the campus of the University of the South, probably in 1869 when John was appointed to the faculty. She was a highly respected and influential figure in the early life of the University. In fact the Elliotts became a Sewanee tradition for almost a century. On her 'Sundays' "in high backed chair and Victorian cap, the Bishop's widow received Sewanee." She died there on June 27, 1895 and was buried there.

Dr. Edward McCrady, Bishop Elliott, Robert W. B. Elliott, Jr.

Charlotte Bull Barnwell
(Mrs. Stephen Elliott).

*

Their eldest son, Major Robert Woodward Barnwell Elliott, settled in Rome right after the war where he studied for the ministry. He was made a deacon August 4, 1868 in Rome and given charge of four small missions: in Cave Springs, Dalton, Cartersville, and Kingston. In 1870 he went to the General Seminary in New York where he also assisted at the Chapel of the Incarnation. Returning to Georgia, he was ordained priest in Christ Church, Savannah on April 9, 1871. He had been rector of St. Philip's Church in Atlanta since March 1st and was awarded a Doctor of Civil Law by the University of the South in June 1873.

Looking for a man to fill the newly created *cathedra* in West Texas, the House of Bishops elected Elliott in February 1874. He was consecrated the first Missionary Bishop of West Texas at St. Philip's on November 15th and moved to his see city, San Antonio, in December. "His first service was conducted in a passenger car at the western terminus of the Southern Pacific Railroad, and as he preached, the cowboys 'were shooting up the town.' " His jurisdiction covered some 110,000 square miles. He began with seven clergy and six churches, three of them incomplete, two without any services and in 1875 half of them were destroyed by a cyclone. After thirteen years, he left behind him twenty-seven parishes and a diocese whose foundations had been well laid.

Bishop Elliott attended the General Convention in Chicago in 1887 although his doctors had advised him against it. On his way back to Texas, he went to Sewanee for a meeting of the Board of Trustees and died there August 26th, only 47 years old. Bishop Perry said "The Episcopate of this gifted young man, whose career was clouded with sickness, and whose life, doubtless from the start of his work, was doomed, was yet brilliant and successful."[8]

Robert Elliott married January 7, 1864 his cousin, Caroline Elliott, daughter of Dr. Ralph Emms Elliott of Savannah. Born there July 20, 1842, she died May 21, 1894 and was buried with her husband in Sewanee. Their son, Dr. Robert Woodward Barnwell Elliott (1874–1964), an attorney, was chancellor of the Diocese of New York for many years.

*

John Gibbes Barnwell Elliott, the second son, graduated from the Medical College of South Carolina in 1867 in the first post-war class. In September 1869 he was appointed resident physician at the University of the South at a

The Rt. Rev. Robert Woodward Barnwell Elliott, D.D.

John Gibbes Barnwell Elliott, M.D.

salary of $10 medical fee per student and $500 a year as instructor of chemistry. In 1870 he was promoted to professor and after 1875 he also lectured in geology and mineralogy. In the unspecialized curriculum of the day, he seemed to be following in the steps of his grandfather. University historian, Major George Fairbanks, said of him: "No one connected with the University has probably ever accomplished more to raise its standards and to enlist the enthusiasm of the student body."[9] and Bishop Gailor of Tennessee thought him "greatly gifted as a lecturer" who had "the profound respect and absolute confidence of the student body."[10] To him Sewanee awarded (1885) one of only two honorary Doctors of Philosophy in her history.[11]

In April 1877 Dr. Elliott was appointed Professor of Materia Medica and Therapeutics in the Medical Department of the University of Louisiana, the predecessor of Tulane University, to serve during the winter vacations. He resigned from Sewanee in August 1885 to go to Tulane as Professor of the Theory and Practice of Medicine until his retirement in June 1908. He acquired the same reputation at Tulane as he did at Sewanee. One of his colleagues said he thought Dr. Elliott was one of three or four most influential men in the history of Tulane University. Dr. Elliott was widely read in philosophy and religion and believed that "modern science from the side of physical research" had "restored to the world the doctrine of the Immanence of God in His Creation."[12]

John Elliott married January 25, 1870 in the Church of the Redeemer, Greensboro, Georgia, Harriott Lucas Huger, daughter of Joseph Alston Huger and Mary Esther Huger. Born August 6, 1848, she died October 8, 1931 in Highlands, North Carolina. Dr. Elliott died June 27, 1921. Among their seven children was Dr. John Barnwell Elliott, Jr. on the Tulane medical faculty from 1894 to 1920 and commander of the Tulane Base Hospital during World War I. Another son, Huger Elliott (1877–1948) was director of the Rhode Island School of Design (1908–12), superintendant of educational work in the Boston Museum of Fine Arts (1912–20), principal of the Pennsylvania Museum School of Industrial Arts (1920–25), and director of educational work at the Metropolitan Museum of Art in New York (1925–41). He was awarded the Medal of Excellence by Columbia University in 1941.

*

Esther Habersham Elliott, the eldest daughter, was born November 10, 1843 and married in 1870, the Rev. Francis Asbury Shoup, son of George Grove Shoup. He was born March 22, 1834 in Laurel, Indiana and educated at Asbury College (now DePauw University). Shoup graduated from West Point in 1852 and fought in the Seminole War in Florida. He resigned his commission in 1859 to study law and was admitted to the bar in Indiana but moved to St. Augustine, Florida to practice.

Shoup cast his lot with the South in 1861 and was commissioned a first lieutenant, March 15th. Promoted to major in October, he fought in the battle of Shiloh (April 1862) as chief of artillery for General Hardee. After a short tour as Beauregard's chief of artillery, he was transferred to the Trans-Mississippi with General Hindman and promoted to brigadier general. He commanded the harbor defenses of Mobile briefly and then had a Louisiana brigade during the siege of Vicksburg when he was captured. After his exchange, he was sent back to Mobile and then assigned as chief of artillery to General Joseph E. Johnston at Dalton, Georgia throughout the Atlanta campaign. When Hood succeeded Johnston, Shoup became Hood's chief of staff until the end of the war.

General Shoup was professor of physics and mathematics at the University of Mississippi while he studied for the ministry. Ordained deacon and priest in 1869, he was also rector of St. Peter's Church in Oxford. In 1870 he was called to Sewanee as chaplain (until July 1871) and instructor in mathematics and later was made professor of philosophy, psychology, and mathematics! Bishop Gailor found him "the most elegant gentleman and the most delightful raconteur" he ever knew. "It was an inspiration to be with him."

Shoup left Sewanee in 1874 for various positions, North and South, including All Saint's Cathedral in Albany and and Christ Church Cathedral in New Orleans. While at Waterford, New York he interested a wealthy family, the Breslins, in donating to Sewanee her most famous landmark, Breslin Tower, which was modelled on Magdalen Tower, Oxford.

During the war he published two books on military science: *Infantry Tactics* (Little Rock, 1862) and *Artillery Division Drill* (Atlanta, 1864), and later he published *Elements of Algebra* (N.Y., 1874) and an early work in psychology called *Mechanism and Personality* (Boston, 1888). He was awarded a Doctor of Divinity by the University of the South in 1880 and returned there in 1883 as professor of mathematics, physics, and engineering. Specialization had not struck Sewanee yet. In January 1894 he became president of the Columbia Female Institute (Episcopal) in Columbia, Tennessee, but his health forced him to resign and he returned to Sewanee in 1896 as pro-

General Francis A. Shoup.

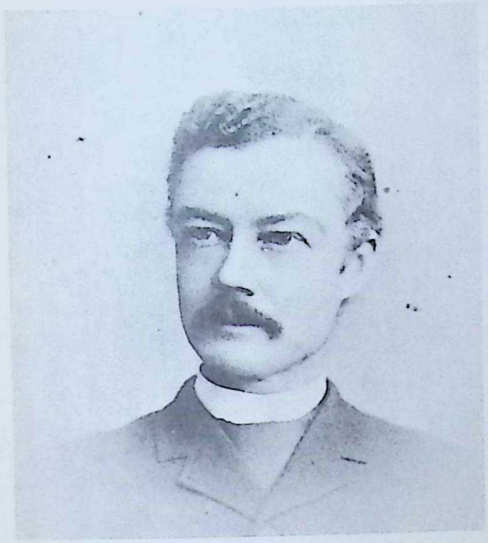
Esther Habersham (Hessie) Elliott
(Mrs. Francis A. Shoup).

The Rev. Francis A. Shoup.

fessor of metaphysics and died there September 4th. Esther (Hessie) died there November 12, 1916 leaving three children: Francis, Charlotte, and Stephen Elliott Shoup and numerous descendants.

*

The third son, Robert Habersham Elliott, was born November 16, 1846 and after a brief service in the war, became a civil engineer in Birmingham, Alabama. He located the railroad between Kansas City and Birmingham among other achievements. He married Elizabeth Thompson, daughter of Dr. Charles Thompson of Macon, Georgia. They had one daughter, Hannah, born in December 1875. Elliott died in 1936.



Robert Habersham Elliott.

Elizabeth Thompson
(Mrs. Robert H. Elliott).

Hannah Elliott became an artist and died October 8, 1956. The *Shades Valley Sun* (Birmingham) editorialized:

"Back in the days when Shades Valley was woodland and its mountain merely the site of a few summer homes, a young lady of fine family and vivacious beauty became a legend of Birmingham and all its people.

She became an artist, a painter whose works are part of local and national collections too numerous to recount. And she became the "art spirit" of this entire area, teaching and helping younger artists, appraising with unwavering integrity all that was good in them and in all art, flailing with an honest wit and sure knowledge those things which were second-rate or less.

With sweeping elegance, she dominated the studios in Paris and Rome where she worked; with honor, she exhibited there and in New York and Philadelphia; with vigor and enthusiasm, she worked for the Birmingham Art Ass'n, the Dixie Art Colony, and for every library, archives and gallery which ever sought her aid.

Her black velvet throat-ribbon, a long cigarette holder, the posture of a queen in a plumed hat: these are memories of 'Miss Hannah' Elliott."

*

Sarah Barnwell Elliott, the second daughter, was born in September 1848 and educated at home except for a course of study at Johns Hopkins University in 1886. She quickly discovered her talent for writing. Her first book, *The Felmeres*, published in 1879, was "a protest against a narrow conception of God." This was followed by *A Simple Heart* and *An Incident and other Happenings* (1889), but her most important work was *Jerry* published in

Hannah Elliott.

Sarah Barnwell Elliott.

serial form in Scribner's Magazine in 1890–91. It was an immediate success and later published in England and Australia and translated into German. The story of a Tennessee mountain boy, it helped to focus attention on the hitherto little known culture of the Southern mountaineer and to turn Southern literature away from the sentimentality of the ante-bellum period. She did most of her writing in her log cabin study behind the Elliott house on the campus.

Sarah moved to New York in 1895 where she lived for seven years writing two more novels, *The Durket Spurret* (1898) and *The Making of Jane* (1901), and an indifferent *Biography of Sam Houston* (1900). Returning to Sewanee in 1902, she devoted most of her energies to the cause of women's rights. She was president of the Tennessee State Equal Suffrage Association and vice-president of the Southern States Woman Suffrage Conference and of the Civic League of Sewanee. She was also vice-president of the Association of Southern Writers and encouraged many young writers to persevere in the new direction of realistic literature.

Miss Elliott more than filled her mother's role in presiding over her own salon at Sewanee. She had learned the art well at her mother's 'Sundays' and her own 'Mondays' became a Sewanee institution. According to *The Sewanee Purple,* "as a hostess, dispensing hospitality seasoned with humor, wit, and charm, she has an influence in developing the Sewanee gentleman . . . that cannot be over-estimated."[13] Her contributions to letters, women's rights, and to Sewanee were recognized by the University in 1913 with a Doctor of Civil Laws. She died in Sewanee August 30, 1928 and was buried there.

*

Charlotte Barnwell Elliott, the youngest daughter, was born in September 1850 and married December 27, 1883 Charles McDonald Puckette, son of Charles Jefferson Puckette and Ella Elvire Post. He graduated from Sewanee in 1879 and received his M.A. in 1882. He was president of the Georgia Agricultural and Mechanical College until 1885 when he was appointed professor of ancient languages at the State Normal School in Louisiana. Later he went into journalism and became editor of the *Shreveport Times* and the *Times-Democrat* in New Orleans. On the side, he was a sugar planter and, as a Republican, attended the People's State Party Central Committee in August 1895. He died on a visit to Shreveport, July 29, 1904. Charlotte died June 1, 1902.

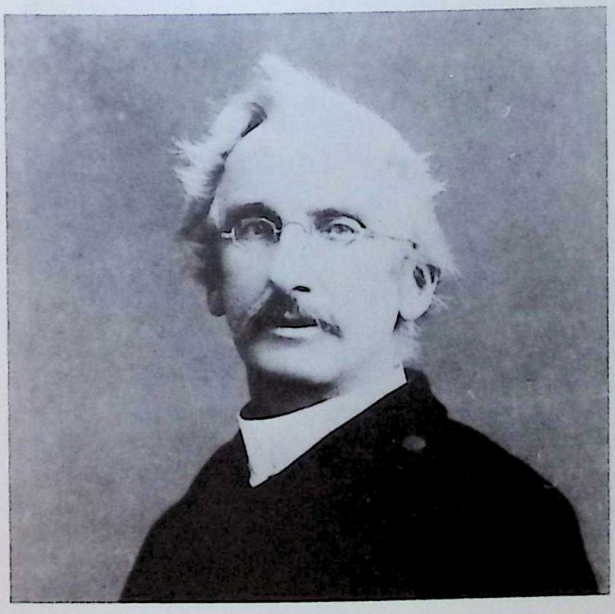
Their older son, Stephen Elliott Puckette, was a civil engineer for the South Carolina State Highway Department and had a son, Stephen, Jr. who taught mathematics at Sewanee for years. Their younger son, Charles, Jr., graduated from Sewanee in 1907 and M.A. in 1908. Starting with *The New York Evening Post* in 1908, he became its managing editor from 1917 to 1924 when he went to *The New York Times.* He was assistant to the president at *The Times* from 1932 until 1942 when he returned to Tennessee as managing editor of *The Chattanooga Times.* He married and has descendants.

* * *

Major Barnwell's next sister, Mary Barnwell Stuart, was living with her eldest son, Middleton, and his family in Sandersville, Georgia when the war ended. Middleton got a position as manager of Forest Hill plantation in Burke county and there Aunts Sarah and Emily and brother, James, joined them. Before the end of the year, however, the owner lost the plantation, and the family all moved back to Beaufort. Mary lived there with Sarah and Emily and Eliza's son, John, until her death on July 20, 1876. Sarah died June 30, 1881 and both were buried in St. Helena's churchyard.

*

Middleton managed a plantation on Hutchinson Island, and in January 1868 was hired by William H. Trescot to supervise planting on Barnwell Island which Trescot managed to reacquire after its confiscation during the war. But Trescot, who described Stuart as "a gentleman in whose energy, ability and integrity, I and the whole community in



Captain Middleton Stuart.

Emma Barnwell Stoney
(Mrs. Middleton Stuart).

which he grew up, have implicit confidence," had to release him before the end of the year because the expected profits were not forthcoming.[14] For a while, he managed the DeLoach plantation in Union county where their youngest son was born. They were persuaded by his brother-in-law, the Rev. Nathaniel B. Fuller to come out to Luling, Texas in 1886. They moved almost at once to Austin and then in 1889 to Terrill where he was made supervisor of the grounds at the North Texas Hospital and turned a jungle into a park. He served for many years on the vestry and was a warden of the Church of the Good Shepherd in Terrill. His wife, Emma Barnwell Stoney, died there July 9, 1914, and he died in Dallas on August 29, 1920 leaving several descendants in Texas named Stuart, Woodson, Donalson, and others.

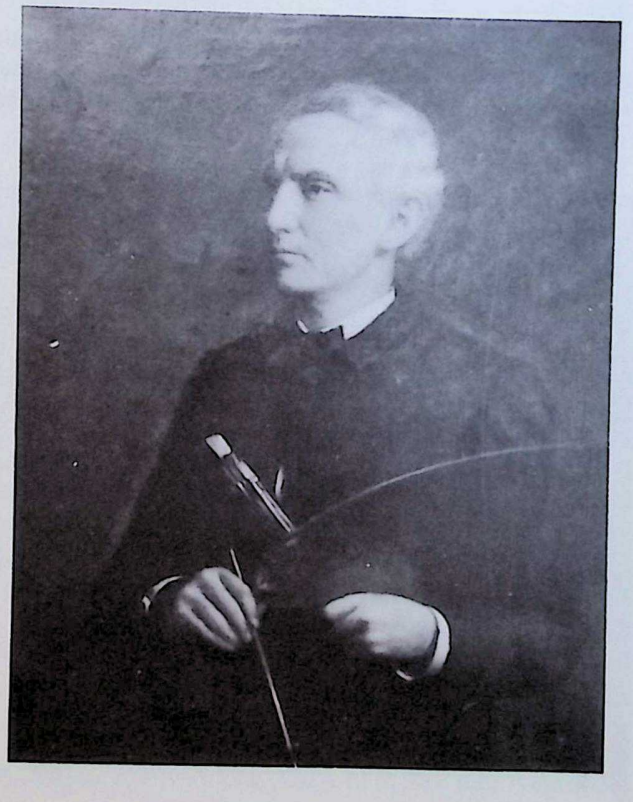
*

James Stuart, the only other son of Mary Barnwell Stuart to survive the war, returned to his art to make a living. Before the family moved back to Beaufort, he set up a studio in Augusta and, to his great surprise, made over $1,500 in six months. He moved to Beaufort with them but did not attempt a studio although it seems likely that his portrait of General Stephen Elliott, which hangs in the Confederate Museum in Richmond, and those of his sister and her husband, Dr. Hal Stuart, date from this period.

Through the influence of his uncle, Henry Stuart, he went to work for the Coast Survey Commissioners in charge of a survey party, made up of old classmates and comrades-in-arms, engaged in carving up the confiscated lands of former Sea Island planters! After this job was finished, his cousin Barnwell Stuart, an attorney in Memphis, helped him get a position as engineer with the Memphis Water Department. This lasted until the city went bankrupt, when he set up a studio. From then on he never needed to leave his vocation.

In 1868 he moved the studio to St. Louis where the prospects of new cattle and railroad barons wanting their faces recorded for posterity seemed better. In his five years there he travelled to other towns to do commissions: Iowa

James Reeve Stuart.



James Reeve Stuart,
self-portrait.

City, Lexington, Ky., and Madison, Wisconsin. He was so attracted by Madison that he happily abandoned the dust and dirt, the heat and cold of St. Louis in January 1873 for the quiet charm of the Wisconsin capital.

Stuart lived in Madison for forty-two years leaving it only for visits to Beaufort, for another period of study in Europe, to paint portraits in Chicago and elsewhere. His principal work was portraits, thirty-five of which are in the Wisconsin Historical Society alone. He once told Joseph Barnwell that he had painted the portraits of nearly all the governors of the mid-western states. All the portraits in the old Saddle and Sirloin Club at the Chicago Stockyards were his, but these were destroyed in a great fire. He also taught at the University of Wisconsin and in Milwaukee and had several private pupils in his studio.

His style was typical of a certain kind of 19th century art, and his work has been criticized as trying to out-do the camera. Even his colors toward the end of his career ran to various shades of gray, but he was widely recognized as a master draftsman.

James Stuart married, first, January 12, 1876 at the old Mulholland home in Elizabethtown, Kentucky, Mary Mulholland, daughter of Dr. Hugh Mulholland and widow of Jacob Hall of Louisville. She died, without children, January 31, 1886, and James married, again, December 6, 1893 Theodora Antill Tappan, daughter of Benjamin Edward Antill Tappan and Rachel Bromby Staines. Dora was born June 15, 1860 and died December 6, 1906. They had four children: Frances Tappan (1894–), Janet McIndoe (1896–1905), James Reeve (1898–1963), who had two sons, Lt. Col. James Reeve (West Point '54) and Captain Ridley Middleton (Trinity College '56); and Rachel Bromby (1899–) who married Armand G. Ladwig of Milwaukee and has two children.

James Stuart died in Madison, December 23, 1915 and was buried there.

*

Sarah Barnwell Stuart, the only daughter, and her husband, Dr. Henry M. Stuart, Jr. returned to Beaufort and remained there. His career has an almost pre-war ring about it. He served on the vestry of St. Helena's for over fifty years and frequently represented the parish in Convention. He was elected captain of the new Beaufort Artillery when it was reorganized in 1876 and was elected president of the Beaufort College. Dr. Hal Stuart was one of the most loved and respected men in Beaufort, as his son, Dr. Hal, Jr. was after him. He died March 11, 1915 and Sarah on June 24, 1918 and both were buried in St. Helena's churchyard. They had five children: Dr. Hal, Jr., John Barnwell (1860–65), Captain Allan, M.D., U.S.N. (1864–1932); Ann Means (1867–85); and Mary Barnwell Stuart who married a cousin, Henry Fuller Bostick (1869–1949). Among their descendants are the Bosticks, Shaws, McMillans, Aumans, and Parks of Florida.

*

Elise Barnwell Walker
(Mrs. Richard D. Prophet).

Ann Barnwell and her husband, the Rev. Edward Walker had been in Edgefield since November 1862 where he was the rector of Trinity Church. He also has charge of St. George's in Kaolin (1878–86) and started the Church of Our Saviour in Trenton in 1878 which he served until 1886 when they left Edgefield for Wando where he became the rector of St. Thomas and St. Denis. He retired in 1896 and moved to The Retreat which his son farmed near Beaufort. On the last Sunday of his life he preached twice at Port Royal and addressed the Sunday School. The next day he returned to Beaufort, was taken ill in the afternoon and died at midnight, October 20, 1896. Ann went to live with her daughter, Mrs. Julian Strother, at Scrub Oak plantation near Edgefield where she died February 24, 1907. She was buried beside her husband in St. Helena's churchyard. Of their nine children, only four survived the war:

Emily Barnwell Walker, born July 29, 1846, taught school in Edgefield and Beaufort where she died, unmarried, March 23, 1933.

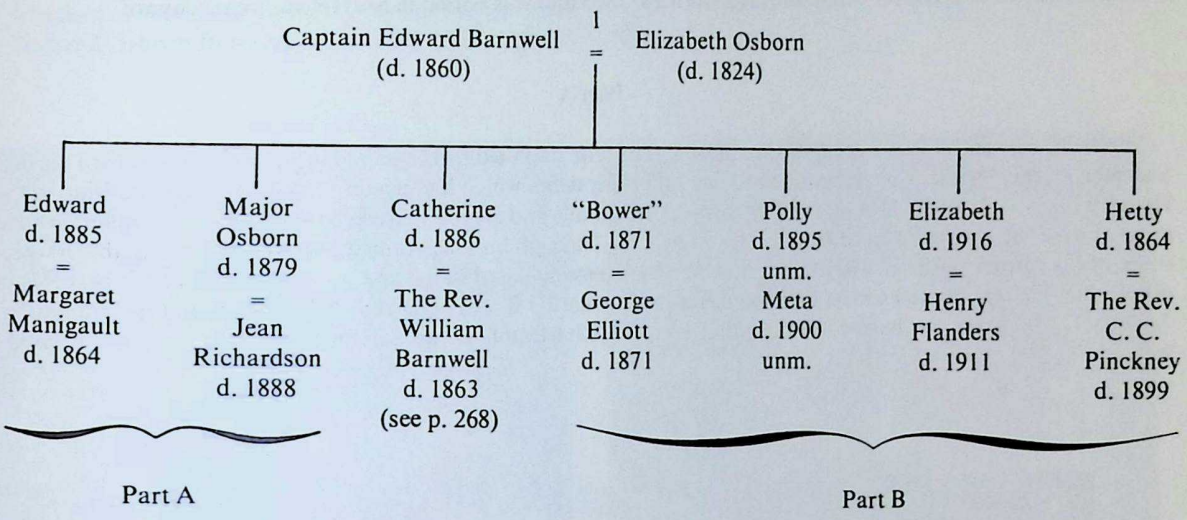
Elizabeth Barnwell Walker, born May 24, 1850, married October 1, 1886 Richard D. Prophet of Cheraw and died a month later (November 5th), and Richard died the next year. Both were buried in Cheraw.

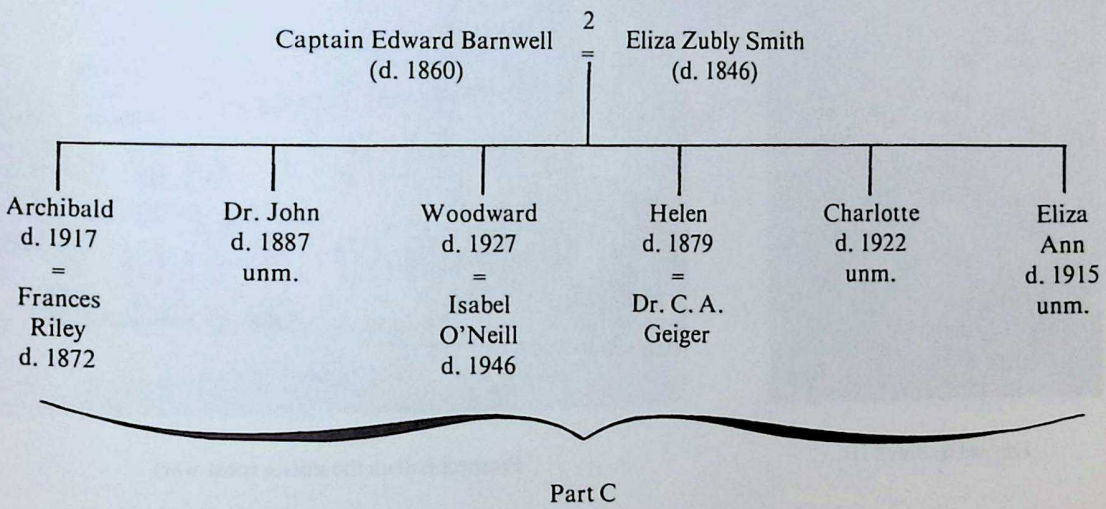
Ellen Bull Walker, born May 21, 1857, married November 24, 1890 Julian Reed Strother, son of David Richardson Strother and Mary Blocher. Born January 21, 1858 in Edgefield, he died there September 30, 1918. Ellen died in Beaufort on December 11, 1940 leaving three children: Emily Barnwell, who married William Lowndes Dunovant; Charlotte Guerard, who married Louis Raymond Fripp; and Julian Reed Strother, Jr., all of whom have descendants.

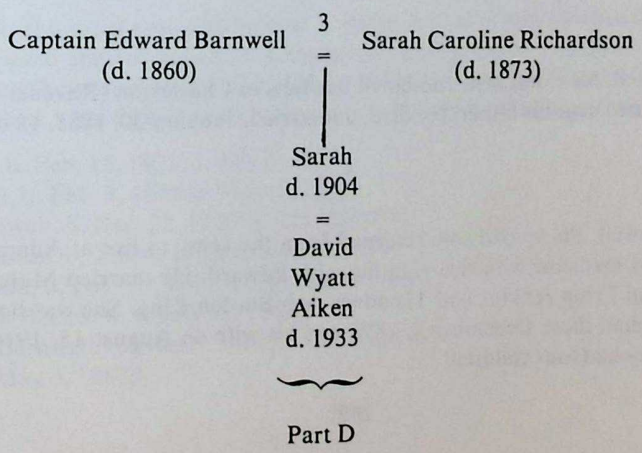
Edward Barnwell Walker, born April 19, 1859, was sixteen years old when his father sent him to farm Retreat plantation which he did almost all his life. He married, first, October 13, 1885 Elizabeth Guerard Heyward (1860–1912), daughter of Captain George Cuthbert Heyward and Elizabeth Martha Guerard. Among their seven children is the Rev. Joseph Rogers Walker of Virginia. Edward married again (1919) Mrs. Lula B. Jeffers, but they had no children. He died November 26, 1926 at his home in Charleston.

* * *

Major Barnwell's youngest sister, Emily, lived in Beaufort with Sarah and Mary and later her nephew, John. When John was appointed librarian at the University of South Carolina in 1887, she also moved to Columbia to live with her sister, Eliza. There she helped to rear her nephew Nat's three orphaned children and then her niece Emily Rhett's orphaned children until her death on April 30, 1894. She was buried in St. Helena's churchyard.


1
Captain Edward Barnwell
(d. 1860)
=
Elizabeth Osborn
(d. 1824)
Edward
d. 1885
=
Margaret
Manigault
d. 1864
Major
Osborn
d. 1879
=
Jean
Richardson
d. 1888
Catherine
d. 1886
=
The Rev.
William
Barnwell
d. 1863
(see p. 268)
"Bower"
d. 1871
=
George
Elliott
d. 1871
Polly
d. 1895
unm.
Meta
d. 1900
unm.
Elizabeth
d. 1916
=
Henry
Flanders
d. 1911
Hetty
d. 1864
=
The Rev.
C. C.
Pinckney
d. 1899
Part A
Part B


2
Captain Edward Barnwell
(d. 1860)
=
Eliza Zubly Smith
(d. 1846)
Archibald
d. 1917
=
Frances
Riley
d. 1872
Dr. John
d. 1887
unm.
Woodward
d. 1927
=
Isabel
O'Neill
d. 1946
Helen
d. 1879
=
Dr. C. A.
Geiger
Charlotte
d. 1922
unm.
Eliza
Ann
d. 1915
unm.
Part C


3
Captain Edward Barnwell
(d. 1860)
=
Sarah Caroline Richardson
(d. 1873)
Sarah
d. 1904
=
David
Wyatt
Aiken
d. 1933
Part D

Captain Edward Barnwell's widow, Sarah Richardson, seems to have spent the war years in Columbia and had to flee before Sherman's advance in February 1865. She, and her daughter, Sarah, returned in April and probably shortly thereafter to Beaufort where she died April 28, 1873 and was buried in St. Helena's churchyard.

Part A

Edward Barnwell III lost a great deal in the war. His wife had died in 1864 and his homes on the Edisto burned by Sherman's army, but he was determined to pay off all his debts which had accumulated before and during the war. He went back to Prospect Hill on the Edisto which he rebuilt and stayed there even through the summers which, in pre-war days, he always spent in Beaufort or elsewhere. Through his accustomed hard work, he was able to recover some of his former position. He learned how to handle emancipated labor and was able to plant his best rice land every year. He represented Christ Church parish in Convention in 1871–72 and 1875 and died at his plantation on January 12, 1885. He was buried in Magnolia Cemetery, Charleston. Of his seventeen children, thirteen survived the war.

Edward Barnwell III.

Prospect Hill on the Edisto (post-war).

*

Edward Manigault Barnwell, his eldest son, combined business in Charleston (Ravenel & Barnwell, Cotton Factors) with planting on the Edisto near his father. He died, unmarried, January 30, 1885, 18 days after his father.

*

Dr. Thomas Osborn Barnwell, the second son, returned from the army to live at Adam's Run in Christ Church parish. Here he combined his medicine with rice planting with Edward. He married March 11, 1871 Ada Augusta Jenkins, daughter of Dr. Paul Fripp Jenkins and Theodora Ash Burden King. She was born December 20, 1852 in Adam's Run. Dr. Barnwell died there December 7, 1898 and his wife on August 15, 1914. Both are buried in the Christ Church cemetery. They had four children:

1. William Manigault Barnwell, b. Jan. 15, 1872; d. July 13, 1936.
2. Anne Heyward Barnwell, b. June 5, 1874; d. Feb. 22, 1963.
3. Charlotte Morris Barnwell, b. July 28, 1876; d. May 14, 1917.
4. Richard Osborn Barnwell, b. July 29, 1882; d. Jan. 19, 1921.

Thomas Osborn Barnwell, M.D.

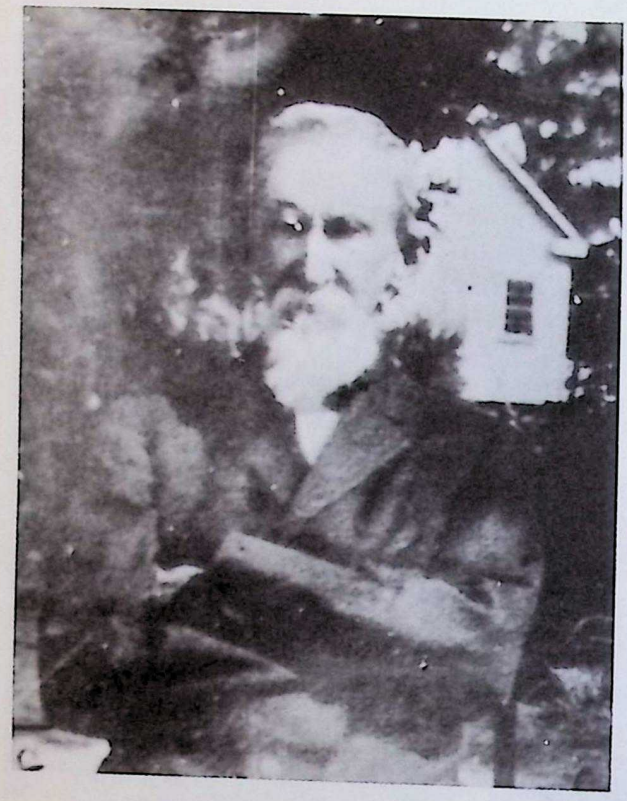
Ada Augusta Jenkins
(Mrs. T. Osborn Barnwell).

*

Gabriel Henry Barnwell, the third son, also settled in Adam's Run where he owned and operated six "chain" country stores. He also owned several houses in Charleston. Henry married in May 1872 Elizabeth Thompson Marshall, daughter of John Thompson Marshall and Ruth Williamson. Born May 18, 1849 near Adam's Run, she died July 12, 1929. Henry died April 6, 1926 in Florence where they are both buried. They had twelve children:

1. Elizabeth Barnwell, b. Feb. 15, 1873; d. July 5, 1873.
2. Julia Allen Barnwell, b. Feb. 5, 1874; d. Nov. 1, 1878.
3. Ruth Marshall Barnwell, b. Dec. 22, 1876; d. Oct. 28, 1878.
4. Edward Henry Barnwell, b. Jan. 4, 1878; d. Jan. 25, 1967.
5. Lewis Henry Barnwell, b. Feb. 23, 1880; d. Oct. 1881.
6. Margaret Manigault Barnwell, b. July 15, 1882;
7. Florence Marshall Barnwell, b. Nov. 9, 1884; d. Oct. 12, 1955.
8. Edith Barnwell, b. May 3, 1887;

9. Elizabeth Marshall Barnwell, b. Oct. 9, 1888;
10. John Marshall Barnwell, b. July 23, 1890; d. Feb. 24, 1935.
11. Marion Barnwell, b. 1892; d. June 4, 1892.
12. Frank Henry Barnwell, b. Aug. 3, 1893; d. Feb. 17, 1968.



Gabriel Henry Barnwell.

Elizabeth Thompson Marshall
(Mrs. G. Henry Barnwell).

*

Nathaniel Heyward Barnwell, the next son, came back from the war to assist his father at Prospect Hill. His brother, Arthur, loaned him enough money to buy his own plantation on the Altamaha river near Darien, Georgia not far from the ruins of Tuscarora Jack's Fort King George. Heyward married June 12, 1894 in Atlanta his first cousin, Mary Richardson Barnwell, daughter of Major Thomas O. Barnwell. She died September 30, 1895, age 50, without children. Heyward continued to plant on the Altamaha until his death September 15, 1910. He was buried in the Palmetto Cemetery, Brunswick.

*

Arthur Barnwell, the fifth son, rejoined his family at Camden and borrowed a dollar from Heyward, and this became the basis of his later fortune. He started as a clerk for James S. Gibbes & Co. in Charleston at $20 a year. Three years later he went to Savannah as a partner with Gibbes' son, Allan Gibbes. Returning to Charleston, he went into business for himself buying and selling cotton, and when he retired in 1884, Joseph Barnwell said he had some $400,000 "probably the largest fortune which any of the family ever possessed." Joe said that Arthur was one

Arthur Barnwell, Sr.

Maria Louisa Wilkinson
(Mrs. Arthur Barnwell, Sr.).

Margaret

Arthur, Jr.

Marie Louise

of the best businessmen he had ever known. He "could see financial trouble ahead far before other people thought there was danger. He could take the necessary steps with wonderfully good judgement to avoid the trouble." Joe's brother, Charles, who did a good business himself in Atlanta, Savannah, Shreveport, and New Orleans agreed with this conclusion.

In 1880 Arthur bought the old Buena Vista Cotton Mill on the Enoree river in Greenville county which had been one of the first mills established long before the war in the South. It was destroyed by a flood in 1890 and rebuilt under the name Pelham Mills becoming one of the most successful cotton factories in the South.

Arthur married November 23, 1871 Maria Louisa Wilkinson, daughter of James W. Wilkinson and Sarah Elliott Huger. She was born February 25, 1850. They lived in New York City for many years, but Arthur died at his summer home at Flat Rock on September 8, 1918. His wife died June 13, 1926 in Baltimore. They had six children:

1. Arthur Barnwell, b. Sept. 16, 1872; d. May 20, 1878.
2. Louis Barnwell, b. Dec. 1, 1873; d. July 14, 1875.
3. Margaret Manigault Barnwell, b. Aug. 20, 1875; d. Mar. 5, 1895.
4. Louisa Wilkinson Barnwell, b. Nov. 11, 1876; d. Jan. 1, 1961.
5. Arthur Barnwell, b. Sept. 1, 1878; d. Apr. 19, 1955.
6. Marie Louise Barnwell, b. Oct. 23, 1879; d. Sept. 1, 1965.

*

Margaret Manigault Barnwell, the third daughter, died in Charleston, unmarried, December 28, 1868, age almost 22.

*

Richard Osborn Barnwell, the sixth son, was too young to fight in the war, and his career after the war is unknown. He never married and died in Savannah on June 24, 1882, age 32, and was buried in Magnolia Cemetery.

*

Gabriella Manigault Barnwell, the fifth daughter, married Harvey Cameron Francisco from Warm Springs, Virginia where they went to live. She died August 27, 1907, age 56, without children.

*

Walter Izard Barnwell, the seventh son, went to the University of the South in the spring of 1872. Without graduating, he returned to Charleston to work as a cotton weigher in Ravenel & Barnwell. He died there, unmarried, February 22, 1906, age 52.

*

Esther Barnwell, the sixth daughter, born February 14, 1856 in Charleston, lived there all her life (except for the war) with her sister, Alice. She died, unmarried, November 21, 1937 at their home on Savage Street and was buried in Magnolia.

*

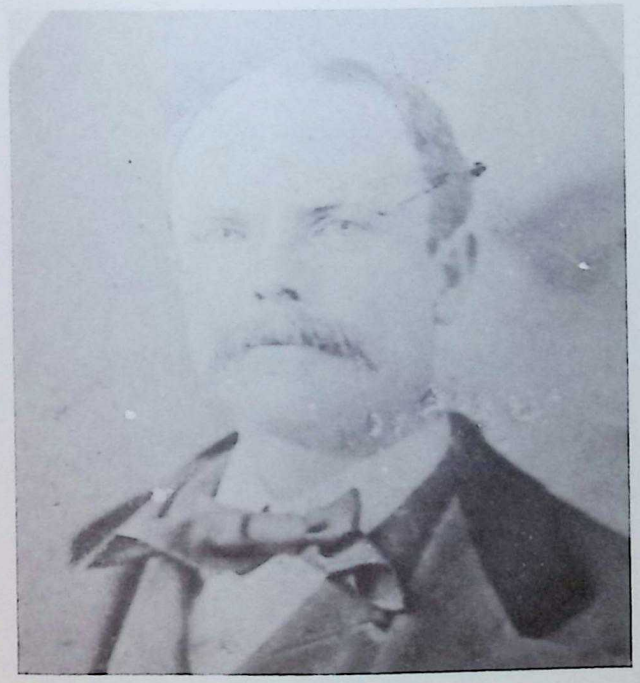
Mary Georgiana Barnwell, the seventh daughter, was born November 17, 1857 at the plantation on the Edisto and married March 24, 1884 in Grace Church, Charleston, John Grimball, son of John Berkeley Grimball and Margaret Ann Morris. Born in Charleston April 18, 1840, he graduated from the Naval Academy at Annapolis in June 1858. One of his classmates was Admiral George Dewey. For two years, John was a midshipman on the *U.S.S. Macedonia* in the Mediterranean, but he returned to South Carolina in July 1860 and resigned his commission as soon as war was declared.

John was in Fort Moultrie when the *Star of the West*, attempting to reinforce Major Anderson on Fort Sumter in January 1861, was fired upon. He was then assigned to the *C.S.S. Lady Davis*, commissioned a midshipman in April, and took part in the defense of Port Royal in November under Commodore Tattnall. In the spring of 1862 he was transferred to the ram, *Arkansas*, and on her daring passage down the Yazoo and Mississippi rivers through the combined fleets of Farragut and Davis, Grimball commanded the main guns. "When the steam had gone down," the account of the battle read, "and on account of defective construction, the fire room was a hell of red-hot iron, the heroic Grimball headed a party to relieve the exhausted and almost roasted firemen."

After the *Arkansas* was burned in August to prevent her falling into enemy hands, John was transferred to the *C.S.S. Baltic*, Admiral Buchanan's flagship, and in May 1863 was sent to England in charge of a detachment of officers to take over one of the ships then under construction. When these were confiscated, he was made one of the first lieutenants on the famous Confederate raider, *C.S.S. Shenandoah*. Sailing from England in 1864, they went to Australia and up to the north Pacific where they destroyed the American whaling fleet in June 1865. They did not learn of the end of the war until August 2nd. The *Shenandoah* struck its guns and sailed for Liverpool as a merchantman, preferring to surrender to the British.

While in England, John took the precaution of obtaining his captain's papers, but instead of making the sea his life, he went to Mexico to work on a ranch near Cordova. A year later he returned to Charleston, read law, and was admitted to the bar in 1867. He practiced there for a year and then for fifteen years in New York City. Returning to Charleston in 1883, he retired from the law and planted rice on the Edisto until his death on December 25, 1922. His first wife, Catherine Moore of Hunstville, Alabama, died in 1875, less than a year after their marriage, without children. His second wife, Mary Georgiana, died in Charleston February 13, 1920 leaving four sons:

1. William Heyward Grimball, born February 2, 1885 in Charleston, attended the College of Charleston (1900–02) and graduated in mechanical engineering from Lehigh University. Instead of becoming an engineer, he read law in the office of Joseph W. Barnwell and was admitted to the bar in 1909. He became a member of the firm of (R.S.) Whaley, (N.B.) Barnwell, & Grimball. He was an alderman of Charleston, corporation counsel for the city, and for eighteen months, solicitor of the Ninth Judicial Court. On February 1, 1926 he was appointed Judge of the Ninth Court and after it became an elective office, he was elected in 1953 and 1957. He died October 17, 1964 in Charleston.



John Grimball.

Mary Georgiana Barnwell
(Mrs. John Grimball).

He married April 30, 1913 Panchita Ferguson Heyward, daughter of Francis William Heyward of Berkeley county and Frances Ferguson. She was born December 9, 1886. They have three children: Frances (Mrs. Henry T. Gaud); John Berkeley, Judge of the Fifth Judicial Circuit; and William Heyward Grimball, Jr.

2. Arthur Grimball, born December 26, 1886, joined the Navy in July 1917 and was commissioned an ensign in February 1918. He went to France in April and was discharged in February 1919. He owned a real estate and insurance firm in Columbia. Arthur married April 26, 1924 Jennie Rose Coffin, daughter of Grange Simons Coffin and Mary Backman Haskell, and died August 30, 1951 in Charleston leaving three children.

3. John Berkeley Grimball, born March 6, 1890, was commissioned a first lieutenant of field artillery in August 1917 and was promoted to captain in August 1918 with the 101st Field Artillery at Fort Sill, Oklahoma. He was in the A.E.F. from September 1917 to April 1918 and was discharged in March 1919. He married Elizabeth Ardery, daughter of William Benjamin Ardery and Mary Mack. She was born April 7, 1906. They have two children: Elizabeth and Edward Barnwell Grimball.

4. George Elliott Grimball, born January 1, 1894 graduated (A.B.) from the College of Charleston in 1913 and (LL.B.) from the University of Virginia in 1916. Commissioned a second lieutenant of field artillery in August 1917, he was promoted to captain in the 318th Field Artillery Battalion, 81st Infantry Division in September 1918. He was stationed in South Carolina and at Fort Sill and was discharged in December 1918. Since the war he has practiced law in Charleston. He married December 18, 1920 Frances Ravenel Buist, daughter of Henry Buist and Frances Gualdo Ravenel; she was born July 16, 1892 in Charleston. They have children.

*

Alice DeLancey Barnwell, the youngest daughter of Edward Barnwell III, was born January 10, 1860 and lived most of her life in Charleston with her sister Esther. She died, unmarried, September 29, 1948 in Savannah and was buried in Magnolia Cemetery.

Alice DeLancey Barnwell

Ralph Izard Barnwell.

*

Ralph Izard Barnwell, the youngest son, was born in Camden, February 4, 1862. After the war he lived in Savannah and later in Asheville, North Carolina where he married, about 1884, Eliza Adger Ripley of Hendersonville. He was employed by the Federal Revenue Service and was killed by the owner of an illegal 'still' in the mountains, March 20, 1891. They had no children.

* * *

Major Thomas Osborn Barnwell, second son of Captain Edward Barnwell, returned to Beaufort and managed to get back his plantation and their old home on East Street, but he never went back to planting. For a while he was a cotton buyer for Henry M. Stuart, Sr. and he tended a large vegetable garden in his back yard which was sufficient "to supply the wants of his own family and sold enough besides to pay for a small insurance on his life." He was a delegate from St. Helena's to the Conventions of 1872, 1874, and 1876–78, and died February 4, 1879. His widow, Jean Kerr Richardson, died March 24, 1888 and both were buried in St. Helena's churchyard. They had four daughters:

*

Anne Mathews Barnwell, the eldest, was born September 2, 1843. She did some writing after the war for *The Land We Love* under the pen-name 'Leroy' and for Scott's Magazine in Atlanta. Her work is mentioned in James Davidson's *The Living Writers of the South,* but her article on the Barnwells in Ireland and America in *The Land We Love* (1866) is the purest romantic nonsense. Some of her poetry is better.

She married November 23, 1875 in Beaufort, Dr. Isaac Carrington Morton, son of William Booker Morton and Margaret Irene Elliott (no relation). Morton was born December 22, 1841 in Fincastle, Virginia and died August 8, 1913 in Morganfield, Kentucky where he practiced all his life. Annie died November 8, 1922 in Paducah, and both are buried in Morganfield. They had five children:

1. Osborn Barnwell Morton, born June 7, 1877 married July 1, 1903 Elizabeth Held of Henderson, Kentucky. He died in Colorado Springs January 25, 1920 and Elizabeth in Henderson in 1956. They had no children.
2. Margaret Elliott Morton, born July 18, 1878, married June 28, 1917 Ben Forest Davis, son of Dr. Ila Metcalf Davis and Harriet Gilchrist. Born June 20, 1867 in Union, Kentucky, he died February 3, 1956 in Beaufort where he was buried. They inherited the old family home on East Street where they lived for many years. Margaret died March 22, 1966 in Beaufort. They had no children.
3. Thomas Colgate Morton, born October 10, 1880, died August 16, 1881 and was buried in Morganfield.
4. Stephen Woodward Morton, born October 6, 1883, married November 23, 1905 in Waverley, Kentucky, Cardwell Briggs. He died in Morganfield, November 20, 1918, and his widow remarried Dr. C. A. Kline of San Francisco. She died in September 1954 without issue.
5. Infant, born and died September 1, 1887.

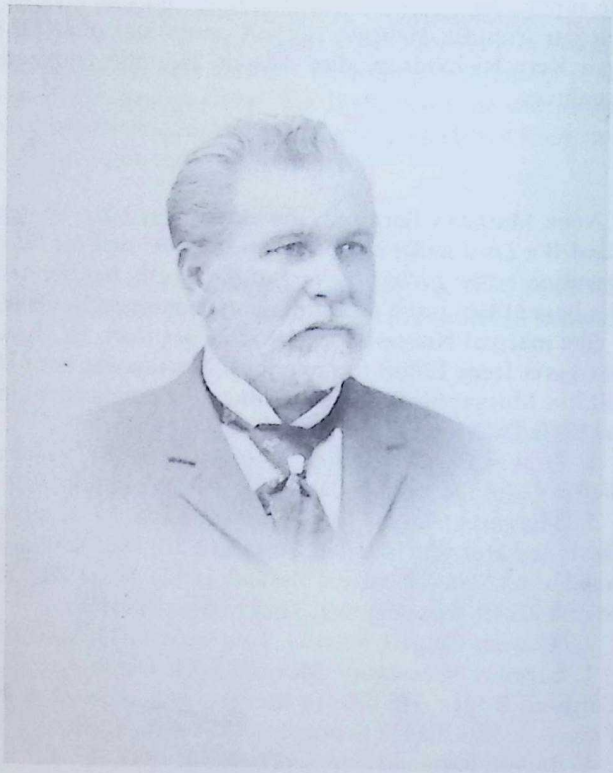
*

Mary Richardson Barnwell, the second daughter, was born June 1, 1845 and lived with her family in Beaufort until she married June 12, 1894 her first cousin, Nathaniel Heyward Barnwell of Darien, Georgia. She died September 30, 1895. See p. 000

*

The two younger daughters, Jennie and Elizabeth, lived together in the home on East Street all their lives. Jennie died June 12, 1917 and Elizabeth on November 10, 1929. Neither were married.

Anne Mathews Barnwell
(Mrs. I. Carrington Morton).



Isaac Carrington Morton, M.D.

Jean Kerr Barnwell

Part B

Mary Bower Barnwell, second daughter of Captain Edward Barnwell, and her husband, Captain George Elliott returned to Beaufort where he was employed by the Port Royal Railroad Company which was building a line from Augusta to a point near the present village of Port Royal. The company felt he would be "useful in dealing with the landowners along the route." The pay was small, and frequently he had to supplement the family larder through his skill as a hunter and fisherman. George died February 11, 1871 and Bower on November 22, 1871. Both were buried in St. Helena's churchyard.

George P. Elliott.

Their unmarried daughter, Elizabeth, continued to live in Beaufort until her death July 5, 1915. Their son, William Waight, also lived in Beaufort where he was the intendant, and died March 18, 1884. His wife, Elizabeth Gregorie, died April 11, 1920. They had five children: James Gregorie (1855–62); Mary (May) Bower (1856–), who married Marion Martin Hutson; William Waight (1863–1931); George Parsons (1868–1946); and McPherson Gregorie Elliott (1872–1943).

*

Captain Edward's third daughter, Martha Ann, died in Beaufort February 28, 1895. Her niece, May Elliott Hutson, has left us this delightful memoir of her Aunt Polly:

> "She was always fair, fat and fifty—more or less—ever since I knew her, and I would not for worlds have had it otherwise, for did not most people love Aunt Polly?
>
> "True there were some, and a good many of them, who used to say, 'How peculiar' 'What an oddity' 'Such a curiosity!' And so she was, all of it, but her worst enemy never said she was not kind and generous to a fault, with a heart as big as her great big body; not like most hearts that accomodate but a limited number of select, or selected people. Hers was a veritable india rubber sack that could hold all the world if need be; high and low, rich and poor, great and small, she could take them all in; no matter how many came, there was always room for more.
>
> "Dear! how the hair of her aristocratic family used to stand on end when they saw her hob-nobbing with the butcher, the baker, the candle-stick maker—but Polly simply could not help it. Their blue-blood would

almost freeze in their veins when, as was often the case, they would encounter in some public place or upon some festive occasion Polly surrounded by the riff-raff and hoi-polloi; but they knew they couldn't stop it; so they never tried.

"She had a pony carriage of her own and it was a sight to behold it jogging down the street, with Polly's rubicund countenance in the midst, surrounded, over-run and enveloped by a sea of smaller faces. "Bob Short", almost as well known and beloved as his mistress, was prone to stop at the sight of a child, so accustomed was he to have taken aboard all the little craft they passed.

"Was she married? Oh dear no! She never had an offer that I ever heard of; at all events, marriage was not in her line; she could not have endured the trammels of domestic life, and the conjugal harness would have been unbearable. She liked to go at a good swinging pace of her own when and where she would; she was a whole team in herself and needed no mate.

"Energetic to a degree, she had a faculty for making other people work and do her bidding (it was a trait that rather runs in her family), but they never resented it; in fact they rather liked it.

"She was too unwieldy for violent exertion and I can picture her now, seated beside a little table and surrounded by all her paraphernalia: oranges in process of exquisite carving heaped around her, for she was an adept at this delicate art and made a comfortable living by it for many years; or dainty candies in course of construction or preparation for market, for in this she also excelled. No wonder the children loved to hover round, to wait upon her and run on errands, obtaining by way of reward a smile of commendation—and a scrap from the candy bowl.

"And so generous was dear old Aunt Polly with her earnings and so alert to afford pleasure. On one occasion a party of young men and girls with, of course, a suitable chaperon, were planning a trip of two weeks to the seaside. The finances of my immediate family were just then at their lowest ebb and we could not even for a moment consider an expensive outing, but I was young and loved pleasure and Polly knew it. That was sufficient. A few modest lines was all: "The party leaves on such a day; get ready. All is arranged. Aunt Polly." "All arranged," indeed. That meant that Polly's hard earned dollars were to pay my share of the expenses and procure for me the jolliest, happiest, brightest two weeks I ever spent in my life . . .

"To return to the little table and its owner seated beside it. Sometimes the scene shifted and in place of the oranges and candy there appeared a book or two and one or more musical instruments scattered carelessly around, for she was a musical genius in a small way, not scientific, it is true; the 'scientific' would have laughed her to scorn, but enough, quite enough, to win the admiration and delight of the young folks, and what more could Polly want? She would go to the piano and play by ear anything from a jig to a funeral march, or sing to her own accompaniment songs of every kind and degree. Or, sitting at that wonderful little table with her old violin, a sweet and rare instrument, draw tears of sympathy or laughter from her youthful hearers. Or sometimes it was the flute, the zither, the accordion; it was all the same to Polly; she could extract music out of anything, from a pipe organ to a comb . . .

"Sometimes we, the young folks, would pounce upon her when the little table contained still queerer contents. A great bowl of strong black coffee, no matter how seemly or unseemly the hour. And, don't be shocked, it was Polly, a bag of tobacco, a box of matches and a smoking tray, while this same Polly of the blue blood and aristocratic name sat beside it, the picture of contentment, puffing away at a little old pipe.

"Years ago when she had been afflicted with asthma, the doctors had recommended smoking as a cure, or rather relief, for the distressing malady . . . At any rate, we young ones thought it a charming picture, as her portly form and jolly old face were visible through the wreaths of curling smoke, visions of Santa Claus would rise before our eyes, and we would not have had Polly deprived of her pipe for the world . . .

"There is a grave in the churchyard now, over which the grass is growing green, for it is watered by many tears. And the young folks go seldom to the old home now, and when they do, they catch themselves looking wistfully around for the little table and the jolly old face beside it, and wondering why the place seems so empty. They don't understand that the shell is there, but the spirit has gone.

"Yes, Polly is dead . . ."[15]

*

Elizabeth, or Bet, Flanders and her husband, Henry, continued to go their separate ways after the war. Bet and her daughter, Lillian, lived in Europe for many years where Lillian studied music and voice in Paris and elsewhere.

Bet wrote a novel called *Life and Its Aims* which went into a second edition under the title, *Life* and which had a considerable sale at one time. They returned to live in Oliveto, California (now a ghost town in northern California). Bet died there August 17, 1916, age 96, the oldest member of the family. Lillian died in San Francisco April 2, 1956 and was buried there.

Henry Flanders, and his son George, lived in Philadelphia practicing law. He published *A Treatise on the Principles of Insurance* (1871) and in 1904 put out a second edition of his *Exposition on the United States Constitution* (1st ed. 1860). In a lighter vein he wrote *The Memoirs of Cumberland* and, under the name Oliver Thurston, *The Adventures of a Virginian* (1881).

In 1870 he was appointed to the State Commission to codify the Acts of the Pennsylvania Assembly continuing in this task to 1900. He was also a lecturer at the University of Pennsylvania Law School and was an active member of the Rittenhouse Club and the Pennsylvania Historical Society. He died in Philadelphia on April 3, 1911 and a fulsome eulogy of him was printed in *The Living Church* on May 20th.

George Elliott Flanders, born May 19, 1849 in Buffalo, New York stayed with his father during the war but once ran away to Canada and was brought back. At the end of the war, when he was only 17, he decided to go west to Kansas and settled in Crawford county. He married November 1, 1871 Cynthia Ann Weaver of Neosho county, born March 10, 1852 in Indiana, a daughter of Philip Weaver of Ohio and Cynthia Good of Kentucky. George owned about 1,500 acres in Craig county, Oklahoma and more land near Edna, Kansas. He spent all his life in the cattle business. Upon his retirement, they moved to Enid, Oklahoma where Cynthia died November 29, 1929. George died December 5, 1933 and was also buried in Enid. They have numerous descendants in the lower middle West and Far West.

*

Margaret, or Meta, the fifth daughter of Captain Edward Barnwell, made a living teaching school after the war. After she retired, she went to live with her sister, Charlotte, in Baltimore where she died, unmarried, April 19, 1900.

*

The youngest daughter, Hetty, died during the war (1864). Her husband, the Rev. C. C. Pinckney, married again (1866) Sarah Henrietta Rutledge, daughter of Frederick Rutledge, and she raised her four step-daughters: Annie, Maria, Mary, and Rita. Pinckney had a long ministry at Grace Church. He was chairman of the Standing Committee (1879–97), trustee of the College of Charleston (1866–98), and president of the South Carolina Historical Society. He was honored with both a D.D. and an LL.D. from the College of Charleston. He died at Flat Rock August 12, 1898.

1. Elizabeth Ann (Annie) Pinckney, born February 16, 1848, died, unmarried, June 29, 1893.
2. Maria Henrietta Pinckney, born March 4, 1850, also died, unmarried, August 30, 1939 in Lenoir, North Carolina.
3. Mary Barnwell Pinckney, born May 1, 1857, married December 28, 1880 Robert Martin Means, son of Edward Barnwell Means and Henrietta Aiken Martin. Born July 1, 1854 in Beaufort, he died in Charleston March 5, 1922, and Mary died there January 15, 1939. They had nine children: Caroline, Henrietta, Esther Barnwell, Robert Martin, Cotesworth Pinckney, Edward Barnwell, William Martin, Mary Pinckney, and Isabella Harper Means.
4. Margaret Manigault (Rita) Pinckney, born December 4, 1860 in Charleston, graduated (B.S.) from Columbia Teachers College in New York in 1907 and married November 26, 1908, as his second wife, Professor William Heard Kilpatrick, son of the Rev. James Hines Kilpatrick and Edna Perrin Heard.

Kilpatrick was born November 20, 1871 in White Plains, Georgia and graduated from Mercer University in 1891 and M.A. in 1892. For five years he was a teacher and principal in various Georgia schools. In 1897 he was made professor of mathematics at Mercer and acting president from 1903 to 1905. In 1906 he went to Columbia University in the School of Education. In 1912 he received his Ph.D. from there and in 1918 was appointed professor of the Philosophy of Education. After John Dewey, he was considered the most influential man in progressive education in America. He wrote fifteen books and countless articles on the subject and was a popular guest lecturer at many universities. He was awarded the Brandeis Award for Humanity and honorary degrees from Mercer (LL.D., 1926), Columbia (LL.D., 1929), Bennington (LL.D., 1938), and the College of Jewish Studies (D.H.L., 1952). He was

president of the New York Urban League (1941–51), president of the Board of Trustees of Bennington College (1930–38), chairman of Youth for World Youth (1946–51), and chairman of the Bureau of International Education (1940–51).

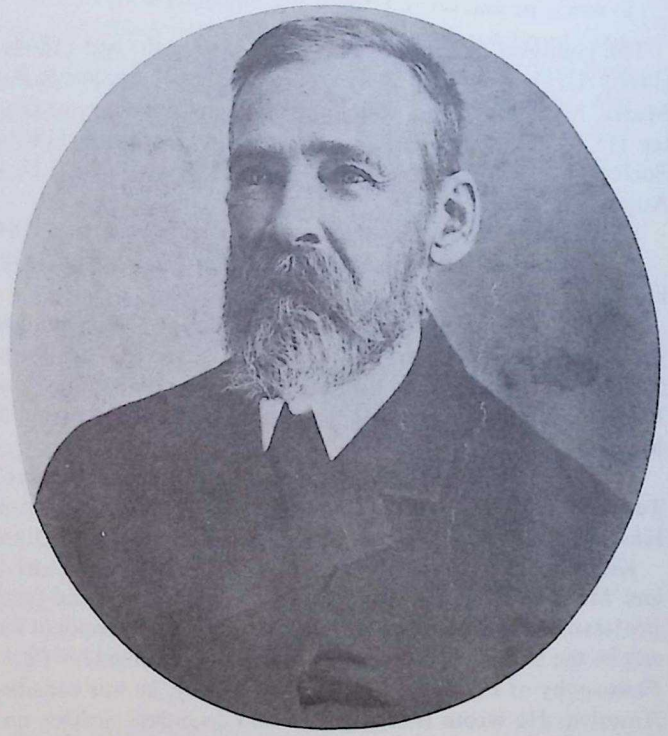
Rita did not live to see her husband's full career; she died November 24, 1938 shortly after his retirement (June) from Columbia. They had no children. Dr. Kilpatrick married again in 1940 and died in New York, February 13, 1965.

Part C

Captain Archibald Smith Barnwell engaged in rice planting on the Savannah after the war. His main plantation, Blue Mud, he had inherited, with his sisters Polly and Leila, from his mother. Lying across from Savannah on the South Carolina side, it is now called Barnwell Island. He and his brother, Woodward, were two of only thirteen rice planters on the Savannah at that time.[16] He had another rice plantation on Champney's Island in Georgia and lived, for the most part, in Darien. He had many fine crops, but the interest rate at 24% when he started, several devastating storms, competiton from Louisiana and California, and the jetting of the river by the Government in 1886 which swamped the adjoining plantations forced him out of business.

Smith married April 7, 1862 Frances Morgandollar Riley, daughter of William Riley and Elizabeth Maner. Born July 9, 1834 in Robertville, Beaufort county, she died October 13, 1872 in Darien. Smith went to live with his son,

Captain A. Smith Barnwell.



Woodward Barnwell.

Edward, in Savannah where he died May 7, 1917. Both were buried in Bonaventure Cemetery. They had three children:

1. Elizabeth Barnwell, b. Aug. 11, 1863; d. June 27, 1864.
2. William Riley Barnwell, b. Apr. 1866; d. May 1868.
3. Edward Williamson Barnwell, b. Aug. 26, 1869; d. Aug. 31, 1951.

*

Dr. John Smith Barnwell no doubt practiced medicine in Savannah after the war, but details of his subsequent career are lacking. He died there, unmarried, May 20, 1887 and was buried in Bonaventure Cemetery.

*

Woodward Barnwell, the third son, owned a rice plantation near his brother's on the Savannah and also helped him at Blue Mud. He was forced out of planting about 1886 for the same reasons his brother was. He tried managing a hotel in White Sulphur Springs, Virginia until his father-in-law, Judge James O'Neill asked him to come to Fernandina, Florida to manage his New Hope plantation. He had little success here, either, and tried managing a phosphate plant near Dade City for two years. He retired to New Hope where he died January 4, 1927.

He married December 18, 1873 at New Hope, Isabel Bacon O'Neill, daugher of Judge James Thomas O'Neill and Maria Susan Gunby. She was born April 17, 1854 at New Hope and, after Woodward's death, she went to live with her daughter, Louise, in Jacksonville where she died July 25, 1946. Both are buried in Bonaventure Cemetery, Savannah. They had six children:

1. Woodward Barnwell, b. Oct. 12, 1874; d. Aug. 21, 1876.
2. Louise Dickerson Barnwell, b. Oct. 28, 1876; d. Feb. 5, 1960.
3. James O'Neill Barnwell, b. Jan. 9, 1879; d. Feb. 17, 1955.
4. Archibald Smith Barnwell, b. Mar. 1, 1881; d. Nov. 21, 1963.
5. Edward Barnwell, b. Jan. 3, 1885; d. Mar. 19, 1886.
6. Woodward Flower Barnwell, b. Dec. 23, 1892; d. Mar. 15, 1937.

*

Helen Barnwell, the eldest daughter, was born December 7, 1839 and married during the war, Dr. Charles Atwood Geiger from Roswell, Georgia where she died, February 5, 1879 leaving two children:

1. Charles Atwood Geiger, born May 25, 1866 and died, unmarried, December 23, 1907 and was buried at Bonaventure.
2. Helen Caroline Geiger, born April 27, 1870; died, unmarried, December 27, 1944 and was buried at Bonaventure.

*

Charlotte Cuthbert Barnwell was born January 29, 1842. She was never very strong and as she grew up she developed a curvature of the spine. She became acquainted with a Dr. Sayre who had devised a plaster jacket to fit the curving spine. This not only gave her relief, but she learned to make them herself making improvements all the time. She moved to Baltimore in 1874 and "for 32 years she devoted her time and strength and means to the treatment of children with spinal diseases for whom she devised and fashioned braces and jackets which materially benefitted them. In this connection, she conducted a school and by her tender, prayerful, persistent efforts, numbers were relieved of their infirmities and rescued from lives of dependence upon the charity of others."[17] Her work was supported by the Daughters of the King, but she often had to make ends meet by taking in boarders. She also partially supported her sisters, Leila, who was under constant treatment in a nearby hospital, and Meta. She never married and died in Baltimore, April 11, 1922 and was buried in the family plot in Bonaventure Cemetery, Savannah.

*

The youngest daughter, Eliza Ann (Leila) fought poor health all her life and died in Baltimore on March 25, 1915, unmarried. She was buried in St. Helena's churchyard.

Helen Barnwell
(Mrs. C. A. Geiger).

Charlotte Cuthbert Barnwell.

Eliza Ann Barnwell.

Sarah Caroline Barnwell
(Mrs. David Wyatt Aiken).

Part D

Captain Edward Barnwell's only child by his third wife was named Sarah Caroline but was known in the family as "Sally Sixteen" because she was her father's sixteenth surviving child. She spent the war with her mother in Columbia and accompanied her on the flight before Sherman's advance. A friend who went with them described her as "the wildest child," "Only twelve years of age, she dares everything. While we were travelling, she dashed from wagon to wagon on horse back with a man's saddle. It is wonderful how she keeps her seat."[15]

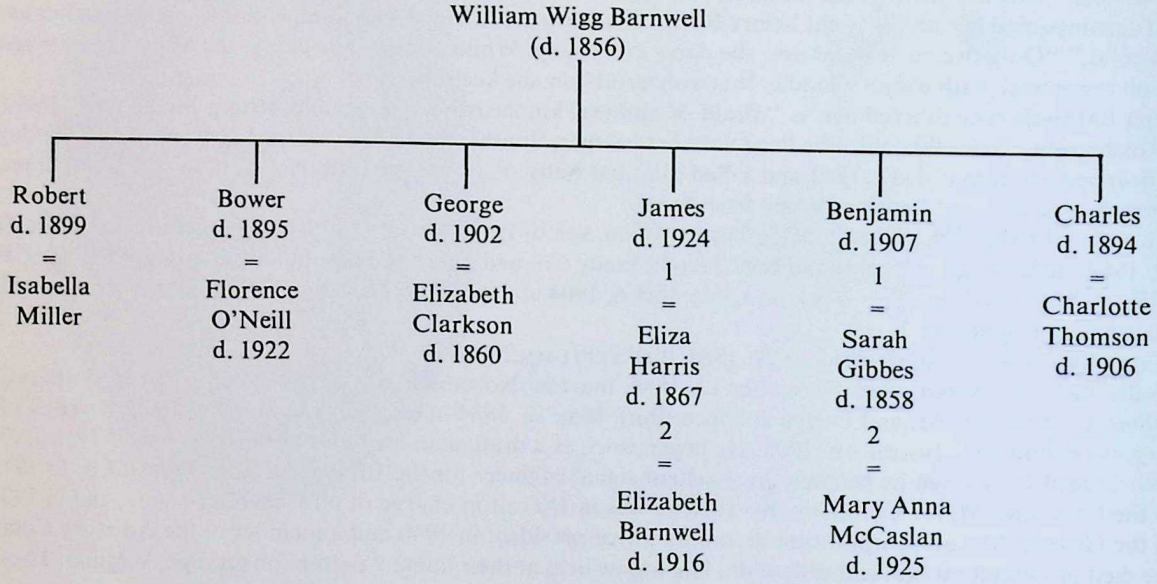
Joseph Barnwell remembered her as "afraid of nothing, kindhearted and capable, strong and active." There is a story which amply bears this out. She lived with her brother, Smith, who had hired some convict labor. One day the guard dropped his gun; it discharged and killed him, but Sally, then only sixteen, picked it up and kept the men at bay for several hours until Smith returned from town.

Sally married February 10, 1880 David Wyatt Aiken, son of Isaac Means Aiken and Frances Bryan. Born January 10, 1860, he worked as a salesman for Cluet-Peabody Co. and later for the southern division of the King Paint Co. Sally died in Brooklyn, New York on September 6, 1904 and Aiken on November 29, 1933 in Brunswick, Georgia. They had two children:

1. Edith Murat Aiken, born October 29, 1881, died February 20, 1884.

2. Sally Barnwell Aiken, born December 12, 1884, married November 20, 1914 William Clayton Williams, son of William C. Williams, Sr. and Evelyn Johnson. Born May 13, 1884 in Orange, Virginia, he graduated (B.S.) from the Virginia Polytechnic Institute in 1905. He began work as a draftsman for the Interborough Rapid Transit Co. in New York until 1911 when he became the assistant signal engineer for the Brooklyn Rapid Transit Co. In 1917 he joined the Chevrolet Motor Company. By 1926 he was in Detroit in charge of all Chevrolet plants, and in 1937 he joined the General Motors Corporation becoming a vice-president in 1940 and a member of the Advisory Committee. He died in Detroit on November 2, 1945. His widow lives at their home "Yatton" in Orange, Virginia. They had two children: Wyatt Aiken and Evelyn Johnson Williams, both of whom are married with children.

III

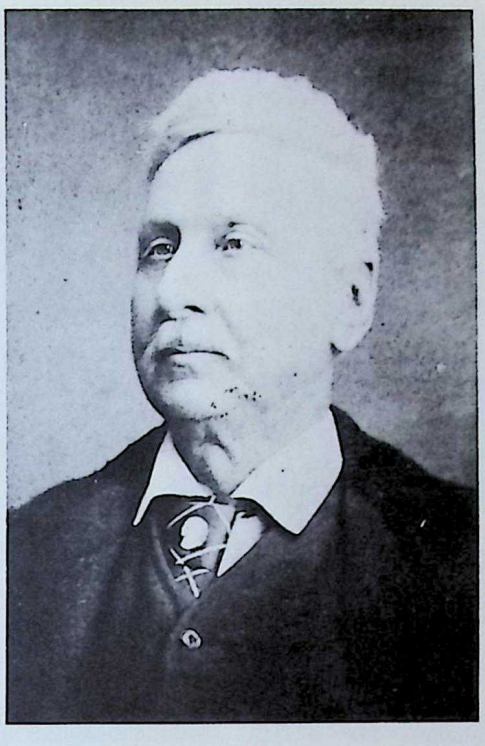


Robert Gibbes Barnwell, the eldest son, wherever he spent the war, was back with DeBow's *Review* before the end of 1865. He travelled again throughout the South gathering material for articles and selling subscriptions and in general did very well in spite of the post-war conditions, but it did not last long. DeBow died in February 1867 and his business manager brother Frank in March. Mrs. DeBow, with Robert as senior editor and Edwin Bell as junior editor, tried to carry on, but without DeBow it was not the same. Robert wrote a laudatory sketch of the late editor in the July and August issues, but in March 1868, Mrs. DeBow sold out to William Burwell who had to give it up altogether two years later.

Robert retired about then. He married April 11, 1871 Isabella C. Miller (widow Robertson) from Nashville. He probably met her when the *Review* was being published in Nashville in 1866–67. She had been a school teacher and in his words was "self-supporting." They lived in Nashville and Atlanta. She died in 1888 and in her will established the Barnwell Scholarship at the University of the South for the benefit of a theological student nominated each year by the Bishop of Tennessee.

Joseph Barnwell remembered his cousin Robert as "eccentric in many ways and sometimes called in his youth 'Lord Bob.' In his old age, when I recollect him best, he was a tall, portly man, and read Shakespeare aloud remarkably well." A very amusing description of him comes from Charles Gayarré, the historian and friend of DeBow. Shortly after rejoining the *Review,* Robert went to see Gayarre who recalled:

> He "stuck himself before me like a lamp post . . . 'I wanted to know,' he said, 'if you would remember me;' as if that extraordinary production of nature, Barnwell's face, could ever be forgotten by man or beast. I find him more a baby than he ever was. What a wonderful Fellow! I could get nothing from him. He knows . . . no more of what is going on in the world than as if he was fresh from the tomb . . . I gave him up at last . . . In his turn, he began to pump me, exclaiming constantly, whilst he walled his large eyes in amazement, whilst his good natural face dilated with increasing innocence, 'You don't say. You don't say!' I left him so perfectly bewildered that I have since felt some anxiety about him . . . The fact is who can say no to him? His simplicity is more cunning than Tallyrand's craft. There is more of the power of conquest in his



Robert Gibbes Barnwell.

babyism than in the manhood of Alexander the Great. For my part, I might have fought Caesar, Hannibal, and Napoleon, but I confess I would succumb to Barnwell at once. He would only have to throw that beaming face of his; sucking like benevolence, the whole benevolence which is in this world, aggregated and converted into a full moon."[19]

Robert died in Tallulah Falls, Georgia on April 7, 1899. He had no children.

*

Bower Williamson Barnwell, the next son, returned to Beaufort after the war, bought his father's old home at auction, and made a living managing plantations. He married February 8, 1868 at New Hope Plantation in Fernandina, Florida, Florence Elizabeth Merril O'Neill, born May 28, 1844, daughter of Judge James Thomas O'Neill and Susan Maria Gunby. Her younger sister, Isabel, married Woodward Barnwell five years later.

They moved to Abbeville in 1871 where he went into a mercantile business with his brother, Ben. In 1881 the family moved to Sewanee where they maintained a boarding house for students at the University. He died there October 9, 1895, and his wife in Montclair, New Jersey on October 18, 1922. Both are buried in Sewanee. They had four children:

1. Walter Barnwell, b. Dec. 22, 1868; d. July 30, 1943.
2. Leonora Barnwell, b. Nov. 18, 1870; d. June 2, 1951.
3. James O'Neill Barnwell, b. May 23, 1876; d. Dec. 29, 1877.
4. Bower Williamson Barnwell, b. Nov. 3, 1880.

*

Bower Williamson Barnwell.

Florence O'Neill
(Mrs. Bower W. Barnwell).

George Gibbes Barnwell lived alternately in New York and Charleston. He was quite fond of walking and hunting but never returned to his painting. His wife had died in 1860 and he never remarried. He died in Charleston on February 11, 1902 and was buried in Magnolia Cemetery. His son, Morgan, survived him.

*

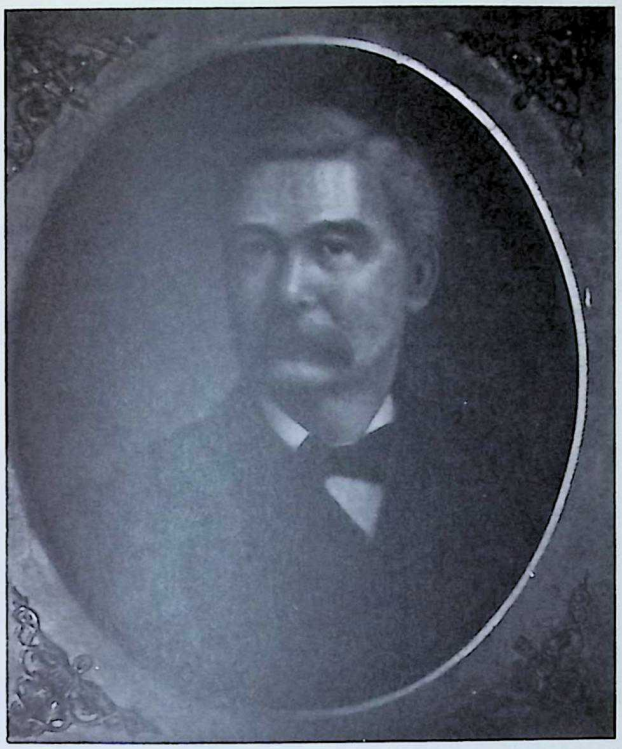
James Ladson Barnwell lived in Beaufort after the war making his living generally as an accountant. His first wife, Eliza Harris died September 12, 1867 and for a while, he and his two children, Benjamin and Harriet, lived with Bower. He married again, October 17, 1871, Elizabeth Barnwell, daughter of the Rev. William H. W. Barnwell. They lived for a while in London, Ontario where Harriet married Edward Manigault. After Bet's death in Richmond, Virginia on January 22, 1916 he went to live with his son, Robert, in Plandome, Long Island but returned to Beaufort where he died February 15, 1924, age 90. He and both his wives are buried in St. Helena's churchyard. By his second wife he had two sons:

1. James Ladson Barnwell, b. Apr. 24, 1874; d. May 6, 1892.
2. Robert Woodward Barnwell, b. June 30, 1881; d. Sept. 2, 1961.

*

His twin brother, Benjamin Smith Barnwell, moved to Abbeville where he opened a mercantile business. In 1885 he founded the National Bank of Abbeville and was the Cashier all his life. His first wife, Sarah Gibbes, died in 1858, and he remarried, December 11, 1867, Mary Anna McCaslan, daughter of James McCaslan and Margaret Bates Foster. She was born in Abbeville March 10, 1842. Benjamin represented Trinity Church in Convention in 1874–76 and in 1901 was warden, secretary and treasurer of the parish. He died in Abbeville on November 8, 1907 and his wife on March 10, 1925. They had three children:

1. Mary Sue Barnwell, b. Oct. 11, 1872; d. Apr. 10, 1904.



James Ladson Barnwell.

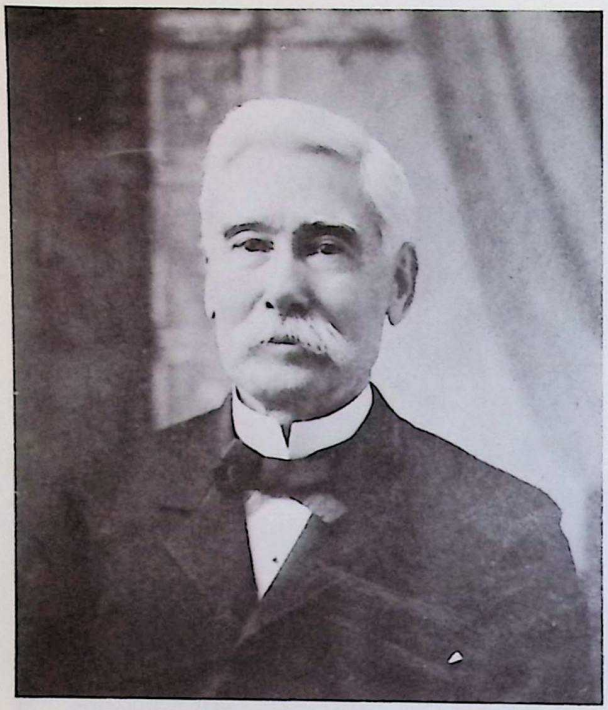
Elizabeth Barnwell
(Mrs. James L. Barnwell).

2. William McCaslan Barnwell, b. Dec. 28, 1876; d. June 27, 1955.
3. James Foster Barnwell, b. May 25, 1878; d. June 25, 1943.

*

Charles Heyward Barnwell, the youngest son, moved from Fort Motte to Columbia in 1869 and founded a small boys' school. For a while (1881–83), he was principal of the Columbia Male Academy, but returned to his own school which was located at the corner of Hampton and Henderson streets. His best known pupil was young Woodrow Wilson. Charles was considered an excellent instructor, but his health was not good, and he had to close the school in 1888. He died January 5, 1894, age 57. His wife, Charlotte, died May 17, 1906 and both were buried in Elmwood Cemetery. They had eight children:

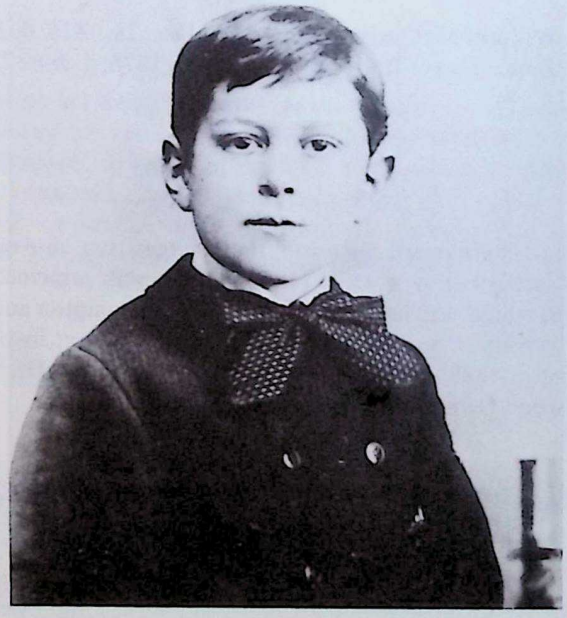
1. Eleanor Thomson Barnwell, b. Mar. 23, 1860; d. Oct. 25, 1915.
2. William Barnwell, b. Mar. 7, 1862; d. June 11, 1934.
3. Charlotte Thomson Barnwell, b. May 31, 1864; d. May 16, 1943.
4. Elizabeth Thomson Barnwell, b. Sept. 25, 1866; d. Apr. 28, 1911.
5. Charles Heyward Barnwell, b. Nov. 15, 1868; d. Jan. 25, 1961.
6. Bower Williamson Barnwell, b. Mar. 24, 1871; d. Apr. 29, 1947.
7. Louis Morgan Barnwell, b. Apr. 30, 1873; d. June 2, 1910.
8. George Gibbes Barnwell, b. May 31, 1876; d. June 22, 1924.



Benjamin Smith Barnwell.

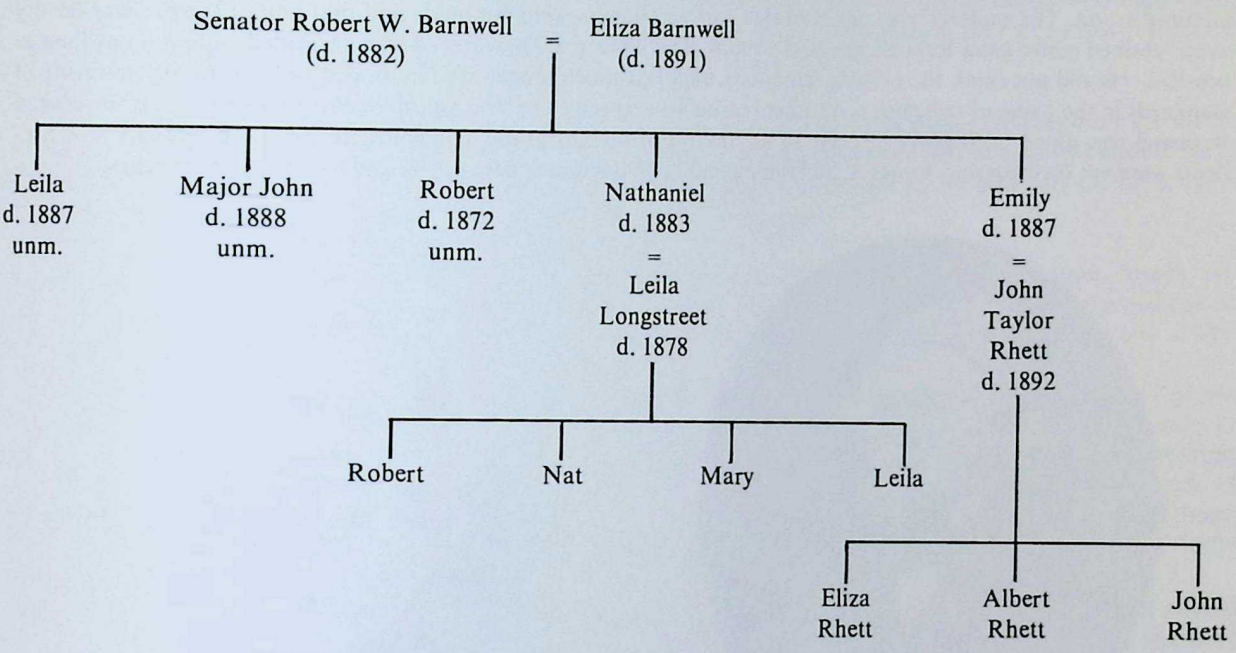
Mary Anna McCaslan
(Mrs. Benjamin S. Barnwell).

Charles Heyward Barnwell.
Charlotte Lucilla Thomson.



Louis M. Barnwell,
age 10.

IV



After the fall of Richmond, Senator Barnwell rejoined his family in Greenville with very bleak prospects for the future until Governor Perry urged him to become a candidate for chairman of the faculty (de facto president) of the newly reorganized University of South Carolina. Although he was reluctant because of his age, the chance to serve his State and the University again in a time of crisis and to provide for his family was too compelling. There was no opposition, and he was appointed chairman and professor of history and political economy in December 1865 at an annual salary of $1,000 and a house on the campus. Out of this, he was determined to pay all his debts incurred during the war.

And so Robert and Eliza Barnwell and three of their children: Leila, Nat, and Emily moved to Columbia again. They were joined in May by their nephew, Joseph, who was to live with them for two years as a student. The campus was greatly changed. The town was in ruins after the great fire. The University buildings had been used as a hospital and no repairs had yet been made. A Federal garrison still occupied part of it, and the legislature was using the chapel for its sessions. In the reorganization, Schools of Law and Medicine had been provided for, but there was no equipment for them and no money. The faculty included such eminent pre-war scholars as the LeConte brothers and Dr. LaBorde, but the student body, numbering only 65, was made up of ex-soldiers little prepared for university work. Robert found that he had to give his students a brief but comprehensive survey of western civilization before moving on to political economy and political philosophy.

The enrollment began to improve and by November 1866, the chairman reported 110 students and the law and medical schools "fully organized." By the following spring, however, changes in the State government disturbed those who had hoped to maintain the old conditions for a high caliber college for gentlemen. The radical Republicans and freedmen captured the legislature and decreed racial integration of the Board of Trustees and the University. Although no actual change took place for six more years (except the appointment of a freedman as bursar), there was much anxiety in the State. In October 1867 only 57 students enrolled for the new term. Appropriations were slow in coming; no salaries were paid for 1867–68. The LeContes resigned as did Dr. Haskell and were replaced by men more in sympathy with the new regime. In a move to oust the chairman without actually dismissing him, the Board made his post elective by the faculty, but such was his standing in the University that he was repeatedly re-elected.

Chairman Barnwell came under fire from both conservatives and radicals. The former disliked the integrated Board and the increase in university appropriations. Faculty salaries were doubled and student fees lowered to allow boys from lower income families to attend. They also criticized him for holding a position under the radical administration. The radicals were annoyed that further changes were not made and that any of the pre-war faculty were retained while good Republicans had no jobs. The chairman, however, was determined to remain as long as possible. He did not think the existing situation could last much longer, and he hoped to prevent any lowering of standards in the name of radicalism. Another reason was expressed by *The Southern Presbyterian:* "The presence of Barnwell was alone 'sufficient guarantee to all South Carolinians of the high character of the University.' "[20] Students were not forthcoming, however, and the student body fluctuated between 42 and 88 during these years.

Robert W. Barnwell, LL.D.

Leila Barnwell

Radical changes could not be postponed indefinitely under the circumstances. In the summer of 1873 a majority of the trustees were freedmen, and Franklin J. Moses had become the governor. Negroes were admitted to the student body, and Dr. Reynolds was dismissed after 22 years service to the University. Professor Rivers resigned, and finally on October 3, 1873 Chairman Barnwell was dismissed because of his opposition to lowering standards just for the sake of admitting freedmen. The action of the Board was severely criticized. *The Phoenix* protested: "We think any institution in the land should be proud to retain the services of such a man as the Hon. R. W. Barnwell."[21]

On leaving the University, Robert opened a school for girls in Columbia in a house provided by some Charleston friends to house both his family and the school. He was assisted by his daughter, Leila, with the teaching, and here they lived until the Democrats regained control of the State in 1877. Governor Hampton closed the University but appointed Robert Barnwell as librarian, treasurer, secretary, and caretaker of the property until such time as the University could be re-opened. You might say that from 1877 to 1880, Robert Barnwell *was* the University. There was a move to have him appointed president when it re-opened in 1880, but his advanced age (79) did not permit it. He died on the campus on November 24, 1882 and was buried in St. Helena's churchyard. In 1952 the University recognized his services by naming Barnwell College in his honor.

He was succeeded as Librarian by his daughter, Leila who, in fact, had been fulfilling these duties since 1877. She "continued to perform these duties with perfect satisfaction to students and Professors till her death." She was also the treasurer of the University and secretary of the Board, succeding her brother, Nat, in 1882. In addition to all this, she had the management of the family home. She helped to raise Nat's twin girls after the death of their mother and when Nat died, she took charge of young Nat as well. And finally when her sister, Emily Rhett, became seriously ill, she took care of her until she died January 29, 1887. She was buried in Trinity Churchyard and succeeded as librarian by her brother, Major John.

John had returned to Beaufort after the war and bought a plantation which he planted with his brother, Robert, until the ravages of the caterpiller in the Sea Islands brought ruin. He moved into Beaufort with his Aunts Sarah, Emily, and Mary Stuart. He practiced law, became a magistrate, and was a delegate to the State Democratic Convention in 1876. When he was appointed librarian at the University, he and Aunt Emily moved to Columbia to join his mother and her six grandchildren left by the death of their parents. John himself died a few months later, September 19, 1888 and was buried in St. Helena's churchyard. He never married.

Robert, after the failure of the crops in Beaufort, moved to Charleston to become a civil engineer for the South Carolina Railroad. His education and training and war-time experience had given him an excellent knowledge of the operations of the railroad, and he may well have gone far in his profession had he not died July 14, 1872, age 38 in Columbia. He was buried in St. Helena's churchyard and never married.

Nathaniel, or Nat, lived at home after he enrolled in the University in January 1866. His cousin, Joseph, said he was "a fine debater at College with none of the graces of the orator, but with a logical mind that carried conviction to all who would listen." Nat was elected the first post-war president of the Clariosophic Society, one of the two campus literary clubs.

Lack of funds forced him to leave after one year, and he went to live with the family of his cousin Bet Carmichael in Screven county, Georgia where he was tutor to her children and those of her brother-in-law, Dr. Anderson Longstreet. Nat returned to Columbia and was admitted to the bar in 1869. He went to work with Judge William H. Talley, solicitor for the Fifth Circuit, and during a two year illness of Judge Talley, Nat did all the work of the solicitor gaining a reputation not only for legal acumen but also for the fairness with which he conducted the prosecution of offenders. He also entered local politics, was president of the First Ward Democratic Club, and elected an alderman.

Nat kept up his relations with his Georgia cousins. No doubt a principal attraction was Dr. Longstreet's daughter, Leila. Born Eliza Maxwell Longstreet on September 26, 1855 at Longwood, the Longstreet plantation, she had been one of Nat's pupils. They were married at Longwood on January 5, 1875 with Joseph Barnwell as best man. They settled in Columbia where Nat was appointed a master in equity for Richland county by Governor Hampton in 1877. He discharged his duties with his usual ability, and "his decisions were generally sustained without hesitation by the courts." He handled the difficult task of disposing of the assets of the defunct Greenville and Columbia Railroad Company.

The joy of the birth of twin girls on September 27, 1878 was followed by two tragedies in quick succession. His three year old son, Robert Woodward, died of diphtheria five days later. Joseph said he was "a wonderfully bright little boy," who "learned almost too quickly. My uncle (Robert) and Nat were wrapped up in him, and taught him a great deal that other children only know in later life." Then two weeks later, October 16th, his wife, Leila died, age 23. They were both buried in Trinity churchyard.

Nat served as secretary of the Board of Trustees of the University from 1878 to 1882 and as treasurer, 1881–82 in both of which offices he was succeeded by his sister, Leila. He was also a vestryman at Trinity Church, on the Board of Regents of the Lunatic Asylum, and on the first Board of School Commissioners.

Shortly after New Years' Day, 1883, he drove out into the country to attend to the sale of some property and do a little hunting. On the way his gun accidentally discharged wounding him above the elbow. Torrential rains and the failure of the doctor to realize the seriousness of the injury delayed help until too late. He died January 5th and was buried beside his wife in Trinity churchyard. They had four children:

1. Robert Woodward Barnwell, b. Dec. 10, 1875; d. Oct. 2, 1878.
2. Nathaniel Berners Barnwell, b. June 12, 1877; d. Nov. 14, 1950.
3. Mary Elliott Barnwell, b. Sept. 27, 1878; d. Oct. 12, 1906.
4. Eliza Longstreet Barnwell, b. Sept. 27, 1878; d. Oct. 2, 1967.

Emily, Senator Barnwell's youngest daughter, was described by Joseph as "a beautiful girl, bright, intelligent . . . Cousin Leila was wrapped up in Emmie and taught her and did for her all that a sister could do. One may imagine the pleasure of being in such a family." She helped her father in his girls' school and moved back with them to the campus in 1877 but not for long. On November 7th, she married her cousin, John Taylor Rhett, son of Albert Moore Rhett and Sarah Taylor.

Nathaniel Berners Barnwell.

Eliza Maxwell Longstreet
(Mrs. Nathaniel B. Barnwell).

John Taylor Rhett I.

Emily Howe Barnwell
(Mrs. John T. Rhett).

Eliza Barnwell Rhett.

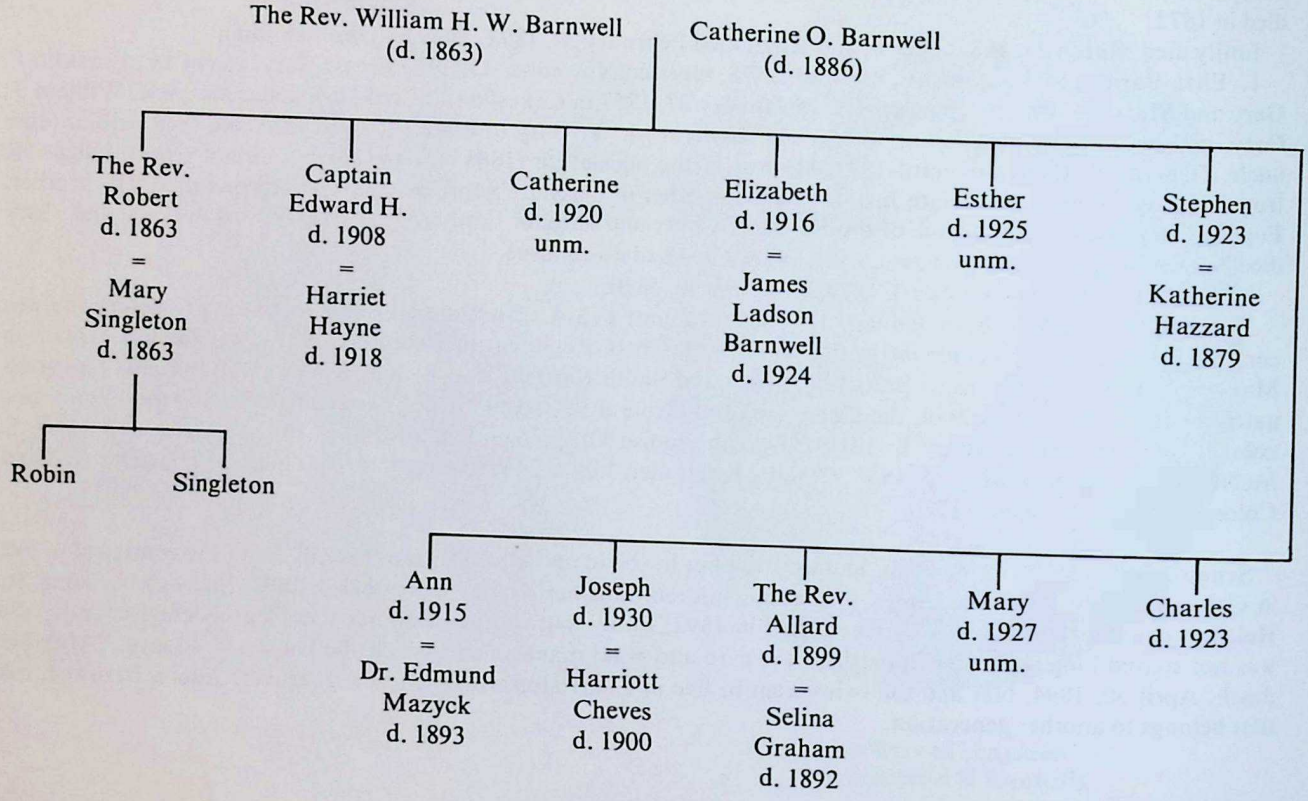
Rhett had fought through the war as a second lieutenant in Company H, 2nd Regiment, S.C. Cavalry (Hampton Legion) and after the war settled in Columbia where he was a lawyer and mayor of the city from 1884 to 1890. Joseph Barnwell considered him "a highly honorable man and an able lawyer." His first wife, Hannah McCord, died in 1872.

Emily died March 24, 1887, age 36, and Rhett died February 22, 1892. They had three children:

1. Eliza Barnwell Rhett, born August 27, 1878, married November 15, 1905 Ernest Gary, son of Dr. Franklin F. Gary and Mary Caroline Richardson. Born January 27, 1857 in Cokesbury, he read law under his uncle, William T. Gary, and became a partner of another uncle, General M. W. Gary in Edgefield until 1881 and then with another uncle, General N. G. Evans until 1892. He was in the legislature (1886–92) and then a Circuit Court Judge. He frequently served as an Associate Justice when a member of the State Supreme Court was disqualified. His brother, Eugene Gary, was Chief Justice of the Supreme Court and another brother, Frank Gary, was also a judge. Gary died June 30, 1914 and Eliza on January 4, 1936. They had no children.
2. Albert Rhett, born October 3, 1879, died June 30, 1890.
3. John Taylor Rhett, born January 12, 1884, graduated (B.A.) from the University of South Carolina and was commissioned a second lieutenant in the 6th U.S. Infantry Regiment in December 1911. Promoted to captain in May 1917, he served in various posts in Georgia and South Carolina during World War I. After the war he graduated from the Infantry School, the Command and General Staff School, and the Army War College retiring as a colonel. He married February 8, 1916 Elizabeth Louise Grier, daughter of James Elmore Grier and Mary E. McNeill. She was born May 25, 1888. Colonel Rhett died July 12, 1959. They had two children: Elizabeth Ann and Colonel John Taylor Rhett, III.

Senator Barnwell's widow, Eliza, had outlived her husband and all thirteen of her children. She continued to live in Columbia with her sister, Emily, and grandchildren until her death, September 3, 1891. She was buried in St. Helena's churchyard. When John Rhett died in 1892, Emily had charge of all her sister's grandchildren, but "she was not spared long to bestow upon them the care and good management which she knew how to give." After her death, April 30, 1894, Nat and the twins went to live in Charleston with their new guardian, Joseph Barnwell, but that belongs to another generation.

V



The family of the Rev. William Barnwell, refugees on the campus of the College in Columbia, had to flee again before Sherman's advance and went to Yorkville (now York) until the fall of 1866. Moving back to Beaufort, they bought a large home on The Point, which remained in the family until after the first World War. Their old home, The Castle, had been confiscated and used as a hospital during the war and after the war as the County Court House until it burned about twenty years later. The family in Beaufort included besides Mrs. Catherine Barnwell, four daughters: Catty, Bet, Hetty, and Mamie; 15 year old Charles, and Robert's two little boys, Robin and Singleton. Allard joined them shortly afterwards.

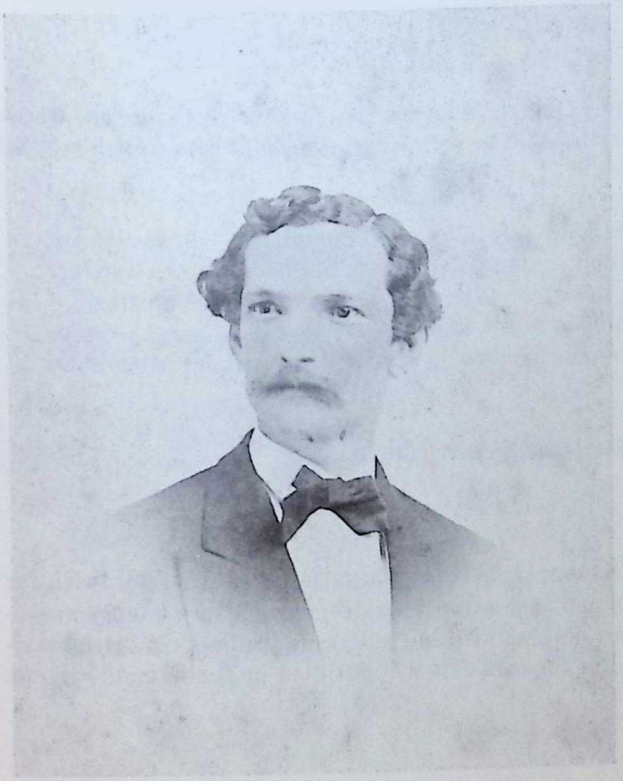
They were supported partly by a fund raised before the war by St. Peter's Church (burned during the war and never rebuilt) for the supports of widows of former clergy of the parish, and partly by an insurance left by Robert, very meagre compared to pre-war days. Her son, Joseph, said that "with her usual wisdom," she turned over the management of the house to her older daughters who were "quite competent of assuming the charge." She died June 12, 1886 and was buried in St. Helena's beside her husband. Of their twelve children, ten survived the war.

*

Captain Edward H. Barnwell, his wife and sons Willie and Hayne, also lived in Yorkville right after the war awaiting the birth of their daughter, Alice, in October 1865. They moved to Charleston where he intended to go into business when Mr. Trenholm offered him a plantation on Colleton Neck near Bluffton. Edward tried to make a go of planting with Stephen and Allard, but they met the same fate as their cousins John and Robert—the caterpiller destroyed their crops two years in a row.

Catherine O. Barnwell
(Mrs. William H. W. Barnwell),
by James Reeve Stuart.

Her home on the Point, Beaufort.



Edward H. Barnwell.

Harriet Butler Hayne
(Mrs. Edward H. Barnwell).

Moving back to Charleston, Edward became secretary to William J. Magrath, president of the South Carolina Railroad. He was promoted to claim agent and general freight agent in 1870, and in 1875 the family moved out to Summerville. Five years later they returned to Charleston when Edward resigned from the railroad and formed E. H. Barnwell & Co., Cotton Broker at 7 Exchange St. His brother Charles helped him buying cotton from around Rome, Georgia and other up-country places. In 1885 he was appointed deputy collector of the Port of Charleston, but his son Hayne moved to Mississippi later that year, and Edward resigned to join him.

He managed a large stock farm outside Yazoo City in which Hayne had a fifth interest and lived on the farm until 1892 when he retired and moved into Yazoo City to live with their daughter, Alice Sinkler, whose husband had just died. The last years of his life Edward divided among Yazoo City, where Hayne lived, Greenville, S.C. where Alice moved to, and Charleston, where William lived and there he died, January 3, 1908 and was buried in Magnolia Cemetery. His widow went to live with Alice, by then in Brooklyn, New York, but at the time of her death, January 18, 1918 she was living with Hayne in Memphis, Tennessee. She was buried in Magnolia Cemetery.

Joseph said his brother was "so full of wit and fun and (was) generally so liked that he made friends everywhere. He was capable of hard work and indeed had a fine mind. He was a good advisor when difficulties occurred between friends . . . and his word was relied upon implicitly . . . but he was too fond of amusement for one who had to make his way in the world." They had eight children:

1. William Hazzard Barnwell, b. Nov. 12, 1861; d. July 14, 1943.
2. Isaac Hayne Barnwell, b. Feb. 21, 1864; d. May 29, 1950.
3. Alice Trapier Barnwell, b. Oct. 12, 1865; d. Nov. 17, 1954.
4. Edward Barnwell, b. Mar. 21, 1868; d. Nov. 5, 1886.
5. Stephen Elliott Barnwell, b. Feb. 13, 1870; d. Aug. 25, 1936.
6. Harriet Hayne Barnwell, b. Oct. 12, 1871; d. Sept. 9, 1874.
7. Robert Woodward Barnwell, b. Feb. 7, 1873; d. May 3, 1931.
8. Joseph Walker Barnwell, b. July 19, 1875; d. Oct. 7, 1923.

*

Catherine, or Catty, was one of the mainstays of that family. Joseph, who was very fond of her, said "she naturally had great influence over the rest of the family." She contributed to the meagre financial resources by school teaching in Columbia and Yorkville. Joe said

> "her temper was most cheerful, looking always on the brighter side of life, and though her will was strong, her heart was warm. She abhorred anything like quarrelling or angry discussion, but her opinions were her own on most subjects, and she held to them tenaciously though in no sense of the word was she obstinate. I do not recall from the first recollection I have of her, until her death, that she ever gave me a harsh word or an unkind look. She lived the life of a Carolina gentlewoman, following devoutly but without ostentation the precepts of her religion and Church."

She died in Beaufort September 13, 1920 and was buried in St. Helena's churchyard.

*

Elizabeth, or Bet, lived with the family until she married October 17, 1871 her cousin James Ladson Barnwell. Joe said she "was tall with dark eyes and beautiful dark, curling hair. She was a very clever and a very handsome woman, and much admired all during her long life." She "was a devoted wife and mother, a brilliant conversationalist and most interesting in every way. She wrote well but not for publication." Bet died in Richmond, Virginia January 22, 1916. See p. 260.

*

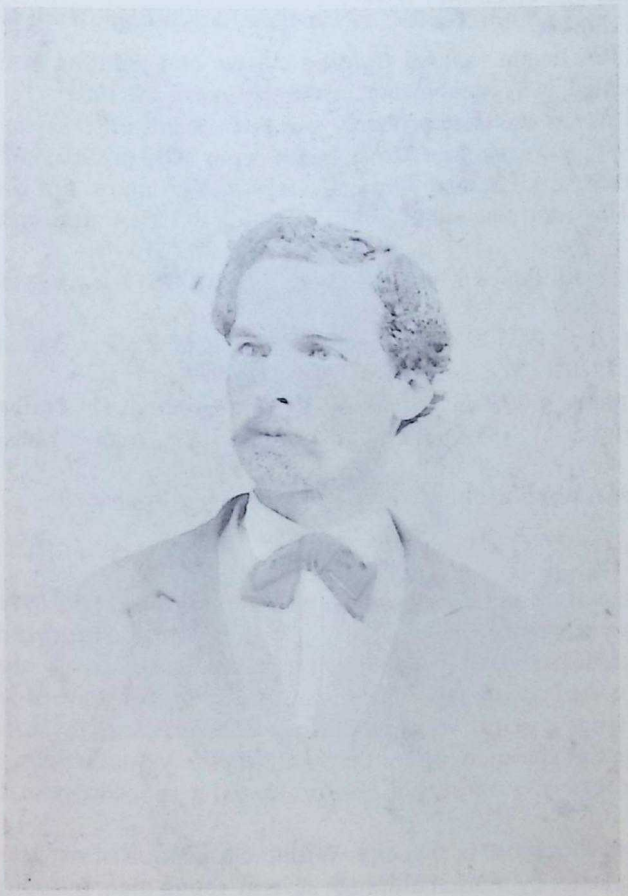
Hetty lived with the family in Beaufort until 1879 when she went to live with her brother, Stephen, to look after his four daughters whose mother had just died. After they were raised, she returned to live with Catty and Mamie in

Beaufort until she died July 7, 1925. It is interesting to note that her nephew, the Rev. Robert W. Barnwell, dedicated his book on Church government to her "whose high ideals of mental and spiritual life and indomitable spirit of self sacrifice secured for me immeasureable blessings."

*

Stephen joined his brother, Edward, in Bluffton in May 1866 to help him with the planting, but after the crops failed, he moved to Georgetown where he married December 19, 1871 Katherine Mellichamp Hazzard, daughter of Thomas Richard Hazzard of Annandale Plantation near Georgetown. Born May 25, 1847, she died April 12, 1879, only two weeks after the birth of her fourth daughter.

Stephen was always a devoted Churchman and represented his parish, the Church of the Messiah, North Santee where he was a planter, in Convention (1870–76) and served on the vestry. He was a Democratic County Chairman for Georgetown in 1876 but never went any further in politics. He bought a plantation on the Edisto in Christ Church parish where he planted rice until the devastating storm of 1893. Moving to Charleston, he was appointed an inspector in the Customs House but resigned in 1908. After 1906 he lived with Joseph and died at the home of his daughter, Hettie, in Beaufort on August 7, 1923. He was buried with his wife in Prince George Winyah Cemetery, Georgetown. They had four daughters:



Stephen Elliott Barnwell.

His four daughters: Hettie, Helen, Emily, and Katherine.

1. Emily Hazzard Barnwell, b. Apr. 15, 1873; d. Aug. 19, 1905.
2. Katherine Hazzard Barnwell, b. June 22, 1875; d. Oct. 4, 1902.
3. Esther Hutson Barnwell, b. Sept. 16, 1877; d. Feb. 19, 1958.
4. Helen Barnwell, b. Mar. 27, 1879; d. Feb. 5, 1964.

*

Ann was described by her brother as "like all her sisters, a woman of high spirit, and though not as handsome as they were, was extremely clever with a bright mind and tireless industry. She married February 28, 1866 at the home of Dr. Hal Stuart in Beaufort, Edmund Mazyck, son of William Mazyck and Arabella Shackleford.

Edmund was born January 11, 1840 in Charleston and had one year at the Medical College before the war. He joined the Washington Light Infantry and fought with them in the Battle of Secessionville in June 1862. Transferred to the Marion Artillery, he became the ordnance officer at Battery Wagner in Charleston Harbor when it had to be evacuated in September 1863. Having been asigned the dangerous task of blowing up the magazines after the troops had left, he was one of the last to leave the Island. For the rest of the war, he was an ordnance officer with Hagood's brigade in northern Virginia. He took part in forty battles or skirmishes and had three horses shot from under him. He was promoted to first lieutenant in January 1865.

After the war, Edmund took over the family's rice interests on the Santee, but he always wanted to become a doctor and after a few years moved to Charleston where he graduated from the Medical College in 1880. He became a demonstrator of anatomy in the College in 1888 and professor of materia medica in 1891. Dr. Mazyck died in Charleston on May 28, 1893, and Ann died in Beaufort July 31, 1915 and both were buried in St. Philip's churchyard in Charleston. Joe once said "the cheerfulness and courage which they showed certainly was never surpassed. Their married life was ideal in its happiness." They had six children:

1. Arabella Shackleford Mazyck, born February 7, 1868, taught manual training classes and painting in the schools of Sparta, Georgia for many years. She died, unmarried, in Tryon, North Carolina on April 24, 1909.
2. Katherine Barnwell Mazyck, born September 16, 1870, was educated privately and attended summer sessions at Columbia University and the University of Chicago. She taught school on James Island from 1902 to 1908; in the High School at Yazoo City, Mississippi (1908–18); and then at All Saints' Junior College in Vicksburg. For over twenty-five years, she was historian and librarian for the Huguenot Society of South Carolina in Charleston where she died, unmarried, October 13, 1948.
3. Ann Barnwell Mazyck, born May 2, 1873, married Felix Poppe who died December 27, 1915 leaving two children. Ann died in Tryon on April 15, 1960.
4. Edmund Mazyck, born October 4, 1875, married in June 1905 May Caraway, daughter of Robert William Caraway and Adeline Elizabeth Burton. He died August 5, 1920 leaving issue.
5. Arthur Mazyck, born February 2, 1879, married April 8, 1903 Zoe Natalie McKie, daughter of Dr. Nathan McKie of Madison county, Mississippi. She was born March 11, 1879. One of their sons is Dr. Arthur McKie Mazyck of Dothan, Alabama.
6. William Barnwell Mazyck, born May 2, 1881, married Claire Steidly and lived in Shreveport, Louisiana.

*

Joseph Walker Barnwell, born October 31, 1846, was one of the more remarkable members of the family in his generation. Living with his family in Yorkville after the war, he went to live with his Uncle Robert on the campus of the University to enroll in the first post-war class. After graduating in June 1868, he moved to Charleston to read law in the office of Charles R. Miles. He was admitted to the bar, but before beginning his practice, some of his friends, recognizing his talent, made it possible for him to spend a year of study in Europe. With Edward Hayne, he left Charleston in June 1869 for the University of Gottingen in Germany where they were the only Southerners in residence. The out-break of the Franco-Prussian war cut their stay short and also prevented a proposed visit to France.

Joseph returned to Charleston to begin almost sixty years of practice in that city. With the exception of ten years in partnership with Judge William H. Brawley, he was in practice by himself although several young men, including William H. Grimball and Nat Barnwell, read law in his office. His long time friend and close associate, Alexander Salley wrote of him:

"As one of the leaders of the Charleston Bar, he was especially active in trial work, appearing in many of the city's notable trials in the course of his long and distinguished career. He also handled with success a large number of appeals in both the state and federal courts. As a corporation lawyer he built up a large practice and attained a wide reputation, for many years being attorney for the Plant System, which became the Atlantic Coast Line railroad, and for the Southern railway, and the South Carolina Railroad."[22]

Joseph Barnwell began his political career in the legislature in 1874. During his one term, he was one of the few Democrats and few white men in the House and through his efforts "he prevented some harmful legislation and otherwise rendered valuable service to his State and country." He supported Wade Hampton in his campaign for governor in 1876 as chairman of the Democratic Party in Charleston county. Salley wrote: "The ability and courage, physical and moral which he displayed in the conduct of the campaign in Charleston county made him a factor in the party of the State and when General Hampton came into office after the election, he freely consulted him on Charleston affairs." Joseph was appointed (1880 and 1882) chief of staff under Governor Hagood with the rank of colonel for his services to the party.

He was in the middle of the fight within the Democratic party between the Low Country conservatives and the Tillman faction which was bent upon exploiting the racial problem as a means of wresting control from the Low Country business and planting interests. In the bitter election of 1890, he was the candidate for attorney general on an Independent ticket headed by Judge Alexander Haskell for governor, but they were defeated by Tillman in the general election. Joseph was elected to the Senate in 1894 to fill an unexpired term of two years. In 1895 he was a member of the committee which met in conference with Governor Tillman and others of the Tillman faction to bring about agreement whereby the proposed Constitutional Convention would meet on a bi-partisan basis, but the agreement was not carried out by the Tillmanites.[23]

In the Constitutional Convention Joseph urged giving the vote to all literate men regardless of race: "No people

Joseph Walker Barnwell.

Harriott Kinloch Cheves
(Mrs. Joseph W. Barnwell).

can long remain civilized to whom are presented the terrible alternatives of corrupt elections on the one hand or corrupt government on the other." Despite his assurances that this would leave a white majority, it was voted down. The new Constitution, beside disenfranchising the Negro, reduced Charleston's representation in the Senate to one seat; so when his term expired in November, there was no vacancy to fill. When Senator Buist declined to run in 1898, Joseph was elected without opposition. He, in turn, declined to run in 1902. "During these last four years in the Senate," wrote Mr. Salley, "Mr. Barnwell accomplished much good especially in removing much of the ill feeling toward Charleston which existed elsewhere in South Carolina. His honesty, his earnestness, and his uniform courtesy and dignity of manner disarmed opposition and bred respect."

After 1902 Joseph Barnwell concerned himself less and less with political affairs and more with intellectual and cultural pursuits. His achievements have never been better summarized than by Alex Salley:

> "Possessed of one of the best minds in South Carolina and being a man of extensive knowledge and broad culture, Mr. Barnwell might have attained the highest political honors within the gift of the people of his State had he been more selfish, more politic and less devoted to the causes which he espoused. He was intensely earnest in the welfare of progress of every activity in which he engaged as to create sometimes the impression on others of being overbearing and domineering, but all such manifestations were but excessive zeal for some good cause. He was active, painstaking and indefatigable in every cultural organization in which he held membership. The Charleston Library Society, the Carolina Art Association, the Charleston Club, the St. Cecelia Society, and the South Carolina Historical Society were all for many years near to his heart. He was ever ready to give far more of his time to the work of any organization to which he belonged than he would ask of the other members . . .
>
> "Although he attained the Presidency of each of the cultural societies heretofore mentioned, it was as President of the South Carolina Historical Society that he served the longest (1903–30), and it is most probable that the service that he rendered in this society will prove of the greatest benefit of all in the years to come.
>
> "As an officer of the Charleston Library Society for many years, and President for many years, Mr. Barnwell worked most assiduously to preserve and properly house the magnificent collection of South Carolina and other books and papers that have been accumulated by the Society in nearly two centuries of

Joseph Walker Barnwell, LL.D.

its life, and that he lived to see the society housed in the present excellent fireproof building was a great satisfaction to him. Probably to no other man is more credit due for the present stature of the library.

"As an officer of the St. Cecelia Society for many (45) years and finally its President (resigned Nov. 1922), Mr. Barnwell displayed the most charming side of his life and sometimes the most rigorous. While he delighted in the pleasures afforded by music, dancing, food, and drink, he was most punctilious in his demands that the rules of the society, the amenities of polite company and the dignity becoming ladies and gentlemen be always strictly observed. Sometimes young people resented the enforcement of the rule, or what they regarded as an interference of their personal rights, but sooner or later, they all came to realize the wisdom and the benefits of Barnwell's acts. For that reason no other member of the society made a deeper impression on the social life (of the city) during the fifty or more years that Barnwell took an active part in the management of St. Cecelia's."[24]

His record of public service would be incomplete without some mention of his chairmanship of the Committee of Relief after the earthquake of 1886 and the great storm of 1893. He was called upon to administer hundreds of thousands of dollars in trust funds without any loss to the beneficiaries. Typical was his handling of the few hundred dollars left after the destruction of his father's old parish, St. Peter's, in 1863. By the time he turned the fund over to the Diocese after World War I, it amounted to over $60,000.

One would expect that with his business acumen and such an extensive practice that he would have amassed a considerable fortune, but such is not the case. His generosity toward other members of the family in the difficult years after the war has become legendary. Many a widow or spinster relative owed part or all of her income to him, and many a young man owed his college education to him. The details of this, of course, will never be fully known, but his concern for his family was boundless.

In addition to his work with the Historical Society, he wrote an article entitled "Dual Governments in South Carolina" (1880) which is an important contribution to the history of the State during Reconstruction. He also wrote the history of the Barnwell family which appeared in the South Carolina Historical Magazine in January 1901 to which the present writer is greatly in debt, and he contributed several articles on local history to the Magazine over the years. He was asked to give the principal address at the dedication of the monument to South Carolina women during the Confederacy at the State House in Columbia, and in 1919 at the dedication of the new law building at the University. He was awarded an LL. D. by the University in 1924 and also by The Citadel in 1930 just a few days before his death.

Joseph married January 23, 1883 in St. Philip's Church, Harriott Kinloch Cheves, daughter of Dr. Charles Manly Cheves and Isabella Middleton. Born September 24, 1849, she died January 17, 1900 in Charleston. He died June 8, 1930 and both were buried in Magnolia Cemetery. They had five children:

1. Langdon Cheves Barnwell, b. Feb. 6, 1886; d. Dec. 18, 1886.
2. Harriott Kinloch Barnwell, b. Aug. 20, 1887; d. June 11, 1951.
3. Joseph Walker Barnwell, b. Jan. 2, 1889; d. May 23, 1889.
4. Joseph Woodward Barnwell, b. Aug. 8, 1891
5. Charles Edmund Barnwell, b. Oct. 29, 1894

*

Allard Belin Barnwell, born November 13, 1848, rejoined the family at Yorkville where he regained his health and then assisted Edward with the planting on Colleton Neck until the crop failure in 1867. For the next five years or so he was the agent for the coast steamer between Beaufort and Charleston. About 1872 he moved to Savannah to work as a clerk and bookkeeper. There he married June 17, 1873 his cousin Selina McCarthy Graham, daughter of William John Graham and Anne Barnwell Stoney. By 1877 they were living in Macon and Allard had gone into the cotton business buying around Macon, Columbus, and Rome where he bought a farm across the road from Major John G. Barnwell. He was also buying for his brother, Charles, whose office was then in Charleston.

Allard always had a strong devotion to the Church, and it was during these years that he realized his vocation to the priesthood. In 1868 and 1870 he had represented St. Helena's in Convention, and in 1873 St. Matthew's, Savannah, in the Georgia Convention. He taught Sunday School for years and had devoted his lay ministry largely to the poorer people in the parish. During the yellow fever epidemic which ravaged Savannah in 1876, he sent his family away but stayed himself to tend the sick "with the most indefatigable consecration." Becoming a postulant in May 1885, he was made a deacon by Bishop Beckwith on March 15, 1887 in St. Luke's Cathedral in Atlanta.

Anne Barnwell Stoney
(Mrs. William John Graham).

His first charge was St. Luke's in Hawkinsville, and from there he went to Macon as vicar of St. Barnabas (now defunct) and St. John's in East Macon and occasionally assisted at Christ Church. Here his wife, Nina, died in 1892 leaving him with ten children. Feeling the need for a warmer climate, he was transferred to the missions in Camden county in the southeast corner of the Diocese "where the remembrance of his loving service and devotion will be long preserved in the memory of those widely separated churches."[25]

Allard was ordained priest in St. Luke's Cathedral on July 31, 1893 by Bishop Nelson and returned to the Camden field for two more years. By then the education of his children became a pressing concern, and he moved to Atlanta as a canon of the Cathedral in charge of city missions. For the next three years he worked there "chiefly among the poor" in charge of St. Paul's in Eastpoint, of the Chapel of the Holy Redeemer which turned out to be his most lasting work, at the Holy Comforter Mission in Washington Heights, at Holy Trinity in Decatur, and at Christ Church in Hopeville.

His health, which had never completely recovered from the war, began to give way in the summer of 1898. The Bishop assigned him to Christ Church in Cordele and St. Anne's in Tifton in a warmer climate. "His work in this latter mission field was of the same zealous and untiring character which had been exhibited all through his ministry. All who saw him in the last few months wondered at the will power which sustained life." He had to resign in the summer of 1899 when he returned to his home in Atlanta where he died October 21st. He was also buried in Macon. They had eleven children:

1. Catherine Osborn Barnwell, b. May 1, 1874; d. Apr. 3, 1957.
2. William Graham Barnwell, b. Apr. 23, 1876; d. Dec. 25, 1949.
3. Allard Barnwell, b. Feb. 26, 1878; d. July 11, 1929.
4. Charles Mathews Barnwell, b. Apr. 18, 1879; d. Apr. 3, 1967.

The Rev. Allard Belin Barnwell.

Selina McCarthy Graham
(Mrs. Allard B. Barnwell).

5. Nina Graham Barnwell, b. Oct. 18, 1880; d. Nov. 4, 1966.
6. Anne Stoney Barnwell, b. Jan. 8, 1882; d. May 30, 1925.
7. Mary Elliott Barnwell, b. Jan. 23, 1884; d. Sept. 27, 1941.
8. Joseph Walker Barnwell, b. Aug. 11, 1885; d. Dec. 23, 1958.
9. Sarah Elizabeth Barnwell, b. Mar 3, 1887; d. Sept. 23, 1887.
10. George Winchester Barnwell, b. Aug. 22, 1888; d. May 26, 1958.
11. Stephen Elliott Barnwell, b. Nov. 9, 1890; d. Dec. 4, 1949.

*

Mary, or Mamie, the youngest daughter, lived with her family in Beaufort until 1892 when she went to live with Allard in Camden county to help raise his children. On returning to Beaufort, she lived with Catty and Hetty, and the three sisters became something of a local legend. She was the last to die, December 19, 1927 and was buried in St. Helena's churchyard. She had inherited the home on The Point which she left in her will to Allard's son, Joe, who eventually sold it.

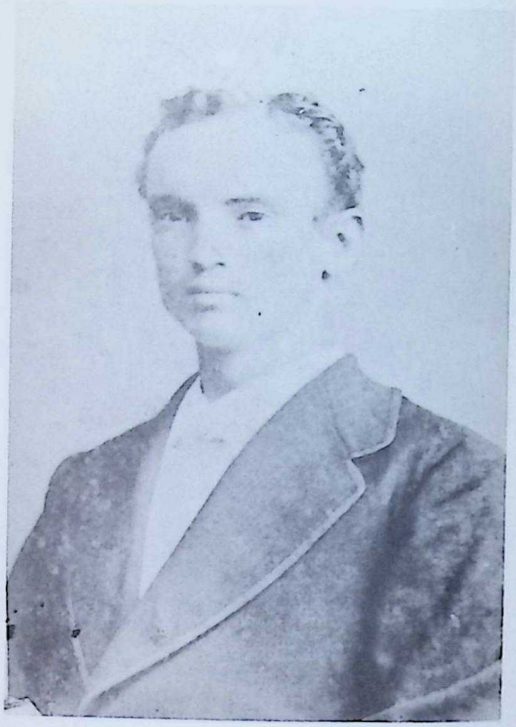
*

Charles Mathews Barnwell, the youngest son, was born January 15, 1852 and was too young to be in the war. After finishing school in Beaufort, he went to live in Charleston with Edward and Joseph. He became an apprentice to Watson & Hill, Cotton Brokers and learned his trade well. It would be impossible here to describe his extraordinarily variegated business career of over fifty years. He was, for the most part, in lumber and cotton having offices

at one time or another in Charleston, Savannah, Atlanta, Anniston, Shreveport, and New Orleans where he was a member of the Cotton Exchange from 1894 to 1904.

Charles was very much like Joseph in his devotion to his family. At one time or another, he had most of his nephews working for him, and they never forgot it. Uncle Charlie was a stern disciplinarian and usually got results. One of them immortalized his approach in this bit of doggerel:

Leathery cuss, he worked up a fuss
in office and Bay (Point).
He worked them hard
in office and yard,
and never gave raises in pay!

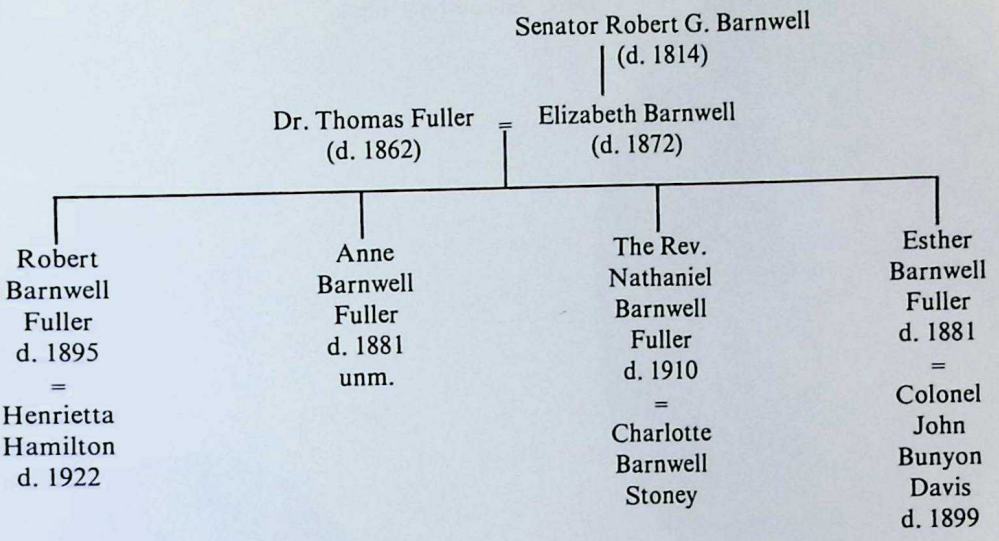


Charles Mathews Barnwell.

As a hobby, he developed several groves of pecan trees near Baconton, Georgia which he named Laurel Bay Farms. In time they came to absorb more and more of his time, and he finally sold them for $200,000 which he used to establish (November 1917) The Barnwell Trust for the benefit of widows and unmarried women in the family. He felt deeply the hardships that his sisters and aunts had had to undergo since the war, and by the trust, he was merely "institutionalizing" a practice he had enjoyed for many years. He built several homes on Bay Point which were destroyed in the storm of 1893 but rebuilt two which became popular resorts for his many nephews and nieces.

Charles married May 29, 1901 an actress named Estelle Phillips in Christ Church Cathedral in St. Louis, but they soon separated and had no children. He served briefly (March-November, 1917) as an ensign in the Naval Reserve, the only member of his generation to be in the armed forces during World War I. He lived in Beaufort toward the end of his life and died July 9, 1923 in Atlanta where he had gone for treatment. He was buried in St. Helena's churchyard.

VI



The only daughter of Senator Robert (G.) Barnwell to survive the war was Elizabeth. Her husband, Dr. Thomas Fuller, had died in 1862, and she returned to live in Beaufort. Before the war, they had been among the wealthiest people in the State, but now all was gone and her sole support was the small salary of her son, Robert. Her nephew, Joseph Barnwell recalled:

> "In her old black dress of earlier days, well brushed, with her grandson, the son of her daughter Hetty Davis, on her knee, for he had no nurse but his mother, there was, on her part, not a word of dejection or complaint. Her noble mind, her high spirit were 'superior to fortune,' and her wonderful smile still cast its spell over all who were so fortunate as to come near her."

She died February 13, 1872 and was buried in St. Helena's churchyard.

Her older son, Robert, returned to Beaufort with her and in 1871 became the Superintendant of the Beaufort College. He was also county treasurer and second lieutenant in the reorganized Beaufort Artillery. He died there June 3, 1895, and his wife, Henrietta Hamilton, on November 17, 1922 and both were buried in St. Helena's. Their daughter Mary (Mrs. William H. Hull) lived in Beaufort for many years afterwards.

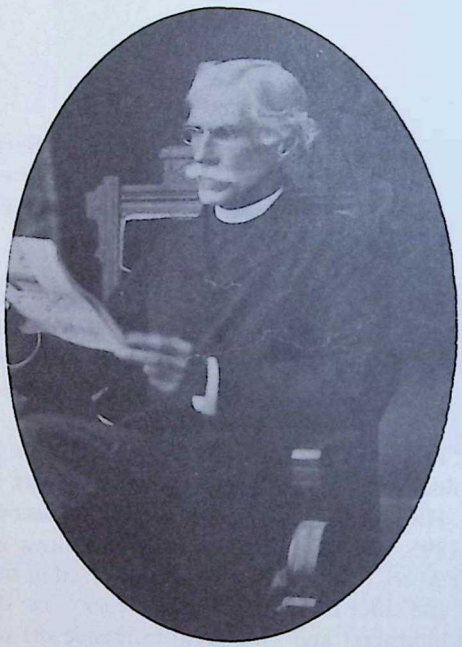
Anne, the elder daughter, went to work after the war for Bishop John F. Young of Florida. He was so impressed with her character and "the great influence she would have over the Church School which he established in Florida that he induced her to go there as an assistant." She died June 30, 1881 and was buried in St. Helena's.

Nathaniel, the younger son, studied at the Virginia Theological Seminary and was made a deacon on May 22, 1870 and ordained priest May 17, 1871. He started as rector of Epiphany in Eutawville (1870–76) and had charge of St. Stephen's in St. Stephen (1873–76), Redeemer in Orangeburg (1875), and Redeemer Mission in Pineville. He married Charlotte Barnwell Stoney, daughter of Dr. George Mosse Stoney and Sarah Woodward Barnwell, and they lived during these years at Bonneau's Depot where he engaged in a little planting.

Nathaniel was elected rector of the Church of the Advent in Spartanburg in November 1876 until March 1878 when he became a missionary in Texas. He had charge of the Luling-Gonzales, San Marcos, Lockhart mission field until 1884 when he became the principal of the Montgomery Institute in Sequin, Texas. He induced his brother-in-law, Captain Middleton Stuart and family to come out to Texas. In 1892 he became rector of Christ Church in Monticello, Florida and finally in 1899 he moved to Trinity Church in Miami where he retired in December 1909. On a visit to his son in Caldwell, Texas, he died early in January 1910. They had four children.

Hetty, the youngest daughter, married Colonel John Bunyon Davis, former commander of the 15th Regiment, S.C. Infantry. Born May 10, 1821, he died November 26, 1899 in Dillon. Hetty died June 6, 1881 and was buried in St. Helena's. They had four children: John Fuller, Thomas Fuller, Esther (who died at 21), and Ann Fuller Davis who married George Bulkeley Weston and had issue.

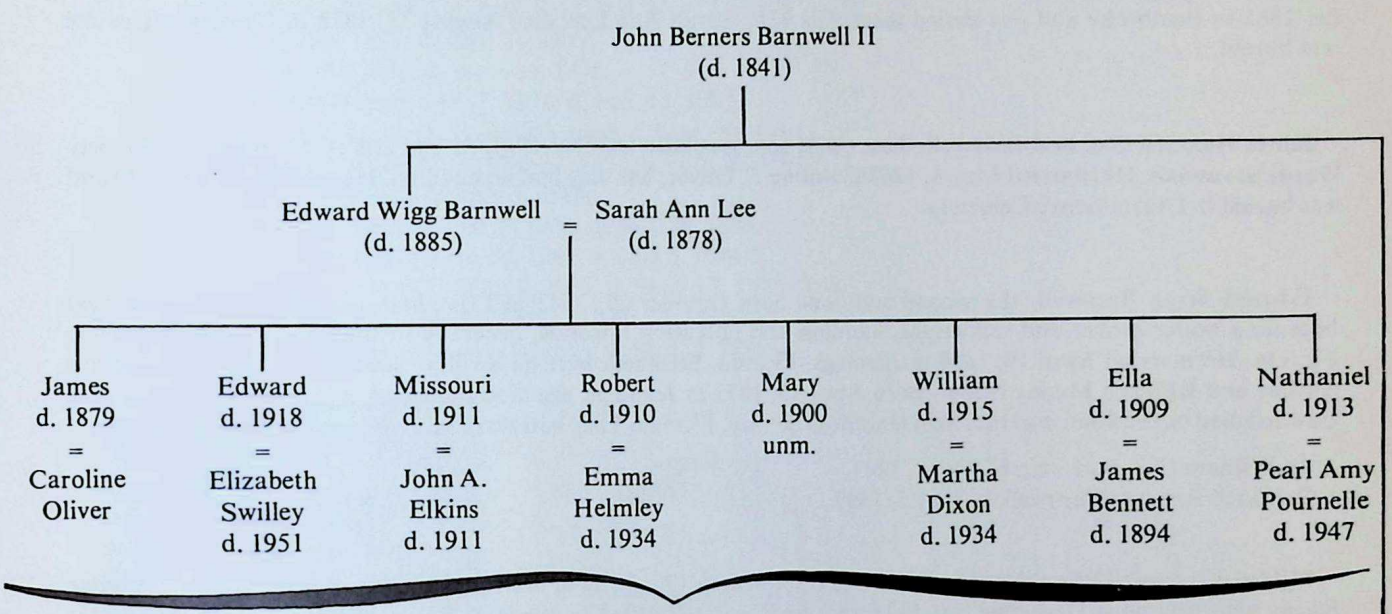
Charlotte Barnwell Stoney
(Mrs. Nathaniel B. Fuller).



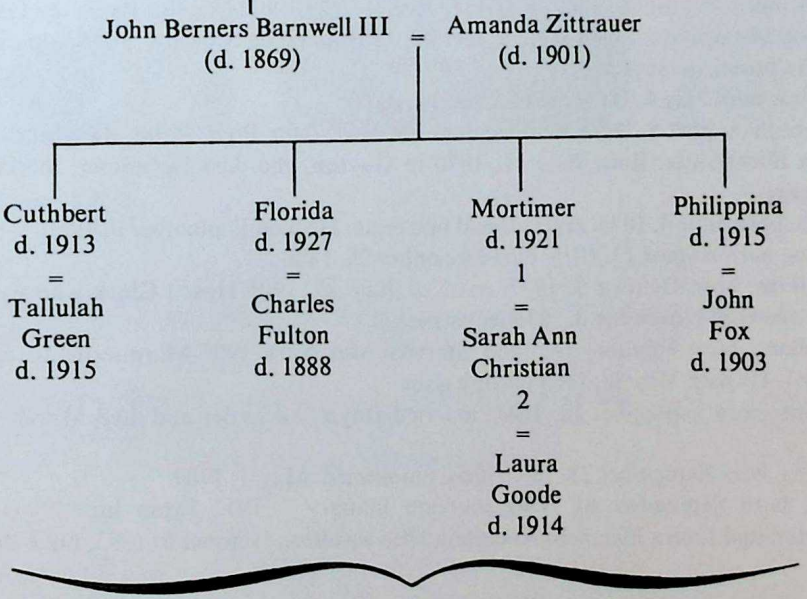
The Rev. Nathaniel Barnwell Fuller.

Adeline Barnwell Stoney.

VII
The Younger Branch



Part A



Part B

Edward Wigg Barnwell had settled in Effingham county, Georgia in what is now Pineora before the war. The county was ravaged by Sherman's army, and Edward never really recovered financially from it. He died in November 1885 in Pembroke and was buried there. His wife, Sarah Ann Lee, died August 31, 1878 in Pineora where she was buried.

*

James Hazzard Cuthbert Barnwell, their eldest son, was born October 19, 1841 and after the war lived in Liberty Ward, Savannah. He married May 8, 1867 Caroline E. Oliver, but they had no children. He died March 6, 1879 and was buried in Laurel Grove Cemetery.

*

Edward Wigg Barnwell, the second son, was born October 29, 1842 in Effingham county and after the war became a boiler maker and millwright, building and operating sawmills, generally in the Suwanee river valley in Florida. He married April 19, 1894 in Jennings, Florida, Elizabeth Martha Swilley, daughter of William Madison Swilley and Rebecca Moody Miller. Born April 15, 1871 in Jennings, she died January 8, 1951 in Vidalia, Georgia. Edward died in 1918 and was buried in Hamilton county, Florida. They had two children:

1. William Carl Barnwell, b. Apr. 9, 1895.
2. Essell Rebecca Barnwell, b. May 5, 1897.

*

Missouri Barnwell, the eldest daughter, was born March 17, 1845 and married October 10, 1860 John Alexander Elkins who was born December 28, 1833 and died March 4, 1911 in Pineora. She died October 1, 1911 in Hot Springs, Arkansas. They had twelve children:

1. Sarah Ann Victoria Elkins, born October 21, 1862, married April 27, 1898 Julian Edward Townsend. She died November 11, 1943 leaving issue.
2. Samuel Carnes Elkins, born January 3, 1865, married January 29, 1891, Mary Elizabeth Morgan, daughter of William Henry Morgan and Frances Selina Heidt. He died March 8, 1909 leaving issue.
3. John William Elkins, born August 20, 1867, married December 24, 1902 Louella Parasade Davis, daughter of Newton Davis and Emeline Shearhouse. She was born July 22, 1885 and died March 1, 1965. He died November 4, 1917 leaving issue. Both are buried in Guyton.
4. Mary Elizabeth Elkins, born July 4, 1869; died September 8, 1869.
5. Robert Lee Elkins, born August 5, 1870, married June 29, 1898 Belle Boyd Rahn, daughter of James Robert Rahn and Ann Elizabeth Shearhouse. Born June 11, 1878 in Guyton, she died December 26, 1958. Elkins died August 15, 1947 leaving issue.
6. Charles Jones Elkins, born June 4, 1873, married and had issue. He died September 7, 1950.
7. Katherine Ella Elkins, born August 13, 1875; died December 26, 1880.
8. Florence Ophelia Elkins, born October 9, 1877, married June 25, 1905 Hosea Clark who was born June 22, 1873 in Madison, Florida and died November 3, 1919 leaving issue.
9. James Alexander Elkins, born February 14, 1880, married March 29, 1903 Marguerite Josephine Klein who was born December 9, 1881. He died May 26, 1963 leaving issue.
10. Katherine Ella Elkins, born September 13, 1882, married Raymond Loper and died March 24, 1948 leaving issue.
11. George Wright Elkins, born September 25, 1885, died, unmarried, May 1, 1909.
12. Ollie Julian Elkins, born September 30, 1890, married January 7, 1912 Erma Inez Newton, daughter of George Washington Newton and Laura Elizabeth Anderson. She was born October 5, 1893. Ollie died July 31, 1932 leaving issue.

*

Robert Barnwell, the third son, was born March 15, 1847 and after the war became a machinist and train engineer for the Atlantic Coast Line. He married December 31, 1872 Emma Felicia Helmley, daughter of Thomas Helmley

and Mary Ann Nease. Born March 15, 1857 in Marlow, Georgia, she died May 9, 1934 in Pineora. They lived in Surrency, Georgia until 1886 when they moved to Valdosta. Upon retirement, he returned to Pineora where he died April 30, 1910. They had twelve children:

1. Thomas Edward Barnwell, b. Feb. 3, 1874; d. Mar. 27, 1931.
2. Infant, b. Oct. 10, 1875; d. Oct. 11, 1875.
3. Infant, b. Nov. 11, 1876; d. Nov. 11, 1876.
4. Robert Lee Barnwell, b. Feb. 7, 1878; d. Feb. 11, 1882.
5. Emma Albertine Barnwell, b. June 1, 1880; d. Sept. 30, 1964.
6. Frederick Austin Barnwell, b. Mar 23, 1882; d. July 26, 1882.
7. James Bennett Barnwell, b. July 5, 1884.
8. Florence Ella Barnwell, b. Feb. 9, 1886; d. July 18, 1886.
9. Laurie Cecil Barnwell, b. Oct. 13, 1889; d. July 5, 1944.
10. Mary Eugenia Barnwell, b. Mar. 9, 1891; d. Sept. 17, 1957.
11. Rose Lee Barnwell, b. Aug. 22, 1892; d. Apr. 14, 1893.
12. Julius Schelby Barnwell, b. Aug. 9, 1895; d. Sept. 3, 1896.

Missouri Barnwell
(Mrs. John A. Elkins).

Robert Barnwell
(1847–1910)

Ella Jane Hay Barnwell
(Mrs. James Bennett).

*

Mary Elizabeth Barnwell, born October 12, 1848, died, unmarried August 12, 1900 in Pineora.

*

William Bernice Barnwell, the fourth son, was born April 17, 1851 and became a carpenter and cabinet maker in Mullen, Georgia where he died January 12, 1915. He married December 10, 1879 Martha Amanda Dixon, daughter of William Dixon. She was born September 15, 1857 and died in March 1936. Both were buried in Mullen. They had six children:

1. Anna Lou Barnwell, b. Jan. 7, 1881; d. Nov. 4, 1956.
2. Willie Lee Barnwell, b. Apr. 17, 1883; d. Nov. 11, 1941.
3. William Frederick Barnwell, b. July 23, 1884; d. Jan. 28, 1956.
4. Ora Louseal Barnwell, b. July 18, 1888; d. June 16, 1962.
5. Mattie Maud Barnwell, b. Aug. 29, 1891
6. Henry Kilpatrick Barnwell, b. Sept. 22, 1893; d. infancy.

*

Ella Jane Hay Barnwell, the fourth daughter, was born December 11, 1856 and married March 19, 1876 James Bennett who was born May 14, 1854 in England and died December 20, 1894. Ella died February 18, 1909 and both were buried in Laurel Grove Cemetery, Savannah. They had nine children:

1. Sarah Rebecca Bennett, born January 19, 1877, married October 25, 1902 Ernest Hindley Roberts, son of Samuel Capers Roberts and Rebecca Theressa Bennett. Born May 4, 1874, he died September 10, 1908. Sarah died July 25, 1917 leaving issue.
2. Maude Elizabeth Bennett, born February 9, 1878, married December 26, 1900 James Walter Atkins, son of Richard Clayton Atkins and Susan Amanda Paris. Born December 3, 1877, he died November 24, 1944. Maude died April 23, 1958 leaving issue.
3. Edmund Bennett, born June 7, 1881; d. May 14, 1882.
4. William Bennett, born August 14, 1882; d. August 14, 1882.
5. James Bennett, born August 14, 1883; died September 28, 1883.
6. Ellen Bennett, born August 20, 1884; d. August 26, 1884.
7. John Barnwell Bennett, born November 27, 1885, married Julia Clancey and died October 20, 1918 in Memphis, Tennessee. They had no children.
8. Charles Bennett, born July 6, 1887; died May 1, 1888.
9. Edgar Henry Bennett, born July 25, 1889, married Hazel Dean and died April 20, 1964 in Sanford, Florida. They had no children.

*

Nathaniel Lee Barnwell, the fifth son, was born November 8, 1859 and became a train engineer for the Atlantic Coast Line. He married October 22, 1884 Pearl Amy Pournelle who was born November 27, 1869. He died January 6, 1913; she died March 9, 1947 and both were buried in Dixie, Georgia. They had no children.

Part B

John Berners Barnwell III continued to live in Savannah and died there February 1, 1869. His widow, Amanda Zittrauer, died there March 15, 1901 and both were buried in Laurel Grove Cemetery.

*

Cuthbert Barnwell, the elder son, was born May 17, 1884 and after the war became a train engineer and member of the Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers. He remained with the Savannah Volunteer Guards after the war and retired a first lieutenant. Cuthbert married December 10, 1869 Tallulah Collins Green, daughter of Francis Marion Green and Emma Softner. Born November 27, 1850 in Savannah, she died there March 2, 1915. Cuthbert died February 19, 1913 and both were buried in Laurel Grove. They had seven children:

1. John Berners Barnwell, b. Aug. 17, 1870; d. Dec. 9, 1912.
2. Maud Amanda Barnwell, b. Sept. 12, 1872; d. June 30, 1959.
3. May Belle Barnwell, b. Sept. 21, 1874.
4. Emma Augusta barnwell, b. Feb. 5, 1877; d. Jan. 27, 1916.
5. Ida Gertrude Barnwell, b. Aug. 29, 1881; d. Apr. 22, 1943.
6. Infant girl, b. June 11, 1884; d. June 11, 1884.
7. Clara Viola Barnwell, b. Jan. 15, 1887.

*

Florida Amanda Barnwell, the elder daughter, was born January 13, 1846 in Savannah and married February 6, 1868, Charles Albert Fulton, son of Silas Fulton and Caroline Fraser. Born January 9, 1849, he died March 17, 1888 in Savannah. Florida died in La Grange, Georgia on March 27, 1927. They had six children:

1. Walter Barnwell Fulton, born November 9, 1868, died, unmarried, September 28, 1902.
2. Rosa Amanda Fulton, born August 5, 1871, died, unmarried, September 17, 1939.
3. Albert Mitchell Fulton, born March 31, 1876; died December 5, 1880.
4. Harry Lee Fulton, born June 21, 1878; died December 15, 1880.
5. Ada Fulton, born November 24, 1880; died January 31, 1883.
6. Florrie Ella Fulton, born January 30, 1882, married November 8, 1905 William Ernest Thompson, son of Alfred Thompson and Evelyn Byrd. Born June 21, 1871 in Walhalla, South Carolina, he graduated from Emory College in 1895. He was superintendant of the schools in Dublin, Georgia until 1899 when he became president of Marvin College in Clinton, Kentucky for a year. After two years as superintendant of schools in Tallapoosa, Georgia, he taught at the Savannah High School for a year (1902–03) and then was the principal of a grammar school in Savannah for seventeen years. In 1920 he became president of La Grange College in La Grange, Georgia and served as a trustee of Wesleyan College in Macon. His first wife was Margaret Linley of Charleston. He died June 19, 1950 leaving issue by Florrie Fulton.

*

Mortimer Beresford Barnwell, the younger son, was born December 11, 1847 and after the war operated a small business in Savannah. He moved to Florida before 1897 and died in Tampa February 24, 1921. He married, first, December 10, 1868 Sarah Ann Christian. They were divorced, and he remarried, Laura Goode, who died in Tampa December 23, 1914. By his first wife he had six children.

1. Mortimer Barnwell, b. Sept. 17, 1869; d. Sept. 17, 1869.
2. Charles Mortimer Barnwell, b. Oct. 29, 1870; d. July 3, 1947.
3. Arthur Beresford Barnwell, b. Nov. 3, 1872; d. Nov. 3, 1895.
4. Theodore Christian Barnwell, b. Sept. 26, 1874; d. Mar. 27, 1954.
5. William Barnwell, b. Sept. 26, 1876;
6. Ruth Barnwell, b. Jan. 29, 1879;

By his second wife, he had three children:

1. Caroline Amanda Barnwell, b. Mar. 21, 1884;
2. Adelle Alberta Barnwell, b. Feb. 19, 1887; d. May 21, 1960.
3. Goode Tait Barnwell, b. Apr. 27, 1889; Feb 27, 1961.

*

Philippina Augusta Barnwell, the younger daughter, was born December 15, 1849 and married December 7, 1872 John Henry Fox who was born September 11, 1847 in Liberty county, Georgia. He owned and operated a mortuary business in Savannah where he died May 8, 1903. She died April 18, 1915 and both were buried in Laurel Grove. They had no children.

Chapter VII

The Americanization of the Family

The title of this chapter has been carefully chosen even though it may not be entirely accurate. Old Beaufort had been, in many ways, an atypical American community. Although only a stone's throw from the mainland, its location among the Sea Islands gave it a peculiar and even romantic remoteness. There were times when the Sea Islanders hardly felt themselves to be a part of the rest of the country at all, and this may be one reason why ideas of secession came easily to them. Such formative American experiences as the frontier were not really shared by them. The dominant cultural influence had, in fact, always been English or an English veneer, and the ideal of English aristocracy had died slowly. When a family title, the Barony of Trimlestown, held by the Barnewalls since 1461, went dormant temporarily in 1879, efforts were made by some of the family in this country to find the heir here.

What was perhaps most striking about the ante-bellum community was its extraordinary interrelatedness in every way: economically, socially, culturally, religiously, and politically. The Civil War had swept all that away. The "family" became as "disintegrated" in a hundred years as it had once been "integrated." Typically American they have now scattered from Alabama to Alaska and from California to Connecticut although still largely concentrated in the states of the old Confederacy. The last member of the family to die in Beaufort did so in 1955, and he had returned more "for old times' sake" than because it was the center of his existence.

We might well say that it has become meaningless, except in a narrow, genealogical sense, to speak about "the family" at all, even as it was possible as late as World War I. If this is the case, then, is there any point, other than to be of interest to the modern descendants, to a chapter on a "family" which, for any significant purpose, has ceased to exist? Possibly not, but it would be impossible to end the story here. I am sure that others will be as curious as I was to find out "how it all came out."

This chapter is organized in six sections for the descendants of (I) Major John Gibbes (1816–1905); (II) Captain Edward (1785–1860); (III) William Wigg (1793–1856); (IV) Senator Robert Woodward (1801–1882); (V) the Rev. William Hazzard Wigg (1806–1863); and (VI) John Berners (1777–1841) or The Younger Branch.

I

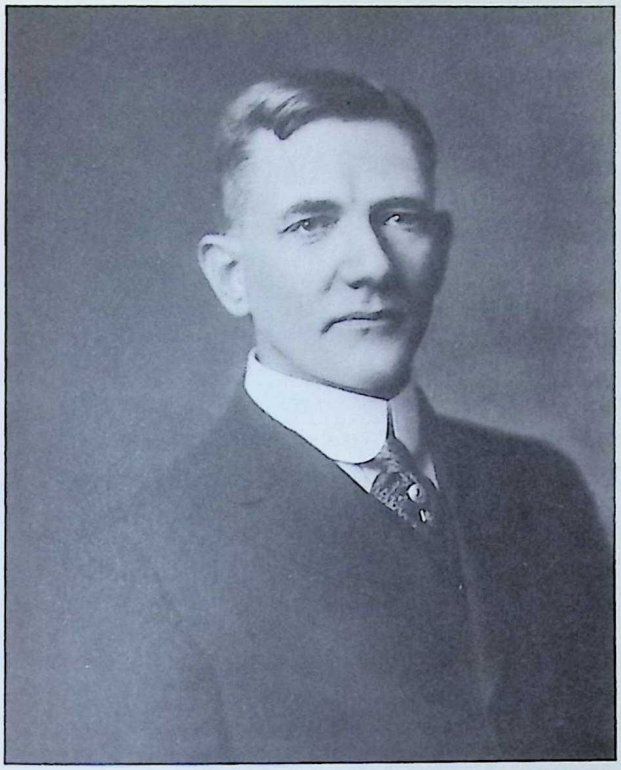
Major John G. Barnwell had five sons who have representatives in the modern family: (Part A) John Gibbes; (Part B) Stephen Elliott; (Part C) William Habersham; (Part D) Robert Woodward; (Part E) Robert Habersham.

Part A

Captain John G. Barnwell died in 1918. Six of his children lived to maturity:

John Gibbes Barnwell IV, the eldest son, was born April 11, 1869 in Thomasville, Georgia and was educated in the local schools in Rome and at home studying architecture and engineering under his father. He started work as an architect with Morgan & Dillon in Atlanta and later with his cousin, William B. S. Whaley, in Columbia. Moving to Chattanooga in 1905, he opened his own office and was joined by his brother, Bayard in 1916 in Barnwell & Barnwell, Architects. After the death of his father, he returned to Rome to manage the old farm and continue his work in architecture.

John married in Atlanta June 25, 1914 a distant cousin, Lilla Neyle Colquitt, daughter of Walter Wellborn Col-



John Gibbes Barnwell IV
(1869–1940)

Joseph Shanklin Barnwell.

quitt and Lilla Neyle Habersham. Born in Sewanee November 26, 1874, she died September 5, 1956 in Atlanta. John died in Rome December 21, 1940 and both were buried on the farm. They had no children.

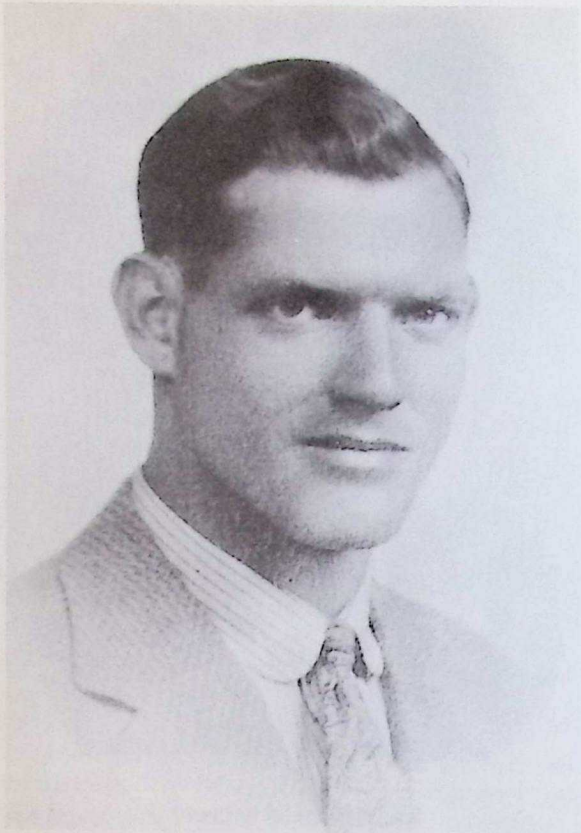
*

Joseph Shanklin Barnwell, the second son, was born October 11, 1871 in Thomasville and received the same education as John adding to it a few courses in engineering at the University of Tennessee. After a year as head of the engineering department of the Durham Coal Company in Chattanooga, he moved to Joplin, Missouri in 1901 as Assistant City Engineer. Eighteen months later, he moved on to Independence, Kansas as chief engineer for several firms and engaged in some private practice.

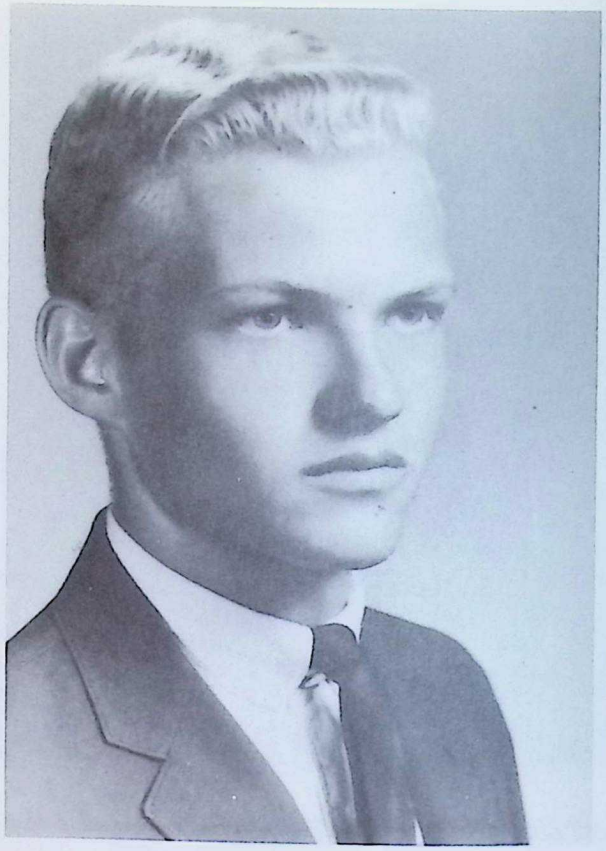
He married October 10, 1905 in the Church of the Epiphany, Independence, Rose West Montgomery, daughter of Colonel Alexander Blair Montgomery and Ella Josephine Mitchell. She was born May 16, 1878 in Rome where the two families had been friends for years. He was injured in a fall from his horse and never fully recovered. He died November 11, 1916 in Atlanta where they had moved after his injury. His widow worked for many years to raise their only son and died in Atlanta, November 21, 1956. They were buried on the farm in Rome. They had two children:

1. Ella Mitchell Barnwell, born August 6th and died August 26th, 1906 in Independence.
2. John Gibbes Barnwell, born January 24, 1916 in Atlanta, attended the Georgia Institute of Technology. He served as a sergeant in World War II and the Korean War and is employed by Delta Air Lines in Atlanta. He married June 21, 1939 Lucy Anna Woolf, daughter of Winfield Pinson Woolf and Maud Steinhauer. She was born in Atlanta, November 20, 1911. They had two children:

a. Sandra Ann Barnwell, born May 30, 1943 in Atlanta, graduated from Agnes Scott College in 1965 and spent a year with the American Red Cross in Korea teaching English to Korean wives of American servicemen. She married July 29, 1967 Thomas Gene Christmann, Ensign, U.S.N.



John Gibbes Barnwell
(1916–)



John Gibbes Barnwell
(1947–)

b. John Gibbes Barnwell, born June 9, 1947 in Atlanta, graduated from the Westminster School and attends Emory University.

John and Lucy were divorced, and John remarried January 11, 1955 in Bangor, Wisconsin, Margaret Mary Gray, daughter of Frank Gray and Leonella Kunst. She was born December 8, 1935 in Unalaska, Wisconsin and has four sons:

a. Michael Andrew Barnwell, born August 10, 1956 in LaCrosse, Wisconsin.
b. James Montgomery Barnwell, born August 22, 1957 in Lansing, Michigan.
c. Robert John Barnwell, born October 31, 1958 in Chicago, Illinois.
d. Stephen Elliott Barnwell, born October 9, 1963 in Atlanta.

*

Isabel Elliott Barnwell, born in the rectory of St. Peter's Church, Rome on December 31, 1873, married November 16, 1902 in St. Philip's Cathedral, Atlanta, John Harford Montgomery who was born in Sand Hills near Augusta in 1834. They lived in Atlanta until 1908 when they moved to Augusta where he died June 25, 1916. Isabel died there on December 13, 1925 without children.

*

Alan Middleton, the third son, was born in Rome January 7, 1880. He also studied architecture and engineering at home and had just begun his career with the Seaboard Railroad in Atlanta when he died, unmarried, October 20, 1900.

Isabel Elliott Barnwell
(Mrs. John H. Montgomery).

Alan Middleton Barnwell.

*

Katherine McIntosh Barnwell, the younger daughter, was born in Rome June 4, 1884 and married, in Isabel's home in Atlanta, June 15, 1912 Henry Gray King, son of Charles Meigs King and Josephine Gray. He was born August 21, 1882 in Greensboro, Georgia and went to a business college in Atlanta. He was employed by the Southern Cotton Oil Company from 1901 to 1908 and then by various railroad companies in Atlanta. In 1920 he organized and managed the traffic department of the Georgia Power Company and retired as traffic manager for Allied Engineers. He died in Atlanta August 17, 1939. Katherine moved to the old home outside Rome which she modernized but retained the essential features of the original home. She died February 9, 1960 in Greensboro, North Carolina where she had gone to live with her daughter, Isabel. They had four children:

1. Isabel Elliott King, born August 5, 1913, attended Oglethorpe University in Atlanta and married April 4, 1934 in New York, Charles Frederick von Hermann, Jr. who was born May 10, 1910 in Atlanta. They had three sons: Charles Frederick III, Henry Meigs, and Bayard Barnwell von Hermann. They were divorced and Isabel remarried June 28, 1952 William Joseph Parris, son of William Joseph Parris and Fannie M. Mitchell. He was born September 23, 1913 in Lindale, Georgia and is now a yarn buyer for the Burlington Industries in Burlington, North Carolina. They have no children.

2. Charles Meigs King, born January 12, 1915, attended Emory University and graduated from the Atlanta Law School. During World War II he was a captain in the Air Corps. He took a pre-dental course at the University of Virginia in 1947–48 and went to dental school in Atlanta, but he owned an insurance agency in Tampa, Florida until his death, July 1, 1961. He married July 20, 1944 in St. Andrew's Church, Tampa, Nancy White, daughter of John Alonzo White of Tampa. They have one son, Charles Meigs, Jr. (b. 1951).

3. Katherine Barnwell King, born November 6, 1918 in Atlanta, attended the University of Georgia (1937–38) and married June 14, 1941 in Atlanta, James Ethelwyn Minter, Jr. He was born July 25, 1910, graduated (B.S.) from Georgia Tech in 1931 and was commissioned an ensign in the Naval Reserve. Called to active duty in 1940, he graduated from the Naval War College December 2, 1941 and was ordered to New Orleans as Assistant Operations Officer for the District. Transferred to the Pacific, he was stationed at Eniwetok Island and then made Port Director at Ulithi, the secret base for the assault on Okinawa. During the occupation of Japan, he was Port Director of Sasebo, former Japanese naval base. Since the war he has served on the staffs of the naval districts in New Orleans, Norfolk, Great Lakes, and Charleston. Captain Minter retired in June 1963 as Assistant Chief of the Bureau of Naval Personnel (for Finance) in Washington. He is Director of Financial Aid at West Georgia College in Carrollton. They have three daughters: Anne Hilliard (b. 1943), Katherine Barnwell (b. 1947), and Elizabeth Gray Minter (b. 1951).

4. Josephine Gray King, born May 23, 1923 in Atlanta and married December 30, 1950 James Grant Burgess, son of Bruce Kellogg Burgess and Mabel Horan. Born November 1, 1916 in Toledo, Ohio, he graduated (B.S. in 1938 and B.A. in 1940) from the University of Notre Dame. Joining the army in August 1942, he was commissioned a second lieutenant in August 1943 and spent the war in the South Pacific becoming a captain. After two years on the faculty of the Guided Missile School at Fort Bliss, he was trained in Japanese at the Army Language School in Monterey, California and served in Korea (1951–52) with Intelligence and later with the British Commonwealth Division. After another year, in Japan, he was appointed assistant professor of military science at the University of Wisconsin (1953–57) where he was promoted to major in March 1954. He was with the 3rd Infantry Division in Germany for three years and was promoted to lieutenant colonel in July 1961 and transferred to the 62nd Artillery at Fort Bragg until 1963. After a year in Saigon, South Vietnam, his last post was at Fort Jay, Governor's Island, New York until he retired in June 1965. Since then he has been an English teacher in the El Paso (Texas) High School. They have one daughter: Clare DeWitt (b. 1953).

Henry Gray King

Katherine McIntosh Barnwell
(Mrs. Henry G. King).

Bayard Livingston Barnwell, the youngest son, was born in Rome August 8, 1888 and graduated (B.S. in Architecture) from Georgia Tech in 1912. He started work in Houston, Texas and in 1916 joined Barnwell & Barnwell in Chattanooga. Enlisting in the army in May 1918, he was made a sergeant in Supply Co., 321st Infantry Regiment, 46th Infantry Division in July and landed in France with the A.E.F. in August, returning in June 1919.

Bayard returned to Houston for a few years before moving back to Rome where he bought Honeysuckle Farm near his father's old farm and continued to work as an architect throughout north Georgia and Alabama. He died there March 23, 1947 and was buried in the family cemetery.

He married December 20, 1917 in New Orleans, Florence Erena Myers, daughter of John Sim Myers of Carrollton, Texas and Virginia Marie Cooper. They had four daughters:

1. Virginia Bayard Barnwell, born November 26, 1918 in Atlanta, graduated (B.A., 1940) from Shorter College. She served with the American Red Cross in Italy, 1947–49. Virginia married May 19, 1959 in St. Peter's Church in Rome, Alfred Lee House, son of Alfred Madison House of Letts, Iowa and Retha Ann King. Born February 11, 1921 in Monrovia, California, he attended Pasadena City College before joining the army in which he was a sergeant in the 95th Troop Carrier Squadron in England, Italy, France and Germany. Discharged in November 1945, he joined the California Water and Telephone Company which merged with General Telephone and Electronics in which he is the budget director of the engineering department in Monrovia. They have a daughter, Katherine Lee House, born November 10, 1963 in Los Angeles.

2. Katherine Elliott Barnwell, born March 5, 1921 in Rome, graduated (B.A.) from Shorter College in 1942 and from the University of Missouri with a Bachelor of Journalism. She was a general assignment reporter and later science editor of *The Constitution* in Atlanta until 1957 when she was transferred to the staff of *The Atlanta Journal and Constitution Sunday Magazine.* In July 1963 she became the assistant editor of *The Refresher,* industrial magazine for the Coca Cola Company.

She married September 25, 1964 Thomas John McRae, son of Thomas John McRae, Sr. and Eva McRae. He was born August 19, 1916 in McRae, Georgia and graduated from the University of Georgia in 1937 where he was the editor of the *Red and Black,* the college newspaper. He worked for *The Atlanta Constitution* until World War II when he served both as managing editor and combat correspondent of *The Stars and Stripes.* He was decorated with the Bronze Star for his reporting of the advance of the 91st Infantry Division north of Florence in the Italian campaign. Returning to *The Constitution,* he was promoted to assistant managing editor in 1954 and managing editor in November, 1964.

Bayard Livingston Barnwell

3. Lilla Livingston Barnwell, born April 26, 1923 in Rome, graduated (B.A.) from Shorter College in 1944. She is not married and lives with her mother at Honeysuckle Farm outside Rome.

4. Florence Evalyn Barnwell, born October 19, 1927 in Houston, Texas, graduated (B.A.) from Shorter College in 1948 and won an art scholarship to the University of Georgia, 1948–49. She married September 5, 1951 Lewis Owens Thompson. He graduated (B.F.A. and M.F.A.) from the University of Georgia and teaches art at Hollins College, Roanoke, Virginia. They had two children:

a. Anthony Bayard Thompson, born October 13, 1955.

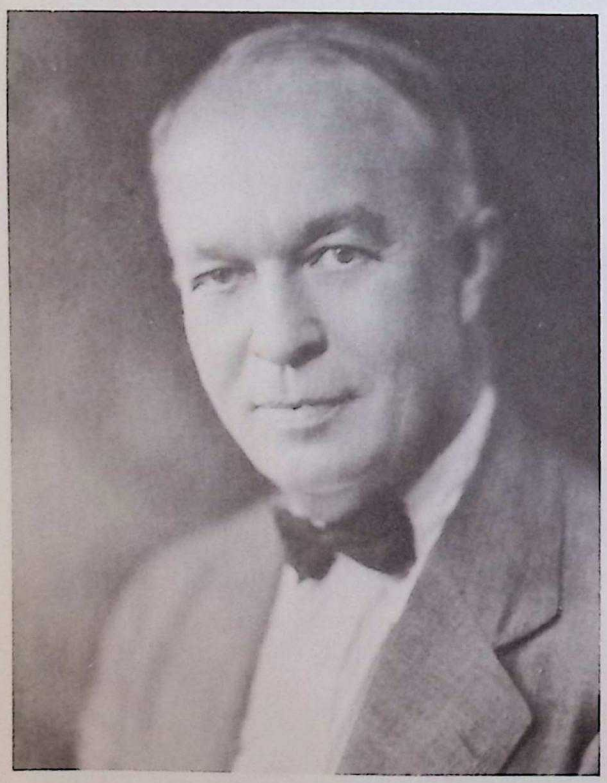
b. Lilla Barnwell Thompson, born May 4, 1957.

Part B

The Rev. Stephen Elliott Barnwell died in 1890 leaving three sons: Stephen, Middleton, and Carleton.

Stephen Elliott Barnwell was born August 11, 1880 in Marietta, Georgia and was educated in Louisville. He was an industrial engineer with various firms in Louisville and Cincinnati and with the Williamson Heater Company in Dayton, Ohio. He was persuaded by his brother, Middleton, to study for the ministry and was made a deacon by Middleton in Boise, Idaho on February 21, 1936.

When Middleton was translated to Georgia, Stephen went with him and had charge of several missions in the next few years: St. Luke's in Hawkinsville, Christ Church in Dublin, St. Matthew's in Fitzgerald, and St. Andrew's in Douglas. He was ordained priest July 1, 1938 and became rector of St. Andrew's in Darien and vicar of St. Paul's in Jessup and St. Cyprien's in Darien. He transferred to the Diocese of Florida in February 1941 as vicar of Trinity Church in Apalachicola and the Church of the Ascension in Carrabelle. He retired in 1945 and died in Louisville December 10, 1947.



The Rev. Stephen Elliott Barnwell

Mildred Adah Telford
(Mrs. Stephen E. Barnwell)

Stephen married December 27, 1910 in St. James' Church in Pewee Valley, Kentucky, Mildred Adah Telford, daughter of John Joseph Telford and Adalaska Priscilla Land. She was born in Glenarm, Kentucky April 25, 1891. She is known locally for her poetry, *The Years that the Locust Hath Eaten* (1944), *Cindy for Short* (1949), and poems in *Kentucky Poets* and other publications. She died in Pewee Valley November 4, 1955. They had two daughters:

1. Elizabeth Barnwell, born January 12, 1912 in Denver, Colorado, married September 22, 1937 Charles Hamilton Smith. They had no children and were divorced. She lives in Louisville.

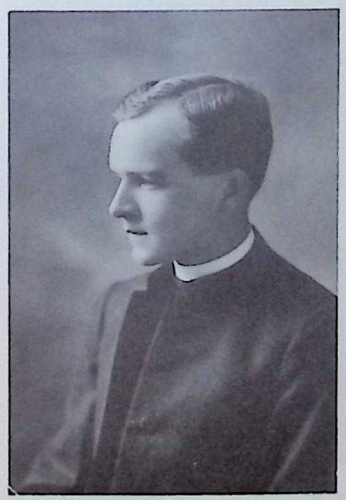
2. Shirley Barnwell, born December 8, 1914 in Louisville, graduated from the Boise (Idaho) Junior College in 1934 and married December 31, 1940 in St. James' Church, Pewee Valley, Grove Fitch Gleason, son of Grove F. Gleason, Sr. and Emma Elizabeth Keller. He was born in Louisville December 27, 1908 and graduated from the University of Louisville. They have:

a. Carole Elizabeth Gleason, born July 21, 1942 in Louisville, attended Centre College in Danville and graduated (B.A.) from the University of Kentucky in 1965 and M.A. in Music in 1967. She married January 2, 1965 in St. James, Pewee Valley, Kimberly Gordon Reynolds, son of Joel Littleton Stewart Reynolds and Virginia Hall Smith. Born September 2, 1942 in Orange, New Jersey, he attended Centre College, served two years in the navy, and graduated (B.A. in Social Work) from the University of Kentucky in 1967. They have a daughter, Kristen Hall, born July 29, 1968.

b. David Lyle Gleason, born May 7, 1945 in Louisville, graduated from the University of Louisville in January 1968 and was commissioned an ensign in the navy.

*

Middleton Stuart Barnwell was born September 9, 1882 in Louisville and graduated (B.A.) from Centre College in 1900 and (B.D.) from the Virginia Theological Seminary in 1908. Ordained deacon and priest by Bishop Woodcock of Kentucky, his first position was assistant rector of Christ Church in Baltimore until 1911 when he became rector of St. Andrew's in Bedford, Massachusetts. From 1913 to 1923, he was the rector of the Church of the Advent in Birmingham, Alabama and then for two years was a Field Secretary for the National Council which involved extensive travel throughout the country. In 1925 the House of Bishops elected him III Missionary Bishop of Idaho, and he was consecrated December 3rd in St. Michael's Cathedral in Boise. During his nine years in Idaho, he served as president of the Boise Junior College and took a special interest in St. Luke's Hospital and St. Margaret's School.



The Rev. Middleton Stuart Barnwell.

Bishop Middleton Barnwell and his wife, Margaret T. Lighthall.

Bishop Barnwell was elected Coadjutor of the Diocese of Georgia on January 15, 1935. When Bishop Reese became ill in October, his Coadjutor assumed the "working leadership" of the Diocese and when Reese died in December 1936, Middleton succeeded to the *cathedra* of his great-uncle, Stephen Elliott.

Bishop Barnwell came to his new Diocese during the Depression and steered it through the war years and into the revival of the mid-century. The number of congregations increased very little during the eighteen years of his episcopate, but the number of communicants went up 25%. He carried on an unceasing struggle to get the Diocese to understand the meaning of mission and stewardship and by the time of his retirement, he was satisfied to see the first real signs of awakening. The Diocesan budget increased five fold and missionary giving to the National Council was up five and a half times from 1935. He was considered a great preacher and "at times in his career became a controversial figure by his bold proclamation of what he considered the Christian stand on current problems." Perhaps his greatest achievement was to open up his Diocese to the much needed winds of change which swept the Church in the mid-twentieth century. In 1947 under his steady pressure, the Diocese ended official racial discrimination in the Constitution, Canons and other official documents of the Diocese. This was what his great-uncle, James Elliott, had tried to bring about in the Diocese of South Carolina in the 1870s. By many of his colleagues in the House of Bishops, he was considered one of the great Bishops of his day. He retired in 1954, died in Savannah, May 6, 1957 and was buried in Bonaventure Cemetery. The requiem was conducted by his cousin and successor, Bishop Albert Rhett Stuart.

Middleton married June 24, 1913 in Syracuse, New York, Margaret Thorne Lighthall, daughter of John Arthur Lighthall and Mary Everett Kilburn. She was born in Syracuse, November 2, 1889 and died there April 10, 1960. They had no children.

*

Carleton Barnwell was born in Louisville, October 2, 1888 and was educated at William and Mary College and Hampton-Sidney College in Virginia. He graduated (B.D.) from the Virginia Theological Seminary and was made a deacon June 21, 1913 in the pro-Cathedral in Baltimore. The ordination sermon was preached by his brother, Middleton. He was the vicar of St. Peter's Church in Ellicott City, Maryland where he was ordained priest on May 29,

The Rev. Carleton Barnwell, D.D.

Mary Jane Barnwell.

1914. He became rector of the Church of the Ascension in Westminster, Maryland until September 1916 when he moved to Anniston, Alabama as rector of Grace Church. In 1920 he moved to Grace Church in Lynchburg, Virginia, and in 1926 started a twenty-three year pastorate at St. Paul's, Lynchburg. He was on the Standing Committee of the Diocese of Southwestern Virginia from 1932 to 1949 and its president from 1936. Seven times he was a deputy to the General Convention and for nineteen years, he was the secretary of the Board of Trustees of the Virginia Seminary. In 1949 Dr. Barnwell resigned from St. Paul's and became coordinator and director of public relations for the Seminary and to his efforts the expansion of the Seminary in the next decade is heavily indebted. He died in Alexandria on April 23, 1959 and was buried there.

Carleton married February 4, 1916 in Alexandria, Louise Tyson Hooff who was born December 9, 1888. Their only child, Mary Jane, was born in Anniston May 14, 1918. She was killed in an automobile accident in Lynchburg on March 19, 1935 which was inspiration for a pamphlet her father later wrote, "For Those Who Mourn."

Part C

The Rev. William Habersham Barnwell died in 1928 leaving five sons and three daughters.

Anne Mazyck Barnwell, the eldest daughter, was born June 28, 1879 at Pawley's Island. For many years she was secretary to Bishop Thomas Dart of East Carolina and later for the Atlantic Coast Line in Wilmington, North Carolina where she died, unmarried, July 3, 1959.

*

Robert Elliott Barnwell I
William Habersham Barnwell
John Gibbes Barnwell

Robert Elliott Barnwell, the eldest son, was born at Pawley's Island September 19, 1880 and attended the College of Charleston. He began his career in the drafting department of his cousin William Whaley's engineering company in Columbia. Transferred to their New England office, he resigned his position in 1907 to join Lockwood-Greene, Engineers with whom he was associated until his retirement. He was sent to Greenville (S.C.) in 1910 and to Atlanta in 1912. Twelve years later, he moved the Southern office to Spartanburg, South Carolina which was thereafter his headquarters. In July 1928 he became vice-president of the corporation in charge of all work in the Southern territory.

During World War I, Robert worked for the army in Jacksonville, Florida in charge of army engineering installations from Wilmington, North Carolina to Galveston, Texas. He supervised the construction of Camp Gordon, Georgia, of Camp Johnston in Jacksonville, and the layout of Fort Benning, Georgia.

In his many years with Lockwood-Greene, he became known for the construction of numerous industrial plants in South Carolina including several major textile mills and the extensive rebuilding of The Citadel Military Academy in Charleston. He found time to serve for many years as vestryman and warden of the Church of the Advent in Spartanburg.

Robert married, first, June 18, 1912 Katherine Virginia Moore, daughter of Dr. Gordon Beverly Moore, professor of political science at Furman University, and Katherine Virginia Carpenter. Born May 12, 1886 in Darlington, she graduated (B.A.) from the University of South Carolina and studied further in Randolph Macon College, at the Sorbonne in Paris, and at Heidelburg University in Germany. She died March 15, 1935 in Spartanburg leaving three children.

Robert married, secondly, September 14, 1937 in New York, Eloise Peterson Montgomery. She was born September 7, 1890 in Fayetteville, North Carolina and graduated from Converse College. They had no children. Robert died in Spartanburg February 27, 1958 and was buried there.

1. Virginia Serurier Mazyck Barnwell, born October 16, 1913 in Atlanta, attended Winthrop College (1931–33) and married June 16, 1934 Joseph Haynsworth Earle Crawford, son of Thomas Sloan Crawford and Lucia Earle. He was born October 28, 1908 and attended Wofford College (1926–28) and The Floating University (1928–29). He is president and treasurer of Crawford Mill Supply Company in Spartanburg and a vestryman of Holy Cross parish in Tryon, North Carolina where they live. They have four children:

   a. Katherine Barnwell Crawford, born March 29, 1940 in Spartanburg, graduated from Ashley Hall, Charleston in 1958, attended Converse College (1958–60), and graduated (B.A.) from George Washington University in Washington, D.C. in 1962. After graduation she worked as a race relations advisor in Denver and then served a year as housemother and instructor in religion at St. Mary's School for Indian Girls in Springfield, South Dakota on the request of the Bishop.

   b. Joseph Earle Crawford, born January 21, 1943, graduated from Virginia Episcopal School in Lynchburg in 1961. After a year at the University of South Carolina, he served with the Marines on Parris Island. He studied engineering at South Carolina again and is now an engineer with IBM in Cheraw.

   c. Robert Sloan Crawford, born September 13, 1945 in Tryon, North Carolina.

   d. Lucia Earle Crawford, born October 4, 1958 in Tryon.

2. Robert Elliott Barnwell, born June 24, 1915 in Atlanta, graduated (B.A.) from Wofford College in 1936. He started with the Spartanburg Cotton Mills and transferred to Deering-Miliken Cottons in New York in May 1938 until he went on active duty as a lieutenant in the Navy Air Force in September 1941 at Floyd Bennett Field, New Jersey. He went to the Jacksonville Naval Air Station for flight training and in June 1942 transferred to the Marine Fighter Squadron. The squadron was based on American Samoa in the summer of 1943 and later on Taraw and Kwajalein. He was returned to Jacksonville in September 1944 in charge of night flight training until his discharge as a major in September 1945.

Robert became New York district sales manager for the Aztec Rayon of the DuPont Corporation until January 1949 when he started six years as a merchandiser for Spartan Mills in New York. In 1955 he became vice president in charge of sales for North Carolina Finishing Company in New York. He was married January 16, 1948 in Charlotte, North Carolina by Bishop Barnwell, to Harriet Latta Porcher, daughter of William Haskell Porcher and Janet Acton Latta. Born June 28, 1923 in Charlotte, she graduated (B.A.) from Sweet Briar College in 1945. They live in Short Hills, New Jersey and have three children, all born in New York City:

   a. Acton Porcher Barnwell, born November 5, 1948.

   b. Katherine Moore Barnwell, born October 23, 1951.

Katherine Virginia Moore
(Mrs. Robert E. Barnwell I)

Robert Elliott Barnwell II

c. Robert Elliott Barnwell, born April 11, 1957.

3. Mary Elizabeth Middleton Barnwell, born June 24, 1920 in Atlanta, graduated (B.A.) from the University of South Carolina in 1941 and married February 14, 1947 William Knox Holt, son of Walter Alexander Holt and Sarah Hammett. Born January 8, 1918 in Spartanburg, he graduated (B.S.) from The Citadel in 1939 and served as a captain of anti-aircraft in Panama, Ecuador, Luxembourg, and Germany during World War II. He was in insurance in Spartanburg until 1964 when he became sales and advertising manager for the Pepsi-Cola Bottling Company there. They have two children:

a. Elizabeth Barnwell Holt, born January 22, 1949, attends the College of Charleston (1967–).

b. William Barnwell Holt, born March 27, 1952.

*

William Habersham Barnwell, the second son, was born November 13, 1881 at Pawley's Island and graduated (B.S.) from Clemson College in 1903. He was employed by various firms until 1925 when he was put in charge of the Atlanta office of Lockwood-Greene, Engineers. When this office was closed in 1930, he became manager of the Industrial Division of the Georgia Power Company until his retirement in 1947, and since then has been the industrial representative for the Central of Georgia Railroad, in most recent years on a consultative basis.

He married January 6, 1915 in Atlanta, Martha Ryder, daughter of Robert Allen Ryder and Katherine Holmes. She was born January 25, 1891 in Columbus, Georgia and attended Wesleyan College for Women at Macon. They have two children:

1. Kathryn Barnwell, born April 12, 1917 in Atlanta, attended the University of Georgia and married May 4,

Martha Ryder
(Mrs. William H. Barnwell)

1946 John Edward Grayburn, son of John Edward Grayburn, Sr. and Vera Gardner. He was born August 22, 1918 in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. Kathryn is society editor for *The Atlanta Constitution*. They have two children:

a. Carol Gayle Grayburn, born October 7, 1947 in Atlanta, attended DeKalb College, 1965–66, and married September 9, 1966 Raymond Edward Smith, son of Curtis E. Smith of Decatur, Georgia. He was born September 19, 1946 and attended DeKalb College and Georgia State College.

b. John Edward Grayburn, born August 5, 1950 in Atlanta.

2. William Habersham Barnwell, born April 15, 1922 in Atlanta, attended the University of Georgia, 1941–43. He joined the Army in April 1943 and served as a corporal in Co. A, 760th Military Police Battalion in the Panama Canal Zone until the end of the war. He married November 30, 1946 Edith Lynn McKenzie, daughter of Lynn McKenzie and Gladys Lynn. She was born February 16, 1922 and graduated (B.A.) from the University of Georgia in 1944. William is in real estate in Atlanta. They have one son:

a. Robert McKenzie Barnwell, born December 31, 1955 in Atlanta.

*

John Gibbes Barnwell, the third son, was born at Pawley's Island on September 12, 1883. After attending Clemson College, he became Superintendant of Water and Lights at York in 1906. In 1911 he moved to a similar position in Rock Hill and three years later became the City Manager. In 1919 he joined the Aragon-Baldwin Cotton Mills in Rock Hill, moved to their Chester plant in 1923 and then to their Whitmire plant in 1928 as assistant treasurer of the company. He retired in 1950 and moved to Atlanta and then back to Camden, South Carolina in 1955.

John married December 26, 1907 at Wannah Plantation near Boykin, Meta Deas Boykin, daughter of Samuel Boykin and Elizabeth Brisbane Ancrum. She was born at Wannah on November 2, 1883 and attended Winthrop College. She died in Camden December 29, 1965. They had three children:

John Gibbes Barnwell
(1883) Meta Deas Boykin

John Gibbes Barnwell
(1911–1935).

1. John Gibbes Barnwell, born January 26, 1911 at Wannah Plantation, graduated (B.S.) from Clemson College in textile engineering in 1932. He won the National Association of Cotton Manufacturers Medal for Scholarship and was commissioned a second lieutenant in the Army Reserve. He was killed in a automobile accident near Union on October 4, 1935. He was not married.

2. Meta Boykin Barnwell, born June 21, 1915 in Rock Hill, graduated (B.S.) from Converse College in 1936 and married July 17, 1937 in Union, Archer Dickerson Smith, son of Archer Dickerson Smith, Sr. and Margaretta Hartick. He was born July 22, 1911 in Edinboro, Pennsylvania and graduated (B.S.) from Pennsylvania State University in 1933. He joined the United States Forest Service and has been stationed in Upper Lake, California and Atlanta since 1957. They have two children:

a. Archer Dickerson Smith, born June 18, 1941 in Lakeport, California, graduated (B.A.) from Emory University in 1963 and LL.B. from the University of Georgia and practices law in Atlanta.

b. Meta Boykin Smith, born May 5, 1945 in Whitmire, South Carolina, attended the University of South Carolina but transferred to Rollins College where she graduated in 1967. She married September 18, 1965 William McBrayer Wood, son of Oliver Gillan Wood and Grace McBrayer. He was born January 27, 1942 in Greenville county and graduated (B.S.) from the University of South Carolina and studied law for a year. Commissioned in the Air Force in 1964, he is a first lieutenant in the Auditor General's office.

3. William Habersham Barnwell, born January 29, 1921 in Rock Hill, graduated (B.S.) from The Citadel in 1941. Commissioned a second lieutenant of anti-aircraft in December 1941, he was sent to Fort Eustace, Virginia and, in January, 1942, to Panama. After a tour of duty in Dutch Guiana, he was sent to England in the fall of 1944 and then to France where he was promoted to captain of Battery A, 910th Anti-aircraft Battalion. He fought in the

campaign through France and into Germany. His unit was part of the security police around the Dachau concentration camp after the fall of Germany.

He graduated (B.S. in Textile Engineering) from North Carolina State University in 1948. After a year with Eastman Kodak in Tennessee, he became manager of Angle Silk Mills in Rocky Mount, Virginia. In 1953 he went to Caracasa, Venezuela as sales manager and after 1956 as managing director of the Venezuela operations of the Celanese corporation. In May 1966 he returned to Charlotte, North Carolina still with Celanese.

William married October 18, 1947 in St. Mary's College Chapel, Raleigh, Noel Lillian Gibbs, daughter of Seth Mann Gibbs and Clara Dill. She was born February 19, 1929 in Raleigh and graduated from St. Mary's in 1947. They have four children:

a. John Gibbes Barnwell, born September 14, 1948 in Rocky Mount, graduated from the Sewanee Military Academy and attends North Carolina State University.

b. William Habersham Barnwell, born February 18, 1952 in Rocky Mount.

c. Noel Seth Barnwell, born December 15, 1954 in Caracas.

d. Jarvis Coles Barnwell, born May 27, 1964 in Caracas.

*

Emma Elliott Barnwell, the second daughter, was born December 11, 1886 in Paris, Kentucky and married June 11, 1914 in the Church of the Holy Cross, Stateburg, Theodore Coe Heyward, son of Thomas Rhett Heyward and Mary Eugenia Coe. He was born October 25, 1886 in Hardeeville, South Carolina and educated at St. Paul's School in Baltimore. He graduated (B.S. in Mechanical and Electrical Engineering) from Clemson in 1908. Clemson also awarded him an honorary Master of Engineering in 1928. He started with Thomas B. Whitted in Charlotte in heavy machinery, hydraulic and steam equipment. In 1925 he became a partner of Whitted until 1934 when he had his own firm, T. C. Heyward & Co. He retired as President and Chairman of the Board in 1957. He has served as President of the Clemson College Foundation, trustee and member of the Executive Committee of St. Mary's College in Raleigh, member of the Board of Trustees of the North Carolina Episcopal Foundation, and vestryman and warden of the Church of the Holy Comforter in Charlotte. In 1961 Clemson recognized his achievements with their Distinguished Alumni Award. They have two sons:

1. Theodore Coe Heyward, born May 25, 1915 in Charlotte, graduated (B.A.) from the University of the South in 1937 and (B.S.) from Clemson College in 1939. He served as a lieutenant in the Navy during World War II and is now a sales engineer in Charlotte. Since 1946 he has been a North Carolina trustee of the University of the South. He married Johnsie Dickson Moore, daughter of Baxter Gifford Moore and Ellen Norfleet. She was born July 6, 1921. They have four daughters: Johnsie Barnwell, Elizabeth Norfleet, Emma Elliott, and Eugenia Coe Heyward.

2. William Barnwell Heyward, born December 11, 1919 in Charlotte, graduated (B.S. in Textile Manufacturing) from North Carolina State University in 1945 after serving for two years (January 1942 to March 1944) in the Air Force in Texas. He was with J. P. Stevens Co. in Greenville, South Carolina from 1945 to 1965 as manager of their Automotive Division. Since 1965 he has been vice-president in charge of texiles for J. E. Serrine & Co. in Greenville. He married January 10, 1948 Martha Ann Morris, daughter of Frank Page Morris and Mildred Jenkins. She was born December 25, 1922 and graduated (B.A.) from Randolph Macon College in 1944. They have four children: William Barnwell (b. 1952), Stephen Elliott (b. 1954), Charles Lee (b. 1955), and Mildred McKee (b. 1960).

*

Elizabeth Barnwell, the third daughter, was born June 21, 1892 in Louisville, Kentucky and went to St. Mary's College in Raleigh. She married October 2, 1917 in Wilmington, North Carolina, Charles Frederick Green, son of William Henry Green and Frances Iredell Meares. He was born August 12, 1880 in Wilmington and was educated at the Cape Fear Academy before graduating in pharmacy from the University of North Carolina. He returned to Wilmington and eventually took over his father's drug store until his death, December 17, 1960. Elizabeth died there March 22, 1962. They had three children:

1. Charles Frederick Green, born March 31, 1919 in Wilmington, attended North Carolina State University. He entered the army in December 1941 and with the 894th Chemical Company attached to the Fifth Air Force went to Australia in January 1942. After two years on New Guinea, he returned to the United States in July 1944 and was discharged as a sergeant in October 1945. He married September 29, 1945 Bertha Louise Jackson, daughter of

Theodore Coe Heyward, Jr.

James William Jackson and Bertha Diemmer. She was born June 19, 1922 in Wilmington. They have three sons: Charles Frederick (b. 1946), William Jackson (b. 1950), and Thomas Meares (b. 1952).

2. Anne Mazyck Green, born March 21, 1922 in Wilmington, graduated (B.A.) from Mary Washington College, Virginia in 1944 and earned her teaching certificate from the University of Virginia in 1948. She has taught English in the Wilmington High School, worked for a publishing firm in New York, travelled in Europe, and worked on the staff of the Wilmington Public Library. She has written three books for young people: *To Race Again* (1961). *The Valley Cup*, and *Goodby, Gray Lady* (1964).

3. Elizabeth Barnwell Green, born February 3, 1932 and died May 29, 1934 in Wilmington.

*

St. Julien Mazyck Barnwell, the fourth son, was born February 28, 1895 in Louisville, Kentucky and attended the University of the South and Georgia Tech. He joined the navy in Atlanta on May 1, 1917 and was sent to Norfolk, Virginia. He was on the U.S.S. Wisconsin from May to July and then sent to the Naval Station in New Orleans until September when he was assigned to the U.S.S. Beaufort on convoy duty in the North Atlantic and between Cardiff, Wales and various French ports. In September 1918 he was stationed at Naval Base 14 in Bordeaux, France before going on the U.S.S. Sixaola until the armistice. He was a chief machinist's mate and was discharged at Hoboken, New Jersey in April 1919.

After the war Julien was superintendant of a cotton seed oil mill doing experimental work for six years and since then has been a building contractor living at Stateburg, South Carolina. He married, first, May 3, 1921 at the Church of the Holy Cross, Stateburg, Amelia Nott Moore, daughter of Marion DeVeaux Moore and Amelia Nott Parker. She was born July 19, 1892 in Sumter attended St. Mary's College in Raleigh, and died December 28, 1928 in Stateburg leaving three children. Julien married again, February 14, 1931 Elizabeth McLaurin Ryan, daughter of John Bellinger Ryan and Mary Muldrow McLaurin. She was born November 10, 1892 and educated at Winthrop College and the University of South Carolina. Trained in social work, she became chief of the field service of the Public Welfare Department for the State. They had no children.

1. St. Julien Mazyck Barnwell, born March 2, 1922 in Sumter, enlisted in the navy in June 1942. He was

St. Julien Mazyck Barnwell, Sr.
Elizabeth McLaurin Ryan.

Marion Pinckney Barnwell.

assigned to the destroyer, U.S.S. Strong which was on convoy duty to Casablanca, Africa and then sent to the Pacific where it was torpedoed by the Japanese at Vella Gulf on July 5, 1943. Transferred to the destroyer, U.S.S. Tingey at San Diego, they went to Tarawa with Task Force 58. Wounded in the Battle of Truk (February 1944), he was transferred to the U.S.S. Bunker Hill, Admiral Mitchner's Flagship but ended the war on the Tingey again.

He married August 15, 1944 (while on leave) in Rockville, South Carolina, Mary Elizabeth Whaley, daughter of Charles Joseph Whaley and Lillian Skinner. They have one son:

a. Charles Julien Barnwell, born July 30, 1945 in Charleston.

2. Marion Pinckney Barnwell, born February 6, 1924 in Sumter, went to Clemson College and enlisted in the Air Force in February 1943 and became a pilot. He married May 1, 1945 in Denver, Joan Rita Stock, daughter of Josef Bernard Stock and Matilda Verona Udry. She was born July 16, 1923 in Denver. Marion was a flight instructor in Denver after the war and joined Continental Air Lines as a pilot in 1953. He is now Director of Flying for the air line living in El Segundo, California. In September 1965, he retired as a colonel in the Colorado Air National Guard.

They have eleven children, all born in Denver:

a. Mary Elizabeth Barnwell, born January 31, 1946, attended Mesa Junior College (1965–66) and was a stewardess with Frontier Air Lines.

b. Rosemary Amelia Barnwell, born January 29, 1947, attended Metropolitan State College in Denver.

c. Marion Josef Barnwell, born July 13, 1948, attended El Camino Junior College (Calif.) and is a trained pilot.

d. Robert Marion Barnwell, born October 17, 1950.

e. Joan Marie Barnwell, born April 22, 1952.

f. Mary Lu Barnwell, born January 11, 1954.

g. Paul Marion Barnwell, born September 18, 1955.

h. Brian Marion Barnwell, born July 22, 1957.

i. Greg Marion Barnwell, born February 5, 1959.

Front row: l. to r. David, Greg, Gene, Brian, Joan, Mary Lu; back row, l. to r.: Paul, Joan Marie, Bob, Betty, Rosemary, Jay, and Marion.

j. Gene Marion Barnwell, born April 9, 1960.

k. David Marion Barnwell, born October 12, 1961.

3. Amelia deSaussure Barnwell, born November 17, 1927 in Sumter, attended Winthrop College (1946–48) and married September 18, 1948 in the Church of the Holy Cross, Stateburg, Arthur Lide Harper, son of Arthur L. Harper, Sr. and Rosa Jenkins Dowling. He was born August 26, 1924 in Florence and attended the College of Charleston until June 1944 when he joined the Medical Corps and served with the 9th Infantry Division and the 1st Cavalry which was among the first troops to occupy Japan after V-J day. Discharged as a T/Sgt in June 1946, he graduated from the College (B.S.) in 1947 and studied law at the University for 2-1/2 years. After a few years in Greenwood, Miss. and in Columbia, they moved to Sumter where he opened the Broad Street Furniture Company in May 1962 and the Town and Country dress shop in 1964. They have five children:

a. Amelia Elizabeth Harper, born August 24, 1949, attended Marjorie Webster Junior College in Washington, D.C.

b. Anne Jenkins Harper, born November 18, 1950.

c. Catherine Barnwell Harper, born February 5, 1953.

d. Arthur Lide Harper, born June 14, 1955.

e. Robert DuPre Harper, born January 25, 1957.

*

Paul Mazyck Barnwell, the fifth son, was born June 25, 1897 in Stateburg and served in the submarine branch of the navy in World War I. He settled in Sea Cliff, Long Island, New York where he owns and operates the Barnwell Tire Company. He married in Brooklyn, June 25, 1924, Matilda Mary Koepfler, daughter of John Joseph Koepfler and Barbara Erbacher. She was born March 18, 1899 in Brooklyn. They had three children:

1. Matilda Barbara Barnwell, born April 23, 1927, died April 27, 1928.

2. Paul Mazyck Barnwell, born March 25, 1929, is unmarried.

3. Barbara Middleton Barnwell, born December 5, 1931, married September 13, 1952 in St. Luke's Church, Sea Cliff, Robert Melvin Berry, son of Harry Melvin Berry and Marjorie Hughen. He was born in July 1927. They have two children:

St. Julien Mazyck Barnwell, Sr.
Elizabeth McLaurin Ryan.

Marion Pinckney Barnwell.

assigned to the destroyer, U.S.S. Strong which was on convoy duty to Casablanca, Africa and then sent to the Pacific where it was torpedoed by the Japanese at Vella Gulf on July 5, 1943. Transferred to the destroyer, U.S.S. Tingey at San Diego, they went to Tarawa with Task Force 58. Wounded in the Battle of Truk (February 1944), he was transferred to the U.S.S. Bunker Hill, Admiral Mitchner's Flagship but ended the war on the Tingey again.

He married August 15, 1944 (while on leave) in Rockville, South Carolina, Mary Elizabeth Whaley, daughter of Charles Joseph Whaley and Lillian Skinner. They have one son:

a. Charles Julien Barnwell, born July 30, 1945 in Charleston.

2. Marion Pinckney Barnwell, born February 6, 1924 in Sumter, went to Clemson College and enlisted in the Air Force in February 1943 and became a pilot. He married May 1, 1945 in Denver, Joan Rita Stock, daughter of Josef Bernard Stock and Matilda Verona Udry. She was born July 16, 1923 in Denver. Marion was a flight instructor in Denver after the war and joined Continental Air Lines as a pilot in 1953. He is now Director of Flying for the air line living in El Segundo, California. In September 1965, he retired as a colonel in the Colorado Air National Guard.

They have eleven children, all born in Denver:

a. Mary Elizabeth Barnwell, born January 31, 1946, attended Mesa Junior College (1965–66) and was a stewardess with Frontier Air Lines.

b. Rosemary Amelia Barnwell, born January 29, 1947, attended Metropolitan State College in Denver.

c. Marion Josef Barnwell, born July 13, 1948, attended El Camino Junior College (Calif.) and is a trained pilot.

d. Robert Marion Barnwell, born October 17, 1950.

e. Joan Marie Barnwell, born April 22, 1952.

f. Mary Lu Barnwell, born January 11, 1954.

g. Paul Marion Barnwell, born September 18, 1955.

h. Brian Marion Barnwell, born July 22, 1957.

i. Greg Marion Barnwell, born February 5, 1959.

Front row: l. to r. David, Greg, Gene, Brian, Joan, Mary Lu; back row, l. to r.: Paul, Joan Marie, Bob, Betty, Rosemary, Jay, and Marion.

j. Gene Marion Barnwell, born April 9, 1960.

k. David Marion Barnwell, born October 12, 1961.

3. Amelia deSaussure Barnwell, born November 17, 1927 in Sumter, attended Winthrop College (1946–48) and married September 18, 1948 in the Church of the Holy Cross, Stateburg, Arthur Lide Harper, son of Arthur L. Harper, Sr. and Rosa Jenkins Dowling. He was born August 26, 1924 in Florence and attended the College of Charleston until June 1944 when he joined the Medical Corps and served with the 9th Infantry Division and the 1st Cavalry which was among the first troops to occupy Japan after V-J day. Discharged as a T/Sgt in June 1946, he graduated from the College (B.S.) in 1947 and studied law at the University for 2-1/2 years. After a few years in Greenwood, Miss. and in Columbia, they moved to Sumter where he opened the Broad Street Furniture Company in May 1962 and the Town and Country dress shop in 1964. They have five children:

a. Amelia Elizabeth Harper, born August 24, 1949, attended Marjorie Webster Junior College in Washington, D.C.

b. Anne Jenkins Harper, born November 18, 1950.

c. Catherine Barnwell Harper, born February 5, 1953.

d. Arthur Lide Harper, born June 14, 1955.

e. Robert DuPre Harper, born January 25, 1957.

*

Paul Mazyck Barnwell, the fifth son, was born June 25, 1897 in Stateburg and served in the submarine branch of the navy in World War I. He settled in Sea Cliff, Long Island, New York where he owns and operates the Barnwell Tire Company. He married in Brooklyn, June 25, 1924, Matilda Mary Koepfler, daughter of John Joseph Koepfler and Barbara Erbacher. She was born March 18, 1899 in Brooklyn. They had three children:

1. Matilda Barbara Barnwell, born April 23, 1927, died April 27, 1928.

2. Paul Mazyck Barnwell, born March 25, 1929, is unmarried.

3. Barbara Middleton Barnwell, born December 5, 1931, married September 13, 1952 in St. Luke's Church, Sea Cliff, Robert Melvin Berry, son of Harry Melvin Berry and Marjorie Hughen. He was born in July 1927. They have two children:

a. Janet Lynn Berry, born April 4, 1955
b. Robert Warren Berry, born May 22, 1958.

Part D

Bishop Robert Woodward Barnwell died in 1902 leaving four sons and three daughters.

Robert Woodward Barnwell, the eldest son, was born in Selma, Alabama on August 25, 1880 and attended the University of the South, Sewanee (1899–1901). He was a partner in Barnwell & Swift, grocery business for a while in Selma but changed to life insurance and moved to Mobile in 1910. Within a year he was managing the real estate interests of a Mobile bank and eventually became the general manager of all their investments in Mobile, Montgomery, and the Atlanta. After his marriage in 1913, he moved to Atlanta where he formed the Barnwell Realty Company which he has had ever since.

Robert married June 18, 1913 in Mobile, Ellen Paxton MacMahon, daughter of William Otis MacMahon and Grace St. John. She was born in Mobile April 26, 1891. They have one daughter:

1. Ellen St. John Barnwell, born August 16, 1914 in Atlanta, was educated at the North Avenue Presbyterian School and studied art and journalism at Emory University. She has been an art critic and feature writer for Fairchild's Publications, public director of the High Museum of Art and the Atlanta Art Association and associate editor of *Museum News* for the Association.

She married July 31, 1946 in St. Luke's Church, Atlanta, George Ernest Motz, son of George Jacob Motz and Anna Emelia Karger. He was born July 28, 1916 in McKee's Rocks near Pittsburgh and graduated (B.S.) from Pennsylvania State College and did graduate work at the University of Pittsburgh. During World War II, he was a lieutenant colonel of chemical warfare on the staff of the 30th Infantry Division and was awarded the Bronze

Robert Woodward Barnwell.

Elliott Habersham Barnwell.

Star for planning and executing the smoke screen covering the Division's crossing of the Ruhr River during the invasion of Germany in 1945. He is now a chemical engineer with National Oil Products Company in Cedartown, Georgia. They have one son:

a. Robert Barnwell Motz, born August 29, 1953.

*

Julia Blair Barnwell, the eldest daughter, was born October 24, 1882 in Selma. She taught school for many years—in St. Agnes School in Albany, New York; at Stuart Hall in Staunton, Virginia and elsewhere. Later on she had a dress shopping service in New York City with her sister, Emma. She died unmarried, in Tallahassee, Florida, December 18, 1957.

*

Emma Elliott Barnwell, the second daughter, was born December 10, 1884 in Selma and married June 11, 1914 in New York, Frederick Adolph Hardee, son of James Blackshear Hardee of Madison, Florida. He was born in Madison May 10, 1881 and grew leaf tobacco on a plantation near Madison. He died there February 16, 1937. They had one daughter:

1. Gertrude Ruthven Hardee, born October 4, 1919 in New York City, died, unmarried, September 23, 1935 in Ann Arbor, Michigan where she had gone for special treatment under her uncle John. She was buried in Madison.

*

Elliott Habersham Barnwell, the second son, was born February 8, 1887 in Selma where he was educated. He started work in the cotton mills in Selma and in 1907 went to Bedford, Massachusetts to learn fine cotton manufacturing. In 1915 he joined the Goodyear Tire Company in Akron, Ohio as manager of their cotton department. Seven years later, he went into business for himself in Barnwell & Co., Cotton Goods in Akron. From 1929 to 1931, his brother Frank was head of the New York branch of the firm. Elliott died July 11, 1941 in Ann Arbor, Michigan. He married July 31, 1920 in Akron, Lucy Thomas, daughter of Thomas Thomas and Alice Underwood. She was born February 5, 1897 in Lucyville, Pennsylvania and died in Ann Arbor on October 12, 1964. They had two daughters:

1. Lucy Thomas Barnwell, born February 9, 1922 in Akron, attended the University of Michigan (1940–43) and married December 16, 1943 in St. Andrew's Church, Ann Arbor, David Kenneth Easlick, son of Dr. David Kenneth Easlick and Mercie Van Aken. He was born January 10, 1921 in Jackson, Michigan and graduated (B.A.) from the University of Michigan in 1942. After another year at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, he served as a captain in World War II. Since the war he has been a vice president of the Michigan Bell Telephone Company and, since 1963, executive vice president of the Indiana Bell Telephone Company in Indianapolis. They have three children:

   a. David Kenneth Easlick, born July 23, 1947 in Washington, D.C., attends Indiana University (1965–).
   b. Susan Blair Easlick, born September 24, 1949 in Ann Arbor, attends the University of Michigan (1967–).
   c. Anne Barnwell Easlick, born September 3, 1959 in Birmingham, Michigan.

2. Sarah Anne Barnwell, born December 29, 1926, graduated (B.A.) from the University of Michigan in 1948 and married August 21, 1948 in St. Andrew's Church, George Edgar Wetterau, son of Wilson Joseph Wetterau and Margaret McGalliard. He was born September 9, 1924 in Akron and attended the University of Michigan until April 1943 when he joined the army. As a corporal of field artillery, he served in the European Theatre from November 1944 to February 1946. He fought in the Battle of the Bulge and into the Rhineland. He graduated (B.A.) from the University of Michigan in 1950 and joined Roadway Express Company in Akron. He is now assistant to the vice president of maintenance. They have three children:

   a. William Elliott Wetterau, born March 22, 1950 in Ann Arbor.
   b. Sally Blair Wetterau, born December 26, 1951 in Akron.
   c. John Barnwell Wetterau, born November 16, 1954 in Ann Arbor.

*

Frank Lyon Barnwell, the third son, was born April 23, 1893 in Selma and educated at the DeVeaux School in Niagara Falls, New York. He went to Trinity College in 1913 and three years later transferred to the University of Pennsylvania to study architecture. Without graduating, he joined the army in February 1918 and was trained at Cornell University for the Photographic Air Service. He was sent to France a month before the armistice and was discharged in February 1919.

After the war he became a salesman for Manville-Jenks Company becoming manager of their tie fabric sales division. In 1929 he joined Elliott Barnwell & Company in their New York office until 1931 when he became a salesman for the American Abrasives Metals Corporation in Irvington, New Jersey. Promoted to vice-president in 1945, he retired in 1958 to live in Blairstown where he served six years on the vestry of St. Luke's Church in Hope and three years on the Children's Committee for Warren county.

Frank married October 9, 1920 in St. John's Church, Elizabeth, New Jersey, Theodora Booth Skinner, daughter of William Scranton Skinner and Bertha Booth. Born November 11, 1897 in New York City, she graduated (B.A.) from Barnard College in 1919 and is now a fine landscape garden designer. They have two children:

1. Julia Blair Barnwell, born September 23, 1923 in Akron, Ohio, graduated (B.A.) from Bennington College, Vermont in 1945. She married June 26, 1947 in Essex Fells, Arthur Batterham Houskeeper, son of William Gibbons Houskeeper and Eleanor Rose Batterham. Born January 26, 1921 in South Orange, New Jersey, Arthur was educated at Princeton and Stevens Institute of Technology in Hoboken. During the war he served as lieutenant (navigator) in the Air Corps in the Pacific. He is a civil engineer for Sussex county, New Jersey. They have two children:
   a. Katherine Barnwell Houskeeper, born July 23, 1949.
   b. John William Houskeeper, born February 13, 1951.
2. William Woodward Barnwell, born August 25, 1927 in New Haven, Conn., was educated at the Kent School. Joining the army in February 1946, he was sent to Japan in September with the 711th Airborne Regiment for six months. He graduated (A.B.) from Harvard in 1950 and after a year (1951–52) as Executive Officer with the U.S. Weather Bureau at Prince Patrick Island, N.W.T., Canada, he took his M.A. from the University of Wyoming in 1955. He was a geologist with Standard Oil of California in Seattle (1955–60), geologist-geophysicist with American Overseas Petroleum, Ltd. in Tripoli, Lybia (1960–63), and senior geologist with Sinclair Oil and Gas Co. in Anchorage, Alaska (1963–65). He is a hydrologist with the U.S. Geological Survey, W.R.D. in Anchorage and is the author of *Water Resources and Surficial Geology, Mendenhall Valley, Alaska,* 1968.

He married September 3, 1953 in Christ Church, Manhasset, Long Island, Audrey Lay, daughter of Theodore Melville Lay. She was born October 22, 1925 in New York and graduated from the Ballard School and studied at the Art Students League in New York. They have four children:

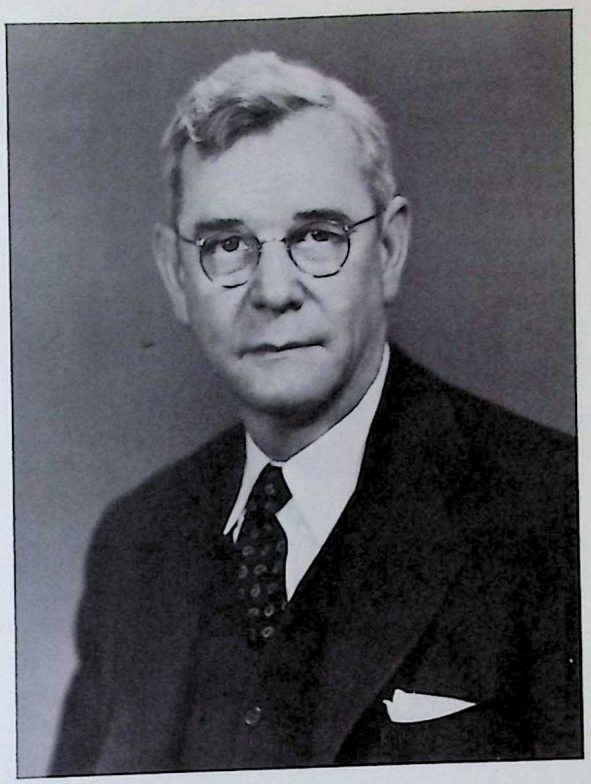
a. Charles Elliott Barnwell, born September 22, 1954 in Laramie, Wyoming.
b. Mary Blair Barnwell, born January 20, 1956 in Seattle.
c. Robert Woodward Barnwell, born June 20, 1959 in Seattle.
d. Theodore Lay Barnwell, born August 3, 1960 in Seattle.

*

John Blair Barnwell, the fourth son, was born March 15, 1895 in Selma and educated at the DeVeaux School in Niagara Falls. He graduated (B.A.) from Trinity College in 1917 after taking time off to serve as a corporal in the Connecticut National Guard in the Mexican Border Campaign in 1916. Returning to active duty in April 1917, he graduated from Officers Training School at Fort McPherson, Atlanta as a second lieutenant in July and was assigned to the 13th Field Artillery, 14th Infantry Division at Fort Bliss, Texas. His unit was sent to France in February 1918 and took part in the battles of Chateau Thierry, St. Mihiel, and Verdun and on into Germany. Captain Barnwell was mustered out in November 1919.

John graduated (M.D.) from the University of Pennsylvania Medical School in 1923 and was awarded the Mary Ellis Bell Medal for undergraduate research. From 1923 to 1926 he interned at the University Hospital and at the Philadelphia Lying-in Hospital, and during the last year was a research instructor in pediatrics and pharmacology at the Medical School. He contracted tuberculosis and went to the Trudeau Sanatorium at Lake Sarnac, New York for treatment. Upon recovery, he stayed there as assistant chief resident physician and instructor.

Frank Lyon Barnwell.



John Blair Barnwell, M.D.

In 1928 Dr. Barnwell was invited to become the physician in charge of the new tuberculosis unit of the University of Michigan.

> "At this institution his abilities as a physician, teacher, and researcher, and administrator blossomed, leading to his promotion to associate professor of internal medicine in 1935. Under his supervision the Tuberculosis Units were added to the University Hospital, and became the first such division associated directly with a large general hospital. He recognized the potentialities of such a unit for teaching, research, and service to the people of the State of Michigan. He rapidly became recognized as an authority on the use of pneumothorax therapy in pulmonary tuberculosis, culminating in his preparation of the two chapters on "Pneumothorax" in Dr. John Alexander's book, *Collapse Therapy of Pulmonary Tuberculosis*. He became greatly interested in tuberculosis control, particularly in hospital personnel and among students of nursing; and he instituted studies on the use of various preparations of tuberculo-protein in case finding work in these groups."

During his eighteen years in Ann Arbor, Dr. Barnwell served as president of the Michigan Trudeau Society (1935–36), of the Mississippi Valley Trudeau Society (1939–40), and of the American Trudeau Society (1943–44). He was a chairman of the Committee on Tuberculosis Control of the Michigan State Medical Society from 1928 to 1946 and consultant for the Michigan Board of Health, for the Regional Selective Service Board, and the Selective Service system in Washington, D.C. during World War II.

His work came to the attention of General Omar Bradley, Director of the Veterans Administration, when serving as a consultant, and Bradley appointed him Chief of the Tuberculosis Division of the Veterans Administration. He had to turn down a very tempting offer as Dean of his old Medical School because he felt he had not completed his work at the Veterans Administration. In the Tuberculosis Division, he was also Chairman of the Committee on Chemotherapy doing experiments with streptomycin.

"Streptomycin was just becoming available in quantities sufficient for its use in clinical trials. With the valuable aid of the late Dr. Arthur M. Walker and other key personnel of the Tuberculosis Division, the conferences on the chemotherapy of tuberculosis were inaugurated. Ensuing control studies of the efficacy of anti-tuberculosis drugs are well known . . . as representing one of the most important advances in the study of the treatment of any disease entity."

In March 1956 Dr. Barnwell was promoted to assistant medical director of research and education of the Division of Medicine and Surgery in the Veterans Administration. Just before retiring in 1960, he was awarded the Career Service Award from the National Civil Service League which is granted to the six most highly regarded employees of the Federal Government. In 1950 he had been awarded the Trudeau Medal by the National Tuberculosis Association in recognition of his services to the field and received numerous other marks of professional recognition.

Trinity College awarded him an honorary Doctor of Science in 1953; he was the Bell Lecturer in Minneapolis; he gave the Hickey Lectures in Detroit; he was the Dearholt Lecturer at the University of Wisconsin; and he delivered the Henry Brooks Baker Lecture sponsored by the Michigan Tuberculosis and Respiratory Disease Association in 1962. The title of his lecture was "The Magnetism of Excellence." He closed his lecture thus:

"In this review of excellence here in Michigan, I have found no slogans;—no mention of 'fight TB,' 'the conquest of tuberculosis,' or even of the 'eradication of tuberculosis.' I found only the pursuit of excellence, more joyous than the pursuit of happiness, and the stern eradication of mediocrity in their midst as a means to an end—which was excellence, with its audacity, its magnanimity, its contagious companionship, its magnetism, and its heritage."

After his retirement, John went to live in Blairstown next door to his brother, but he kept busy on committees of the New Jersey Tuberculosis Association. He died May 4, 1966 at the University of Pennsylvania Hospital in Philadelphia. He never married.

*

Helen Strudwich Barnwell, the third daughter, was born March 25, 1898 in Selma and married, first, June 10, 1925 Kenneth Clifton Dennison Staley, Jr. who was born October 31, 1887 and died in Richmond, Virginia March 15, 1927. They had no children. She married again, October 10, 1942 in Essex Fells, Thomas Cook Brown, son of Augustus Franklin Allen Brown of Buffalo and Margaret Cook. He was born July 6, 1891 in Johnston, New York and was educated at the DeVeaux School. He graduated (B.A.) from Trinity College in 1915. For many years he was the chief editor of *The Courier-Express* in Buffalo and a very active layman at St. Paul's Episcopal Cathedral. He died in Buffalo, December 31, 1966 without children.

Part E

Robert Habersham Barnwell died in 1930 leaving two sons: Reginald Huntington and Edwin Odin.

Reginald Huntington Barnwell was born June 28, 1884 in the original Antlers Hotel in Colorado Springs and spent his first winter in a tent at elevation 8,500 feet in the Rocky Mountains. He began his engineering training at the Throop Polytechnic Institute in Pasadena, California (predecessor of Cal Tech), and in 1903 started work with the Pacific Electric Railway Company.

In April 1906 he went to Mexico to work for the Cananea Consolidated Copper Company in Sonora province where he learned underground surveying and gold and silver assaying. In the spring of 1907 he was chief of a survey party exploring a gold mine in the Sierra Madre mountains in central Mexico. His party went to Hidalgo del Parral, Chihuahua province, and from there on horseback for two hundred miles by trail into the rugged interior arriving the middle of June. When the job was finished in September, he and his Mexican helper rode another two hundred miles by trail west to Topolobampo in Sinaloa on the Gulf of California via Chinobampo and El Fuerte. At Topolobampo he took a coast steamer to Guaymas in Sonora and finally back to his home in Alhambra, California.

In April 1908 he was with the Quartet Mining Company in Searchlight, Nevada and then was called by his former employer in Sonora, Robert S. Brooks, to do some mine examinations in Nogales, Arizona where he surveyed and assayed four mining properties in Sonora.

From 1909 to the end of 1914 he was engaged in various engineering projects around Los Angeles, principally with the Southern California Edison Company (1911–14) and in the City Engineer's office in Manhattan Beach. During 1915 and the first part of 1916 he worked on several projects in San Francisco until he was called to active duty in the National Guard in the Mexican Border Campaign. He was color sergeant in Co. D, 7th California Infantry (since 1912) stationed at Nogales and, by a very extraordinary coincidence, ran into his cousin, John Blair Barnwell with the Connecticut National Guard.

Between the end of the Mexican affair and America's entry into World War I, he surveyed and mapped a small copper mine in Arizona. He graduated from the Officer's Training School at the Presidio in San Francisco in August 1917, commissioned a first lieutenant, and sent to Camp Lewis in Washington. Promoted to captain in the Signal Corps in November, he was sent to Vancouver Barracks in Vancouver, Washington in command of the 415th Construction Squadron of the Spruce Production Division of the Air Service which soon became part of the Air Service Aircraft Production. Here, by another coincidence, he met another cousin, Dr. John DuBose Barnwell, the camp medical officer.

In March 1918 Captain Barnwell was given command of the 39th Spruce Squadron at Clear Lake, Washington. Their job was to ensure the production of lumber for the construction of war planes against the sabotage efforts of the 'Wobblies' (International Workers of the World) who opposed the war. They had to police an area of 1,200 square miles. In December he was made commander of the 115th Spruce Squadron and of Siems-Cary Camp near Port Angeles, a construction camp of 1,000 soldiers and civilians. The Squadron was discharged in February 1919.

He moved to New York and for a few months was purchasing agent in the ship repair department of the Army

R. Huntington Barnwell.

Cecile Emilie Moon
(Mrs. R. H. Barnwell).

Transport Service in Hoboken bringing troops back from France. Later he went into partnership with his cousin, Archibald Smith Barnwell, in the Barge Canal Freighting Corporation running barges from New York to Buffalo, but they could not compete with the railroad.

He married June 8, 1921 in the Church of the Transfiguration in New York, Cecile Emilie Moon, daughter of John Leonard Moon, founder and president of the American Appraisal Company in Milwaukee, and Camille Emilie Payen from Dubuque, Iowa. She was born December 1, 1893 in St. Paul, Minnesota and was educated at the University of Chicago (1913–14), Notre Dame of Maryland (1914–16), the Johns Hopkins Hospital School of Nursing (1916–19), and graduated (B.S. in Public Health) from Teachers College, Columbia University in 1921. She also worked in the Henry Street Settlement on the lower east side of New York.

They moved to Los Angeles in October 1921 when Mr. Moon asked him to take over his interest and manage the California Paper Company, but when they were bought out, he returned to his civil engineering (California Registered Civil Engineer, No. 4795). They moved to Oceanside in February 1924 where he opened his own office and served as a City Engineer, on the School Board, was active in the Chamber of Commerce, and maintained gold mining interests in Arizona. In 1934 he joined the Division of Highways of the California State Department of Public Works, moved to North Sacramento in 1937 and to Berkeley in 1942. He "performed an outstanding job on his last assignment with the Division of Highways. This work involved a determination of the right of way which was obtained by the State through the acquisition of the San Mateo and Dumbarton Bridges, together with their approaches . . . Work of this type is highly technical from an engineering and legal standpoint."

He retired from the State in July 1954 and moved to Lake county where he was resident engineer on six concrete bridges for the county and finally retired in 1958. He is a member of the American Society of Civil Engineers. They live in Paradise, California and have three children:

1. John Leonard Barnwell, born March 17, 1922 in Los Angeles, attended the Sacramento Junior College

John Leonard Barnwell

Elaine Carol Seltmann
(Mrs. John L. Barnwell).

(1940–42) and entered the army in December 1942. Trained in chemical warfare at Camp Seibert, Alabama until March 1943 when he went to Georgia Tech under the Army Special Training Program. In January 1944 he was assigned to various posts: Camp Maxcy in Texas, Shepherd Field, and Camp Shelby, Mississippi before joining the 100th Division at Fort Bragg, North Carolina in May. He was in Headquarters Company, 3rd Battalion, 398th Infantry Regiment. The division was sent to Marseilles, France in October and moved up the Rhone valley meeting the enemy in the Vosges Mountains and on into south Germany.

John graduated (B.A.) from the University of California in January 1949 and spent two years as a research chemist with the Department of Agriculture on projects at the Universities of California, Arizona, and Utah. He earned his Master's degree in nutritional science from Cornell University in 1953 and moved to New York City, the center of his two primary interests: art and chemistry. He has worked as a research assistant on cancer research at Sloan-Kettering Institute (1953–55); with Merck & Co. (1955–59); and then with General Foods (1959–63) and since then with the American Sugar Company.

He studied at the Art Students League and the Newark School of Fine and Industrial Arts. He has exhibited in Rutherford, New Jersey, where they moved in 1959, at the Village Art Center Gallery, and several other galleries.

He married March 9, 1957 in St. Bartholomew's Church, New York,Elaine Carol Seltmann, daughter of Walter Frederick Seltmann and Doris Evelyn Smith. She was born March 29, 1932 in Rutherford and graduated (B.A.) from Bucknell University in 1954. She is doing graduate work in education at Columbia University. They have two children:

a. Deborah Anne Barnwell, born October 10, 1957 in New York.

b. Stephen Bayne Barnwell, born August 17, 1960 in Rutherford.

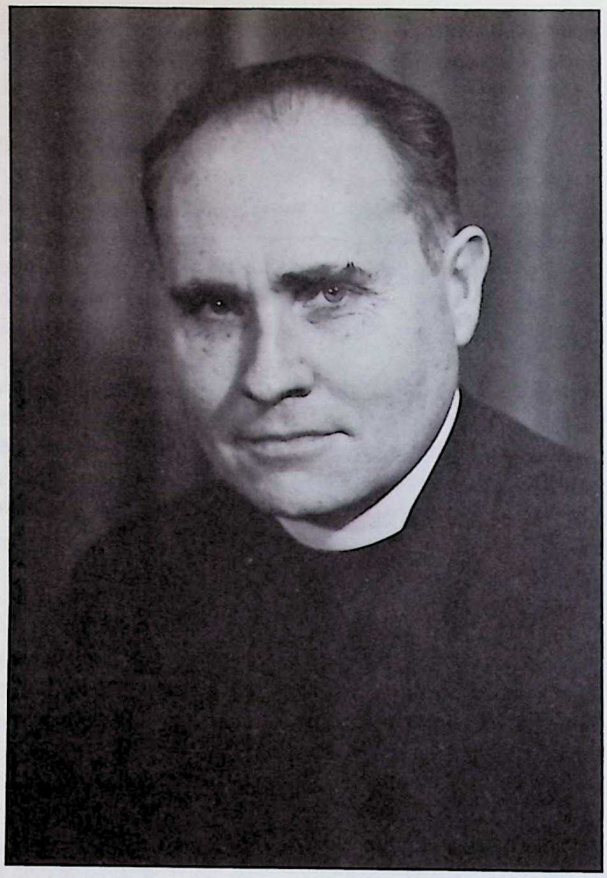
2. Stephen Bull Barnwell, born September 30, 1923 in Los Angeles, graduated from the Sacramento Junior College in 1942 and entered the army in September. Trained in field artillery at Camp Roberts, California, he was commissioned a second lieutenant at Fort Sill, Oklahoma in March 1943. Stationed first at Fort Bragg and then at Camp Reynolds in Pennsylvania, he was sent to Casablanca in Morocco in August and then to Oran, Algeria where he was assigned as the anti-tank platoon commander in Train Headquarters of the 1st Armored Division. The Division went to Naples in 1943 and took part in the battles of Cassino and Anzio and the capture of Rome. In January 1945, he was transferred as a forward observer in the Cannon Company, 361st Infantry Regiment, 91st Infantry Division on the Gothic Line north of Florence. They broke through the Gothic Line in April and after the fall of Germany went into occupation in Gorizia, now Yugoslavia. They returned in August, and he was discharged in January 1946.

He graduated (B.A.) from Carleton College, Minnesota in 1947 and attended the first summer session for American students at the University of Oslo, Norway returning through Sweden, Denmark, Germany, Belgium, and France. After three terms at the University of California Law School, he transferred to the graduate division and received his M.A. in French history in August 1949. He matriculated at Oxford University (St. Catherine's College) in October and during his three years there, earned a B. Litt. in French history, studied theology and Church history, did the basic research on the history of the Barnewalls in Ireland, and travelled widely in Europe. He returned to the University of California and completed his Ph.D. in August 1954. His thesis was "The Duc de Persigny, 1808–1872."

He was an instructor at Carleton College (1954–55) and the University of Washington (1955–56) and after a summer of further research in France and Ireland, he became assistant professor of history at the University of Montana. There he took an active part in the work of the Church, representing the Church of the Holy Spirit, Missoula in Diocesan Convention (1957–60), was diocesan histriographer, chairman of the Department of College Work, and on the Standing Committee.

In September 1960 he went to Seabury-Western Theological Seminary in Evanston, Illinois and was made a deacon in St. Peter's Pro-Cathedral in Helena, Montana on July 2, 1961. He transferred to the Diocese of Chicago as chaplain at the Illinois Institute of Technology and lecturer in history. He was ordained priest in Trinity Church on January 6, 1962. He was one of the instigators and first president of the Inter-Faith Foundation at the University of Illinois (Chicago campus), and in September 1967 became associate professor of history at Northern Michigan University in Marquette.

He married December 28, 1957 in St. Mark's Church, Berkeley, Elizabeth Jane Park, daughter of Andrew George Park and Helen Frances Ward Read. She was born February 17, 1935 in Edmonton, Alberta and educated in Vancouver, B.C. and Glasgow, Scotland. She graduated (B.S. in Nursing with Certification in Public Health)



The Rev. Stephen B. Barnwell

Elizabeth Jane Park
(Mrs. Stephen B. Barnwell).

from the University of California in 1957. She was with the Board of Health in Chicago, 1965–67. They have triplet daughters born in Missoula, Montana:

a. Anne Stuart Barnwell, born September 5, 1958.
b. Margaret Struthers Barnwell, born September 5, 1958.
c. Elizabeth Read Barnwell, born September 5, 1958.

3. Margaret Elizabeth Barnwell, born December 21, 1924 in Oceanside, California and graduated (B.A.) from the University of California in 1948. She married November 11, 1951 in St. Mark's Church, Berkeley, Hamilton Hess, son of Frederick Mortimer Hess and Mary Hester Lee. He was born December 11, 1924 in Oakland and entered the army in March 1943. After basic training at Camp Callan, San Diego, he was in the Army Special Training Program at Montana State College until April 1944 when he was assigned to B Battalion, 884th Field Artillery, 70th Infantry Division at Camp Adair, Oregon. The division landed in Marseilles, France in January 1945 and made contact with the enemy at St. Avold in March fighting through Forbach and Saarbrucken into Germany.

He graduated (B.A.) from the University of California in January 1948 and matriculated at Oxford University (St. Catherine's College) in October. He was trained in theology at St. Stephen's House taking a Second (B.A.) in 1950 and (M.A.) in 1954.

Hamilton was made a deacon December 9, 1950 and priest on June 14, 1951 in the Church of the Incarnation, Santa Rosa, California and served various parishes between 1950 and 1953; Fort Bragg and Santa Rosa in California and Alton, Illinois. In the summer of 1953 he held the Anglican chaplaincy at Kandersteg in Switzerland and

Hamilton Hess.

Margaret Elizabeth Barnwell
(Mrs. Hamilton Hess).

returned to Oxford where he earned a Doctor of Philosophy in June 1955. His thesis was published under the title *The Canons of the Council of Sardica, A.D. 343* (O.U.P., 1958). From 1956 he was vicar of St. Peter's Church in Fort Atkinson, Wisconsin. They returned to their home in Cobb, California where they were received into the Roman Catholic Church, and he spent four years in research and writing. From 1963 to 1966 they lived in Elm Grove, Wisconsin while he was teaching in the theological department at Marquette University and as theological editor for *Hi-Time,* a magazine for Catholic high school students. They returned to Cobb where he is an assistant professor at the University of San Francisco. They have four children:

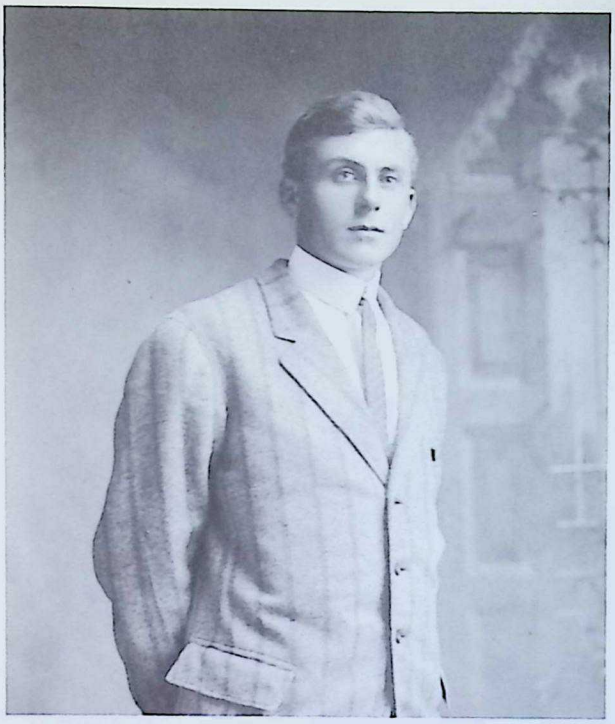
a. Frederick Augustin Hess, born August 28, 1954 in Oxford.
b. Peter Michael Hess, born June 14, 1956 in Fort Atkinson.
c. John Francis Hess, born November 17, 1958 in Fort Atkinson.
d. Mary Teresa Hess, born September 24, 1960 in Cobb.

*

Edwin Odin Barnwell was born May 28, 1888 on Nantucket Island, Massachusetts and educated at the San Rafael Military Academy and Throop Polytechnic Institute. He had a varied career in mining, construction, and lumbering and worked in the Brookline Navy Yard during World War I. He married in Boston, Anne Elizabeth Maloney, but they were divorced, without issue. He married again, in 1934, Rachel Marian Schilling, and they had an infant who died at birth in October 1935.

Edwin inherited much of the artistic talent of his grandfather and painted several of the murals for the Pan-Pacific Building at the San Francisco World's Fair in 1939. He was killed in a manner still unknown on December 8, 1941 in Oakland where he was buried.

Captain R. Huntington Barnwell.



Edwin Odin Barnwell.

II

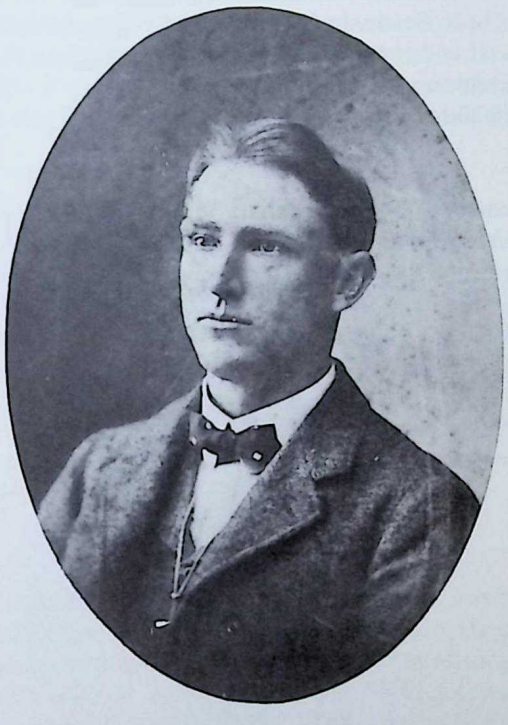
Captain Edward Barnwell (d. 1860) left three sons who have descendants in the modern family: (Part A) Edward III; (Part B) Archibald Smith; and (Part C) Woodward.

Part A

Edward Barnwell III died in 1885 also leaving only three sons who have descendants in the modern era: Dr. Thomas Osborn, Gabriel Henry, and Arthur.

Dr. Thomas Osborn Barnwell died in 1898 leaving four children: William, Anne, Charlotte, and Richard.

William Manigault Barnwell, the elder son, was born at Adam's Run on January 15, 1872 and was educated at the Porter Military Academy in Charleston. He was a rice planter and and later a truck garden farmer at Grove and Roxbury plantations, Yonges Island all his life. He married April 22, 1908 Harriet Antoinette Schmetzer, daughter of George Charles Schmetzer of Charleston and Jennie Louise Melchers. She was born May 10, 1887 in Charleston and graduated from Memminger Normal School. William died July 13, 1936 and Harriet died May 25, 1967; both were buried in the churchyard at Adam's Run. They had four children:



William Manigault Barnwell.

Harriet Antoinette Schmetzer
(Mrs. Manigault Barnwell).

1. William Manigault Barnwell, born February 10, 1910 at Grove Plantation, graduated (B.S. in Electrical Engineering) from Clemson College in 1931. He joined the Carolina Power and Light Company in 1936 as an industrial salesman in Darlington. He married November 5, 1938 Helen Louise DeWitt, daughter of Joseph Clyde DeWitt and Helen Louise Watson. She was born October 25, 1914 in Darlington and graduated (B.S.) from Winthrop College in 1935. They have no children.

Commissioned a second lieutenant in the army reserves, Manigault transferred to the South Carolina National Guard and was promoted to first lieutenant in April 1939. He was called into active duty at Fort Bragg, North Carolina in January 1941 and went to the British Isles in August 1942 with the 813th Tank Destroyer Battalion,

2nd Army Corps. He fought through the North African campaign in the winter of 1942–43 and returned to England to prepare for Operation Overlord. His unit landed in France June 27, 1944 and fought through France and Belgium into Germany. Returning to the United States in June 1945 as a captain, he was sent to Fort Benning, Georgia as a tank instructor but was mustered out before the end of the month and returned to the Power Company. He remained in the Guard and was promoted to major (1947) and lieutenant colonel before he retired.

2. Harriet Osborn Barnwell, born September 26, 1911 at Roxbury Plantation, married July 24, 1937 in Christ Church, Adam's Run, Frederick Bailey King, son of Lawrence O'Hear Witsell King and Minna Rose Bailey. Born January 26, 1910 on Edisto Island, he is engaged in farming and owns the Island Construction Company at Yonges Island. They have two daughters:

a. Harriet Barnwell King, born July 16, 1940 in Charleston, attended Coker College and graduated (B.S. in Education) from Georgia Southern College in August 1962. She married April 15, 1961 Robert Otto Van Norte, son of Lloyd Franklin Van Norte. Born September 7, 1939 in Macon, Georgia, he graduated (B.S. in Education) from Georgia Southern in June 1962 and LL.B. from the Mercer University Law School in 1965. He is a first lieutenant in the Judge Advocate General's Department of the Air Force.

b. Rosanne Bailey King, born October 11, 1943 in Charleston, graduated (B.A.) from Winthrop College in January 1966 and married June 18, 1966 Michael Ashley Jones who was born July 9, 1942 in Charleston, graduated (B.S.) from The Citadel in 1965 and is a first lieutenant in the Air Force.

3. Katherine DeLancey Barnwell, born September 27, 1916 at Roxbury Plantation, married June 19, 1943 in Christ Church, Adam's Run, Kenneth Adrian Noakes who was born September 19, 1915 in Syracuse, New York. He was a chief machinist's mate in the navy during World War II and is employed by the West Virginia Pulp and Paper Mill in North Carleston, South Carolina. They had three children:

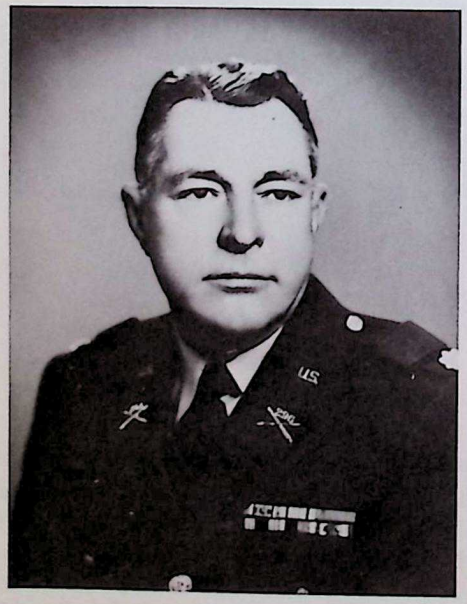
a. Manigault Barnwell Noakes, born April 5th and died April 20th, in 1947 in Charleston.

b. Anne Barnwell Noakes, born May 16, 1948.

c. Katherine Barnwell Noakes, born April 29, 1951.

4. Thomas Osborn Barnwell, the younger son, was born December 9, 1919 at Roxbury Plantation and manages a country store near Adam's Run. He married December 16, 1942 in Christ Church, Enid Joyce Towles, daughter of Daniel Quigley Towles and Mary Enid Mixson. She was born September 18, 1920 in Yonges Island. Their three sons were all born in Charleston:

a. Thomas Osborn Barnwell, born March 12, 1947, attends Clemson College.



Lt. Col. William Manigault Barnwell.

Anne Heyward Barnwell
(Mrs. I. Ripon Wilson).

b. William Manigault Barnwell, born August 24, 1949.
c. John Frederick Barnwell, born January 16, 1956.

*

Anne Heyward Barnwell, the elder daughter, was born at Adam's Run, June 5, 1874 and married at Christ Church, October 30, 1900 Isaac Ripon Wilson, son of John Calder Wilson and Leila Marceline LaRoche. Born August 23, 1875 at Togoodoo, he became a druggist. After eighteen years in this profession, he went to the South Carolina Medical College and graduated (M.D.) in 1913. Dr. Wilson was in general practice in Charleston, served twice as alderman and once as mayor pro-tem in 1934. He was president of the State Medical Society in 1946 and died in Charleston, June 14, 1949. Anne died there February 22, 1963 and both were buried in St. Paul's Churchyard, Meggett. They had two children:

1. Leila LaRoche Wilson, born October 13, 1902 in Charleston, married October 30, 1931 Louis Smith Miles, son of Dr. John Allen Miles and Roberta Hall. Born December 11, 1901 in Charleston, he was educated at Porter Military Academy, the College of Charleston, and graduated from the Medical College of South Carolina. He served as a lieutenant colonel in the Medical Corps for five years in the China-Burma-India Theater of Operations. He is in practice in Summerville. They have children.

2. Isaac Ripon Wilson, born October 3, 1905 in Charleston, was educated at Porter Academy, attended the College of Charleston and graduated from the Medical College in Charleston. He went into practice with his father and later served as a major in the Medical Corps also in the China-Burma-India Theater. He married October 30, 1933 Margaret Fraser Bennett, daughter of Thomas Benjamin Bennett and Margaret Fraser. She was born February 21, 1905 in Charleston and educated at the College of Charleston. They have children.

*

Charlotte Morris Barnwell, the younger daughter, was born July 28, 1876 at Adam's Run and married December 5, 1895 Marion Wesley Brown, son of Manning Brown and Mary Palmer. Born September 27, 1865 in Orangeburg, he died October 3, 1922 in Pritchards. Charlotte died at Adam's Run May 14, 1917 and both are buried in the Churchyard there. They had two children:

1. Marion Barnwell Brown, born March 10, 1898 in Adam's Run, married in June 1918 Fred Miller of Raleigh, North Carolina and had children.

2. Charlotte Morris Brown, born August 25, 1900 in Adam's Run, married December 7, 1923 in St. Philip's, Charleston, Joseph Allen Patterson, Jr. He was born August 28, 1895 in Barnwell and they live in Beaufort county with children.

*

Richard Osborn Barnwell, the younger son, was born July 29, 1882 in Adam's Run and married April 25, 1905 in St. Paul's, Radcliffeborough, Mary Williams Huguenin, daughter of General Thomas Abram Huguenin, the last commander of Fort Sumter, and Louisa Theodora Freeman. She was born October 26, 1885 in Charleston. Richard was an accountant with the Cameron Barkley Company in Charleston and died in Summerville January 19, 1921. Mary remarried (1921) Edward Whaley Bailey of Edisto. Richard and Mary had two daughters:

1. Mary Huguenin Barnwell, born June 16, 1906 in Charleston, married August 3, 1924 Robert Hardee Hemphill, son of Robert Hardee Hemphill, Sr. and Margaret Edmonds Eddings. He was born June 26, 1906 and owns an ice plant in Summerville. They have two children:

a. Robert Hardee Hemphill, born March 4, 1925 in Charleston, served as a fighter pilot in the 8th Air Force in England during the war. He is in real estate and insurance in Summerville. He married December 20, 1947 Elaine Milbourne Vincent, daughter of Edward North Vincent and Josephine Addie. She was born December 23, 1924 and has children.

b. Mary Osborn Hemphill, born July 6, 1926 in Charleston, married November 22, 1946 in St. Michael's Church, William Augustus Boyle, son of William Augustus Boyle, Sr. and Mary Doar Taylor. He was born September 10, 1923 and served as a gunner sergeant in the Air Corps in Italy during the war and is now in the produce brokerage business near Charleston. They have children.

2. Louisa Theodora Barnwell, born December 3, 1907 in Charleston, married November 16, 1929 in St. Michael's Church, Jenkins Mikell Robertson, son of Jenkins Mikell Robertson, Sr. and Virginia Brawley. He was born May 20, 1905 in Charleston and graduated (B.S.) from The Citadel in 1926. He was a first lieutenant in the Air Force during the war and was killed in a plane crash near Charlotte, North Carolina October 2, 1942. Louisa died in Charleston February 16, 1952 and both are buried in Magnolia Cemetery leaving two children:

a. Jenkins Mikell Robertson, born July 20, 1932 in Charleston.
b. Louise Barnwell Robertson, born October 13, 1936 in Charlotte where she lives.

* * *

Gabriel Henry Barnwell died in 1926 leaving seven children: Dr. Edward Henry, Margaret, Florence, Edith, Elizabeth, Dr. John, and Colonel Frank Barnwell.

Edward Henry Barnwell was born January 4, 1878 in Adam's Run and educated at the Porter Military Academy. He graduated with honors from the Medical College in 1898 and in pharmacy in 1900 and practiced for over fifty years at Rockville on Wadmalaw Island. In the early days he dispensed his own prescriptions. Dr. Harry also followed an old family tradition planting Sea Island cotton, operated a cotton gin and a rural store. He also served as a local magistrate for many years, was a member of Grace Chapel in Rockville, and was a familiar figure at the annual Sea Island Yacht Club regatta where he presented the trophies for many years.

Dr. Barnwell had a long and distinguished career in medicine in his State. He was a member of the State Board of Health and was Port Inspector in Charleston for two years and was in charge during the small pox epidemic in 1919. From 1915 to 1921, he was a member of the legislature where he served as chairman of the Medical Affairs and State Hospital committees. He was responsible for the important Medical Practitioners Act and successfully fought to change the name of the State Insane Asylum to the State Hospital.

E. Harry Barnwell
Sarah McLeod Bailey

Dr. Harry Barnwell in the State legislature.

During World War I, Dr. Harry was the medical officer of the local selective service board and in 1925 was commissioned a major in the Medical Reserve Corps of the army. He was promoted to lieutenant colonel before going on the Louisiana maneuvers in 1940. During the war he was put in charge of the medical office of the State Selective Service Headquarters in Columbia and retired as a colonel after the war. In 1918 he was appointed to the Board of Trustees of the Medical College and retired as vice chairman emeritus in 1960 when the college cited him as an Honored Alumnus. He died January 25, 1967 and was buried on John's Island.

Dr. Harry married, first, July 15, 1903 in St. John's Church on John's Island, Sarah McLeod Bailey, daughter of Thomas Constantine Bailey and Susan Mary LaRoche. She was born April 3, 1881 on Wadmalaw and died in Charleston September 12, 1925 and was buried in St. John's Churchyard. They had six children. Dr. Harry married again, December 6, 1926 on James Island, Rose Lula McLeod, born September 19, 1882, daughter of William Wallace McLeod and Harriet Frampton Ellis. They had no children.

1. Elizabeth Marshall Barnwell, born June 6, 1907 in Rockville, attended Winthrop College (1925) and married March 10, 1936 Samuel Eugene Miller, son of William Laurens Miller and Minnie Casandra Smith. He was born December 31, 1906 and graduated (B.A.) from Furman University in 1928 and (M.D.) from the Medical College in 1934. During the war (July 1941 to December 1945), he was a lieutenant colonel and chief of medical service at the regional hospital at Camp Shelby, Mississippi and was a colonel in the reserve corps until January 1966. He is in practice in Georgetown. They have three children:

a. Samuel Eugene Miller, born October 5, 1937 and attended the University of South Carolina. He married June 3, 1961 Rebecca Douglas Chappell daughter of Earl Douglas Chappell and Ida Louise McMeekin. She was born July 12, 1939 in Winnsboro and graduated from Columbia College in 1961.

b. Elizabeth Barnwell Miller, born September 21, 1938, was educated in Wingate College (N.C.) and a business college in Charleston.

c. Sarah Barnwell Miller, born June 6, 1944.

2. Helen Bailey Barnwell, born March 9, 1910, married June 25, 1932 James Douglas Jenkins, son of James Douglas Jenkins, Sr., former U.S. Ambassador to Bolivia, and Charlotte Keith Furman. He was born January 17, 1910 on St. Pierre et Miquelon Island, B.W.I. and graduated from the North American School in Peking, China in 1926. After a year at the University of South Carolina, he graduated (B.S.) from the University of Virginia in 1930. He entered the Foreign Service and has been assigned to stations all over the world: Mexico, China, Sweden, Australia, London and elsewhere. He retired as Consul General in 1961, and they live on James Island outside Charleston. They have one son:

a. James Douglas Jenkins, born October 11, 1937, graduated (B.A.) from Harvard University in 1959 and (M.S.) from Stanford University in 1960. He is in nuclear engineering at General Electric in Schenectady, N.Y. He married August 29, 1959 in Orford, New Hampshire, Roberta Richmond, daughter of Gould S. Richmond. She graduated (B.A.) from the University of New Hampshire in 1958 and (M.Ed.) from Harvard in 1959. They have three children: Allegra (b. 1961), James Douglas (b. 1963), and Alicia (b. 1965).

3. Harriet Barnwell, born August 12, 1912, graduated (B.A.) from the College of Charleston in 1933 and married June 28, 1941 Hugh Clifton Black, son of Dr. William Clifton Black and Nannie Hoke Lester. He was born November 23, 1895 and left the University of North Carolina to serve as a second lieutenant in the 323rd Infantry Regiment in France during the first World War. Discharged in July 1919, he returned to Chapel Hill to graduate (B.A.) in 1920. He became an independent textile distributor and later a leather goods merchant in Greenville where he died June 14, 1961. They had two children:

a. Edward Barnwell Black, born January 8, 1944, graduated from the University of the South in 1966 and is a student at the Duke University Medical School.

b. Nan Lester Black, born August 19, 1945, graduated (B.A.) from Agnes Scott College in Atlanta in June 1967.

4. Gabriella Henrietta Barnwell, born October 22, 1916, married January 3, 1942, Edgar Nelson Sullivan, son of Mark Dunklin Sullivan and Elizabeth Nelson Frierson. He was born August 12, 1915 and graduated (M.D.) from the Medical College of South Carolina. After serving as a captain in the Medical Corps during the war, he went into practice in Clinton, S.C. They have three sons, all educated at Episcopal High School in Alexandria, Virginia:

a. James Nelson Sullivan, born December 19, 1946, attends the University of the South.

b. Harry Barnwell Sullivan, born August 20, 1949.

c. William McLeod Sullivan, born November 14, 1950.

5. Sarah McLeod Barnwell, born April 19, 1920 at Rockville, graduated (B.S.) from Winthrop College in 1941 and studied at the Medical College to become a medical technician. She married June 25, 1949 William Baker Leland, son of Rutledge Baker Leland and Claudia Lucille Morrison. He was born July 25, 1914 in McClellanville, South Carolina and graduated (B.S. in Electrical Engineering) from Clemson College in 1935. Commissioned an ensign in the seebees in January 1943, he served in the South Pacific, mostly on Guam and Saipan and was discharged as a lieutenant in February 1946. He is a consulting engineer (mechanical and electrical) in Mt. Pleasant. They have three children:

a. William Baker Leland, born May 14, 1950.
b. Henrietta Barnwell Leland, born October 20, 1954.
c. Richard Griffin Leland, born September 29, 1957.

6. Edward Henry Barnwell, born September 6, 1925, died January 16, 1926.

*

Margaret Manigault Barnwell, born July 15, 1882 in Adam's Run, graduated from the Memminger School in 1903 and married May 31, 1904 David Lamar Lee, son of Robert Lee and Frances Timmons. He was born October 25, 1878 and attended Clemson College. He was a merchant in Scranton, South Carolina where he died August 31, 1938. They had six children:

1. Henry Barnwell Lee, born April 18, 1905 in Scranton, graduated (B.S.) from The Citadel in 1925 and married (1943) Belmont Singletery. They have issue.

2. Margaret Florence Lee, born October 28, 1907, attended Winthrop College in the Class of 1929 and married July 3, 1933 Cecil Edward Floyd. He was born April 15, 1907 and graduated (B.A.) from the University of South Carolina. They live in Lake City, South Carolina with their son, Dr. Cecil E. Floyd, Jr.

3. David Lamar Lee, born June 25, 1910 in Scranton, graduated (A.B.) from the College of Charleston and (M.D.) from the Medical College. He has always practiced in Florence except for service in the Medical Corps during the war. He married May 30, 1934 Emmie Fishburne Chapman, daughter of James Hagood Chapman and Emmie Fishburne. Born January 26, 1910, she has four children: David Lamar, James Hagood, Elizabeth Marshall, and Emmie Chapman Lee.

4. Marion Barnwell Lee, born July 20, 1913 in Scranton, graduated (A.B.) from Newberry College in 1936. He was the athletic coach at the Hemingway High School (1936–41) and principal of the Hemingway schools (1941–46). He owns and operates dry cleaning businesses in Johnsonville and Hemingway. He married July 5, 1938 Charlotte Meadors, daughter of Joseph Meadors and Earle Bethea. She was born in April 1912 and graduated from Columbia College (S.C.) and taught in the Hemingway High School.

5. Elizabeth Marshall Lee, born July 13, 1915 in Scranton, graduated friom the Nursing School of Sinai Hospital in Baltimore and did graduate work in public health at Johns Hopkins School of Nursing. She is a public health nurse in Dillon county. She married, first, Jack McClam and had a daughter, Margaret. She married, secondly, Henry Porter and has three children: Virginia, Henry Smith, and Robert Porter.

6. Frank Barnwell Lee, born August 25, 1917 in Scranton, graduated (B.S.) from the University of South Carolina and (M.D.) from the Medical College. He served as a captain in the Medical Corps in Italy during the war and also in the Korean War (1950–52). He also practices in Florence, South Carolina. He married February 12, 1944 Eddie Louise McCravy, daughter of Hugh David McCravy and Inez Riddle. She was born May 15, 1922 in Laurens, and they have three children: Frank Barnwell, Edward McCravy, and Margaret Eugenia Lee.

*

Florence Marshall Barnwell, born November 9, 1884 in Adam's Run, was educated at the Memminger School in Charleston. She went to Winthrop College (1902–03) and taught school in Walterboro for many years. From 1930 until her death, October 12, 1955, she was a court reporter and legal stenographer in Florida and later in Florence. She never married.

*

Edith Bellinger Barnwell, born May 3, 1887 in Adam's Run, was also educated at the Memminger School. She went to a business school in Charleston and married April 11, 1908 in Barnwell, Isadore Lartigue Tobin, son of Isadore Lartigue Tobin of Allendale and Harriet Sheldonia Allen. He was born May 31, 1882 in Allendale and attended Clemson College in the Class of 1901. He lived in Savannah and then two years in Barnwell before moving to Florence. There he served four years as County Commissioner of Forfeited Lands, was a member of the Board of Assessors in Florence, and chairman of the Board of Union Mutual Insurance Company. He died there July 26, 1955 leaving two children:

1. Isadore Lartigue Tobin, born April 26, 1909 in Allendale, married April 2, 1931 Lucia Wannamaker, daughter of Jacob George Wannamaker and Pansey Dukes. She was born February 22, 1912 in Orangeburg and graduated (B.A.) from the University of South Carolina in 1931. They have issue.
2. Edith Barnwell Tobin, born May 15, 1912 in Columbia, graduated (B.A.) from Winthrop College in 1934 and (M.A.) from the University of South Carolina. She is head of the Physical Education Department of the Florence High School and director of the Keystone Camps during the summer. She is not married.

*

Elizabeth Marshall Barnwell was born October 9, 1888 in Adam's Run and graduated from Winthrop College in 1909 and married September 12, 1910 Henry Flinn Dargan, son of William Edwin Dargan and Mary Brockington Hart. He was born October 15, 1872 and died in Florence, September 18, 1957 leaving four children:

1. Elizabeth Barnwell Dargan, born May 24, 1913 in Florence, graduated (B.S.) from Winthrop College in 1934 and married September 29, 1950 Whitefoord Claude Martin, son of Senator Whitefoord Claude Martin, Sr. and Ruth Marguerite Reeves. Claude graduated (B.A.) from Winthrop College and studied law at the University of South Carolina. He was claims manager for Liberty Mutual Insurance Company in Florence until he was killed in a hunting accident in 1965.
2. Florence Barnwell Dargan, born in 1916, married November 13, 1938 Lucius Gaston Fishburne, son of Associate Justice Edward Gaston Fishburne and Mary Patterson Gage. Born June 27, 1913 in Blowing Rock, North Carolina, he graduated from The Citadel in 1935 and studied law at the University of South Carolina. During the war he rose to lieutenant colonel of the 30th Anti-Aircraft Artillery Group and was decorated several times for action in the Battle of the Bulge in December 1945 and later around Antwerp. Discharged in January 1946, he returned to his practice in Walterboro. They have four children: Florence Dargan (Mrs. Austin Talley Moore, Jr.), Mary Patterson Gage, Lucius Gaston, and John Barnwell Fishburne.
3. Henry Flinn Dargan, born February 26, 1918 in Florence, graduated (A.B.) from the University of South Carolina in 1939 and (LL.B.) in 1941. During the war, he was a single engine pilot instructor until 1944 when he was sent to the Pacific as a B-29 pilot based at Tinian and Guam. He was discharged in 1946 with the rank of major and returned to Florence where he was associated with his uncle in Frank H. Barnwell, Ins. and later with the People's Building and Loan Company.

   Henry married April 16, 1947 in Trinity Church, Columbia, his distant cousin, Frances Blake Sloan, daughter of John Trimmier Sloan and Isabel Elliott Whaley. She was born August 12, 1924 and graduated (B.A.) from Winthrop College in 1945. Before her marriage she worked for the Columbia recreation program and as instructor of physical education at the University of South Carolina. They have three children: Frances Sloan, Elizabeth Barnwell, and Henry Flinn Dargan.
4. Ida Bacot Dargan, born September 22, 1920 in Florence, graduated (B.S.) from Winthrop College in 1941 and married April 15, 1944 John Gregg McMaster, son of John Gregg McMaster, Sr. and Eleanor Gourdin. He was born March 16, 1914 and graduated (B.A.) from the University of South Carolina in 1936 and (LL.B.) in 1939 and practices in Columbia. They have six children: John Gregg (b. 1946), Henry Dargan (b. 1947), George Hunter (b. 1950), William Gourdin (b. 1951), Frank Barnwell (b. 1957), and Joseph Dargan (b. 1959).

*

John Marshall Barnwell was born July 23, 1890 in Adam's Run and graduated (A.B.) from the College of Charleston in 1909 and (M.D.) from the Medical College in 1913. He started practice in Florence. During the war he graduated from the Officers Training School at Fort Oglethorpe, Georgia as a first lieutenant in the Medical

Corps in September 1918 and served at Orange, New Jersey and at the army training camp on the campus of the University of New Hampshire where he was discharged in January 1919. He married September 10, 1919 Sarah Frances Sanders, daughter of Perley Sanders and Marcia Nason. She was born September 21, 1899 in Durham, New Hampshire and attended the University of New Hampshire.

After the war John returned to Florence to practice in the office of Dr. Frank H. McLean for a year. Shortly after that he and two other doctors established and built the Florence Hospital where he practiced until his death, February 24, 1935. He was particularly noted as a surgeon. His widow remarried Arthur Frazier McLean. Dr. John had two daughters:

1. Sallie Sanders Barnwell, born July 5, 1920, graduated (B.S.) from the University of New Hampshire in 1941 and married September 28, 1946 Elting Legare Chapman, son of Elting Legare Chapman, Sr. and Mary Sherard. He was born April 3, 1920 in Johnsonville, South Carolina and educated at The Citadel (1938–39) and the University of South Carolina (Air Corps, 1942–44). He joined the Air Corps in February 1942 at Fort Jackson and was separated as a corporal in February 1946. He has been engaged in construction, life insurance and as an auto dealer in Florence and, since August 1953, as Florence County Treasurer. They have four children:
   a. Elting Legare Chapman, born July 22, 1947, attended the University of South Carolina (Florence).
   b. John Marshall Barnwell Chapman, born March 8, 1950.
   c. Steven Sherard Chapman, born December 14, 1955.
   d. Richard Sanders Chapman, born November 7, 1956.
2. Ruth Marshall Barnwell, born June 7, 1923 in Florence, graduated (B.S.) from Duke University in 1944 and married August 31, 1945 Kyle Montague Tallant, son of Walter Montague Tallant and Louise Wilder. Born September 11, 1918 in Mantee, Florida, Kyle graduated (B.S. in Education) from the University of Mississippi in 1943 with graduate study at the University of Florida. After Midshipman's School at Columbia University, he was commissioned an ensign in the navy and served as lieutenant on LST 181 in the Southwest Pacific (1944–46). Recalled to active duty from the naval reserves in Tampa in October 1950, he served in Korea for two years as navigator on the U.S.S. Whitstone.

Kyle was field representative for the Southeast area of the American Red Cross in safety services (1946–49) and vocational counselor for the State Department of Vocational Rehabilitation (1949–54). He was promoted to senior counselor in charge of the St. Petersburg office in 1954 and after further training in administration in New

John Marshall Barnwell, M.D.

York, returned to Tampa in 1957 to establish the rehabilitation center in Tampa General Hospital. In 1959 he returned to the Division of Vocational Rehabilitation as district director of the Tampa district.

They have four children:

a. Kyle Montague Tallant, born July 20, 1947.
b. Marcia Wilder Tallant, born May 17, 1949.
c. Sallie Louise Tallant, born August 8, 1955.
d. Julia Barnwell Tallant, born March 18, 1957.

*

Frank Henry Barnwell, the youngest son, was born August 3, 1893 at Adam's Run in a tent which his father put up in the yard in fear of the great storm which was then lashing the Carolina coast. He was educated at Porter Military Academy and attended Clemson College for two years. In July 1916 he joined Colonel Monroe Johnson's First South Carolina Engineers as a first sergeant during the Mexican Border campaign. He returned to Darlington where he was employed by the Southern Bell Telephone Company.

With the outbreak of the war in April 1917, Frank returned to the army and graduated from the Officers Training School at Fort Oglethorpe. Commissioned a second lieutenant, he was assigned to Co. K, 323rd Infantry Regiment, 81st Infantry Division at Fort Jackson, Columbia. He was promoted to first lieutenant in January and went with the division to France in July. They fought through the battle of the Vosges Mountains and the Meuse-Argonne offensive. After the armistice, he was transferred as a captain to the 30th Division in the Army of Occupation in Germany. He returned to South Carolina in August and went into the insurance business with his brother-in-law, I. L. Tobin in Florence until 1922 when he formed his own real estate and insurance business.

Captain Barnwell remained in the reserves until 1926 when he transferred to the National Guard as commander of Battery A, 263rd Coast Artillery. In June 1930 he was promoted to major and found himself in several unusual and not always pleasant duties. When Governor Olin Johnston thought it necessary to have the voting in Charleston in a state-wide election supervised, he sent Major Barnwell to do it. In the famous controversy between Governor Johnston and Highway Commissioner Ben M. Sawyer in 1935, the Governor declared the Highway Department "in a state of insurrection" and called on the National Guard "to quell the uprising." Frank was ordered to mobilize the Orangeburg Company (60 men and 6 machines guns) and invest the state office building which housed the Highway Department. The whole affair kept the State both amused and angry for several weeks until the courts and legislature condemned the Governor's policy. Major Barnwell was also sent to Greenville in 1934 to keep order during the general strike there and then to the Pelzer Mills in 1935 to restore order after their strike.

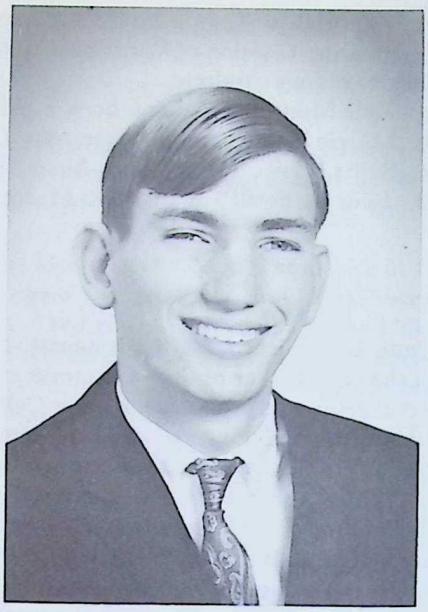
Frank was promoted to lieutenant colonel in September 1940 and ordered to active duty in December as executive officer of the 263rd Coast Artillery at Fort Moultrie in Charleston harbor. In June 1942 he was promoted to colonel and commanding officer of the 263rd and Seaward Defense Commander of the harbor defenses of Charleston. He was transferred to the command of the 53rd Coast Artillery at Atlantic Beach, Florida in April 1944 until this regiment was converted into field artillery. After a short tour of duty in the Pentagon he was made commander of the 14th Infantry Training Regiment at Camp Fannin, Texas. Colonel Barnwell retired from active duty in October 1945 and returned to Frank H. Barnwell Company, Real Estate and Insurance in Florence. He has been president of the Florence Chamber of Commerce, a vestryman at St. John's Church, and active in veterans affairs in the State.

He married September 8, 1921 Jessie Chesnut Gregg, daughter of Dr. Benjamin Gause Gregg and Katherine Smith. She was born in Florence on August 22, 1896 and graduated (B.A. in Music) at Mary Baldwin Seminary, Staunton, Virginia with further study in art and music in New York. Colonel Barnwell died February 17, 1968. They had two children:

1. Gabriel Henry Barnwell, born June 29, 1922 in Florence, attended Clemson College for two years before joining the army at Camp Croft, South Carolina in April 1942. From the field artillery, Henry was transferred to the North Atlantic Wing, Air Transport Command stationed at Presque Isle Air Field, Maine. Promoted to corporal, he received a medical discharge in August 1943 when he went to work at the Charleston Navy Yard until 1945. After the war he returned to Clemson and graduated (B.S.) in 1947.

Henry joined his father's insurance business in Florence until August 1953 when he entered the United States Probation Service as probation officer. He was transferred to Orangeburg in January 1954. Henry served on the

Colonel Frank Henry Barnwell.



Frank Henry Barnwell II

vestry at St. John's in Florence, and the Church of the Redeemer, Orangeburg and is a lay reader in the Diocese of South Carolina.

He married June 4, 1944 in Charleston, Dorothy Clara Johnson, daughter of John Whitfield Johnson and Marie Jacobsen. She was born April 1, 1915 in Santa Rosa, California and graduated (B.A.) from the University of California in 1937. She joined the WAVES in May 1943, was commissioned an ensign in June and promoted to lieutenant (jg) in September 1944. She served at the Charleston Navy Yard and later at the headquarters of the 6th Naval District being discharged in January 1946. They have two children:

a. Barbara Ann Barnwell, born February 14, 1947 in Seneca, South Carolina, attends the College of Charleston.
b. Frank Henry Barnwell, born February 23, 1949 in Florence.

2. Katherine Smith Barnwell, born February 20, 1926, died May 8, 1927 in Florence.

* * *

Arthur Barnwell, Sr. died in 1918 having had four children who lived to maturity: Margaret Manigault, Louisa Wilkinson, Arthur, and Marie Louise.

*

Margaret Manigault Barnwell, "Daisy", was born August 20, 1875 in Charleston and died there March 5, 1895, age 19 and unmarried.

*

Louisa Wilkinson Barnwell was born November 11, 1876 in Charleston and married December 15, 1901 MacMillan Campbell King, son of Captain Alexander Campbell King and Mary Lee Evans. He was born April 9, 1873 in Society Hill and educated in Summerville and Charleston. After fourteen years as clerk and partner with W. S. Hastie, Insurance, he moved to Pelham to manage the cotton mills owned by his father-in-law. After Arthur Barnwell's death, King became the president of the mills. He died at "Tanglewood," Flat Rock, North Carolina on January 2, 1951. Louisa died in Jacksonville, Florida January 1, 1961. They had an only daughter:

1. Marguerite Barnwell King, born January 9, 1903 in Pelham, married, first, September 9, 1922 William Elliott, son of William Elliott and Leila Gibbes Sams. He was born January 9, 1902 and lives in Columbia. They had two children:

a. Louise Barnwell Elliott, born July 12, 1928, married June 19, 1953 Dr. Charles Henry Sackett, son of Henry Sackett. They have two children: Margaret Elliott (b. 1955) and Sally Elliott Sackett (b. 1957).

b. William Elliott, born November 7, 1932, married (1953) Erin Dowling, daughter of Hugh Reynolds Dowling and has two children: Isabel Barnwell (b. 1954) and William Elliott (b. 1957).

Marguerite was divorced and remarried September 3, 1940 Thomas Allen Sharpe, son of Thomas Allen Sharpe, Sr. and Emma Alston Williamson. He was born December 4, 1903. They have no children and live in Jacksonville.

*

Arthur Barnwell was born in Charleston September 1, 1878 and educated at Episcopal High School in Alexandria and Phillips Academy in Andover, Massachusetts. At Yale, where he graduated from the Sheffield Scientific School in 1903, he had a brilliant career in athletics and was offered $6,000 to pitch for the Cleveland Indians but preferred to go into business with his father in New York. He became a member of the New York Stock Exchange in 1907 in the firm of Arthur Barnwell & Co., Investments at 100 Broadway and lived at 25 Fifth Avenue. During World War I he served as a first lieutenant in the army.

In 1928 Arthur bought a large estate called "Pleasant Point" on Lady's Island across the river from Beaufort. He retired from active business in 1935 ("the New Deal had taken all the fun out of the Stock Market") and went to live in Charleston. He served on the Charleston Rationing Board during World War II and moved back to Beaufort in 1946 where he died April 19, 1955, the last Barnwell to have died in the old town, but he was buried in Magnolia Cemetery, Charleston.

Arthur married July 9, 1910 Mary Connelly who was born in New York City July 9, 1883. She became a well-known artist and sculptress under the name of Manya Konolei. They separated early and had no children.

*

Marie Louise Barnwell, the youngest daughter, was born October 23, 1879 in Charleston and married April 25, 1908 in Wilmington, Delaware, Arthur Bright Marston, son of Richard Marston and Eliza Wilding. He was born

Edward Williamson Barnwell.

December 14, 1885 in Baltimore and was employed as an electrical engineer for the Bell Telephone Company in Harrisburg, Pennsylvania where he died July 19, 1961. Marie died September 1, 1965 leaving one son:

1. Arthur Bright Marston, born February 16, 1909 in New York City, married October 2, 1938 in Williamsport, Pennsylvania, Hazel Ernestine Fackler, daughter of Ernest C. Fackler and Margaret Fortune. She was born February 23, 1919 in Harrisburg where they now live. They have three children: Arthur Dennis (b. 1940), Sherry Lynn (b. 1944), andDeborah Kay (b. 1946).

Part B

Captain Archibald Smith Barnwell, fourth son of Captain Edward Barnwell II died in 1917 leaving one son:

Edward Williamson Barnwell, born August 26, 1869 in Valdosta, Georgia, graduated (B.A.) from the University of Georgia in 1893. He planted rice with his father on the Savannah until rice no longer was profitable in that area and then worked for the Savannah Gas Company until his retirement in 1934. Edward served in the Georgia Hussars, a volunteer company in Savannah, and was an elder in the Independent Presbyterian Church and superintendant of its Sunday School for fifty years. He died, unmarried, August 31, 1951 and was buried in Bonaventure Cemetery.

Part C

Woodward Barnwell, fifth son of Captain Edward Barnwell II, died in 1927 leaving four children: Louise Dickerson, James O'Neill, Archibald Smith, and Woodward Flower Barnwell.

*

Louise Dickerson Barnwell.

James O'Neill Barnwell.

Louise Dickerson Barnwell was born October 28, 1876 in Savannah and attended Columbia College, South Carolina for two years and an additional year at Guilford College, North Carolina. She taught school in Fernandina, Florida and then was trained as a nurse in Jacksonville. After working for a while in Columbia and Charleston, she was registrar of St. Luke's Hospital in New York for ten years. Then she taught school in Washington, D.C. and upstate New York before returning to Jacksonville in 1921. She was a public stenographer in the Windsor Hotel for many years and later circulation manager of *The Southern Hotel Journal.* After the death of her father in 1927, she took care of her mother in Jacksonville and died there, unmarried, February 3, 1960.

*

James O'Neill Barnwell was born at New Hope Plantation on January 9, 1879. His education was delayed with eye trouble, but he graduated (B.S. in Education) from the University of Missouri in 1909. He taught school in St. Louis for several years and then became an instructor at the California Institute of Technology in Pasadena. In 1921 he was employed by the Federal Government lecturing throughout California on earthquake proof construction of houses and buildings. In September 1923 he joined the Building Department of Beverly Hills and November was promoted to chief building inspector. "Mr. Barnwell came to the city of Beverly Hills during the boom days on construction and old timers credited his knowledge and ability for much of the great development which boosted this city's population and physical structure." He retired in September 1943. O'Neill was a Registered Civil Engineer in the State. He also possessed artistic talent and devoted much of his spare time to painting.

O'Neill married June 29, 1908 Caroline Frances Gruner of St. Louis. She was born April 24, 1874 and after attending Colorado College and Tabor College, she graduated (B.A.—Phi Beta Kappa) from the University of Missouri in 1907. She worked on a double degree and was awarded a B.S. in Education the same year. They had a girl who died at birth in May 1909. O'Neill died in Pasadena February 17, 1955 and Louise on November 28, 1956. Both were buried in Forest Lawn Cemetery, Los Angeles.

*

Archibald Smith Barnwell was born in Savannah March 1, 1881. He served in the navy during the Spanish American War and then decided to go into the merchant marine. Within ten years, he had his captain's papers and on one occasion was the captain of J. P. Morgan's yacht on a cruise from New York to Brest, France.

During the war, he held a lieutenant's commission in the navy and tested submarines in Long Island Sound. On one trip the submarine engineer went down too fast and the ship was stuck on the bottom of the Sound for eight hours. When it came loose, it literally exploded out of the water some 50 feet into the air, but no one was killed.

After the war Arch was appointed the assistant manager of the New York Shipping Board. It was during this period that he went into business with his cousin, R. H. Barnwell of California, in the New York Barge Canal Freighting Corporation. After the dissolution of the corporation, he remained with the Shipping Board until 1923 when President Coolidge discharged thirty Democrats from various Federal positions in one day. Arch was offered a chance to return to the sea, but now he had a family and became a building contractor in Piermont, New York then in Jacksonville, and finally in Freeport, Long Island.

He married, first, December 16, 1919 Maria Bagg Cantwell, daughter of Colonel Edward P. Cantwell and Helen Gould. She was born December 1, 1889 in Utica, New York and graduated from the Johns Hopkins School of Nursing in Baltimore in 1919. She died in Brooklyn October 2, 1948 leaving two children. Arch married again December 14, 1948 Eveline Booth, daughter of Andrew Booth and Margaret Anne Shaw. She was born August 8, 1887 in Durham, England. They lived in Gainesville and Gulfport, Florida where he died November 21, 1963. They had no children.

1. Helen Maria Cantwell Barnwell, born October 25, 1920 in Brooklyn, married in April 1946 Ernest Jules Melzow who was born November 3, 1920. Their son, Jeffry John Melzow, was born June 9, 1948 in Nacodoches, Texas and attends East Carolina College. Helen was divorced and remarried, August 11, 1956 in Tampa, Orin Stubbins Bacon, Jr. who was born December 15, 1908 in Canandaigua, New York. They have no children.

2. Archibald Smith Barnwell, born September 12, 1923 in Englewood, New Jersey, graduated from the Porter Military Academy in Charleston in 1942. He enlisted in the parachute corps but after an injury transferred to the Air Corps and became a fighter pilot. He fought in Europe as a lieutenant in the 338th Fighter Squadron.

Archibald Smith Barnwell.

Maria Bagg Cantwell
(Mrs. Archibald S. Barnwell).

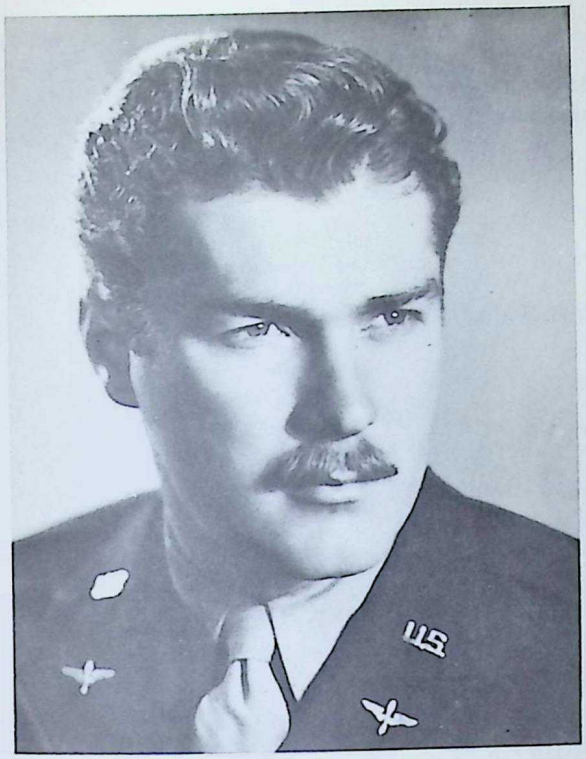
After the war he tried selling cars in Los Angeles and flying for Japan Air Lines but returned to the Air Force in 1950 to serve in Korea. He was promoted to captain and transferred to the 36th Fighter-Bomber Group, 22nd Fighter Bomber Squadron in Luxembourg where he was killed in a jet fighter accident, December 13, 1952. His commanding officer wrote to his father:

> "Barney had an admirable record in the 22nd Squadron as I know he had also in Korean combat. He had gained for himself the reputation of being one of our outstanding jet fighter pilots. His wit, eagerness to fly and likeable personality had endeared him to the whole squadron. I had just promoted him to Flight Commander. He came to my Squadron highly recommended, and in the short time he was with us, he justified the recommendation. Barney loved to fly. He was always trying to get flights and had made a special effort to get on the last fateful flight. For the small solace it provides, Barney was doing exactly what he wanted to do."

He married in 1948 in St. Moritz, France, Hugette Vermendel who was born in November 1917. She came to the United States after his death and died December 23, 1956 in Duarte, California. They had no children.

*

Woodward Flower Barnwell was born December 23, 1892 in Jacksonville and during the war served in Co. M., 156th Depot Brigade at Camp Jackson, South Carolina. After the war he became interested in flying and became chief instructor of aeronautics at Camp Roosevelt Vocational School near Ocala, Florida. He held one of the first



Captain Archibald S. Barnwell.

Woodward Flower Barnwell.

glider pilot's licenses issued. His glider crashed into the sea off Fernandina on March 13, 1937 and he died two days later.

He married April 20, 1918 Isabelle Marie Smith from Montgomery, Alabama. Born July 16, 1892, she died February 28, 1962 in Sanford, Florida. They had no children.

III

William Wigg Barnwell (d. 1856) had five sons who have descendants in the modern family: (Part A) Bower Williamson; (Part B) George Gibbes; (Part C) James Ladson; (Part D) Benjamin Smith; and (Part E) Charles Heyward.

Part A

Bower Williamson Barnwell died in 1895 leaving three children: Walter, Leonora, and Bower Williamson.

*

Walter Barnwell was born December 22, 1868 in the old home in Beaufort. Educated at his Uncle Charles' school in Columbia and in the Preparatory Department at Sewanee, he graduated (B. Litt. and M.A.; Valedictorian) from the University of the South in 1891. He married August 23, 1891 in Winchester, Tennessee, Mariana Sinclair Choate, daughter of Thomas Choate and Mary Edwards Jervey. She was born June 16, 1871 in Charleston.

They moved to Mt. Vernon, New York in September 1891 when he was appointed instructor of mathematics in Trinity School in New York and later at Columbia Institute. From 1902 to 1907 he taught in the DeWitt Clinton High School and then was appointed chairman of the mathematics department in the Flushing High School on Long Island from which he retired in 1938.

Walter was founder and president of the Plandome Land Company which created the village of Plandome, and he served as the first president of the village. He developed other properties in Rockland county and other Long Island communities. He died in Plandome on July 30, 1943 and was buried in Port Washington. His widow died in Plandome, January 30, 1959. They had four children:

1. Thomas Choate Barnwell, born August 15, 1892 in New York City, attended the University of the South (1912–14). He was with the American Manufacturing Company until December 1917 when he enlisted in the army as an ambulance driver with the Harvard Medical Unit in France. Discharged in April 1919, he became a salesman for the Hoffman Roberts Cordage Company and lived in Roslyn Heights on Long Island.

Tom married October 23, 1934 in Great Neck, Edith Grace Twedell, daughter of Dr. Frank Twedell and Emma Clark Bills. She was born September 28, 1904 in Great Neck and teaches school. Tom died in Roslyn on August 21, 1958. They had one daughter:

a. Diana Twedell Barnwell, born September 11, 1938 in New York City, graduated from Lake Erie College, Pennsylvania in 1960.

2. Florence O'Neill Barnwell, born August 9, 1894 in New York, graduated (B.S. in engineering) from Cornell University in 1917. During the war she worked as a civil engineer for the New York Central Railroad and was the only woman to be retained by the company after the war. She lived in California for a while and then (1930–32) studied at the Moody Bible Insitute in Chicago. She spent several years in Austria as a missionary before returning to New York where she has been continuously engaged in religious work. She never married.

3. Dorothea Barnwell, born March 6, 1903 in New York, married June 24, 1925 William Shakespeare, Jr. who was born April 9, 1904. They have one son, William III, born September 26, 1927.

4. Mariana (Nancy) Barnwell, born August 16, 1912 in Mineola, Long Island, attended St. Mary's College in Raleigh, North Carolina and married June 28, 1938 Ernest St. Clair Bijou who has changed his name to Carter Blake. He was born September 10, 1904 and attended Wesleyan College in Middletown, Connecticut. For many years he was a teacher in the American Academy of Dramatic Arts in New York and at one time, Nancy and Carter Blake had a radio show in New York. They have three sons all born in Mineola:

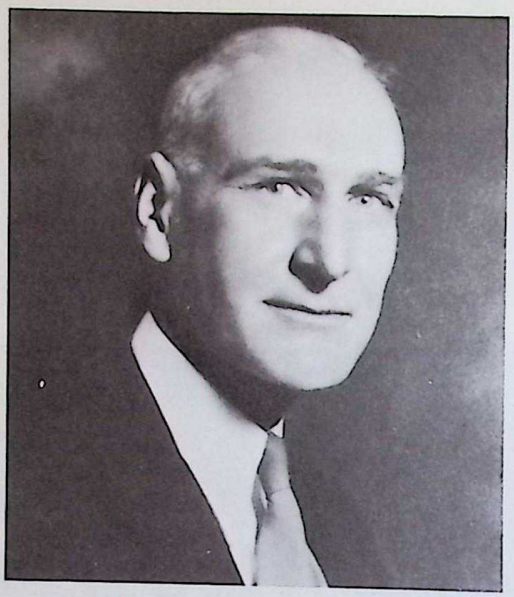
a. Michael Blake, born April 15, 1945.
b. Christopher Blake, born November 2, 1948.
c. Timothy Blake, born November 2, 1948 (twins).

*

Walter Barnwell.

Thomas Choate Barnwell.

Florence O'Neill Barnwell.



Bower Williamson Barnwell.

Alice Tracy Barnwell.

Leonora Barnwell was born November 18, 1870 in the old home in Beaufort and was educated in Abbeville and Sewanee. She taught school in various schools including two years at the Washington Seminary in Washington, D.C. Since 1907 she lived in New York City where she died, unmarried, June 2, 1951.

*

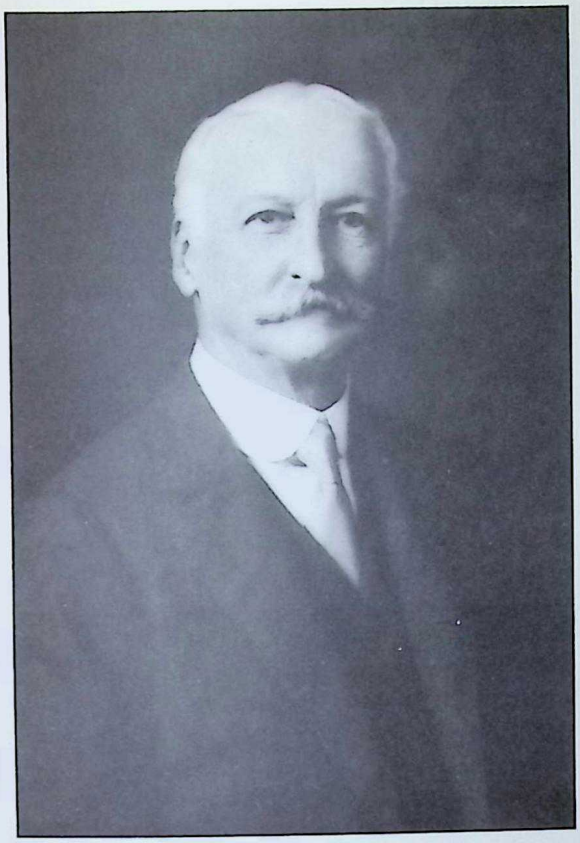
Bower Williamson Barnwell was born in Abbeville on November 3, 1880 and was educated at the Preparatory Department at Sewanee. After two years at the University (1898–1900), he started work with the Ramapo Iron Works in Hillburn, New York, a position he acquired through his cousin, E. H. Straut. Returning to Sewanee in 1905, he graduated (B.S. in Civil Engineering) in 1907 and returned to Ramapo in charge of their Canadian works at Niagara Falls until 1910 when he returned to Ramapo. Leaving Ramapo in 1916 he spent two years in New York subway construction and then a year with the Gerber Engineering Company in Bethlehem, Pennsylvania before joining the Bethlehem Steel Company working in their Bethlehem, Boston, and New York offices. In 1923 he joined Linde Air Products, a division of Union Carbide, in charge of their Philadelphia office and later in New York. He finally returned to the New York Subway System and retired in 1950.

Bower married October 2, 1907 in Old Lyme, Connecticut, Alice Esther Chadwick, daughter of Charles Noyes Chadwick and Alice Anne Caruth. She was born October 29, 1877 in Brooklyn, New York, and they now live in Old Lyme. They had two children:

1. Bower Williamson Barnwell, born and died June 5, 1910.
2. Alice Tracy Barnwell, born October 1, 1911 in Suffern, New York, married May 2, 1941 Wilfred Ansel Holler of Dayton, Ohio. They had no children and were divorced in 1945.

Part B

George Gibbes Barnwell died in 1902 leaving one son: Robert Morgan Gibbes Barnwell, born June 27, 1858 at "Clermont" in Columbia county, New York. He graduated (B.A.) from Columbia University in 1880 and (LL.B.) in 1883, and married November 4, 1883 in Zion and St. Timothy Church, Elizabeth Marie (b. 1860), daughter of Albyn Marié and Sarah Slosson. Morgan practiced law very little. He lived in Europe for many years including six years in Florence, Italy studying art. Poor eyesight prevented him from doing much with his art. He died in Tuxedo



Morgan Gibbes Barnwell.

Elizabeth Marie
(Mrs. Morgan G. Barnwell).

Park, New York on April 30, 1930 and was buried in Woodlawn Cemetery. His widow died there December 25, 1945. They had two children:

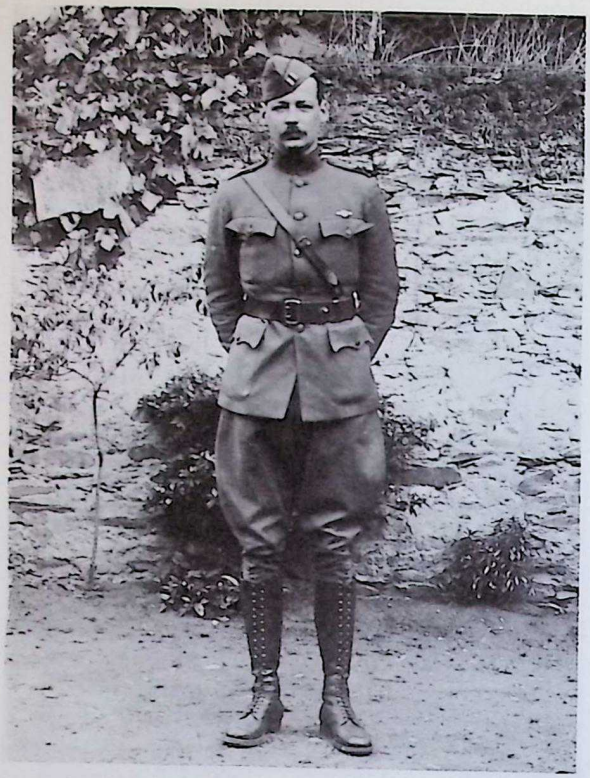
1. Morgan Gibbes Barnwell, born December 3, 1884; died April 3, 1886.
2. Clermont Livingston Barnwell, born June 7, 1888 in Tuxedo Park (the first person born there), attended Columbia University for two years and graduated (B.A.) from Harvard in 1910. He enlisted in the army in May 1917 and graduated from the Artillery Officers School at Fortress Monroe, Virginia. Commissioned a captain August 15th, he was assigned to Fort Wadsworth, New York. In June 1918 he was transferred to the 70th Coast Artillery, sailed for France on July 14th, and in November was made commanding officer of the First Battalion of the 70th.

Clermont married August 27, 1917 Elizabeth Steward Morris Burrill, daughter of Drayton Burrill and Elizabeth Steward. She was born October 18, 1895 in New York; they have no children. Clermont inherited the artistic talent of his father and grandfather but poor health prevented him from doing much with it. He died in New York November 22, 1963 of a heart attack caused by the news of the assassination of President Kennedy.

Part C

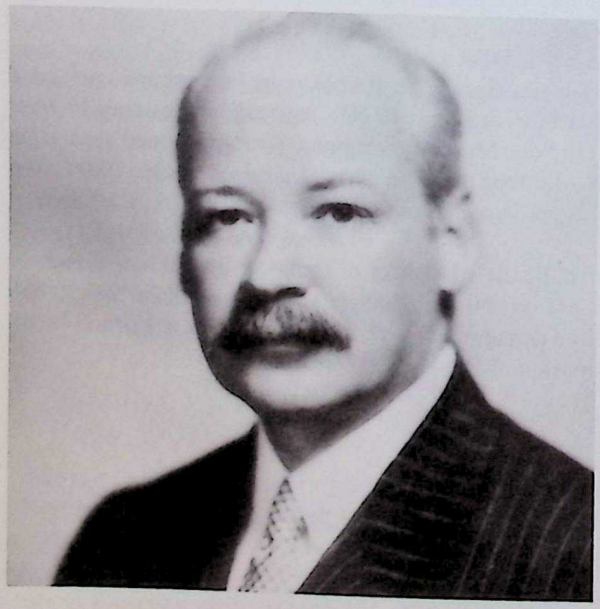
James Ladson Barnwell died in 1924. He had one surviving daughter (Harriet) by his first wife and two sons (James and Robert) by his second.

*



Captain Clermont Livingston Barnwell.

Elizabeth S. M. Burrill
(Mrs. Clermont L. Barnwell).



Clermont Livingston Barnwell.

Harriet Wistar Barnwell
(Mrs. Edward W. Manigault).

James Ladson Barnwell
(1874–1890).

Harriet Wistar Barnwell was born August 17, 1865 in Columbia and married April 29, 1886 Edward William Manigault, son of Gabriel Manigault and Anne Mazyck. He was born in Charleston April 25, 1849. After the war, Gabriel Manigault and his brother-in-law, Alexander Mazyck, both of whom had signed the Ordinance of Secession, refused to live in the United States and settled in London, Ontario. Ladson Barnwell was a friend of the Manigaults and used to visit them frequently in London. Edward and Harriet continued to live there where he was a reporter for the local newspaper. He died there August 7, 1915 and Harriet on October 29, 1934. They had two children:

1. Edward Middleton Manigault, born June 14, 1887 in London, studied at the Chase Art School in New York and in Paris. He exhibited at the Daniel Art Gallery in New York for many years. During World War I, he drove an ambulance for the British Red Cross (1916–18). He married April 2, 1915 Gertrude Buffington Phillips, daughter of William Thomas Phillips of New Hampshire and Ida Chauncey Lyman. He died August 31, 1922 without children.
2. Anne Mazyck Manigault, born June 9, 1889 in London, was a teacher in the London schools for many years. She is not married.

*

James Ladson Barnwell, Jr. was born April 24, 1874 and admitted to The Citadel in October 1890. He died, unmarried, at his home in Beaufort, May 6, 1892.

*

Robert Woodward Barnwell was born in London, Ontario, June 30, 1881 and raised in Beaufort. He graduated from Episcopal High School in Alexandria and attended Washington and Lee University for a year before going to the Eastman Business College.

For thirty years Robert was advertising manager for *The Christian Herald* besides having his own firm, Dorn and Barnwell, Inc., Publishers' Representatives in New York. Later he worked for the advertising firm of Batten, Barton, Durstine, and Osborne and lived in Plandome, Long Island. He retired before World War II to live in Augusta, Georgia but moved to Charleston during the war where he served on the Charleston War Price and Ration Board. In 1948 he was made vice-president of the Charleston Rubber Company, one of the post-war firms to locate in Charleston. He retired again in 1960 and died September 2, 1961.

Robert married, first, April 5, 1903 in Poughkeepsie, New York, Julia Adelaide Merritt Lawrence, daughter of William Oliver Lawrence and Emily Merritt Campbell. She was born in Poughkeepsie December 2, 1880 and died in Charleston November 14, 1941 and buried in Magnolia Cemetery. They had three children. Robert married again, February 15, 1944 Margaret Eldredge, daughter of Frank Eldredge and Estelle Hollenbeck and widow of Beverley Mikell. She was born in Camden November 22, 1888 and became a well known landscape architect (see L. W. Briggs, *Charleston Gardens,* 1951). She died July 7, 1957 without children.

1. James Ladson Barnwell, born January 25, 1904 in New York, began work with the advertising firm of O'Mara and Ormsbee in New York. Later he was associated with *The Farm Journal* in Philadelphia, Cleveland, and Detroit. He married April 29, 1950 in New York, Florence Fogg, daughter of Charles Glover Fogg of Philadelphia, and widow of Robert Meldram. She was born April 5, 1914; they have no children.

2. William Hazzard Barnwell, born August 21, 1905 in New York, married March 24, 1934 in Grace Church, Charleston, Susanne Garden Pringle, daughter of Benjamin Garden Pringle and Susan Ottolene Hunter. She was born in Charleston August 13, 1914. Bill is Charleston manager of the electric sales division of the Carolina Gas and Electric Company. They have three daughters all born in Charleston:

a. Susan Garden Barnwell, born October 31, 1941, attended the College of Charleston (1959–61) and the Ringling School of Art in Sarasota, Florida. She is employed by the Public Health Department in Charleston.

b. Barbara Woodward Barnwell, born October 19, 1944, attended the University of South Carolina (1962–63) and married September 11, 1965 George Nelson Brown, Jr. who was born in June 1944. He attended Georgia Tech and graduated (B.S.) from the University of South Carolina in 1966.

James Ladson Barnwell (1904–)
Robert Woodward Barnwell
(1881–1961).

Julia Adelaide Lawrence
(Mrs. Robert W. Barnwell).

c. Virginia Guerry Barnwell, born September 19, 1947, married February 6, 1964 in St. Philip's Church, Harold Charles Ulrichsen, Jr. who was born October 26, 1946. They have one daughter:

i. Thamar Pringle Ulrichsen, born October 28, 1964.

3. Emily Merritt Barnwell, born February 17, 1911 in Plandome, Long Island, was educated at Ashley Hall in Charleston. She married June 20, 1930 Frank Kershner Myers, son of Judge Frank Kershner Myers and Roberta Atkinson Smith. He was born May 24, 1907 in Charleston and attended the University of North Carolina, Class of 1929. He was State news Editor for the *Augusta Chronicle,* Georgia from 1935 to 1940 when he became the public relations officers for the South Carolina Selective Service Board. He entered the Marine Corps in November 1943 and became a serjeant in the Rehabilitation Section. Upon discharge in June 1945, he was appointed copy editor for *The News and Courier* in Charleston and the paper in Orangeburg. They have one daughter:

a. Dorothy Barnwell Myers, born November 11, 1931 in Charleston, married September 5, 1951 in St. Philip's, James Hampden Small, son of Robert Scott Small and Louise Johnson. He was born April 30, 1930 in Charleston where he is an architect in the firm of Simons, Lapham, Mitchell, and Small. They have three children: Emily Barnwell (b. 1953 in Columbia), Strachan Thomas (b. 1956 in Augusta), and Charlotte Small.

Part D

Benjamin Smith Barnwell died in 1907 having had three children: Mary Sue, William McCaslan, and James Foster Barnwell.

*

Mary Sue Barnwell, born in Abbeville October 11, 1872, was married in her father's home on April 27, 1892 to Wyatt Aiken, son of David Wyatt Aiken and Virginia Caroline Smith. He was born December 14, 1863 near Macon, Georgia but was reared in Cokesbury, South Carolina. Educated there and in Washington, D.C., he became the court reporter for the 2nd Judicial District and later the 8th Judicial District. He joined the First South Carolina Regiment on outbreak of war with Spain in 1898 and served as regimental quartermaster. He entered politics, attended several State Democratic conventions, and in 1902 was elected to the U.S. House of Representatives serving continuously until defeated in November 1916. After an unsuccessful bid to return in 1918, he retired from politics and died in Abbeville February 6, 1923. Mary Sue died in Washington April 10, 1904 and was buried in Abbeville. Wyatt remarried in 1906, Adair Monroe Taylor.

Mary Sue Barnwell
(Mrs. Wyatt Aiken)

1. Benjamin Barnwell Aiken, born March 22, 1893, served in the navy during World War I and spent twenty-six years in the Department of Commerce in Washington. He married October 31, 1925 Charlotte Thompson, daughter of James Ross Thompson of Atlanta, and died January 10, 1957 in Bethesda Naval Hospital. He was buried in Arlington National Cemetery. They had several children.

2. Wyatt Aiken, born January 16, 1896, became an attorney and the City Recorder of Greenville, South Carolina. He married June 12, 1929 Lucile Crews, daughter of William Henry Crews of Spartanburg. They have issue.

3. Mary Barnwell Aiken, born February 9, 1898, married October 6, 1920 Benjamin Heath Wolfe, son of William C. Wolfe. He was born October 6, 1889. They live in Monroe, North Carolina.

4. Virginia Caroline Aiken, born February 14, 1900, married October 2, 1928 Henry Jay Blackmon, son of Orin C. Blackmon. He was born in Columbia July 18, 1898; they have no children.

*

William McCaslan Barnwell was born in Abbeville December 28, 1876. He was educated in the Preparatory Department at Sewanee and attended the University for two years (1894–96). He entered his father's bank (National Bank of Abbeville) and eventually became the vice president. He also organized the Abbeville Telephone Company.

William was appointed the Senate Bill Clerk in 1925 and the Senate General Desk Clerk in 1927. In 1930 he was promoted to Assistant Clerk of the Senate and remained on the Senate staff for twenty-six years. Between Senate sessions, he was employed in the right-of-way section of the Department of Highways until his retirement in 1950. He was on the Board of Trustees of the University of the South representing the Diocese of Upper South Carolina for fifteen years (1923–38) and frequently served as warden and treasurer of Trinity Church, Abbeville.

He married August 21, 1912 in Snow Hill, Maryland, Julia Fretwell, daughter of James Burlington Fretwell and Katie Linthicum. She was born May 9, 1883 in New Market, Maryland and died May 18, 1950 in Palatka, Florida. William died in Abbeville June 27, 1955 and both were buried in Abbeville. They had four children:

1. Willaim McCaslan Barnwell, born July 30, 1913; died June 10, 1915 in Abbeville.

2. Julia Fretwell Barnwell, born August 22, 1916 in Abbeville, graduated from St. Mary's College in Raleigh and (B.A.) from Winthrop College in 1937. Her thesis for her M.A. from the University of North Carolina in 1942 is entitled "The Life and Times of Colonel John Barnwell." She taught in the Florence High School (1937–41), in the University High School in Columbia (1942–44), and the Wardlaw Junior High School in Columbia.

Julia married October 22, 1948 in Abbeville, George Alexander Fisher, son of George Alexander Fisher, Sr. and Mary de Berry. He was born September 9, 1909 in Salisbury, North Carolina and attended the University of North Carolina for two years. He served in the Signal Corps during the second World War and is independent company relations representative for the Southern Bell Telephone Company in Columbia. Julia is the Journal Clerk of the Senate. They have no children.

3. Benjamin Smith Barnwell, born August 22, 1918 in Abbeville, graduated (B.S.) from Clemson College in 1940. He started work in the Abbeville Cotton Mills and later joined the Burlington Mills in Lexington, Oxford, and now Raeford, North Carolina where he is general overseer of production maintenance. He married November 9, 1951 in McCormick, South Carolina, Martha Louise Rich, daughter of Lewis Collins Rich and Isabel McBride. She was born July 28, 1922 in Willington, South Carolina and graduated (B.S.) from Asheville (N.C.) Teachers College in 1943. He taught school for 8 years in McCormick. They have three children:

   a. Benjamin Smith Barnwell, born March 21, 1953.
   b. Julia Isabel Barnwell, born December 6, 1954.
   c. William Lewis Barnwell, born June 18, 1958.

4. Francis Edward Barnwell, born November 10, 1921 in Abbeville, attended the University of South Carolina, Erskine College, and graduated from the Parsons School of Design in New York. He entered the Signal Corps in February 1944 and was transferred to the 728th Military Police Battalion at Selfridge Field, Michigan and was discharged as a staff sergeant. He was called back into the army for the Korean War (1950–52). After World War II he was an interior decorator in New York and was in charge of the Interior Designers Exhibitions and "200 Years of the Arts of France" at the Columbia Museum of Art. After the Korean War, he was a curator at Mount Vernon, Virginia of rare books, early views, and manuscripts. He returned to Columbia as an interior decorator and in July 1966 was appointed director of the Asheville (N.C.) Art Museum. He is not married.

*

Julia Fretwell
(Mrs. William M. Barnwell).

William McCaslan Barnwell.

James Foster Barnwell was born May 25, 1878 in Abbeville and educated at Virginia Polytechnic Institute and took a business course in Poughkeepsie, New York. He started in his father's bank until the Abbeville cotton mill was founded. He joined them and eventually became manager of the mill. He married June 7, 1905 Rispah Lathrop Thompson, daughter of Emory Austin Thompson and Josephine Fox. She was born January 25, 1882 in Maine and died in Greer, South Carolina, September 5, 1958. Foster died in Abbeville June 25, 1943. They had two children:

1. James Foster Barnwell, born May 10, 1906 in Abbeville, attended the Georgia Institute of Technology (1924–28). He joined the Anderson-Clayton Company in Atlanta buying cotton in Macon, Gadsden, and Decatur. In 1940 he established his own cotton business in Florence, Alabama. He married June 20, 1939 in Decatur, Alabama, Inez Thombs, daughter of John Alonzo Thombs and Jessie Lees Boggs. She was born June 2, 1905 in Montgomery, Alabama and attended Peabody College in Nashville (1923–24) and is a landscape designer. Foster gave up his business and since 1952 they have owned and operated the Azalea Gardens Nursery in Florence. He died November 17, 1968. They had one son:

a. James Foster Barnwell, born October 22, 1940 in Decatur, graduated (B.A.) from Auburn University in 1964. Commissioned in the Air Force in June 1964, he was promoted to first lieutenant in April 1966 and captain in April 1968. He married July 19, 1965 Laura Ann Holmes, daughter of William Benjamin Holmes. She was born September 2, 1941 in Montgomery, Ala. They have:

i. Laura Catherine Barnwell, born October 29, 1967 in Loma Linda, California.

2. Josephine Fox Barnwell, born July 20, 1909 in Abbeville, attended Brenau College in Gainsville, Georgia and married June 20, 1933 in Abbeville, John Lyon McMurray, son of Dr. Crockett Hewey McMurray and Josephine Sloan Lyon. He was born January 5, 1910 in Abbeville and graduated from The Citadel. He owns the Western Auto Supply Company in Greer, S.C. They have two children:

a. Cynthia Coburn McMurray, born November 26, 1937, married August 7, 1959 Noel Dennis Gowan, son of Flave Dennis Gowan, Jr. and Hazel Virginia Dell. He was born Nobember 29, 1936 in Greenville, S.C. and is an insurance agent for Mutual of New York. They have two children: Noel Dennis (b. 1961) and John McMurray (b. 1965).

b. John Lyon McMurray, born September 21, 1948 in Greenville, attends Clemson College.

Rispah Lathrop Thompson
(Mrs. J. Foster Barnwell).

James Foster Barnwell I.

Part E

Charles Heyward Barnwell I died in 1894 leaving eight children: Eleanor Thomson, William, Charlotte Thomson, Elizabeth Thomson, Charles Heyward, Bower Williamson, Louis Morgan, and George Gibbes Barnwell.

*

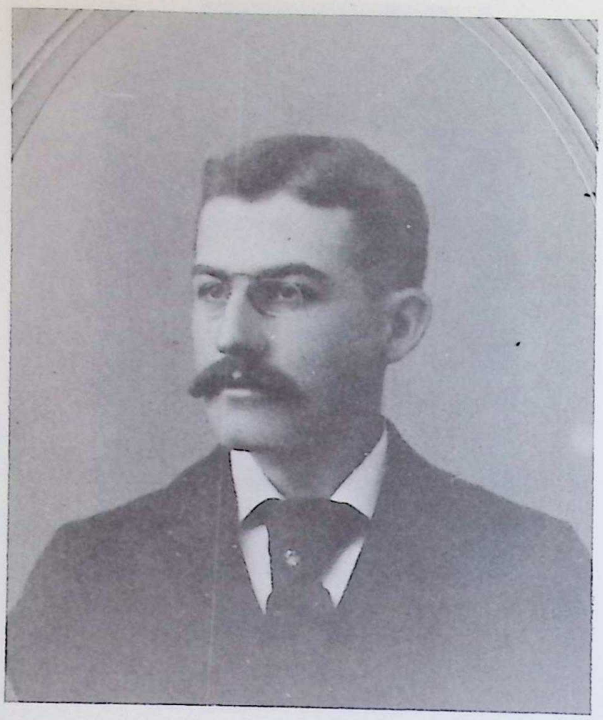
Eleanor Thomson Barnwell was born March 23, 1860 at Midway Plantation near Fort Motte, South Carolina. She moved to Suffern, New York to teach school and there married, June 15, 1892, Edward Horace Straut, son of Edward Jacob Straut. Horace was born August 16, 1867 in Suffern and worked for the Ramapo Iron Works of which he the assistant superintendant when he died November 7, 1907. Eleanor died October 25, 1915 and was buried in Mahwah, New Jersey. They had four children:

1. Dorothy Reed Straut, born November 29, 1893 in Suffern, married February 20, 1913 Harry Clifford Buhl who was born in Detroit August 27, 1886. She died April 22, 1961 leaving a daughter, Dorothy (b. 1914).
2. Marjorie Barnwell Straut, born July 30, 1898 in Suffern, married October 22, 1924 in East Orange, New Jersey, Joseph Edward Powers, son of Patrick John Powers and Catherine Trainer. He was born January 13, 1891 in Buffalo, New York and after high school went to work for B. F. Goodrich Company as a stock clerk. By 1936 he was District Sales Manager in their New York office, and in 1940 moved to Akron, Ohio where he was Sales Manager for truck, bus, and farm tires for the whole country retiring in 1956. They have four children: Joseph (b. 1925, married with issue), Robert Barnwell (b. 1927 married with issue), Patricia Anne (b. 1929), and Jeanne (b. 1934, married Harold F. Blum, Jr. and has issue).
3. Edward Horace Straut, born March 9, 1900 in Suffern and lives, unmarried, in Akron, Ohio.
4. Charles Barnwell Straut, born November 19, 1901 in Suffern, married October 18, 1924 in Hillburn, New York, Maida Younges Roe, daughter of Woodhull Stuart Roe and Maida Sophia Younges. She was born in Hillburn, October 23, 1902. Charles died in New York, March 25, 1952, and Maida remarried (1955) Ian Park Graham from England. Charles and Maida had two children: Charles Barnwell, b. 1925, married and has three children: David Barnwell (b. 1956), Derek Woodward (b. 1959), and Leslie Roe (b. 1962); Maida Heyward Straut (b. 1926, married James Moore).

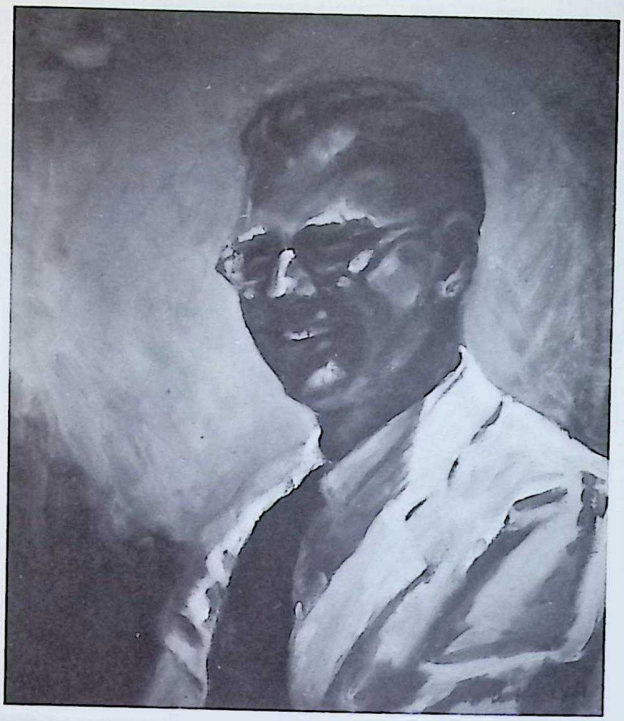
Inez Thombs
(Mrs. J. Foster Barnwell II).

James Foster Barnwell II.

Captain James Foster Barnwell III.



E. Horace Straut, Sr.



Charles Barnwell Straut.

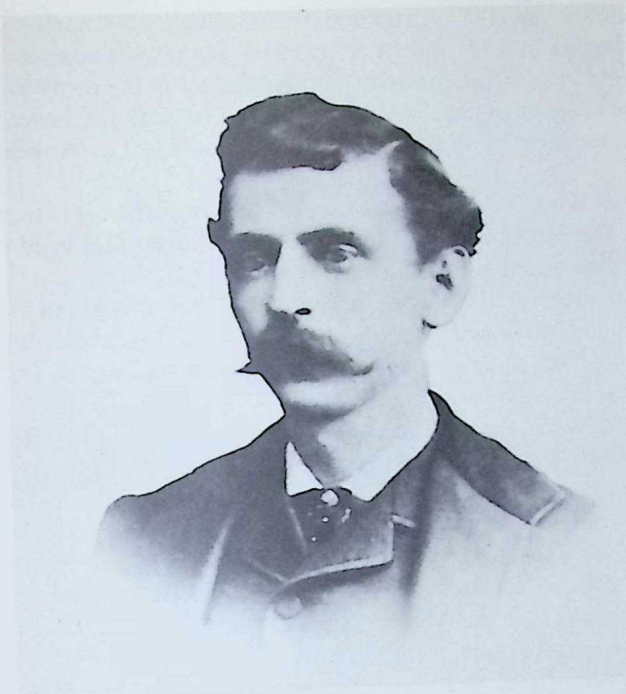
*

William Barnwell was born at Midway Plantation March 7, 1862 and educated at his father's school in Columbia. He excelled in mathematics which proved to be of great value to him in his long business career. At 14 he went to work for the McCreary Mercantile Company in Columbia as a clerk, became a bookkeeper and at 20 was head of their accounting department. He left McCreary's to go into real estate for himself and was doing very well until ill health forced to spend a year in the mountains around Asheville.

William returned to Columbia to start his career in banking with the old Canal Dime Savings Bank. In 1884 he became a teller with the State Bank and Trust Company, cashier in 1902, vice president in 1906, and president in 1908. Five years later he organized the National State Bank of Columbia until he sold his assets to the People's State Banking Company. His old bank became the Columbia branch of the People's chain, and he was made vice-president of the chain and manager of the Columbia branch. He retired from banking in 1930. He also owned William Barnwell & Co. at 1330 Main Street dealing in bonds, stocks, real estate, and loans.

He had other interests: President of the Carolina Building and Loan Association, Vice-President of the Palmetto Ice Company, Secretary and Treasurer of the Richland Building and Loan Association, a director of the Standard Building and Loan Association, and a member of the Board of Water Works of Columbia. During World War I, he was chairman of the War Finance Corporation for South Carolina "and superintended its activities in the state during the trying period in which it functioned." In 1933 he was appointed chairman of the local compliance board of the National Recovery Act and "performed his duties in that capacity with all of his own skill and faithfulness."

William stood high in the councils of the Democratic party in the State, but he refused to enter politics. He maintained his friendship with President Wilson whom he had known in his father's school. He was a founder of the Columbia Kiwanis Club and of the Chamber of Commerce and was chairman of the South Carolina Clearing House. In addition he served for many years as a vestryman at Trinity Church.



John Duncan Kelly.

Elizabeth Thomson Barnwell.
(Mrs. John D. Kelly).

"No history of banking in Columbia, South Carolina would be complete without some of its pages being given to the life story of the cheerful and greatly loved William Barnwell who devoted the major part of a long and useful life to its profession . . . Standing head and shoulders above the average businessman in foresight and general understanding, Mr. Barnwell commanded the admiration of his contemporaries without arousing their envy. His ethical standards were of the highest; the giving of his word was all that was required of him in a business matter. His interest in the general welfare of the community was outstanding; his generous support of charitable and humanitarian enterprises was notable."

William married, first, January 6, 1886 at the Spencer home in Rome, New York, Mary Jefferson Utley, daughter of David Utely and Catherine Spencer. She was born in Rome April 4, 1852 and died in Columbia August 14, 1916. William married again, September 19, 1917 in St. Stephen's Church, Winnsboro, Marie Taylor, daughter of Edward Miles Taylor and Charlotte Caroline Poole. She was born in Winnsboro July 8, 1878 and died in Columbia May 31, 1953. William died there June 11, 1934 and was buried in Elmwood Cemetery. He had no children.

*

Charlotte Thomson Barnwell was born May 31, 1864 at Midway Plantation and died, unmarried, May 16, 1943 in Norfolk, Virginia where she had lived for many years.

*

Elizabeth Thomson Barnwell was born in Columbia September 25, 1866 and married December 25, 1885 John Duncan Kelly, son of William Robert Kelly and Mary Stoll. He was born February 13, 1854 in Charleston and graduated (A.B.) from the College of Charleston in 1872. He was an agent for the Prudential Life Insurance Company and had an office on Market Street in Charleston where he also sold real estate. He served as a vestryman at Grace Church and died in Charleston May 31, 1910. Elizabeth died there April 28, 1911. They had six children:

1. Theodore Barnwell Kelly, born in Charleston December 26, 1887, attended the College of Charleston (1904–07) and graduated (B.S.) from the University of California in 1909 and M.S. in 1910. He taught science at Colton High School (1910–13) and at Santa Ana High School (1913–17). During the war he served in the army as a second lieutenant and returned in 1919 to Santa Ana for a year and then another year as a chemist with the Federal Bureau of Mines. In 1922 he became head of the science department at Washington High School in Los Angeles until retirement in 1953.

He married June 24, 1917 Edith Wade Purdum, daughter of Wade Purdum and Frances Reynolds. She was born in Weston, Missouri May 4, 1883 and died in Los Angeles December 7, 1947. They had no children and lived in Palos Verdes Estates. He died May 29, 1962 in Torrance and was buried in Forest Lawn Cemetery.

2. John Duncan Kelly, born April 8, 1890, attended the College of Charleston and The Citadel and graduated from the Military Academy at West Point in 1912. He was commissioned a second lieutenant in the cavalry and passed the Cavalry School Troop Officers Course in 1922 and the Command and General Staff School in Fort Leavenworth. He retired as a colonel in 1947 and since then has been an accountant.

He married December 11, 1919 in San Antonio, Texas, Martha Lee Pryor, daughter of Francis Marion Pryor and Sarah Willis Farrer. She was born April 25, 1898. They live in San Antonio; no issue.

3. Elizabeth Douglas Kelly, born June 23, 1893 in Charleston, was educated at Chicora College. She was instrumental in the founding of the Columbia Bible College (1924) and was on its Board of Trustees for many years. She married November 11, 1914 Guy Matthew Tarrant, son of John Robert Tarrant. He was born September 13, 1888 in Greenwood and worked in William Barnwell's bank until the depression. After a few years in cotton, he became the Cadillac and Oldsmobile distributor for Columbia and organized the Motor Supply Company which is still operating. Elizabeth died October 21, 1953 in Columbia leaving three children: Guy, Jr.; William Barnwell; and Elizabeth Barnwell who married Dr. Samuel Moffett of Princeton, New Jersey, a former missionary in China.

4. William Barnwell Kelly, born December 19, 1894, attended the College of Charleston and the University of Alabama. He started as a stenographer and typist for the Chatham Lumber Company in Durham, North Carolina and in November 1914 joined the Banco Nacional de Cuba in Havana soon becoming a bank inspector. He joined the army in September 1917 and graduated as a second lieutenant from the School of Fire, Fort Sill, Oklahoma in June 1918. He was stationed at Camp Jackson, Columbia until discharged in January 1919.

From 1919 to 1929 William was with the National Park Bank of New York and then moved to the National City Bank. In 1930 he was assigned to their foreign section and made inspector of branches in Cuba, Haiti, the Dominican Republic, and Puerto Rico. In March 1931 he became the assistant manager and auditor of the Paris branch and in 1932 auditor of all European branch offices. He died suddenly on a street in New York, April 27, 1941 and was buried in Magnolia Cemetery, Charleston. He never married. From 1920 to 1931 he was scoutmaster of the Boy Scout Troop at the Cathedral of St. John the Divine in New York.

5. Henrietta Amanda Kelly, born July 3, 1898 in Charleston, married November 21, 1923 in Ramona, California, Guy Hughes Carawan, son of Jordan Carawan and Mabel Jones. He was born in Mesic, North Carolina, January 6, 1896 and attended North Carolina A. & M. College. He served in the American Expeditionary Force in France and won a Silver Star for action in the battle of Bellecourt on the Hindenberg Line. After the war he moved to California to work for the Pacific Fruit Express Company but most of his life he has been a cabinet maker and building contractor. He died in Los Angeles, January 25, 1967. They had three sons: John Barton (b. 1924); Guy, Jr. (b. 1927, folk singer and composer of such ballads as "Bull Connor's Jail;" he introduced "We Shall Overcome" into the civil rights movement); and Henry Barnwell (b. 1930). All are married and have children.

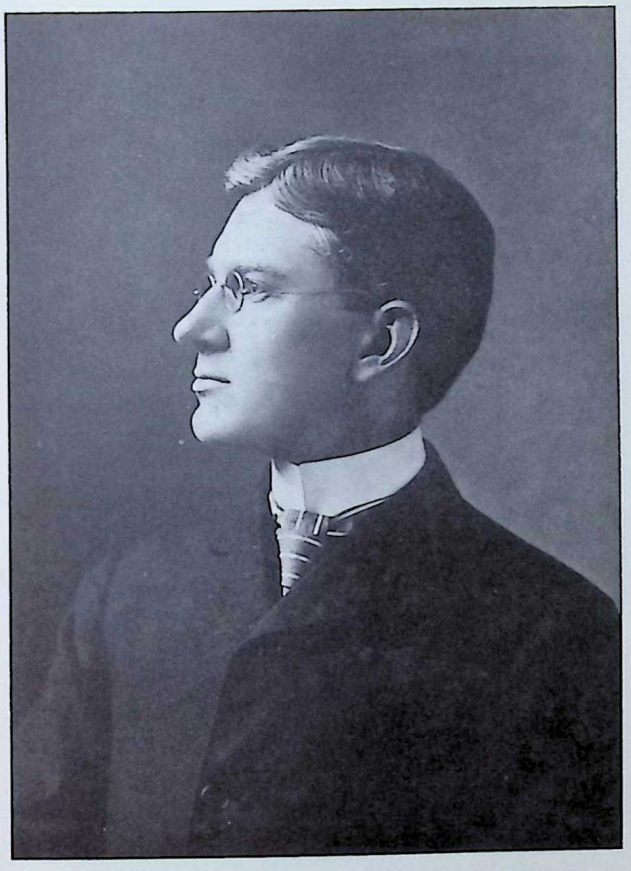
6. Charlotte Thomson Kelly, born March 17, 1903, married February 15, 1929 in Trinity Church, Columbia, John Francis Roehm, son of John Charles Roehm and Johanna Condon. He was born April 16, 1894 in Calumet, Michigan and attended the University of South Dakota. Joining the army in 1917, he retired as a colonel in 1953 and is now an insurance broker. They have two children: Charlotte (b. 1925) and John F., Jr. (b. 1927).

*

Charles Heyward Barnwell was born at Midway Plantation on November 15, 1868. Educated at the Preparatory Department at Sewanee, he attended the University of the South (1884–5) and graduated (B.A.) from the University of South Carolina in 1887 and M.A. in 1888. While there he was a tutor and secretary of the faculty. He started teaching at Auburn University as adjunct professor of modern languages. In those days the faculty were allowed to play varsity football, and he did.

Charles went to Harvard in 1892 as the Shattuck Scholar (1892–94 and 1897–98) and received an M.A. in 1893. He was professor of English at Hollins Institute (1894–97) and returned to Harvard to complete his Ph. D. (1898). After a year at Western Reserve University, he moved to the University of Alabama to begin a 45 year career there. He was promoted to professor of English and chairman of the department, and in 1907 appointed Dean of the College of Arts and Sciences. During the first World War, he was acting President of the University.

Dr. Barnwell was the editor and commentator of *Henry VI, Part II* in *The Tudor Shakespeare* (ed. Nelson and Thorndike, 1911–13). He was awarded an LL. D. by the University of South Carolina in 1912 and in 1914 was elected an honorary member of Phi Beta Kappa. Dean Barnwell served for many years on the Commission of Higher Institutions for the Southern Association of Colleges and Secondary Schools. Barnwell at the University was named in his honor after his retirement in 1944.



Charles Heyward Barnwell, Ph.D.

Dean C. H. Barnwell.

At the time of his death (January 25, 1961), the *Shades Valley* Sun editorialized:

"To one who came to know the late Dean Barnwell a generation ago, he embodied the academic quality of the University . . . The cause of scholarship was in Dr. Barnwell's hands. At the same time, his were the pedestrian labors of an administrative office . . . he was held in the highest esteem by a long procession of students and dons. Yet something about him led one to feel that he would have been happier if he could have devoted himself more fully to the humane interests in which he was steeped . . . A South Carolina aristocrat and a specialist in Victorian literature, he clung to a set of values that a changing 'world's course thumb and finger failed to plumb.' The spare figure, the dark, grave eyes, the soft abstracted air that Matthew Arnold assigned to the scholar-gipsy also belonged to Dr. Barnwell but not to mark a mysterious wanderer, aloof from mankind. Dr. Barnwell was the gentleman-scholar who stuck to his task . . . His

work must have grown irksome, books he might have written, were lost to him, but that was the sacrifice required by his sense of loyalty."

He married September 6, 1893 Lucille Gachet Pou, daughter of Dr. Samuel Pou of Dalton, Georgia and Lucy Gachet. She was born December 13, 1868 and died in Birmingham June 13, 1966. They had two children:

1. Charles Heyward Barnwell, born November 17, 1894 in Dalton, Georgia, graduated (B.A.) from the University of Alabama in 1915. Commissioned a second lieutenant in June 1917, he graduated from the Infantry School at Fort Benning in 1926 and the Command and Staff School in 1941. He was promoted to brigadier general in 1944 and served on General McArthur's Staff as Inspector General of United States Army Forces in the Far East. He was one of the Allied officers on the battleship, U.S.S. Missouri when the Japanese signed the articles of surrender, September 2, 1945. He was awarded the Distinguished Service Medal and the Legion of Merit with Oak Leaf Clusters.

Brig. Gen. Charles H. Barnwell.

In September 1946 he was assigned to teach military science and tactics at The Citadel but two months later was put in command of the Army Language School at Fort Ord, California until his retirement.

He married June 6, 1918 in Washington, D.C., Clare Abercrombie, daughter of John William Abercrombie and Rose Merill. She was born October 1, 1894 in Anniston, Alabama and graduated (B.A. and Phi Beta Kappa) from the University of Alabama in 1929. They have one daughter:

a. Martha Clare Barnwell, born October 31, 1919 in Washington, graduated (B.A.) from the University of California in 1955 and M.S. in Library Science in 1956. She was the post librarian at Fort Ord.

2. Eleanor Barnwell, born January 12, 1901 in Tuscaloosa, married July 27, 1925 in Wilson, Arkansas, Memory Leake Robinson, son of Judge Elisha James Robinson and Laura Antoinette Weatherall. He was born May 26, 1900 and practices law in Birmingham, Alabama. They have two children:

a. Charles Barnwell Robinson, born February 9, 1927 in Birmingham, served as a petty officer in the Naval Air Command at Miami and New Orleans during the war. He married May 28, 1954 Elise DeVeaux Johnston, daughter

of James Gregory Johnston and Elise Virginia Brooks. She was born December 24, 1929 in Birmingham and has three sons: Charles (b. 1955), Gregory (b. 1956), and David (b. 1958).

b. Eleanor Robinson, born December 27, 1929 in Birmingham, married John Bunyon Cox, son of John Bunyon Cox, Jr. and Virginia Bond. He was born June 26, 1922 in Lynchburg, Virginia. They have three daughters: Virginia (b. 1952), Laura (b. 1955), and Eleanor (b. 1956).

*

Bower Williamson Barnwell was born March 24, 1871 in Columbia and educated at his father's school. He moved to New Jersey and for most of his life worked for Rogers Peet Clothing Company. He married October 18, 1897 in Suffern, New York, Martha Doremus Carlough, daughter of Henry Lewis Carlough and Mary Elizabeth Johnson. She was born February 2, 1871 in Suffern and died in Passaic, November 26, 1960. Bower died there April 29, 1947 and both are buried in Mahwah. They had one daughter:

1. Beatrice Charlotte Barnwell, born December 1, 1899 in New York City, married July 16, 1927 Linsey Timbrook Bohl, son of Joseph Agustav Bohl and Charlotte Louise Sims. He was born February 17, 1899 in Brooklyn, New York and attended Springfield College in Massachusetts. He owns a printing firm in Passaic; Beatrice is a librarian. They have two children:

a. Nancy Beatrice Bohl, born November 10, 1931 in Passaic, married March 27, 1953 Donald James Van Dorn, son of Jacob Van Dorn and Anetta Kistler. He was born May 17, 1933 in Passaic. They have three sons: Kenneth (b. 1954), Donald (b. 1956), and Lawrence (b. 1958).

b. Theodore Barnwell Bohl, born July 18, 1933 in Passaic, married March 3, 1962 Joan Mossbacker and has two children: James (b. 1963) and Susan (b. 1964). He is in electronics.

*

Bower Williamson Barnwell.

Martha Doremus Carlough.
(Mrs. Bower W. Barnwell).

Louis Morgan Barnwell was born April 30, 1873 in Columbia and educated in his father's school. He married November 30, 1899 at Innisfallen Plantation near Newry, Julia Courtenay, daughter of William Ashmead Courtenay (Mayor of Charleston, 1879–87) and Julia Anna Francis. She was born in Charleston July 18, 1875 and attended Converse College (1892–93). Louis was cashier for the Columbia Mills Company and died June 2, 1910. They had no children. Julia married again (1912) Henry Burchell Richardson of Colleton county. They lived in Columbia where he died in 1917; Julia died there December 5, 1960.

*

George Gibbes Barnwell was born in Columbia May 31, 1876 and also educated in his father's school. He moved to Wytheville, Virginia where he owned a small store. He married September 26, 1912 Mabel Clara Forney, daughter of David Shriver Forney and Nancy Warden. She was born November 26, 1885 and died March 20, 1932. George died in Wytheville June 22, 1924. They had one daughter:

1. Nancy Thomson Barnwell, born August 10, 1913, attended the National Business College in Roanoke, Virginia and has worked as a secretary in Boston, Seattle, and New York.

IV

Nathaniel Berners Barnwell, Sr., the only son of Senator Robert W. Barnwell to have descendants in the modern family, died in 1883 leaving three children: Nathaniel, Mary, and Leila.

*

Nathaniel Berners Barnwell was born at the Longstreet home in Effingham county, Georgia June 12, 1877. After the death of his father, he was raised by his grandmother, Eliza Barnwell, his aunt Leila, and later his great-aunt, Emily Barnwell until her death in 1894. Then he and his sisters became wards of his cousin, Joseph W. Barnwell, and went to live with him in Charleston.

He graduated from the University of Virginia with an M.A. in 1898, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in Charleston in April 1899, but before starting his practice, he went to Europe for further study. In July he enrolled in the University of Gottingen, Germany studying history, political economy, and Roman Law. Leaving there in March 1900, he travelled through Italy for several weeks before enrolling at the University of Heidelberg where he carried on his study of Roman Law adding courses in philosophy. He left Heidelberg in August for a month at the University of Grenoble and after another six weeks in England and Scotland, returned to Charleston.

Nathaniel was in private practice until 1913 when he joined the firm of Whaley, Barnwell, & Grimball. He spent one term (1913–14) in the State Legislature where he served on the Judiciary Committee but never desired a political career. He joined the army in April 1917, graduated from Officers Training School and was commissioned a major in the Judge Advocate General's Department in August. Appointed Assistant Judge Advocate of the Southeastern Department in Charleston, he was promoted to Judge Advocate in November and after brief periods at Camp McArthur, Texas and Camp Merrit, New Jersey, he was assigned to the 7th Infantry Division in July 1918. They were sent to France in August and in November he was transferred to Third Army Headquarters at Coblenz as the Assistant Judge Advocate General. Promoted to lieutenant colonel in May 1919, he returned to this country in August and was mustered out in February 1920.

He returned to his law firm which eventually became Barnwell & Whaley and also took a great interest in the affairs of the community. He was vice president of the Charleston Library Society, a curator and vice president of the South Carolina Historical Society, a director of the Chamber of Commerce, and from 1933 to 1950 Chancellor of the Diocese of South Carolina.

He married May 28, 1914 his cousin, Mary Williamson Elliott, daughter of Middleton Stuart Elliott and Anne Stuart Rhett. She was born in Beaufort May 30, 1878 and died in Charleston July 4, 1936. He died there November 14, 1950 and both were buried in St. Helena's churchyard, Beaufort. They had two children:

1. Nathaniel Longstreet Barnwell, born October 15, 1915 in Charleston, graduated (B.A.) from the University of Virginia in 1937 and LL. B. in 1939. During the war he served as a lieutenant (jg) in the navy in the Caribbean. In 1946 he returned to Barnwell & Whaley and took over his father's practice in 1950. He has served as a curator of the South Carolina Historical Society and as president of the St. Cecelia's Society.

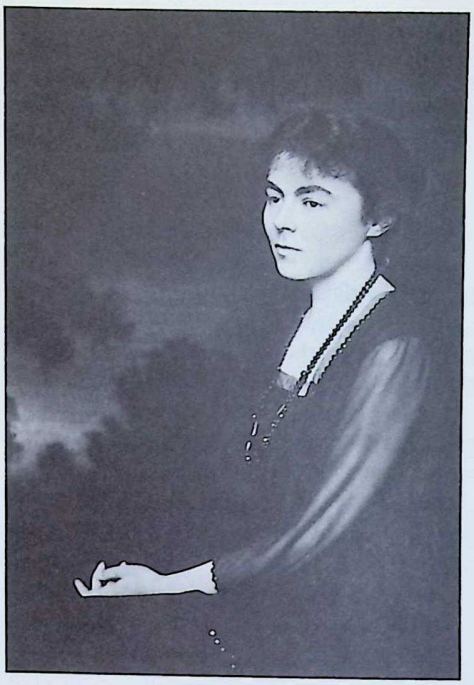
He married December 1, 1942 Anna Ravenel Parker, daughter of Dr. Frank LeJau Parker and Harriott Rutledge Sass. Nancy was born November 19, 1921 in Charleston and graduated (A.B.) from the College of Charleston in 1942. They have four sons all born in Charleston:

a. Nathaniel Elliott Barnwell, born September 19, 1946, attends the University of Virginia.
b. Francis LeJau Parker Barnwell, born October 2, 1948, attends the University of Virginia.
c. Middleton Stuart Barnwell, born October 8, 1953.
d. John Parker Barnwell, born September 23, 1955.

2. Anne Stuart Barnwell, born April 25, 1917 in Charleston, graduated (B.S.) from the College of Charleston in 1938 and married October 24, 1940 Nathaniel Ingraham Ball, son of Nathaniel Ingraham Ball and Susan Magdalen Porter. He was born May 25, 1911 in Charleston and graduated (B.S.) from the College of Charleston in 1934. He is a building contractor there. They have two children:

a. Nathaniel Ingraham Ball, born January 28, 1942, graduated (B.A.) from the University of the South in 1963 and is an ensign in the navy with service in Vietnam. He married June 1, 1963 Jane Hamer Brooks, daughter of John Hampden Brooks and Jane Hamer. Born January 20, 1942, she graduated from St. Mary's College in Raleigh and (B.A.) from the University of South Carolina in 1964. They have:

Lt. Col. Nathaniel B. Barnwell.



Mary Williamson Elliott
(Mrs. Nathaniel B. Barnwell).

Lt. Col. Stuart Rhett Elliott.

Admiral Middleton Stuart Elliott.

i. Jane Stuart Ball, born March 23, 1968 in Norfolk, Va.

b. Mary Elliott Ball, born February 7, 1944, attended Converse College (1962–64) and the University of South Carolina (1964–65). She married August 28, 1965 Hugh Zwingle Graham, son of Hugh Zwingle Graham, Sr. and Hessie Thomson Norrah. He was born September 5, 1941 in Greenville and graduated (B.A.) from The Citadel in 1963 and (J.D.) from the University of South Carolina in 1966. He was commissioned a second lieutenant of armor in June 1963 and was promoted to first lieutenant in October 1966.

*

Mary Elliott Barnwell was born September 27, 1878 in Columbia and married December 20, 1904 Dr. John Cheves Haskell, son of Captain Joseph Cheves Haskell and Mary Elizabeth Cheves. He was born March 16, 1869 and educated at the Sewanee Military Academy and the University of South Carolina and graduated (M.D.) from the Johns Hopkins School of Medicine, Baltimore. Mary died October 12, 1906 in Charleston without having any children, and Dr. Haskell died March 17, 1915. Both were buried in Magnolia Cemetery.

*

Eliza Longstreet Barnwell, her twin, was born September 27, 1878 and educated at Wellesley College (1898–99) and the University of Toronto (1899–1900) and graduated (A.B.) from the College of Charleston in 1933. Leila married June 8, 1940 Ernest Henry Pringle, son of Ernest Henry Pringle, Sr. and Mary Ford Pingle. He was born July 16, 1881 in Henderson, Kentucky and graduated (A.B.) from the College of Charleston in 1900. He went to work in his father's bank (later the South Carolina National Bank) and in time became the president. He also owned E. H. Pringle & Co., Bond Brokers and was a trustee of the College of Charleston for many years. By his first wife, Nellie McColl, he had several children. He died October 14, 1955 in Southern Pines, North Carolina and was buried in Magnolia Cemetery. She died in Charleston October 2, 1967.

Nathaniel Berners Barnwell.

Mary Elliott Barnwell
Eliza Longstreet Barnwell.

V

The Rev. William Hazzard Wigg Barnwell died in 1863 leaving five sons who have descendants in the modern family: the Rev. Robert Woodward, Edward H., Stephen Elliott, Joseph Walker, and the Rev. Allard Barnwell.

*

The Rev. Robert Woodward Barnwell and his wife died in 1863 leaving three sons: John Singleton, Robert Woodward, and Edward who died in 1864.

*

John Singleton Barnwell was born April 2, 1859 on the campus of the University in Columbia. Through the assistance of his uncle Joseph, he matriculated at the University of the South in the spring of 1875 but graduated (B.A.) from the University of South Carolina. Singleton was an excellent scholar and an accomplished musician and traveled extensively in Europe after graduation. He had a very promising future but suffered from chronic nephritis all his life and devoted his immense talents to teaching in small country schools in Beaufort and Hampden counties. He died, unmarried, in Charleston February 12, 1932 and was buried in St. Helena's Churchyard.

*

Robert Woodward Barnwell was born November 20, 1860 on the campus in Columbia and was raised by his grandmother and aunts in Beaufort. From his teacher, Robert Barnwell Fuller, he acquired an excellent grounding in Latin and Greek. Through the assistance of his uncle Joseph, he graduated (B.A.) from the University of the South in 1882. A new course in the University which had considerable influence on him was on The Relation of Science to Religion given by Professor McCrady.

Robert graduated from the theological department and was made a deacon in St. Helena's Church in February 1883 and ordained priest in St. Philip's, Charleston in 1884. His first charge was the Church of the Holy Apostles in Barnwell including St. Alban's in Blackwell and St. Paul's in Graniteville. He resigned in April 1887 to travel in California and then was elected rector of St. Paul's in Henderson, Kentucky. In 1890 he moved to Louisville to take over St. John's after their rector, Stephen E. Barnwell, had been killed in a tornado. When Stephen's brother William became the permanent rector in 1891, Robert went to Grace Church in Paducah. In the Diocese of Kentucky, he served as an examining chaplain, on the Board of Missions, and on the Ecclesiastical Court.

He returned to South Carolina in 1895 as rector of St. John's in Florence serving also St. Matthew's in Darlington and the Church of the Advent in Marion. Ill health forced him to take a leave for a year in which he assisted the Rev. C. C. Pinckney at Grace Church in Charleston. Returning to Florence, he resigned in May 1901 and after that had a succession of charges: St. Luke's, Atlanta (1901–02), St. Paul's in Columbus, Mississippi (1902–05); St. Paul's in Richmond, Virginia (1905); and St. Paul's in Petersburg (1905–10). His health began to fail again, and he returned to South Carolina as vicar of St. Stephen's in Bennettsville until the winter of 1911 when he retired from the active ministry. In 1900 the University of the South awarded him a Doctor of Divinity.

Robert and his family moved to Florence where he built his own home and devoted himself to writing. In St. Petersburg he published an abstruse treatise on ecclesiology entitled *The Analytics of Church Government* (1907). He wrote several pamphlets on science, religion and philosophy, but more and more devoted himself to history and poetry. He published numerous articles on the military history of the Civil War for *The Confederate Veteran*, an unpublished four volume history of the war, and an unfavorable essay on Lincoln "not written for circulation anywhere but in the South," but I recall a convocation lecture at college in Minnesota by an Ohio professor in which *The Lines and Nature of Lincoln's Greatness* (1931) was cited as an example of this kind of feeling about Lincoln then alive in the South.

Perhaps his most lasting contribution, however, is his book of poetry entitled *Realities and Imaginations—a Poem* (1938). In the preface he wrote:

John Singleton Barnwell.

Wilhelmina DuBose
(Mrs. Robert W. Barnwell).

The Rev. Robert Woodward Barnwell.

Malinda McBee Brunson
(Mrs. Robert W. Barnwell).

"In 1920, I bought a bateau not thirteen feet long that for five years was so leakless that I could sleep lying on the bottom. With certain precautions against weather, with zinc cans to hold food and clothing, with great variety of foods that needed no cooking, and life-long knowledge of marsh and creek and river, I took five trips in as many years, lasting on an average six weeks each summer with the greatest ease and enjoyment. I came back with the themes and the motive. I have called my account of it "Realities and Imaginations." I have not much imagination but have endeavored to use it all. I rowed five or six hundred miles each summer and that, at least, is a reality. The journeys of the five summers are put as one long, consecutive adventure."

Robert married, first, November 16, 1886 in Ridge Springs, Wilhelmina DuBose, daughter of Dr. John Boyd DuBose and Sarah Elizabeth Scarborough. Born September 11, 1868 in Ridge Springs, she died in Florence, May 9, 1899 and was buried in Ridge Springs. He married, again, June 19, 1902 Malinda McBee Brunson, daughter of Captain Joseph Woods Brunson and Jane Malinda Carson. She was born October 31, 1874 at Sunny Ridge Plantation in Pickens county and graduated (B.A.) from Converse College in 1896. Robert died in Florence, June 28, 1952 and Malinda on March 12, 1962. Both were buried in Florence.

Robert and Wilhelmina had three children:

1. John DuBose Barnwell, born February 16, 1890 in Henderson, Kentucky, attended the University of the South (1907–09) and graduated (B.A.) from the University of Virginia in 1911 and M.D. in 1916. He was elected to Phi Beta Kappa in 1915.

John entered the army at the outbreak of the war and was commissioned a first lieutenant in the Medical Corps in August 1917. Until November he was posted to Fort Benjamin Harrison in Indiana and then for a year at Vancouver Barracks in Washington. After ten months at the Medical Research Laboratories at Hazelhurst Field on Long Island, he was assigned to the Army Medical School in Washington, D.C. He stayed in the army and served in the Philippines, ten years in Denver, and five years in El Paso. On Pearl Harbor Day (December 7, 1941), he was a major stationed at Trepler General Hospital in Honolulu and went through the Japanese bombing. Later he was promoted to lieutenant colonel and commanding officer of the 304th Station Hospital in the British Isles, France, and Germany. He retired as a colonel in 1947 and moved to Jensen Beach, Florida where he is an active layman at All Saints' Church.

He married, first, March 28, 1918 Harriett Lois Watt, daughter of John Watt. They had one daughter. After their divorce, he married Ellen Frinck and later Corinna Russell Lyon, daughter of Benjamin Lyon and Corinna Russell. She was born February 16, 1889.

a. Marjorie Lois Barnwell was born October 10, 1922 on a ship going from Honolulu to San Francisco. She attended the University of Hawaii and UCLA and married June 21, 1947 Richard Louis Thomssen, son of Edgar Louis Thomssen and Kathryn Margaret Lyons. He was born July 12, 1917 in Toledo, Ohio and graduated (Bachelor of Architecture) from Carnegie Institute of Technology in 1939 and M.A. in 1940. During the war he served as a lieutenant (jg) of seebees in the navy and is now an architect in Pittsburgh. They have two daughters both born in Pittsburgh:

i. Amy Lee Thomssen, born May 13, 1951.

ii. Melinda Louise Thomssen, born April 28, 1953.

2. Sarah Scarborough Barnwell, born November 21, 1891 in Paducah, Kentucky and married November 30, 1915 in Ridge Springs, S.C., William Douglas Gregorie, son of John Baker Gregorie and Harriet Elizabeth Gregorie. He was born April 26, 1888 near McPhersonville and educated at the Porter Military Academy in Charleston. He is a truck farmer on Yonges Island. They have three children:

a. William Douglas Gregorie, born October 30, 1916 in Charleston, graduated (B.S.) from Clemson College in 1938. He was a captain of infantry in the 98th Infantry Division and was in Hawaii on his way to the Pacific Theater when the war ended. He served in the Army of Occupation in Japan before returning to South Carolina where, as a soil conservation expert, he managed a farm near Ridgeland. He married November 11, 1939 in Aiken, Ruth Victorine Prothro, daughter of Jefferson Davis Prothro. She was born in Aiken, January 13, 1918 and had three children: Robin (b. & d. 1941), Ruth Prothro (b. 1943; m. Charles Eric Rodes), and William Douglas (b. 1947). William died July 3, 1963.

b. Elizabeth Baker Gregorie, born September 16, 1920 in Mt. Pleasant, graduated (B.S.) from the College of Charleston in 1942 and married June 29, 1940 in Christ Church, Adam's Run, Robert Theodore Matthew, son of

Colonel John DuBose Barnwell, M.D.

Harriett Lois Watt
(Mrs. John D. Barnwell),
above.

Sarah Scarborough Barnwell
(Mrs. William D. Gregorie, Sr.)

John Douglas Matthew and Rosalie Olive-Rarone McGowan. He was born January 4, 1918 in Charleston and graduated (B.S.) from Clemson in 1938. He is a mechanical engineer with General Asbestos and Rubber Company in North Charleston. They have four children: Elizabeth Gregorie (b. 1943), John Douglas (b. 1945), Robert Theodore (b. 1947), and Katherine Barnwell (b. 1950).

c. Sarah Barnwell Gregorie, born February 22, 1924 in Florence, attended Coker College and the College of Charleston. She married August 19, 1943 in St. Philip's, Charleston, Roger William Sturm, son of Roy A. Sturm and Geneva Sedan. He was born June 9, 1920 and graduated (B.S.) from DePauw University in 1941. He was a lieutenant (jg) in the navy during the war in the Carribean and the Pacific and is now a school superintendant in Lowell, Indiana. They have three children: Margaret Anne (b. 1944), Elizabeth Louise (b. 1948), and Roger William (b. 1959).

3. Wilhelmina DuBose Barnwell, born September 9, 1895 and died May 10, 1896 in Florence.

Robert and Malinda Barnwell had six children:

1. Jane Carson Barnwell, born June 10, 1903 in Columbus, Mississippi, married June 11, 1930 in Kobe, Japan, Herbert Joseph Scofield, son of Fremont Allen Scofield and Louisa Hutchinson. He was born January 8, 1888 in Terre Haute, Indiana and graduated from George Williams College in Chicago in 1916 and served as a flying cadet in Texas during the war. He became a YMCA physical education director in Chicago, Atlanta, and in the Philippine Islands where he was the executive director of the YMCA from 1929 to 1940. During the second World War he was the U.S.O. Director at Charleston, in Pensacola, and at Fort Bragg and after the war at Fernandina, Florida where he retired in 1951. He then became the manager of the Buccaneer Trail for the Florida State Road Department and died in Fernandina, April 19, 1965. They have two children both born in Manila:

a. Jane McBee Scofield, born June 13, 1931, married November 1, 1952 in Fernandina, Louis Bertus Bos, son of George Bos and Anna Jean Parker. He was born in April 1920 in Grand Rapids, Michigan and is a chemical engineer with Cities Service Oil Company in New Jersey. They have three children: Malinda Barnwell (b. 1953), Jean Carson (b. 1955), and Louise McBee (b. 1957).

b. Joseph Harvey Barnwell Scofield, born July 13, 1934, married September 5, 1959 Mary Jane Pitner, daughter of Thomas Herbert Pitner and Lola McMillan Orr. She was born October 27, 1940 and has three children: Janet Kathryn (b. 1960), Mary Elizabeth (b. 1964), and Joseph Harvey (b. 1966). Joe has a travel agency in Cape Coral, Florida.

2. Robert Woodward Barnwell, born September 11, 1904 in Columbus, Mississippi, graduated (A.B. and Phi Beta Kappa) from the University of South Carolina in 1926 and M.A. in 1928. From 1928 to 1931 he taught history in the Greenville High School and in Raleigh. He was research editor for Historical Records Research (1936–38 and 1940) and instructor of history at the University of South Carolina (1939–40). He received his Ph.D. from Duke University in 1941; his thesis was on royalism in South Carolina before the Revolution.

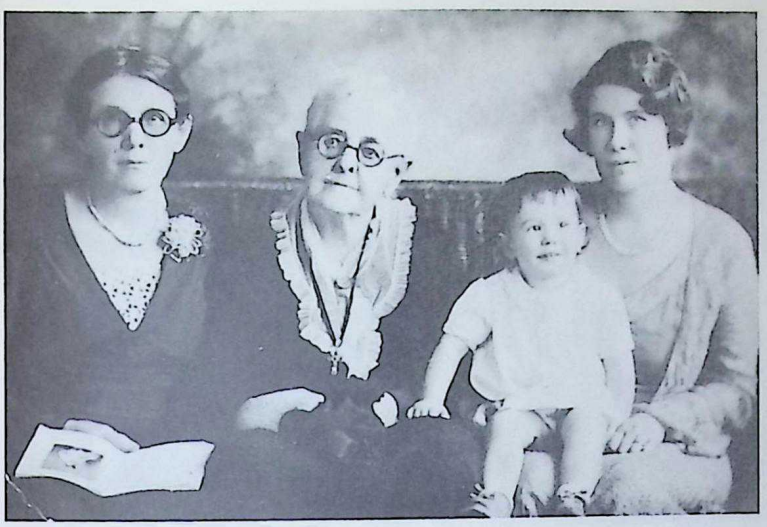
During the war he was assistant professor of history at Murray State College in Morehead, Kentucky; in 1947–48, professor and chairman of the department at Salem College in Winston-Salem; and in 1948–49 he held the same position at Tusculum College in Greenville, Tennessee. Since then he has been the base historian at the Warner Robbins Air Material Area in Georgia. He is the author of several articles and book reviews.

He married June 12, 1942 in Columbia, Fannie Belle White, daughter of John Andrew White and Fannie L. Jaynes. She was born September 15, 1908 and graduated (B.A.) from Columbia College in 1928 and M.A. in history from the University of South Carolina in 1929. They have no children.

3. Mary Carter Singleton Barnwell, born October 1, 1906 in Petersburg, Virginia, graduated (B.A.) from the University of South Carolina in 1929 and went into social work but has been in ill health for many years. She is not married.

4. Malinda Brunson Barnwell, born September 11, 1909 in Petersburg, graduated (B.A.; Phi Beta Kappa) from the University of South Carolina in 1932. She taught for a year at St. Mary's School in Sewanee and then spent a year at Louisiana State University studying library science. After ten years at home, she embarked on her teaching career again which has taken her to the Blue Ridge Industrial School for mountain children in Green county, Virginia (1944–47), the Burton Institute in Charlotte (1947–48) and various public schools in South Carolina. She is not married.

5. Susannah Woods Barnwell, born December 20, 1911 in Florence, graduated (B.A.) from the University of South Carolina in 1935 and taught school for six years in Florence and Ware Shoals. She married January 5, 1942 John Caldwell Warley, son of William Henry Warley and Helen Sinkler.



l. to r.: Mrs. Robert W. Barnwell, Mrs. Joseph W. Brunson, Jane Scofield, Mrs. Herbert J. Scofield.

Herbert Joseph Scofield.

John was born November 27, 1909 and graduated (B.S.) from The Citadel in 1930. He was commissioned an ensign in the navy in October 1942, was promoted to lieutenant (jg) in January 1944 and lieutenant in February 1945. He was stationed at several points in the United States and in Hawaii and Japan before separation in December 1945. After the war he was in the fuel oil business in Charleston but returned to active duty in September 1948. He was stationed at the headquarters of the Sixth Naval District for two years and then at the Fifth Naval District in Norfolk, Virginia. Promoted to lieutenant commander in July 1952, he returned to inactive status in October 1953. He owned the Warley Insulation Company in Charleston until September 1958 when he entered the civil service at the Naval Weapons Station in Yorktown, Virginia. Susannah teaches grade school in Williamsburg. They have four children:

a. John Caldwell Warley, born November 19, 1945 in Florence, graduated from The Citadel in 1967.

b. Susannah Woods Warley, born February 21, 1947 in Charleston, attended Winthrop College (1965–67) and the University of South Carolina (1967–).

c. Robert Barnwell Sinkler Warley, born August 15, 1949 in Charleston.

d. Thomas Barnwell Warley, born December 30, 1952 in Norfolk.

6. Joseph Brunson Barnwell was born September 13, 1913 in Florence and graduated (B.S. in Civil Engineering) from Clemson in 1935. He worked for a while in the Tennessee where he met his wife, Rosemary Jane Morehead, daughter of Lee Coddrington Morehead and Dial Winifred Davis. She was born May 18, 1913 in Decatur, Illinois where they were married June 19, 1937.

Upon graduation Joe was commissioned a second lieutenant in the army reserve corps, but during the war transferred to the engineering division of the navy and served in the South Pacific, on Tinian and Kwajalein and was commander of a construction battalion on Guam. He retired from the navy in June 1961 with the rank of captain.

He received a Master of Science in city planning from the University of California in 1963 and until 1966 was in the city planning office in Richmond, California. He is chairman of the Intergroup Relations Committee of the Diocese of California. They have four children:

a. Joseph Brunson Barnwell, born December 21, 1941 in Erie, Pennsylvania, attended the University of the South (1959–60) and James Milliken University (1961–63). He joined the Air Force in 1964 and was stationed in France where he is All-Europe Bowling Champion (civilian and military).

b. Dial Winifred Barnwell, born August 17, 1944 in Decatur, Illinois, graduated (B.A.) from the University of California at Santa Barbara in 1966 and joined the Peace Corps to teach English in Micronesia.

c. Rosemary Jane Barnwell, born May 26, 1947 in Camden, New Jersey, attends the University of California at Santa Barbara (1965–).

d. Robert Woodward Barnwell, born July 24, 1951 in Norfolk, Virginia.

Mary Carter Singleton Barnwell.

Malinda Brunson Barnwell.

Susannah Woods Barnwell
(Mrs. John C. Warley).

Robert Woodward Barnwell, Ph.D.

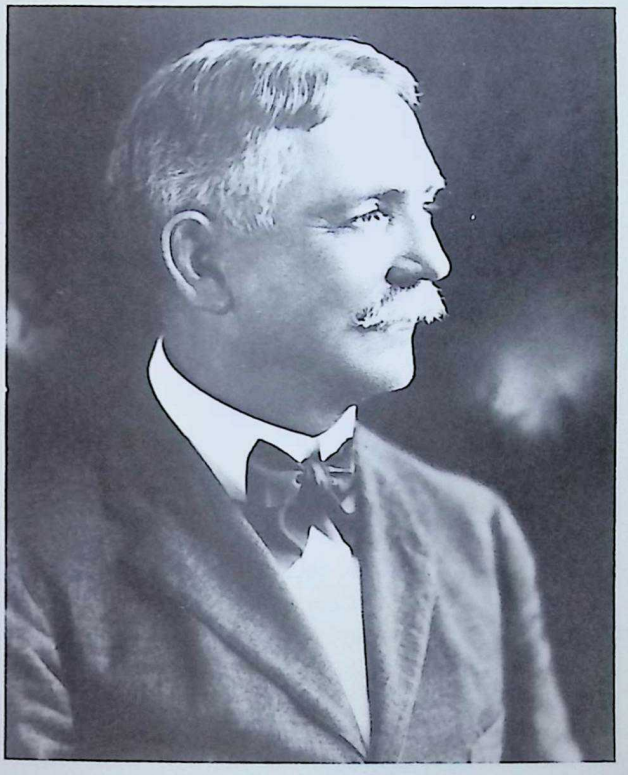
Captain Joseph Brunson Barnwell, U.S.N. (Ret.).

* * *

Captain Edward H. Barnwell died in 1908 having had eight children: William Hazzard, Isaac Hayne, Alice Trapier, Edward, Stephen Elliott, Harriet Hayne, Robert Woodward, and Joseph Walker.

*

William Hazzard Barnwell was born November 12, 1861 on Bee Street in Charleston right after the evacuation of Beaufort. Educated in Charleston and Summerville, he started work at 14 in Charleston as a cotton weigher, became the superintendant of the Standard Fertilizer Works in 1887 and later was superintendant of the Cumbee Fertilizer Works and Maybank Fertilizer Works until 1940. He was a first lieutenant commanding the gatling gun squad in the Carolina Rifles Militia.



William Hazzard Barnwell
(1861–1943)

Louisa McCrady
(Mrs. William H. Barnwell).

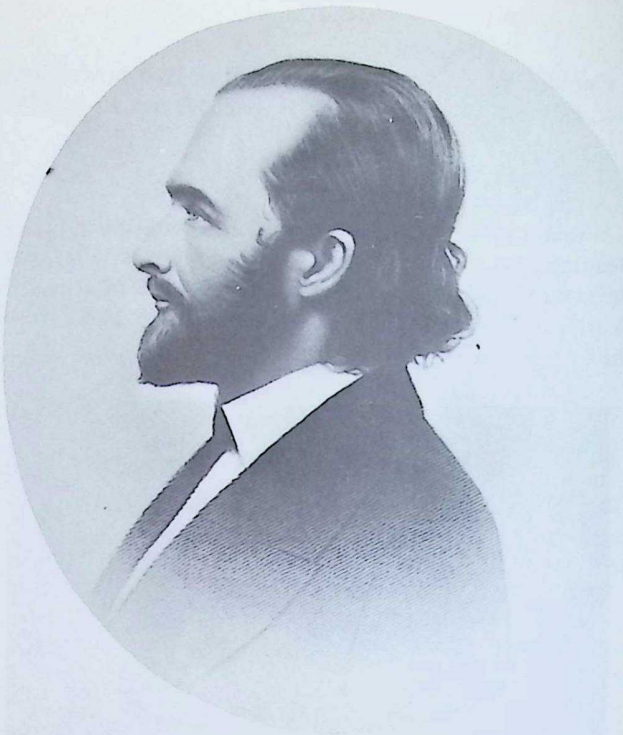
He married April 28, 1887 in St. Philip's, Louisa Rebecca Lane McCrady, daughter of John McCrady and Sarah Dismukes. She was born September 7, 1862 in Stateburg and died in Charleston, January 2, 1944. William died there July 14, 1943 and both were buried in St. Philip's churchyard. They had four children:

1. Harriet Hayne Barnwell, born February 11, 1888, was educated at the Memminger School and was for many years a social worker for the Charleston Department of Social Welfare. She died, unmarried, September 14, 1963 and was buried in St. Philip's.

2. Mary de Berniere Barnwell, born August 5, 1889, was also educated at the Memminger School and starting in 1920 was a kindergarten teacher for many years in Charleston. She is not married.

3. John McCrady Barnwell, born January 2, 1895, attended the Chesnut Hill School in Philadelphia and the University of Pennsylvania (1915–17). He enlisted in April 1917 in Headquarters Troop (the old Charleston Light Dragoons), 30th Infantry Division. His cousin, Charles E. Barnwell, was in the same squad. They went to France in

Harriet Hayne Barnwell
(1888–1963)



John McCrady.

May 1918 in time for the Ypres campaign in Belgium. He was promoted to sergeant in December and discharged in April 1919.

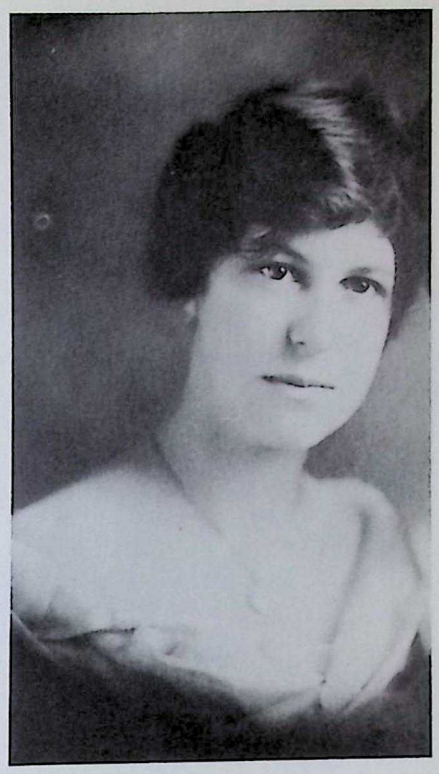
After the war McCrady was an architect in South Carolina, Georgia, Florida, and Alabama. He joined the State Department in 1931 and was sent to Paris to supervise the construction of the American government office building and repair the Minister's residence in Prague. McCrady returned to private practice in Birmingham in 1934 and in 1935 supervised the construction of buildings at the mental hospitals in Columbia and Clinton. From 1937 to 1961 he was associated with J. E. Sirrine & Co. in Greenville where he now resides.

McCrady married July 15, 1919 in St. Paul's, Radcliffeborough, Helen Torbert Lucas, daughter of William Noble Lucas and Frances Wright. She was born in Charleston, December 13, 1893 and died there May 10, 1926 and was buried in St. Philip's churchyard. They had two sons. He married again, February 2, 1928 in Birmingham, Winifred Miles, daughter of Latimer Emmett Miles and Sarah Lucy Lawley. She was born March 6, 1901 in Montevalley, Bibb county, Alabama and became a registered nurse. They have no children.

a. John McCrady Barnwell, born May 30, 1920 in Columbia, enlisted at Fort Jackson in July 1943 and was assigned to the 361st Engineer Regiment at Camp Claiborne. Becoming staff sergeant, he was transferred to the 758th Engineer Parts Supply Company which went to Casablanca in March 1944. During the invasion of southern France, he served mainly as an interpreter because of his knowledge of French and German. At the end of the war, he attended the American University in Biarritz. He graduated (B.A.) from the University of Southern California in August 1947 and did a year's graduate work in preparation for his career in the film industry.

For seven years John was a director-cameraman shooting short subjects in 48 states for Louis DeRochemont and others. He was both writer-director and writer-producer for United Artists and Columbia, first assistant director at Desilu Productions, and production manager of the "Naked City" television series. He is now first assistant Director at Universal-TV on such shows as "Chrysler Theater", "Road West," "Laredo," and others. John has worked in fourteen countries in the Orient, Europe, and South America with mixed American-foreign crews as director, first assistant, and unit production manager. He is a member of the Directors Guild of America.

McCrady Barnwell.



Helen T. Lucas
(Mrs. McCrady Barnwell).

John married February 25, 1950 in Christ Church, Greenville, Sedley Gayle Baker, daughter of Dr. George Albert Baker and Blanche Beazley Pendleton. She was born January 30, 1915 in Ekalaka, Montana, attended the Los Angeles Junior College, and graduated from the School of Nursing at St. Vincent's Hospital in Billings, Montana. She was a major in the Army Nurse Corps during the war. They have two children:

i. Gayle Pendleton Barnwell, born March 28, 1951 in Durham, North Carolina.

ii. Faith Heather Barnwell, born January 24, 1954 in Harden, Montana.

b. William Hazzard Barnwell, born November 8, 1925 in Charleston, enlisted in the Air Corps in December 1943 and served at several stations in this country. Discharged at Amarillo, Texas in November 1945, he graduated (B.S.; magna cum laude) from Furman University in 1947 and from the Medical College of South Carolina in 1950. He practiced in Mt. Pleasant until 1965 when he returned to the Medical College to specialize in internal medicine.

Dr. Barnwell married August 4, 1953 Lydia Virginia Sands, daughter of George Lester Sands and Catherine Bell. She was born February 16, 1926 and has three children all born in Charleston:

i. William Hazzard Barnwell, born August 5, 1954.

ii. Virginia Sands Barnwell, born May 28, 1956.

iii. John McCrady Barnwell, born November 2, 1961.

4. William Hazzard Barnwell, born December 22, 1902 in Charleston, graduated from the Porter Military Academy and (B.S.) from The Citadel in 1923. He worked for the South Carolina National bank and later became a partner in the brokerage office of Kinloch, Huger & Co. He married April 24, 1928 in Grace Church, Mary Maybank Royall, daughter of Edward Manly Royall and Harriet Hayne Maybank. She was born September 30, 1902 and was educated at the Memminger School and graduated (A.B.) from Converse College in 1924. They have two children:

a. Mary Pope Barnwell, born February 11, 1934 in Charleston, was educated at Ashley Hall, attended Converse College (1951–53), and graduated (A.B.) from the College of Charleston in 1955. She taught at the Ben Tillman School until she married April 24, 1957 William Hutchinson Vaughn, son of William H. Vaughn, Sr., Dean of

John McCrady Barnwell, Jr.
Sedley Gayle Baker

William Hazzard Barnwell
(1902–).

Peabody College, and Ruth Woods. He graduated (A.B.) from Vanderbilt University in 1952 and practices law in Charleston. They have two children:

i. William Barnwell Vaughn, born August 28, 1960.
ii. Harriet Hayne Vaughn, born February 18, 1964.

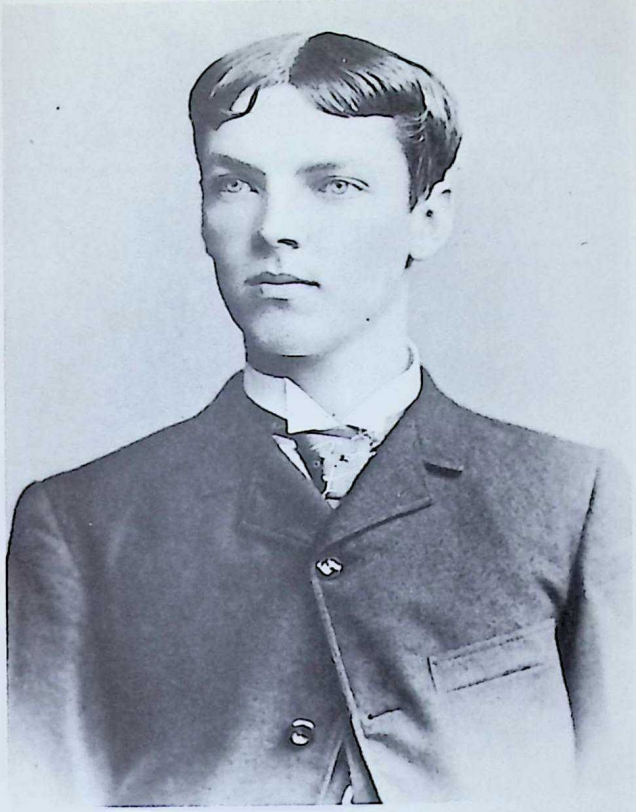
b. William Hazzard Barnwell, born October 12, 1938 in Charleston, graduated from Christ School for Boys in North Carolina and (B.A.) from the University of the South in 1960. He worked in a Charleston bank and served as an officer in the Coast Guard before going to the Virginia Theological Seminary. He married June 29, 1963 Carolyn Meldred Duff, daughter of Robert Jackson Duff and Meldred Koger Duff. She was born January 30, 1941 in Washington, D.C. While in seminary William wrote *In Richard's World, The Battle of Charleston, 1966* (Houghton Mifflin, 1967). Graduating in May 1967, he was made a deacon and assigned to St. Paul's in Conway and the Church of the Resurrection at Surfside Beach. He was ordained priest on June 14, 1968. They have one daughter:

i. Janet Elizabeth Barnwell, born April 29, 1967.

*

Isaac Hayne Barnwell was born February 21, 1864 on the campus of the University in Columbia and was educated at the Porter Military Academy until the age of 14 when he went to work for his Uncle Charles in an English firm of cotton buyers in Charleston. He was living with his Uncles Joseph and Charles, his brother William, and James and Arthur Middleton. Hayne carried on his education during the summers in Beaufort while living with his grandmothers. His teachers were his cousins, Robert Barnwell Fuller and Singleton Barnwell.

Hayne's experience in various cotton firms in Charleston gave him a sound foundation in the business when he decided "to go west" by which he meant Mississippi. He persuaded his brothers Stephen, Robert, and Joseph to go with him. Hayne was only 21 when he started to work for Vincent & Hayne Co. (his Uncle Frank Hayne) doing their first buying in Leota, Mississippi, but in the fall of 1885, he moved to Yazoo City where he formed the Barnwell Cotton Company with the backing of Uncle Frank. This firm continued in existence until his retirement in 1945. He also organized Barnwell & Barbour, Insurance in 1895 which was in existence for over sixty years. He and Stephen became members of the New Orleans Cotton Exchange in 1900. In 1907 he moved to Shreveport where he formed Hayne Barnwell Co. while Stephen took over the Barnwell Cotton Co. in Yazoo City.



Isaac Hayne Barnwell I, at the time of his marriage.

Antoinette Cocks
(Mrs. I. Hayne Barnwell).

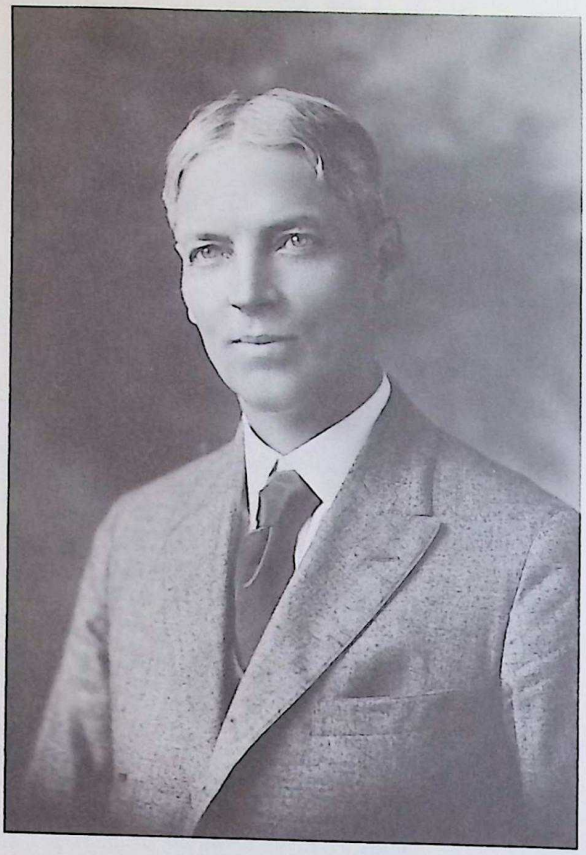
Hayne stayed in Shreveport until 1909 when he bought out the other stockholders and moved the company to Memphis. Shortly after that Uncle Frank cornered the cotton market and called him to New York to dispose of it. In 1925 Hayne amalgamated his two companies into Barnwell Cotton Co. and moved back to Yazoo City. In Memphis he had served on the Board of Directors of the Cotton Exchange and was the President in 1919. He was also a vestryman at St. Luke's Church and chairman of the Red Cross for many years and through two disastrous floods.

Hayne was a key figure in the development of the cotton industry in the Delta country, particularly around Yazoo City and Greenwood. He helped form the People's Warehouse Company of which he was the treasurer until 1909 and his brother-in-law, Allen Sinkler, the manager. It was later consolidated with three other warehouses to form the Consolidated Compress and Warehouses of Yazoo City. This was the only cotton compress in the region for half a century. He also helped to organize the Cotton Oil Mill Company and the Yazoo Yarn Mills in 1909, of which he was the treasurer for two years, and the Lintonia Land Company which developed much of the residential part of modern Yazoo City. Little wonder that he was called the Dean of the Delta cotton industry.

The cotton of this region is of such a quality that the growers, following Hayne's suggestion, agreed to put a common trade mark on their cotton bales. Hayne had been shipping cotton to Lancashire, England for forty years and had used a blue Δ (delta) label. He was always careful and accurate in his shipments, and the result was that the English mill buyers used to call for "some of that blue label cotton from the Delta."

Hayne was also active in community service. He was an alderman of Yazoo City for four years in the 1890s, on the Board of Water and Lights, the School Board, and served on the vestry of Trinity Church (1894-1907; 1925-50). He was frequently president of the Yazoo Cotton Exchange from 1892 to 1907 and alternately president and secretary after 1925. During the second World War, he was chairman of the Selective Service Board.

Hayne married July 14, 1887 in Trinity Church, Yazoo City, Antoinette Cocks, daughter of Philip Gilbert Cocks



Isaac Hayne Barnwell I.

Mrs. I. Hayne Barnwell.

and Eliza DuBuisson. She was born August 16, 1868 on Patosa Plantation near Yazoo City and educated at the Ursaline Convent in Brown county, Ohio. Hayne died in Yazoo City on May 29, 1950 and Nettie on April 21, 1952. They had four children:

1. Antoinette Cocks Barnwell, born April 24, 1889, graduated (A.B.) from Sophie Newcomb College in 1909 and took some graduate courses in art in 1913–14 and 1915–16. She joined the Sophie Newcomb Unit of the YMCA in 1918 and served in Brest, France from January to August 1919. From 1921 to 1925 she taught mathematics and English at Central High School in Memphis and then taught for three years in a country school near Scottboro, Alabama. At the same time she worked at the House of Happiness, a social work center for mountain people operated by the Diocese of Alabama. She did the same kind of work at Roseboro House in Edgemount, North Carolina (1935–38) for the Diocese of Western North Carolina. From 1940 to 1942 she was crafts supervisor at the Delta Art Center, a W.P.A. project in Greenville, Mississippi. During the war, Nettie joined the Red Cross and served at the Hospital Recreation Service at Fort Benning and at the Port of Embarkation Hospital in New Orleans. She retired in 1946 and has been living in Yazoo City ever since. She is not married.

2. Sarah Williams Barnwell, born March 12, 1891, attended Sophie Newcomb College (1907–09). She worked in her father's companies in the winters and spent the summers with friends in Bay Head, New Jersey. When the family moved back to Yazoo City in 1925, Sallie went into Barnwell & Barbour and became a full partner in 1944. She died, unmarried, in Yazoo City on July 15, 1961.

3. Frank Hayne Barnwell, born March 2, 1893, graduated from the Memphis University School and began work as a teller with the Union Planters Bank in Memphis. He was commissioned a second lieutenant in the army and fought in France with the 26th Infantry Division. He was wounded twice, once in the battle of Soissons in which he won the Distinguished Service Cross.

Antoinette Cocks Barnwell.

Sarah Williams Barnwell.

After the war Frank went into his father's company until 1920 when he went to work for the Fidelity Bank of Memphis. On their return to Yazoo City, Frank had an insurance agency for a while and then went into planting on Quitto Plantation with his Uncle Stephen near Greenwood. From 1930 until it was sold in 1955, he managed Lakeland Plantation (2,200) acres) near Thornton. He was the last member of the family to engage in cotton planting.

Frank married November 17, 1932 in Greenwood, Jane Watt Hunter, daughter of Dr. Edwin William Hunter and Mary Walker Brooke. She was born August 23, 1906 in Merrouge, Louisiana and graduated (B.S.) from the Mississippi State College for Women in 1926. Frank died in Greenwood on July 15, 1958. They had one daughter:

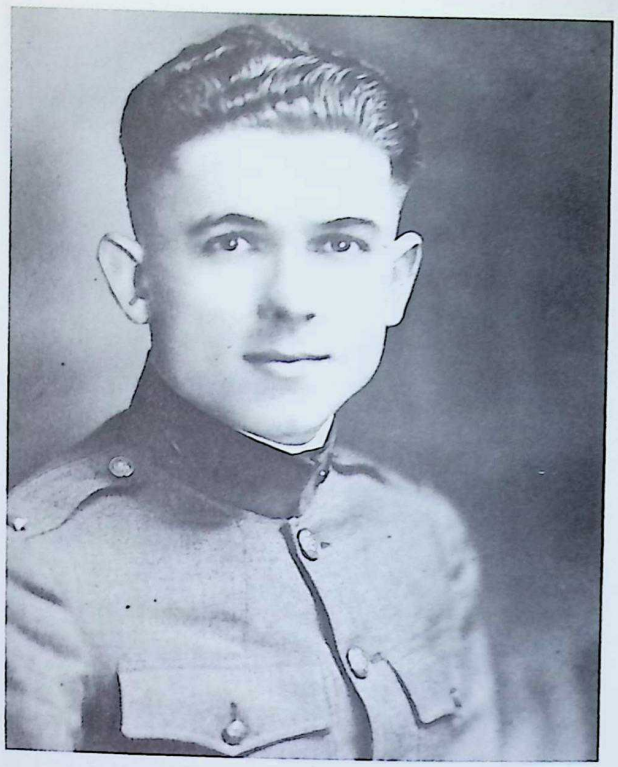
a. Mary Hunter Barnwell, born November 5, 1935 in Greenwood, married March 6, 1955 John Greer Kendrick, son of John Greer Kendrick, Sr. and Mabry Dell Howell. He was born February 5, 1928 in Mahen, Mississippi and served in the army as a corporal. They have four children:

i. John Greer Kendrick, born April 27, 1956 in Cleveland, Mississippi.
ii. Frank Hayne Kendrick, born December 12 and died December 14, 1958 in Greenwood.
iii. Edwin Barnwell Kendrick, born July 22, 1960 in Greenwood.
iv. George Franklin Kendrick, born March 3, 1962 in Yazoo City.

4. Isaac Hayne Barnwell, born May 19, 1895 in Yazoo City, graduated from the Sewanee Military Academy. He worked for the Central State Bank in Memphis for two years and then went into his father's firm until the war. He enlisted in April 1917 and was commissioned a second lieutenant after Officers Training School in August. Sent first to Camp Wheeler, Georgia, he was promoted to first lieutenant and sent to France in October in command of a machine gun platoon, but the war ended before he was sent to the front.

Hayne returned to Memphis in May 1919 and entered his father's business until he formed his own company, Barnwell & Hays, Cotton Merchants in Memphis where he lived the rest of his life. He was twice on the Board of Directors of the Memphis Cotton Exchange and its president in 1939. He married August 21, 1917 Courtney Cage Chew, daughter of Ralph Edward Chew and Courtney Cage Rembert. She was born October 10, 1899 in Helena, Arkansas. Hayne died in Memphis November 22, 1963. They had two children:

Frank Hayne Barnwell.



Isaac Hayne Barnwell II.

a. Courtney Chew Barnwell, born July 1, 1921 and died December 5, 1926 in Memphis.

b. Isaac Hayne Barnwell, born October 15, 1927, enlisted in the navy in June 1945 and, after brief training at Mississippi College at Clinton and Tulane University, was discharged in July 1946. He attended Tulane (1946–47) and Memphis State College (1947–48) and has been with Barnwell & Hays since 1950.

*

Alice Trapier Barnwell was born October 12, 1865 in Yorkville, South Carolina and married September 4, 1884 Allen Sinkler, son of William Sinkler and Mary Elizabeth Simons. They were married in her father's home in Charleston by her first cousin, the Rev. Robert W. Barnwell; it was his first wedding. Allen was born in Charleston June 21, 1863. His brother-in-law, Hayne, put him in charge of two cotton warehouses in Yazoo City in 1887. He died of pneumonia there, January 5, 1892. Alice married again, February 28, 1910 in San Francisco, Dr. Herbert Bryan Ewbank who died in 1937 without children. Alice died in Charleston November 17, 1954. She had five children:

1. Allen Sinkler, born September 27, 1885 in Charleston, served in the army during World War I. He was a construction superintendant for the Tidewater Construction Company. Allen married three times and had several children. He died in Columbia on December 13, 1954.
2. Edward Sinkler, born and died June 5, 1886 in Charleston.
3. Edward Barnwell Sinkler, born July 2, 1888 in Yazoo City, married December 15, 1910 at Hamburg Plantation on the Combahee, Augusta Hutson Heyward, daughter of Robert Barnwell Heyward and Martha Florida Hutson. She was born at Hamburg on July 25, 1889. Edward died in Columbia on March 2, 1951 leaving children.
4. Alice Trapier Sinkler, born June 30, 1889, married November 11, 1909 in Charleston, Henry London Taylor,

Allen Sinkler
Alice Trapier Barnwell.

Alice T. Barnwell
(Mrs. Allen Sinkler)

son of John London Taylor of Eldorado, Arkansas. He was born January 2, 1888 and died in Laurenburg, North Carolina on May 29, 1951. Alice died in May 1957 leaving issue.

5. William Sinkler, born June 9 and died June 11, 1892.

*

Edward Barnwell was born March 21, 1868 on Legare Street in Charleston and ran away from home to go to sea at the age of 12. His family caught up with him in Liverpool and brought him back to school, but he could not be tied down and left again for a mill town in the up-country where he died of pneumonia, November 5, 1886. Shortly before his death he married Leonora Williams and had a daughter, Edwardina, who married Graham Harris.

*

Stephen Elliott Barnwell was born in Charleston February 13, 1870. After school he started work in the cotton business with his Uncle Charles in Charleston and in the summers worked in the lumber mills in Anniston, Alabama. His brother, Hayne, brought him to Yazoo City to work for Barnwell & Co. and after Allen Sinkler's death in 1892, Stephen was put in charge of the cotton warehouse. After the consolidation, he was made Superintendant of the Consolidated Compress and Warehouses (1899). In 1907 he took over Hayne's business in Yazoo City until 1912 when he moved to Greenwood as part of Barnwell Brothers, Inc. with Hayne and their younger brother, Joseph. Hayne was bought out in 1920, and the firm continued until Stephen's death. He also did some planting at Quitto Plantation very successfully, served on the Board of Aldermen in Yazoo City and once ran unsuccessfully for Mayor.

He married August 17, 1893 in New Albany, Indiana, Emma Louise Crane, daughter of William Curtis Crane and Mary Elizabeth Shields. She was born November 5, 1868 and died in Greenwood, March 7, 1931. Stephen died there August 25, 1936 and both are buried in Yazoo City. They had eight children, all born in Yazoo City:

Stephen Elliott Barnwell
(1870–1936)

Emily, Elizabeth, Alice (in front), Dell, and Harriet Barnwell.

1. Elizabeth Hayne Barnwell, born June 2, 1894, married April 14, 1914 Jesse Qualls Stigler, son of Jesse Qualls Stigler, Sr. and Marian Leath. He was born November 18, 1894. They had three children:

a. Jesse Qualls Stigler, born May 24, 1915 in Greenwood, married March 10, 1940 in Oxford, Mississippi, Martha Virginia Franklin, daughter of Raymond Benjamin Franklin and Cecil Virginia Whitten. She was born May 20, 1919 in Lafayette Springs. They have five children.

b. Stephen Leath Stigler, born January 13, 1917 in Greenwood, married March 9, 1944 Ruth Alethe Ratliff, daughter of William Thomas Ratliff and Minnie Money Vardaman. She was born April 16, 1920 and has children. Stigler is a doctor in Birmingham.

c. Elizabeth Barnwell Stigler, born June 26, 1924; died February 3, 1929 in Greenwood.

2. Emily Louise Barnwell, born November 13, 1895, married June 1, 1916 Chatham Hurst Phillips, son of William Edward Phillips and Margaret Fryer. He was born March 18, 1896 on Belle Prairie Plantation near Yazoo City and attended Millsaps College. He planted Belle Prairie until his death, April 20, 1953. They had no children.

3. Stephen Elliott Barnwell, born July 2, 1897, enlisted in the army in August 1917 and became the first sergeant of Battery C, 140th Field Artillery, 39th Infantry Division which was sent to France in August 1918. After the battle of Metz, he was transferred to 9th Army Corps Artillery.

Returning in July 1919, he was sent to Bedford, Mass. as a broker for Barnwell Brothers. In 1921 he moved to Gastonia, N.C. where he spent eighteen years in the cotton business. From 1939 until his retirement, he was manager of the cotton department of the Morgan Cotton Mills in Laurenburg. During World War II, he returned to the army as a sergeant and instructor of 240mm artillery at the Aberdeen Proving Grounds for eleven months. Stephen has served for many years as senior warden of St. David's Church in Laurenburg.

He married, first, September 4, 1923 Mildred Humphrey Gwin, daughter of Samuel Lizzie Gwin and Sallie Humphrey. She was born January 31, 1903 in Greenwood and had one daughter, Gwin. They were divorced, and Stephen arrived May 18, 1946. Margaret Hargrove, daughter of James Daniel Hargrove and Linnie McKnight. Born September 9, 1912 in Dillon, S.C., she graduated from Columbia College in Columbia and died January 30, 1968. They had no children.

a. Gwin Barnwell, born October 22, 1924 in Greenwood, was educated at the National Cathedral School in Washington, D.C. and graduated (B.S.) from Duke University in 1945. She married in New York on November 16, 1946 Robert Isaac Dalton, son of Robert Isaac Dalton and Edith Gossett. He graduated from the Textile School at North Carolina State College and served as a captain of infantry in the 8th Infantry Division which took part in the Normandy invasion in June 1944. Wounded at Brest, he was reassigned to the 29th Infantry Regiment as regimental adjutant and returned to the U.S. in 1946. Joining the Within Machine Works in Southboro, Mass., making textile machinery, he became a vice-president in 1960. He is now president of the Coker Machine and Foundry Company in Charlotte, N.C. They have two children:

i. Mildred Gwin Dalton, born July 4, 1948 in Charlotte, attends Hollins College, Va.

ii. Edith Gossett Dalton, born March 31, 1950 in Charlotte, attends Duke University.

4. Julia Adele Barnwell, born June 18, 1899, married January 19, 1921 Vassar Dewey Hemphill, son of Lewis Simpson Hemphill and Ida Martin. He was born December 25, 1897 in Valley Hill, Mississippi and attended Mississippi State College and the University of the South. He graduated from business college in Bowling Green, Kentucky in 1919 and is a planter at Paloma Plantation near Greenwood. They have two sons:

a. Vassar Dewey Hemphill, born November 23, 1924 in Greenwood, attended the University of Mississippi and served as a staff sergeant at General McArthur's Headquarters in the Philippines.

b. Martin Simpson Hemphill, born January 6, 1929, attended Mississippi State College and assists his father at Paloma Plantation.

5. Antoinette Hayne Barnwell, born October 23, 1902, died May 19, 1904 in Yazoo City.

6. William Crane Barnwell, born October 4, 1906, attended Emory University and graduated (B.S. in Electrical Engineering) from Mississippi State College. He is head of the drafting department and assistant manager of the power plant at the Gaylord Container Corporation in Bogalusa, Louisiana. He married in Bogalusa on June 20, 1936 Don Chapman Andrews who was born in Natchez September 22, 1913. They have one daughter:

a. Diane Barnwell, born June 25, 1939.

7. Harriet Hayne Barnwell, born April 16, 1908, married November 5, 1929 William Charles Peel, son of William Charles Peel, Sr. and Pinkie Howell. He was born December 15, 1902 in Greenwood and worked in the National Bank of Greenwood until 1943 and since then with the Planters Oil Mill. They have two children:

a. Emily Louise Peel, born June 24, 1933, graduated (B.A.) from Mississippi State College for Women in 1954. She and her mother own the Hay Barn, Women Clothes in Greenwood.

b. William Charles Peel, born July 4, 1937, graduated (B.A.) from Mississippi State University in 1959 and married September 12, 1959 Margaret Ruth Knight, daughter of Hollis William Knight and Naomi Jarman. She was born December 28, 1940 in Greenwood and attended MSCW and Mississippi State University. They have three children. He works in his father-in-law's mortuary business.

8. Alice Trapier Barnwell, born October 1, 1911, married December 23, 1933 in Winona, Mississippi, William Mathews Cortner, son of John Fleming Cortner and Margarte Whittemore. He was born March 5, 1913 in Greenwood and attended Duke University. He was born March 5, 1913 in Greenwood and attended Duke University. He was a teller in the National Bank of Greenwood (1933–44), cashier of the Bank of Ruleville (1944–48), bank comptroller in the Greenville Bank and Trust, and now manages the Greenwood Branch of the Confederate States Savings and Loan. They have two children:

a. Stephanie Barnwell Cortner, born November 22, 1936, graduated (B. Mus. with honors) from MSCW in 1958 and married April 7, 1958 James Rogers Smith III. Born February 19, 1932 in Merigold, he graduated (B.S.) from the University of Mississippi in 1954. He is a planter at Merigold and owner of the Brenner Tool and Manufacturing Company. They have two sons: James Rogers IV (b. 1962), and Stephen Elliott Barnwell Smith (b. 1966).

b. Mary Adele Cortner, born March 13, 1942, graduated (B.A.) from MSCW in 1963 and became assistant public relations director for the State Game and Fish Commission and editor of their official magazine. She married July 17, 1966 Richard Cully Ferguson, son of Richard Paxton Ferguson and Louise Cully. He was born November 13, 1943 in Vicksburg and is with Stevens Clothing, Jackson.

*

Harriet Hayne Barnwell was born October 12, 1871 in Charleston and baptized at St. Paul's by the Rev. James Habersham Elliott. She died there September 9, 1874.

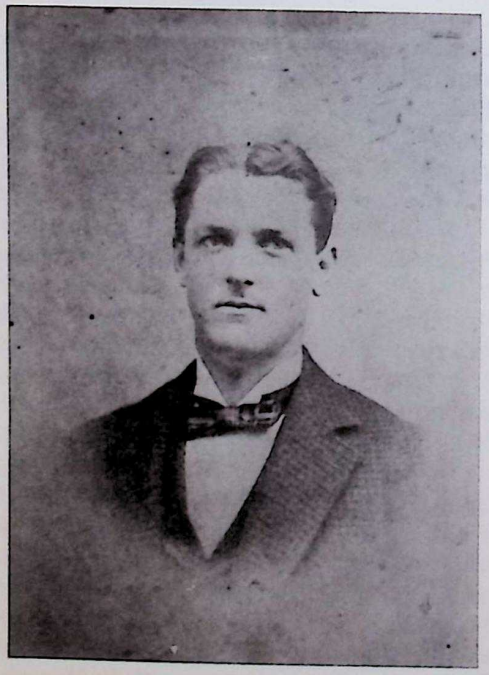
*

Robert Woodward Barnwell was born February 7, 1873 and came to Yazoo City with his parents in 1886 and started in Hayne's cotton firm after finishing school. Until 1911 he lived in Summit where he did the buying for the firm and then moved to Greenwood to form another company of cotton brokers for eight years. After a year in Clarksdale (1919–20), he returned to Greenwood as a commission buyer for C. C. Cowan & Co. and for Barnwell Brothers and other firms. From 1913 to 1919 he was manager of the Mississippi Delta Cooperative. Being paralysed on one side, he did all his cotton buying by telephone.

He married December 2, 1897 in Summit, Jane McNulty, daughter of William N. McNulty and Harriet Anne Wicker. He died in Greenwood May 3, 1931 and Jane on April 5, 1958. They had three children:

1. Emily Hayne Barnwell, born February 6, 1904 in Summit, died, unmarried, in Greenwood, February 23, 1950.
2. Robert Woodward Barnwell, born March 23, 1908 in Summit, began his long career in cotton with the Staple Cotton Co-op Association in 1925 and in 1939 formed Barnwell & Flowers, Cotton Factors which is still in business. He married August 14, 1934 Augusta Craig Claiborne, daughter of Lewis Edmond Claiborne and Mary Kathleen Craig. She was born November 13, 1911 in Sunflower, Mississippi and attended the Nashville Conservatory of Music. They have three children:

a. Kathleen Craig Barnwell, born August 11,1936, attended Sophie Newcomb College (1954–56) and graduated (B.A.) from Millsaps College in 1961. She married December 27, 1956 in Greenwood, John Ray Skates, son of John Ray Skates, Sr. and Susan Muriel Boykin. He was born October 14, 1934 in Delta City, Mississippi and graduated (B.A.) from the University of Mississippi in 1956. From September 1956 to September 1958 he served in the army as a first lieutenant of ordnance some of the time in Mannheim, Germany. He received his M.A. from Mississippi



Robert Woodward Barnwell I.

Jane McNulty
(Mrs. Robert W. Barnwell).

Emily Hayne Barnwell.

Robert Woodward Barnwell II.

State University in 1962 and his Ph. D. in American history in 1965. He taught at MSCW from 1961 to 1966 when he was appointed assistant professor of history at the University of Southern Mississippi. They have two sons:

i. John Ray Skates, born March 3, 1958 in Heidelberg, Germany.

ii. Robert Barnwell Skates, born July 11, 1959 in Jackson.

b. Robert Woodward Barnwell, born June 22, 1941, graduated (B.A.) from Millsaps College in 1964 and received his M.A. in political science from Tulane in 1967. He teaches at the University of Southern Mississippi.

c. Edmond Claiborne Barnwell, born January 20, 1944, graduated (B.S.) from Mississippi State University in January 1967 and is with the Boeing Company in New Orleans.

3. Joseph Walker Barnwell, born March 25, 1911 in Greenwood, started work with the Staple Cotton Co-op Association and after eight years with them formed Joe Barnwell, Cotton Merchant in Greenwood and El Paso, Texas. He married March 4, 1934 in Marion, Arkansas, Frances Virginia Osborn, daughter of Samuel Ivy Osborn and Frances Virginia Park. She was born August 1, 1915 in Greenwood; they have three children:

a. Samuel Davis Barnwell, born March 8, 1935, graduated (B.A.) from Mississippi State University in 1956 and married September 26, 1957 Martha Elizabeth Kimbrough, daughter of Allen McCaskill Kimbrough and Ida Lena Hearn. She was born May 9, 1935 in Morgan City and graduated (B.A.) from MSCW in 1956. Until August 1965 he worked for IBM and now is sales manager for Mississippi School and Office Supply Company in Jackson. They have two daughters:

i. Helen Elizabeth Barnwell, born September 19, 1959 in Dallas, Texas.

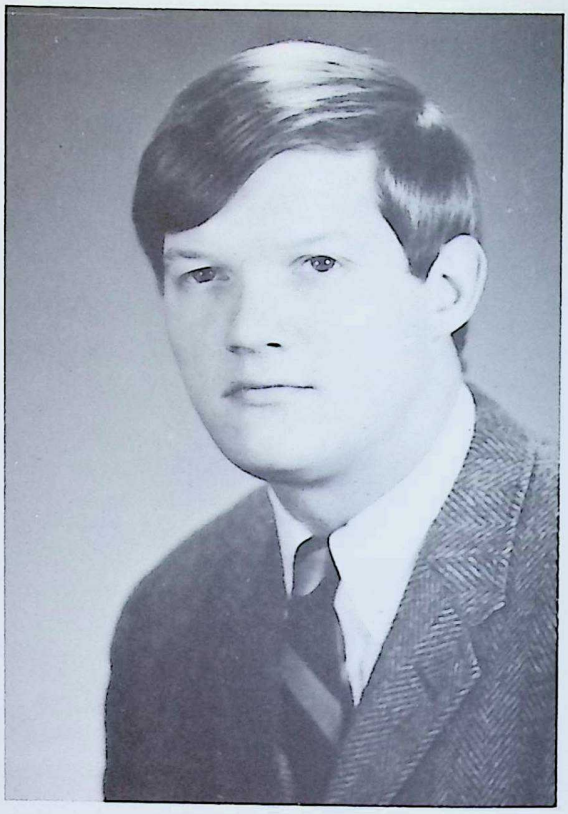
ii. Frances Park Barnwell, born March 2, 1962 in Greenwood.

b. Joseph Walker Barnwell, born October 28, 1937, graduated (B.A.) from Mississippi State University in 1960 and married April 28, 1962 Gayle Reba McPherson, daughter of James Frank McPherson and Reba Lee Strain. She was born October 30, 1940 in Greenwood and attended the University of Mississippi (1958-60). He attends Memphis State University Law School. They have a daughter:

i. Emily Hayne Barnwell, born March 10, 1968.

c. Jon McNulty Barnwell, born October 3, 1943, graduated (B.S.) from Mississippi State University in 1966

Kathleen Craig Barnwell.
(Mrs. John Ray Skates).



Robert Woodward Barnwell III.

and was commissioned a second lieutenant in the field artillery. He married July 30, 1966 in Laurel, Mississippi, Elizabeth Anne Carter, daughter of Harold McRee Carter. He has promoted to first lieutenant and sent to Korea.

*

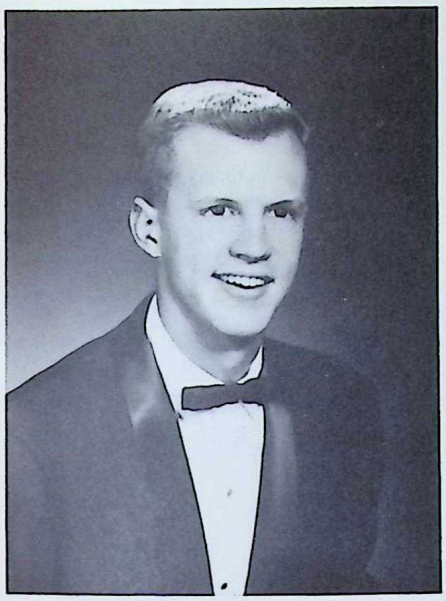
Joseph Walker Barnwell was born July 19, 1875 in Charleston and came with his parents to Yazoo City in 1886. After finishing school he went to work for his brother Hayne and in 1895 moved to Greenwood to represent him there until 1908 when he, Stephen and Hayne formed Barnwell Brothers. He married April 2, 1902 Frances Ewing Johnson who was born September 7, 1881. They adopted a son, Joseph Walker, who was born December 26, 1919. Joe died October 7, 1923, and his widow lives in Houston, Texas.

* * *

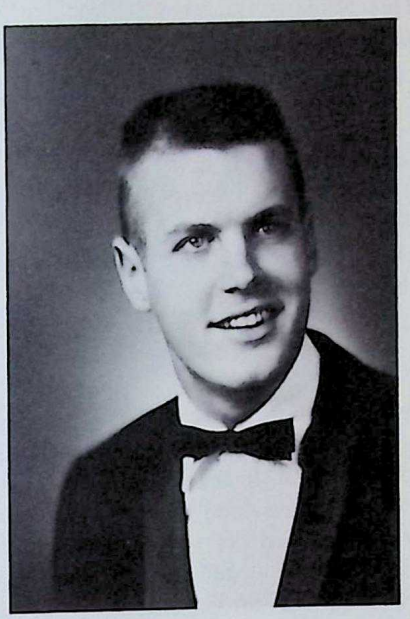
Stephen Elliott Barnwell died in 1923 having had four daughters: Emily Hazzard, Katherine Hazzard, Hettie Hutson, and Helen Barnwell.

*

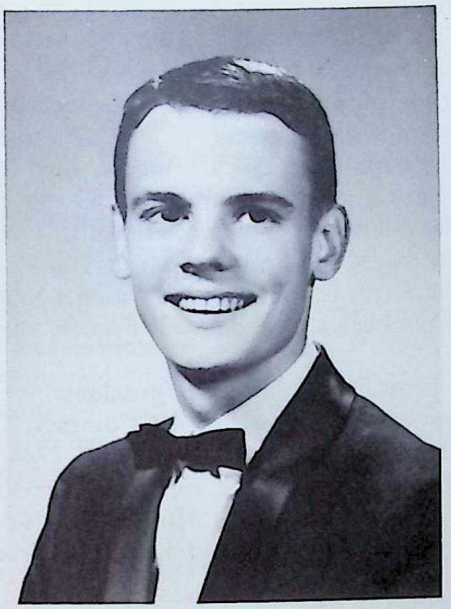
Emily Hazzard Barnwell was born April 15, 1873 and married May 24, 1900 Theodore DuBose Ravenel, son of William Francis Ravenel and Ellen Maria DuBose. He was born June 16, 1863 and married, first, Elizabeth Brisbane Fishburne (1869–1898). After Emily died, August 19, 1905, he married again, Millie Archer (1884–1941). Ravenel died January 25, 1944. They had one son:



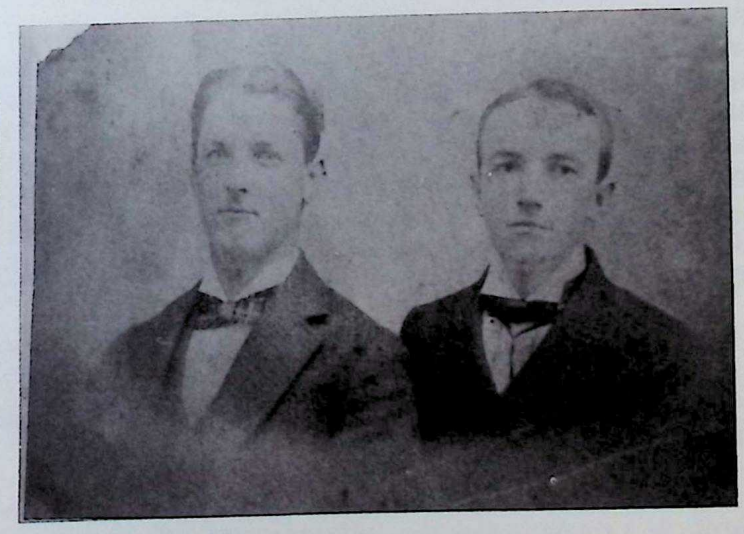
Samuel Davis Barnwell.



Joseph Walker Barnwell.



Jon McNulty Barnwell.



Robert Woodward Barnwell I.
Joseph Walker Barnwell
(1875-1923).

1. Stephen Barnwell Ravenel, born April 7, 1902 at Prospect Hill, attended Clemson College and died, unmarried, September 4, 1921 and was buried near his mother in Magnolia Cemetery.

*

Katherine Hazzard Barnwell was born June 22, 1875 and was burned to death, October 4, 1902, when a kerosene lamp broke and started her clothing on fire. She was buried in Prince George Winyah, Georgetown. Unmarried.

*

Hettie Hutson Barnwell was born September 16, 1877 at South Island near Georgetown. She lived in Beaufort keeping house for her Uncle Charles until his death in 1923. She married March 1924 at her sister's home in Marion, Richard Vareck DeWitt Walsh from Albany, New York where he was the vice-president of an insurance firm. He died in Albany in January 1930 without issue. Hettie lived at 15 Legare Street, Charleston where she died February 19, 1958.

*

Helen Barnwell was born March 27, 1879 and married November 15, 1900 John Monroe Johnson, son of John Monroe Johnson, Sr. and Emma Crider Richardson. He was born May 5, 1878 in Marion and was educated at the University and at Furman. In the Spanish-American War, he was a sergeant in the First South Carolina Volunteer Battery of Heavy Artillery. After the war he organized the civil engineering firm of Johnson & Roberts of which he was a member until his death 66 years later. From 1911 to 1914 he was chairman and chief engineer of the Marion county Highway Commission and the first Chairman of the State Highway Commission.

In 1916 at the request of the Governor, Monroe recruited a company of engineers to serve in the Mexican Border campaign. His cousins, Frank Henry and Joseph Woodward Barnwell, were in his company. In 1917 he was commissioned a major to raise a battalion of engineers which became the First Battalion, 117th Engineers, 42nd Infantry (Rainbow) Division. Promoted to lieutenant colonel (April 1918) and colonel (October 1918), he was made chief engineer of the division whose chief of staff was Colonel Douglas McArthur. Sent to France in October 1917, he took part in the St. Mihiel offensive, the battles of Luneville, Bacarat, Champagne, Chateau-Thierry, and both Argonne offensives. His men built and repaired the roads to get the troops to the trenches. Colonel Johnson was awarded the Distinguished Service Medal, the Verdun Medal and the Legion of Honor by France, and the Order of Leopold by Belgium.

Returning to his engineering in Marion in April 1919, he was appointed Boundary Commissioner for the State (1928–35), and in June 1935 President Roosevelt appointed him Assistant Secretary of Commerce. He resigned in June 1940 to become a member of the Interstate Commerce Commission and in April 1944 was appointed Director of the Office of Defense Transportation. In 1949 President Truman re-appointed him to the Interstate Commerce Commission of which he served as the chairman in 1950 and 1953–54. Colonel Johnson, or "Steamboat Johnson" as he was affectionately called, retired in 1956 but remained in Washington, D.C. to practice law. In 1940 he was elected president of the Society of American Military Engineers.

Helen died in Washington, February 5, 1964 and Monroe on July 1, 1964 in Marion where both were buried. They had no children.

* * *

Joseph Walker Barnwell died in 1930 leaving three children: Harriott Kinloch, Joseph Woodward, and Charles Edmund Barnwell.

*

Harriott Kinloch Barnwell was born August 20, 1887 and married April 9, 1912 in St. Michael's, Esmond Phelps, son of Ashton Phelps, president of the Times-Democrat Publishing Company and administrator of the Tulane Educational Fund, and Blanche Moulton. Esmond was born May 21, 1888 in New Orleans and graduated (B.A., Phi

Colonel J. Monroe Johnson

Beta Kappa) from Tulane University in 1907 and LL. B. in 1909 (Order of the Coif). He was admitted to the Louisiana bar in 1909 and practiced in New Orleans all his life. At the time of his death, he was the senior member of the firm of Phelps, Dunbar, Marks, and Claverie.

He was a member of the Louisiana Constitutional Convention in 1921 and at the time of his death, a member of the General Committee in charge of the Louisiana State Law Institute's project for revision of the State Constitution. He was on the Board of Directors of the Times-Picayune Publishing Company, a director of the New Orleans-Pacific Railroad, of the Hibernian National Bank, a member of the Board of the Howard Memorial Library since 1927 and its president since 1938, and president of the Louisiana Bar Association.

Phelps had a life-long interest in his University. He was elected to the Board of Administrators of the Tulane Educational Fund in June 1915 and its president from December 1926 until his death. "Throughout these periods in a wide variety of activities and in matters of magnitude and importance during an era of the University's greatest development; he applied himself tirelessly and unselfishly to its cause which he cherished as his own. To the manifold problems of the University, the investment of its funds, the handling of its properties and the development of its growing and varied interests—both internal and external, he brought an abiding devotion, a wide business experience, a mature and decisive judgement, tremendous energy, splendid foresight, broad sympathies and a signal professional ability."

The Board of Administrators recognized that:

> "During his tenure of office as President of the Board for nearly a quarter of a century, he led (them) and guided the University through the most trying periods in its history, locally, nationally, and internationally. He met the burdens and responsibilities that fell upon him so well that the University developed as never before . . ."

Esmond also served for many years as a vestryman at Trinity Church.

He died October 19, 1950; and Harriott on June 11, 1951; both were buried in Metarie Cemetery, New Orleans. They had three children:

1. Ashton Phelps, born December 30, 1913, graduated (B.A.; Phi Beta Kappa) from Tulane in 1935 and LL. B. in 1937 having taken special courses at the University of Michigan Law School in 1936. He joined his father's firm

until 1942 when he was commissioned an ensign in the navy, served on the staff of Admiral Stark, Commander of American Naval Forces in Europe, and was discharged a lieutenant in October 1945.

Ashton was a member of the Board of Visitors of Tulane and since 1955 a member of the Board of Administrators. He was president of the Howard Library Association, director of the New Orleans Chapter of the Red Cross, a director of the New Orleans Public Library Board, of the Louisiana League for Public Health, and the New Orleans Legal Aid Society.

He married November 21, 1939 Jane Cary George, daughter of Joseph Woodruff George and Mary Clifton Tabb. She was born July 5, 1915 in New Orleans; they have one son: Ashton (b. 1945).

2. Joseph Barnwell Phelps, born July 25, 1916, graduated (B.A.) from Tulane in 1938 and LL. B. in 1940 and joined his father's office. During the war he served as a major of field artillery and received a Bronze Star. He has been director of the New Orleans Heart Fund Drive (1963–64), captain of the Tulane University Forward Fund Drive in 1965; and on the Board of Trustees of the Episcopal Children's Home since 1952.

He married March 16, 1942 Euphremie Labolet Tobin, daughter of John Francis Tobin and Eliska Paule Provosty. She was born October 23, 1918 in New Orleans. They have two children: Esmond (b. 1945) and Barnwell (b. 1951).

3. Harriott Kinloch Phelps, born January 23, 1923, graduated from Sophie Newcomb College and married September 6, 1946 Charles Fenner Gay, son of Edward J. Gay and Gladys Fenner. He was born May 30, 1912 in New Orleans and graduated (B.A.) from Tulane in 1935 and works for The Times-Picayune. They have several children: Diana Barnwell (b. 1948), Charles Fenner (b. 1949), Esmond Phelps (b. 1952), and Margaret Cheves (b. 1955).

*

Joseph Woodward Barnwell was born August 8, 1891 in Charleston and graduated (B.S.) from Clemson in 1913 and (B.S.) from the Massachusetts Institute of Technology in 1915. He was commissioned a second lieutenant in Company A, South Carolina Engineers commanded by Captain Monroe Johnson and went to the Mexican Border in the summer of 1916.

Returning to South Carolina, he joined the State Highway Department as assistant State Highway Engineer until the war. In July 1917 he was commissioned a first lieutenant in Company A of Monroe Johnson's 117th Engineers, 42nd (Rainbow) Division which went to France in October. He participated in all the action of the division and was promoted to captain and company commander in September 1918. They returned in April 1919, and Joe returned to the Highway Department becoming the State Bridge Engineer before resigning in 1935 to form his own bridge construction company in Columbia through which he has built several sewage treatment plants and innumerable bridges in the State.

He married September 26, 1923 Margaret Holtzwerth Bauer, daughter of Jacob Willard Bauer and Esther Boyd Washburn. She was born September 4, 1897 in Columbia and graduated (B.A.) from Winthrop College in 1918. They had four children:

1. Joseph Woodward Barnwell, born September 26, 1924, died April 12, 1938 in Columbia.

2. Margaret Bauer Barnwell, born December 9, 1925 in Columbia, graduated (A.B.) from Hollins College in 1945 and taught chemistry as Sweet Briar (1945–46) and at Hollins (1946–49). She married June 2, 1950 John Roland Harvin, son of Lucius Herman Harvin and Louisa Katherine Susong. He was born January 23, 1917 in Manning, attended the College of Charleston (1936–39) and graduated (M.D.) from the Medical College of South Carolina in 1943. He is a pediatrician in Columbia. They have five children all born in Columbia:

   a. John Roland Harvin, born July 26, 1951.
   b. Joseph Barnwell Harvin, born December 16, 1952.
   c. Katherine Kinloch Harvin, born June 4, 1954.
   d. Margaret Barnwell Harvin, born November 4, 1957 and died May 9, 1960.
   e. Lucius Scott Harvin, born August 3, 1965.

3. Harriott Kinloch Barnwell, born November 1, 1928, attended St. Mary's Junior College in Raleigh and graduated (B.A.) from the University of South Carolina in 1949. She married September 2, 1949 Thomas Madison Howell, son of Thomas Madison Howell, Sr. and Margaret Gelzer. He was born February 5, 1926 in Walterboro and graduated (B.S.) from the University in 1946 and LL. B. in 1949. He is an attorney in Walterboro which he has represented in the State legislature since 1960. He is a vestryman at St. Jude's Parish. They have four children:

Captain Joseph Woodward Barnwell.

Joseph Woodward Barnwell.

a. Thomas Madison Howell, born July 20, 1951.
b. Margaret Middleton Howell, born May 29, 1954.
c. Harriott Kinloch Barnwell Howell, born January 11, 1959.
d. Joseph Barnwell Howell, born April 28, 1963.

4. Isabella Middleton Barnwell, born November 9, 1932, graduated (B.A.) from Converse College in 1954. She was trained at the State School for the Blind and Deaf in Cedar Springs and taught for many years in the Arizona State School for the Deaf and Blind. She married June 2, 1959 in St. Philip's-on-the-Hill in Tucson, Stanford Earl Elerch, son of Oscar Earl Elerch. He was born August 24, 1933 and is an attorney in Scottsdale, Arizona. They have two children:

a. Susan Elizabeth Barnwell Elerch, born March 25, 1963.
b. Stanford Bradley Elerch, born January 20, 1966.

*

Charles Edmund Barnwell was born October 29, 1894 and attended the College of Charleston leaving in 1913 to go into the cotton business. He served in Troop A (the old Charleston Light Dragoons), 1st South Carolina Cavalry in the Mexican Border campaign in 1916 and during World War I in Headquarters Troop, 30th Infantry Division in France from May 1918 to April 1919. He married September 23, 1937 Mary Catherine Hertel, daughter of Allers Hertel. She was born December 9, 1900; they had no children and were divorced in 1942. He is employed in his brother's construction company.

* * *

The Rev. Allard Belin Barnwell died in 1899 leaving ten children: Catherine Osborn, William Graham, Allard, Charles Mathews, Nina Graham, Anne Stoney, Mary Elliott, Joseph Walker, George Winchester, and Stephen Elliott Barnwell.

*

Catherine Osborn Barnwell
(Mrs. J. Clyde Hoke).

William Graham Barnwell I

Vida Chisholm
(Mrs. William G. Barnwell).

Catherine Osborn Barnwell was born May 1, 1874 in Savannah. When her mother died in 1892, Catherine became "mother" to her younger brothers and sisters and always had a special relationship to them in later life. She married November 15, 1895 to John Clyde Hoke, son of Alfred Hoke. Born November 12, 1868 in Binghamton, New York, he served as a first lieutenant in the Spanish-American War. He was an electrical engineer for various firms in Georgia and Mississippi and for Emory University Hospital in Atlanta. He died April 30, 1938 in Decatur and Catherine on April 3, 1957. Their only child, Robert Barnwell Hoke, was born February 4, and died February 11, 1910 in Atlanta.

*

William Graham Barnwell was born April 23, 1876 in Savannah. There he was a member of Canon & Barnwell, Cotton Factors and Commission Merchants on Bay Street. He married December 7, 1909 Vida Chisholm, daughter of William Washington Chisholm and Jessie Falk. born March 21, 1889 in Savannah, she died there August 14, 1922. William died in Atlanta December 25, 1949. They had issue:

1. William Graham Barnwell, born August 27, 1910 in Savannah, graduated from Porter Military Academy and from West Point in 1934. During the war he was a lieutenant colonel and chief of staff of the Third Armored Division in Europe and was awarded the Legion of Merit, three Bronze Stars, and the Purple Heart. After the war he was assigned to the office of the Chief of Staff in the Pentagon. He died in Alexandria, Virginia June 11, 1949.

He married June 16, 1939 Mary Mullins, daughter of Baxter H. Mullins and Willie Smith. She was born September 1, 1908 in Harris County, Georgia and was killed in an automobile accident, August 30, 1966. They had two children:

a. Mary Mullins Barnwell, born April 26, 1942 in Newnan, Georgia and attended Columbus College, Columbus, Georgia (1960–61). She married February 4, 1961 Harmon Fields Raulerson, son of Bill Wilbur Raulerson and Ann Wade Rawls. He was born January 24, 1940 in Waycross, Georgia and served in the army (1958–1961) with the 7th Division Honor Guard in Korea and at Fort Benning. He graduated from Columbus College in 1967. They have one son:

i. Bill Fields Raulerson, born October 13, 1961 in Columbus.

b. William Graham Barnwell, born August 4, 1946 in Ft. Knox, Kentucky, attended Columbus College (1965–67) and Auburn University (1967–).

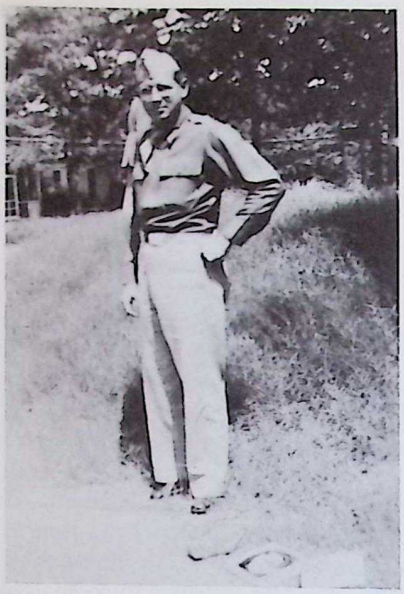
2. Vida Chisholm Barnwell, born April 23, 1919 in Savannah, attended St. Mary's College in Raleigh and married September 28, 1940 in St. Michael's Church, Waveland Sinclair FitzSimons, son of Waveland Sinclair FitzSimons, Sr. and Mabel Olivia Trott. He was born February 6, 1913 in Charleston and graduated (B.S.) from The Citadel in 1936 and (B.S.) from Clemson in 1948. He served as a first lieutenant of ordnance during World War II and is now a building contractor in Charleston. Much credit is due to Fitz for reconstructing parts of lower Charleston in keeping with the flavor of the old city. They have two daughters:

a. Vida Barnwell FitzSimons, born September 8, 1941 in Charleston, graduated from Ashley Hall and attended Converse College (1959–60). She was a research assistant at the Medical College in Charleston before she married, December 27, 1962 in St. Michael's, Henry Clay Robertson, son of Dr. Henry Clay Robertson and Helen Lebby. He was born November 30, 1939 in Charleston and graduated (B.A.) from Davidson College in 1961 and attends the Medical College of South Carolina. They have: 1) Henry Clay, IV (b. June 14, 1965) and 2) Vida Barnwell (b. Oct. 13, 1966).

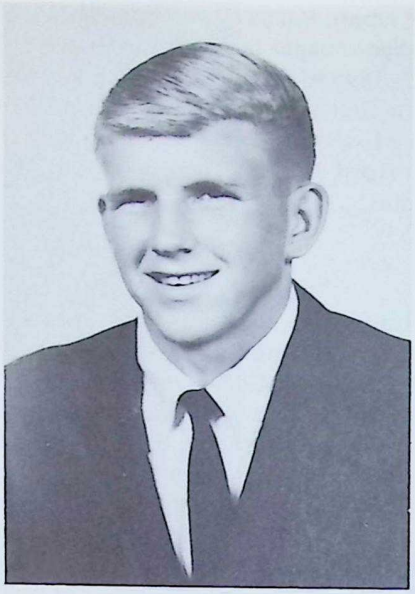
b. Catherine Osborn FitzSimons, born June 24, 1944, graduated (B.A.) from the University of South Carolina in 1966 and married November 19, 1966 William Jay Lazenby, son of William Jay Lazenby, Sr. of Winston-Salem. He graduated (B.A.) from the University of South Carolina in 1965 and is employed by the American Oil Company in Winston-Salem.

*

Allard Barnwell was born February 26, 1878 in Savannah and at first went into the insurance business. By April 1909 he was manager of the Syracuse, New York branch of the Southern Oil Company. In 1926 he formed his own company—Allard Barnwell, General Merchandise Broker in Syracuse. He married December 15, 1910 in Auburn, New York, Edith Arlene Fisher, daughter of George Washington Fisher and Helen Mary Cleary. She was born



Colonel William Graham Barnwell II.



William Graham Barnwell III.

Vida Chisholm Barnwell
(Mrs. Waveland FitzSimons).

Waveland Sinclair FitzSimons.

September 19, 1890 and died March 10, 1943. Allard died in Syracuse on July 11, 1929. They had four children:

1. Helen Nina Barnwell, born November 10, and died November 22, 1911 in Syracuse.

2. Allard Fisher Barnwell, born December 22, 1913, served in the Army during World War II for a year and married in June 1943 Vicki Spence but were divorced shortly thereafter. He married again October 22, 1946 Helen Knowles, daughter of Rufus Redwine Knowles, and they had one son. They were divorced, and Allard remarried August 20, 1960 in Syracuse, Eleanor Bernice June, daughter of Harold Allen June. She was born December 17, 1919; they have no children.

   a. Daniel Rufus Barnwell, born March 31, 1948 in Riverside, California.

3. Charles George Barnwell, born December 13, 1914, was employed by the Goodrich Rubber Company in Jamestown, New York until he entered the army in June 1943. After completing Officers Candidate School in Fort Benning, he was commissioned a second lieutenant in December 1944. He went overseas with the 11th Air Cargo Resupply Squadron in April 1945 and was promoted to first lieutenant in November. He returned to Syracuse where he is employed by a laundry company. He married November 21, 1940 Helen Marie Brennan, daughter of John Patrick Brennan and Anna McNeill. She was born September 22, 1914 in Syracuse. They have:

   a. John Charles Barnwell, born June 5, 1943 in Jamestown, served four years in the navy and married October 9, 1966 Mary Lou Purcell. He is a salesman for a food brokerage firm. Mary graduated from the Vermont Junior College School of Nursing and is a clinical supervisor and instructor at the Syracuse University Upstate Medical Center. They have:

      i. John Charles Barnwell, born July 29, 1967.

   b. Kathleen Ann Barnwell, born June 5, 1947 in Syracuse.

4. Edith Arlene Barnwell, born June 13, 1917 in Syracuse, married September 11, 1943 Francis Joseph Carter, son of John Edward Carter and Lucy Edna Tucker. He was born April 11, 1917 and joined the army in December 1942. He became a T/5 in the 275th Ordnance Co., 69th Ordnance Group which serviced the 38th Anti-Aircraft Brigade with the 3rd Army and was stationed in England from December 1943 to December 1945. He is employed by the Greyhound Bus Lines in Binghamton, New York. They have two children born in Binghamton:

   a. James Francis Carter, born November 12, 1946.

   b. Linda Marie Carter, born January 15, 1949.

*

Charles Mathews Barnwell was born April 18, 1879 in Rome and was educated at the Porter Military Adacemy in Charleston. He graduated (D.D.S.) from the Atlanta Dental College and followed his profession in Atlanta for 55 years. He was president of the Georgia Dental Association and of the Southern Academy of Peridontology and a Fellow of the American College of Dentistry. In 1955 he retired as a professor in the Emory University School of Dentistry. He was for years superintendent of the Sunday School at St. Phillip's Cathedral and an original trustee of the Barnwell Trust established by his Uncle Charles. Dr. Barnwell died April 3, 1967.

He married June 7, 1915 in Trinity Church, Columbia, Lucilla Middleton, daughter of James Smith Middleton and Pauline Lee. She was born in Charleston, December 29, 1885. They had three children:

1. Pauline Lee Barnwell, born June 30, 1916, attended Sophie Newcomb College for two years and graduated from Duke University. She married, first, April 18, 1952 James Albert Southern. They had no children and were divorced. She remarried, November 25, 1965 Frederic John Dunne of Dayton, Ohio. They have no children.

2. Charles Mathews Barnwell, born January 24, 1919, attended the University of Georgia (1940–41) and then joined the Air Corps. Commissioned in July 1942, he was promoted to captain. His plane was shot down in North Africa in February 1943, and he was kept a prisoner until April 1945, part of the time in Stalag Luft III. He was awarded the Distinugished Flying Cross, the Air Medal with two clusters, and a Purple Heart. After the war he graduated (D.D.S.) from Emory University and became a partner with his father in Atlanta.

He married June 26, 1947 Anne Lister Martin, daughter of James Bryan Martin and Pauline Lister Saabye. She was born July 22, 1923 in Atlanta and graduated (B.A.) from the University of Georgia in 1944. They have four children all born in Atlanta:

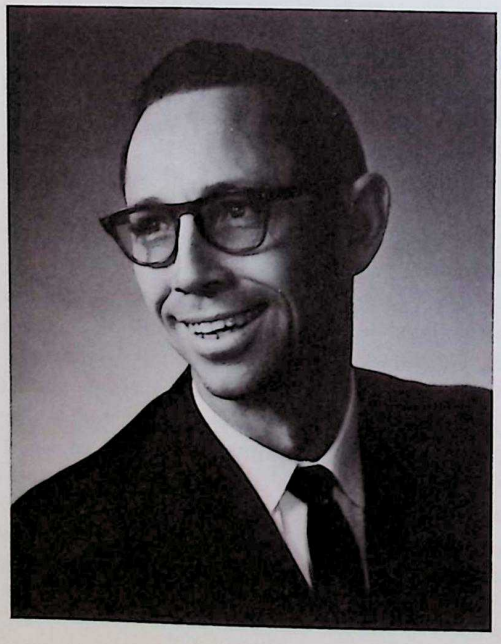
   a. Anne Lister Barnwell, born December 1, 1950.

   b. Mary Middleton Barnwell, born March 1, 1955.

   c. Charles Mathews Barnwell, born December 8, 1957.

Allard Barnwell.

Charles Mathews Barnwell, D.D.S.



James Middleton Barnwell.

Allard Barnwell Heyward.

d. Stephen Elliott Barnwell, born July 18, 1964.

3. James Middleton Barnwell, born March 9, 1922, attended the Georgia Institute of Technology from 1940 until March 1943 when he joined the army, After ten months with the Army Special Training Program at North Carolina State, he was sent to the 13th Airborne Division at Camp McColl. He graduated from O.C.S. at Fort Benning in March 1945 and was commissioned a second lieutenant. Sent to the Philippines, he was assigned to the Quartermaster Depot and promoted to first lieutenant before returning in 1946. He graduated (B.S. in Industrial Management) from Georgia Tech in 1947 and except for one year, he has been with the Johns Manville Corporation ever since.

He married September 10, 1947 Ruth Middlebrooks, daughter of Chauncey Middlebrooks and Ruth Elizabeth Sims. She was born December 17, 1925 in Atlanta and graduated (B.A.) from Wesleyan College in Macon in 1946. They have four children:

a. James Middleton Barnwell, born April 7, 1949.
b. Vance Middlebrooks Barnwell, born November 18, 1950.
c. Ruth Elizabeth Barnwell, born October 7, 1953.
d. Margaret Lee Barnwell, born September 13, 1957.

*

Nina Graham Barnwell was born October 18, 1880 in Rome and married April 27, 1905 in Atlanta, Irvine Keith Heyward, son of Irvine Keith Heyward and Pauline Smith. He was born November 9, 1875 in Charleston and died there March 23, 1938. Nina died in Columbia November 4, 1966. They had four children:

1. Irvine Keith Heyward, born April 3, 1907 in Charleston, became a planter near Edgefield. He married September 17, 1929 Cornelia Smith Coombs, daughter of Henry Hargett Coombs and Nena Otis Smith. She was born February 14, 1909 in Alabama and died January 1, 1958 in Edgefield. Heyward died there June 24, 1963 and both were buried in Magnolia Cemetery, Charleston. They had two children: Irvine Keith (b. 1930), and Nena Coombs (b. 1935).

2. Allard Barnwell Heyward, born April 9, 1908, graduated (B.S.) from The Citadel in 1931 and was commissioned a second lieutenant in the reserve corps. He was a civil engineer with the State Highway Department. Allard was very fond of the sea and once took a canoe trip up the mainland waterway to New York, up the Hudson and through the Great Lakes to Chicago, down the Illinois and Mississippi to New Orleans and around Florida to Charleston in eleven months. He joined the navy in January 1941 as a lieutenant (jg) and was on board a mine sweeper stationed at Pearl Harbor on December 7, 1941. He rose to lieutenant commander and commanded the U.S.S. Tide (the largest type of mine sweeper) which was blown up during Operation Overlord in Normandy and died June 7, 1944. He never married.

3. Pauline Smith Heyward, born July 17, 1912, married January 27, 1935 in Raleigh, Hugh Legare King, son of Richard Thomas King and Julia Meggett. He was born in September 1912 in Georgetown and graduated (B.S.) from The Citadel in 1932. Commissioned a second lieutenant in the reserves and served as a captain of marines in the Pacific during the war. He is with the Red Seal Corporation in St. Louis. They have two children: Nina Barnwell (b. 1935) and Hugh Legare (b. 1938).

4. Nina Barnwell Heyward, born August 27, 1913 in Charleston, married August 11, 1935 in St. John's, Flat Rock, Caldwell Robertson Dial, son of John Donald Dial and Margery Robertson. He was born April 2, 1912 in Columbia and graduated (B.S.) from The Citadel in 1932 and from Cornell University in 1933. He is an architect in Columbia. During World War II, he was a captain of infantry but did not get overseas. They have one son: Caldwell Robertson (b. 1940).

*

Anne Stoney Barnwell was born January 8, 1882 in Rome and was educated in Philadelphia, New York, and in Europe. She taught mathematics and English in Girls High School and Commercial High School in Atlanta and died there, unmarried, May 30, 1925.

*

Anne Stoney Barnwell.

Mary Elliott Barnwell
(Mrs. Peyre G. Hanahan).

Mary Elliott Barnwell was born January 23, 1884 in Rome and married September 29, 1916 in Atlanta, Peyre Gaillard Hanahan, son of Joseph Seabrook Hanahan and Frances Gaillard. He was born April 24, 1873 in Charleston and educated at the Porter Military Academy. In March 1900 he founded the Carolina Portland Cement Company in Charleston which he later moved to Birmingham, New Orleans, Jacksonville, and finally Atlanta. His first wife, Sarah Blake Rhett (1880–1909), daughter of Colonel Alfred Moore Rhett, had four children. Mary died in Atlanta September 27, 1941, and Peyre on October 2, 1965. They had three children:

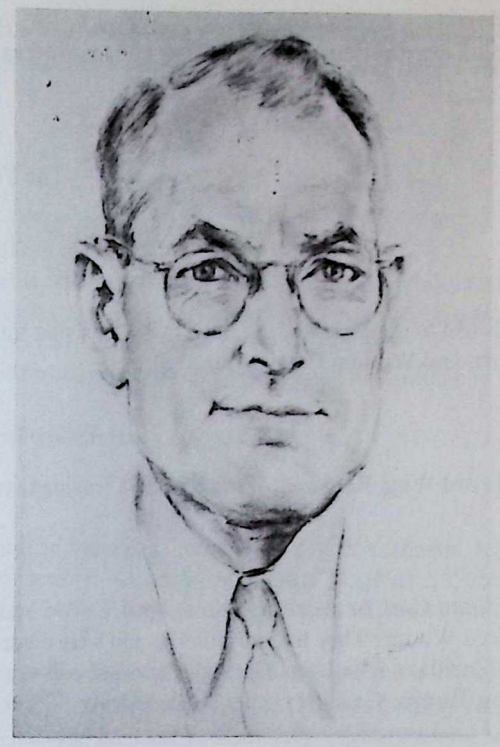
1. James Ross Hanahan, born January 6, 1919 in Atlanta, graduated (B.S.) from Georgia Tech in 1941. After serving as a first lieutenant of engineers in the South Pacific, he returned to Atlanta to go into business with his father. He married June 16, 1948 Emily Davis Carson, daughter of Hobart Dwight Carson and Emily Bartlett Davis. She was born November 8, 1924 in Dallas and raised by her step-father, the Rev. Allen Diehl Albert. They have three children: James Ross (b. 1949), Emily Bartlett (b. 1951), and Allen Albert (b. 1957).
2. Catherine Barnwell Hanahan, born January 24 and died January 27, 1921.
3. Julius Barnwell Hanahan, born January 5, 1924, attended the Georgia Institute of Technology and joined the Army Rangers. He was killed in action near Frankfurt-am-Main, Germany on March 30, 1945. He never married.

*

Joseph Walker Barnwell was born August 11, 1885 in Rome and received very little formal education. He inherited the old home on The Point in Beaufort and with the proceeds of the sale of it bought a chicken farm in New Jersey. Later he worked on a farm near Kennedyville, Maryland where he died, unmarried, December 23, 1958.

*

Joseph Walker Barnwell
(1885–1958).



George Winchester Barnwell.

George Winchester Barnwell was born August 22, 1888 in Hawkinsville, Georgia and graduated (B.S. in Electrical Engineering) from Georgia Tech in 1909 and (B.S. in E.E.) from M.I.T. in 1914. Before the war he worked for General Electric in Atlanta, the Southern Oil Company in New Orleans, and Jackson & Moreland, Construction Engineers in Boston. He was commissioned a first lieutenant in the 75th Coast Artillery in August 1917. After his unit was sent to France, he was made company commander of Battery D in October 1918. They returned in May 1919.

After the war George was employed by the Victor Talking Machine Company in Camden, New Jersey until 1921 when he was appointed an instructor at Swarthmore College. He earned his M.A. from the University of Pennsylvania in 1926 and taught in the Wharton School of Business there until 1929 when he was appointed professor of production practice at the Stevens Institute of Technology in Hoboken. He retired in June 1948 and moved to Taunton Lakes occasionally lecturing at the Wharton School. George was a member of the Board of Trustees of Industrial Schools of New Jersey, Fellow of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, president of the New York Chapter of the A.A.A.S., a member of the National Panel of the American Arbitration Association, and from 1943 to 1945 the Public Panel Member of the National War Labor Board. He was the editor of *A New Encyclopedia of Machine Shop Practice* (1941).

While stationed at Fort Screven, Georgia, he married July 31, 1918 Margaret Katherine Cromwell, daughter of William Feltwell Cromwell and Catherine Hoover. She was born April 29, 1895 in Bedford, Pennsylvania and graduated (B.S.) from the Drexel Institute of Technology in 1919. They had no children. George died May 26, 1958 in Camden. He had been a vestryman at St. Peter's Church, Medford, N.J.

*

Stephen Elliott Barnwell was born November 9, 1890 in Macon, Georgia. He was a radio parts salesman in Atlanta and elsewhere. He married December 13, 1941 Sara Skinner, daughter of Julius Morrison Skinner and Lil-

lie Donaldson Green. She was born August 8, 1892 and died November 26, 1959. Stephen died December 4, 1949 and both were buried in Atlanta. They had no children.

VI
The Younger Branch

Part A

Edward Wigg Barnwell, Sr. died in 1885 leaving three sons with descendants in the modern family: Edward Wigg, Robert, and William Bernice Barnwell.

***

Edward Wigg Barnwell, Jr. died in 1918 leaving two children: William Carl and Essell Rebecca Barnwell.

*

William Carl Barnwell was born April 9, 1895 and married, first, in Valdosta, Georgia, January 25, 1919 Laura Mildred Wester. They had no children and were divorced in February 1920. He married again, July 1, 1930 in Madison, Florida, Callie Dona Cartledge and had one daughter, Margaret Lavon, who was born in 1937, is married, and lives in Tampa. Carl lives in Jennings, Florida.

*

Essell Rebecca Barnwell was born May 5, 1897 in Suwanee Valley, Florida and married February 20, 1916 in Valdosta, Jerry John Whiddon who was born in Waylonga, Florida, June 21, 1894. They have four children:

1. Eula Mae Whiddon, born February 27, 1918 in Perry, Florida, married, first, August 17, 1936 James Terrel Ganey and had one son: Charles Terrel Ganey (b. 1937). She married (2) Thomas Boyd.
2. Faye Catherine Whiddon, born June 18, 1921 in Valdosta, married March 28, 1941 George William Carter, son of Newton Samuel Carter. He was born January 6, 1921. They have children.
3. Jerry Ray Whiddon, born November 1, 1930 in Valdosta, married May 29, 1950 Joyce Huling and has children.
4. Martha Lydia Whiddon, born March 30, 1932 in Valdosta, married December 23, 1930 Bobby L. Jackson and has children.

* * *

Robert Barnwell died in 1910 leaving five children: Thomas Edward, Emma Albertine, James Bennett, Laurie Cecil, and Mary Eugenia Barnwell.

*

Thomas Edward Barnwell was born February 3, 1874 in Savannah and married March 1, 1903 in Columbia City, Florida, Mary Alice Dempsey, daughter of Walter Dempsey and Ann Ashe. She was born February 14, 1888 in Columbia City and died in Jacksonville, March 14, 1929. Thomas was a night watchman in Jacksonville where he was killed on duty, March 27, 1931. They had five children:

1. Catherine Bernice Barnwell, born November 29, 1905 in Alton, Florida, married in Jacksonville August 24, 1937 John Cullins Edenfield, son of Buchanan Edenfield and Eliza Parker. He was born March 15, 1898 in Perry. Catherine died, without children, October 11, 1953 in Winter Haven.
2. Wesley Edward Barnwell, born September 13, 1910 in Jacksonville, married July 11, 1929 Louise Dennette Porter, daughter of Edwin Theodore Porter and Louise James Dennette. She was born September 21, 1913 in Fort

George, Florida. They have one son:

a. Wesley Edward Barnwell, born June 13, 1930 in Jacksonville, married in St. Paul's Church, November 18, 1950 Doris Marie Kellow, daughter of James Campbell Kellow and Mattie Jane Singletery. She was born February 14, 1931 in Jacksonville. They have three children:

i. Wesley Edward Barnwell, born October 7, 1951.

ii. Joan Dennette Barnwell, born September 12, 1959.

iii. Jane Dennette Barnwell, born September 12, 1959.

3. Emma Pearl Barnwell, born and died in 1914.

4. Stephen Elliott Barnwell, born March 8, 1918 and died March 6, 1934.

5. James Thomas Barnwell, born April 9, 1923 in Jacksonville, married February 17, 1946 in Glendale, California, Alice Vivienne Williams, daughter of Albert Hatch Williams and Verla Vivienne Phetteplace. She was born August 21, 1926 in Chetek, Wisconsin. They have two daughters:

a. Catherine Lynn Barnwell, born May 2, 1947 in Bell, California, and attends California State College in Fullerton.

b. Lanae Dene Barnwell, born May 22, 1950 and attends Fullerton Junior College.

*

Emma Albertine Barnwell was born June 1, 1880 in Savannah and married October 4, 1899 in Valdosta, Howell Cobb Collins, son of James Daniel Collins and Mary Frances Stewart. He was born August 24, 1870 in Cuthbert, Georgia and died in Jacksonville, Florida, July 9, 1926. Emma died in Tallahassee, September 30, 1964. They had five children:

1. Mary Myrtle Collins, born October 25, 1900 in Dutton near Newberry, Florida and married June 28, 1924 in Newberry, Charles Eaton Burr, son of Richard Hudson Burr and Shellis Victoria Clayton. He was born January 1, 1897 in Winter Haven. They have one daughter, Betty, born January 26, 1932 in Bainbridge, Georgia and live in Tallahassee.

2. Margaret Collins, born and died November 15, 1901.

3. Robert James Collins, born October 26, 1902 in Dutton, married January 26, 1935 in Crawfordville, Florida, Mary Elizabeth Love, daughter of William Lawson Love and Anna Marie Sheets. She was born December 9, 1912 and has one child. Robert died in Tallahassee, October 25, 1959.

4. Lewis Douglas Collins, born March 18, 1916, died July 26, 1916.

5. Howell Cobb Collins, born August 12, 1912 in Newberry, moved to Tallahassee in 1933. During World War II, he served in the Air Transport Command. He was in insurance in Miami (1946–51) and then formed a partnership in Tallahassee. He was vice president of the Tallahassee Chamber of Commerce and a member of the Church of the Advent. During the administration of Governor Dan McCarty, he served on the Florida Judicial Council. He married March 27, 1941 Hazel Virginia Greene, daughter of Solomon Paul Greene and Leena Lewis. She was born December 13, 1920 in Sneads, Florida. They have three daughters. Collins died April 2, 1962 in Tallahassee.

*

James Bennett Barnwell was born July 5, 1884 in Surrency, Georgia and has lived most of his life in Valdosta where he was an employee of the Post Office for 45 years. He has always taken a great interest in the history of the family and has been a valued correspondent to the author of this book. He is not married.

*

Laurie Cecil Barnwell was born October 13, 1889 in Valdosta and lived most of his life in Pineora where he died, unmarried, July 5, 1944.

*

Mary Eugenia Barnwell was born March 9, 1891 in Valdosta and married, first, in Jacksonville, Florida, Joseph Marshall Hood who died young and was buried in Dawson, Georgia. She married again, March 29, 1916 in Springfield, Georgia (as his second wife), George Washington Newton, son of Robinson Newton and Elizabeth Dawtry.

He was born May 1, 1861 in Guyton, Georgia and died in Savannah, January 5, 1930. She married, thirdly, September 29, 1930 in Springfield, John McDaniel Mincey. She died September 17, 1957 in Pineora and was buried in Mount Zion Lutheran Cemetery near Marlow. She had children by all three husbands:

First:

1. Tarver Barnwell Hood, born August 31, 1914, is not married.

Second:

1. Otis Holcomb Newton, born December 25, 1916 was married twice and died December 7, 1961 without issue.
2. DeVoe Arizona Newton, born August 27, 1918, married June 8, 1942 Jane Frances Sheffield and has issue.
3. James Earling Newton, born July 7, 1923, married September 10, 1947 Freddie Alberta Peavey who was born September 24, 1933 and has issue.
4. Mary Emma Newton, born February 8, 1927, married June 25, 1946 in Guyton, Earl Elmer Rust, son of Elmer Ethan Rust and Eva Fanning. He was born May 14, 1925 in Westfield, Massachusetts. They live in Savannah with their two children: Susan and Dennis.

Third:

1. Hilda Evelyn Mincey, born March 3, 1932, married December 18, 1948 Ford Neidlinger and has children.

***

William Bernice Barnwell died in 1915 leaving five children: Anna Lou, Willie Lee, William Frederick, Ora Louseal, and Mattie Maud Barnwell.

*

Anna Lou Barnwell was born January 7, 1881 and married November 28, 1909 in Savannah, Sidney Johnson Robbins, son of Isaac Dean Robbins and Dicey Ennis. He was born December 9, 1891 in Scribben county and died March 18, 1922 in Denver, Colorado. She died in Atlanta November 4, 1956. They had two children:

1. Annie Mae Robbins, born February 7, 1912, married October 11, 1951 Clarence Russell Williams who was born September 25, 1914. They have no children.
2. Bernice Robbins, born September 5, 1913, married March 3, 1939 Daisey Mae Hamilton, daughter of Albert Isaiah Hamilton and Laura Cochran. She was born June 24, 1918. They have no issue.

*

Willie Lee Barnwell, born April 17, 1883 in Rogers, Georgia, married January 28, 1903 in Millen, Middleton Ralph Gregory, son of John B. Gregory and Martha Emma Thom. He was born June 24, 1880 in Jenkins county, Georgia and died in Millen, November 7, 1937. She died in Savannah, November 11, 1941 and both were buried in Millen. They had ten children:

1. Mattie Emma Gregory, born and died December 8, 1903.
2. Blanche Wynona Gregory, born March 26, 1905 in Oak Park, Georgia, married October 14, 1924 in Millen, Rewis Cornelius Weldy, son of James Henry Weldy and Lillie Louella Thomas. He was born October 28, 1902 in Eastman and died in Savannah, March 12, 1964. They had several children. Blanche runs the REA office on Hilton Head, S.C.
3. John Gregory, died in infancy.
4. Middleton Ralph Gregory, born January 8, 1908 in Summit, Georgia, died, unmarried and is buried in Valdosta.
5. Dollie Gregory, born January 14, 1910 in Summit, married March 23, 1935 in Ridgeland, S.C., Jack L. Pierce and has issue.
6. Janiece Gregory, born June 17, 1911, died June 2, 1912.
7. Jack Barnwell Gregory, born June 16, 1913 in Millen, married January 13, 1933 in Ridgeland, Ethlyn Frances Groover from Cuthbert, Georgia and has issue.
8. John Thomas Gregory, born July 10, 1915 in Millen, died there November 12, 1917.

9. Ora Janet Gregory, born September 5, 1917, married December 25, 1947 in Fokeston, Georgia, Carl M.Derryberry.

10. Robert Lee Gregory, born January 26, 1919 in Millen, died there September 15, 1925.

*

William Frederick Barnwell was born July 23, 1884 in Scribben county, Georgia and married February 18, 1905 Elizabeth Pauline Sanders, daughter of David Washington Sanders and Eliza Paris. She was born April 15, 1886 in Jacksonborough, Georgia and died in Savannah, August 30, 1966. He was a cabinet maker and died in Savannah, January 28, 1956. Both were buried in Bonaventure Cemetery. They had seven children:

1. Freddie Aline Barnwell, born December 30, 1906 in Sylvania and died April 17, 1913 in Millen.

2. Hugh Bernard Barnwell, born May 15, 1911 in Sylvania, served as a corporal in the Air Corps in World War II. After the war he was a manager at Forest Rivers Farms in Chatham county and later drove a Yellow Cab in Savannah. He married December 13, 1945 Marie Spivey and had one son:

a. Hugh Bernard Barnwell, born September 23, 1946, is in the army stationed at Fort Richie, Maryland. He married Helen Faye Oxford and has a daughter:

i. Laura Leigh Barnwell, born February 13, 1967.

3. James David Barnwell, born December 10, 1914 in Millen, married June 20, 1943 in Riceboro, Norma Margaret Ewers, daughter of Norman Ulysses Ewers and Anne C. Thomas. She was born January 14, 1922 in Markham, Ontario. James was a district sales manager for Blue Plate Foods, Inc. and later had his own food brokerage business in Savannah where he died Ocotober 10, 1964. They had one daughter:

a. Beverley Anna Barnwell, born August 6, 1946 in Savannah, attended Armstrong State College and graduated from the Memorial School of Nursing in 1967.

4. Mary Helen Barnwell, born May 18, 1918 in Savannah, married April 28, 1938 Clinton Joseph Murphy, son of John Joseph Murphy and Blanche Wright. He was born March 21, 1918 in Savannah and had two daughters. They were divorced, and Mary remarried Captain Richard Ridgehill.

a. Irene Angela Murphy, born November 27, 1939.

b. Judith Murphy, born January 22, 1944.

5. William Edward Barnwell, born April 4, 1923 in Savannah, attended the University of Georgia for one year and served as acting chief radioman in the Aleutians and the Pacific Theatre in the navy during World War II. He is employed by the Post Office in Savannah. He married, first, March 17, 1950 Elizabeth Jean Conway, daughter of Marion W. Conway and had one daughter:

a. Norma Jean Barnwell, born April 4, 1951, married in Ridgeland, S.C., July 10, 1965, George Donald Thornton and has issue:

i. George Donald Thornton, born August 15, 1965 in Savannah.

William was divorced and remarried, August 4, 1965, Mary Elizabeth Elkins, daughter of Newton Alexander Elkins and Agnes Eila Nettles, and grandaughter of John William Elkins. She was born June 5, 1926 in Savannah and attended a business college. They have one daughter:

a. Elizabeth Pauline Barnwell, born July 16, 1967 in Savannah.

6. Harry Wilbur Barnwell, born May 21, 1925, is a merchant seaman. Unmarried.

7. Miriam Lucille Barnwell, born May 25, 1927 in Savannah, married James E. Tewton who was born September 4, 1923. They have two daughters:

a. Mary Elizabeth Tewton, born August 2, 1946, married Ronald Sessions of Savannah.

b. Linda Diane Tewton, born September 2, 1947, married Charles Stone of Port Wentworth, Georgia.

*

Ora Louseal Barnwell was born July 18, 1888 in Jenkins county, Georgia and married Rufus Lester Lane from Millen who died in Madison, Florida in 1918. He was a train conductor. Ora died June 16, 1962 in Moultrie and was buried in Millen. They had four children:

1. Ora Mae Lane, died a young girl and buried near Millen.

2. Rufus Leo Lane, married with issue, lives in Moultrie.

3. Lillian Lane, married H. W. Simpson and lives in Jacksonville, Florida.
4. Reamer W. Lane, lives in Jacksonville Beach, Florida.

*

Mattie Maud Barnwell was born August 29, 1891 in Millen and married December 18, 1916 in Tifton, Georgia, Vaughn Bristol Fisher, son of John Sellers Fisher. He was born January 3, 1890 in St. Paul, North Carolina and died November 27, 1962 in Moultrie, Georgia. They had seven children:

1. Janiece Fisher, born January 9, 1918, married (1940) Reid Bass from Moultrie who died in 1949 leaving issue.
2. Vaughn Bristol Fisher, born May 25, 1919, married Belle Hutchinson and has issue. They live in Thomasville.
3. Mildred Louise Fisher, born March 7, 1921, lives in Moultrie.
4. Betty Ruth Fisher, born March 17, 1923, married Edward Sidney Chambers of Moultrie and has issue.
5. Caroline Margie Fisher, born April 2, 1925, lives in Indianapolis, Indiana.
6. Mary Lucille Fisher, born October 3, 1927, married William Joseph Hornsby and lives in Waycross. They have several children.
7. John Bernice Fisher, born March 18, 1929 in Moultrie, served as a staff sergeant in Battery C, 250th AAA, 3rd Army (April 1950 to April 1951) and discharged at Fort Custer, Battle Creek, Michigan in June 1952. He is president of the Biltmore Iron and Metal Company in Asheville, N.C. John married October 14, 1951 Emma Jeanette Long, daughter of William Newton Long and Roberta Jeanette White. She was born May 22, 1933 in Greenville, S.C.; they have two children: John B. Jr. (b. Dec. 9, 1954) and Vonna Janiece (b. Oct. 12, 1956).

Part B

John Berners Barnwell III died in 1869 leaving two sons who have descendants in the modern family: Cuthbert and Mortimer Beresford Barnwell. Cuthbert died in 1913 leaving six children: John Berners, Maud Amanda, May Belle, Emma Augusta, Ida Gertrude, and Clara Viola Barnwell.

*

John Berners Barnwell IV was born August 27, 1870 in Savannah and worked all his life with the Post Office. He served with the Savannah Volunteer Guards in the Spanish-American War but went only as far as Tampa. He died, unmarried, December 9, 1912 in Savannah and was buried in Laurel Goove.

*

Maud Amanda Barnwell was born September 12, 1872 and married June 28, 1910 in Savannah, William Jarvis Sykes who was born April 5, 1869 and died October 6, 1931 in Savannah. Maud died there June 30, 1959 and both were buried in Laurel Grove. They had no children.

*

May Belle Barnwell was born September 21, 1874 and married June 7, 1894 Adolph Jerger, a druggist in Savannah. He was born April 11, 1870 in Thomasville and died in Savannah, April 28, 1945 and was buried in Bonaventure. May Belle lives in Miami. They had one daughter:

1. Mildred Barnwell Jerger, born January 26, 1897, married Walter Charles Bolton who was born June 4, 1895. She died October 28, 1963 in Miami, without children.

*

Emma Augusta Barnwell was born February 5, 1877 and died, unmarried, January 27, 1916 in Savannah. She was buried in Laurel Grove.

*

Ida Gertrude Barnwell was born August 29, 1881 and married August 5, 1918 in Savannah, William Bernard Davis who was born November 28, 1878 and died October 1, 1918 in Savannah. She died there April 22, 1943 and both were buried in Bonaventure. They had no children.

*

Clara Viola Barnwell was born January 15, 1887 in Savannah and married July 8, 1925 John English Atkinson, son of Matthew Atkinson and Mary Garrett. He was born July 31, 1886 in Fayetteville, North Carolina and died in Savannah, March 18, 1930. They had one daughter:

1. Shirley Barnwell Atkinson, born December 3, 1926, married June 23, 1952 James Victor Petropoulos who died in May 1957. They had no children.

***

Mortimer Beresford Barnwell died in 1921 having had five adult children by his first wife: Charles Mortimer, Arthur Beresford, Theodore Christian, William, and Ruth. By his second wife he had three: Caroline Amanda, Adelle Alberta, and Goode Tait Barnwell.

*

Charles Mortimer Barnwell was born October 29, 1870 in Savannah and married April 18, 1905 Mary Ellen King, daughter of John Thomas Wesley King and Mary Martha Green. She was born December 29, 1888 in Georgetown, South Carolina. Charles died in Tampa on July 3, 1947. They had six children:

1. Rose Mary Barnwell, born June 6, 1906 in Savannah, married November 8, 1923 in Tampa, Newton William Bell (born February 10, 1899) and had six daughters: Doris Anna, Lois Faye, Jacqueline, Betty Jo (Sister Mary Ethlebert, Clearwater, Florida), Barbara Lee, and Patricia Anne Bell.
2. Theodore Mortimer Barnwell, born October 20, 1908 in Savannah, attended the Tampa Business College. He married September 14, 1932 Bessie Mae Rouse, daughter of Ernest William Rouse and Odessa Bush. She was born May 16, 1908 in Gadsden, Alabama. He died April 19, 1968. They have two children:
   a. Rose Odessa Barnwell, born May 12, 1924 (adopted), married Talmadge Bigbie and has two children: Delores Jean and Ronald Bigbie.
   b. Theodore Mortimer Barnwell, born December 26, 1942, married December 23, 1961 Ada Mae Whelless, daughter of James Whelless. She was born May 18, 1944. They have one son:
      i. Theron Mark Barnwell, born February 26, 1963 in Tampa
3. William Arthur Barnwell, born December 10, 1910 in Savannah, married February 21, 1933 Ida Mae Rephel, daughter of William Rephel and Edith Ard. She was born January 15, 1915. He is a road dispatcher for Tamiami Trails Freightways. They have four children:
   a. Ralph Arthur Barnwell, born May 6, 1934.
   b. Shirley Virginia Barnwell, born March 29, 1936.
   c. Edith Anne Barnwell, born November 10, 1937.
   d. Mary Ellen Barnwell, born April 9, 1939.
4. Emmanuel Peter Barnwell, born June 23, 1913, is not married. He is Superintendant of Operations in Miami of Tamiami Trails Freightways.
5. Randall Joseph Barnwell, born February 7, 1917, married September 6, 1960 Virginia ? He died in Tampa, June 7, 1967. They had one son:
   a. Randall Joseph Barnwell, born June 28, 1961.
6. Beulah Nina Barnwell, born November 2, 1920 in Newport News, Virginia, married (1938) Roger Wyatt Spencer. They had four children: Roger Wyatt (b. February 6, 1940), Charles Alexander (1941-1953), Judith Anne (b. 1942, married Anthony Moorvant), and John Emmanuel (b. January 22, 1943).

*

Arthur Beresford Barnwell was born November 3, 1872 in Savannah and lived in Cordele where he died, unmarried, November 3, 1895 and was buried in Laurel Grove.

*

Theodore Christian Barnwell was born September 26, 1874 in Savannah and served in the cavalry during the Spanish-American War in Cuba. He was train engineer in Georgia for many years. Theodore married June 13, 1935 Hazel Christine Hickcox who was born March 15, 1911 and died August 22, 1960 in Brenham, Texas. He died March 27, 1956 in Dublin, Georgia and was buried in Bonaventure Cemetery. They had seven children:

1. Patricia Anne Barnwell, born October 5, 1937, married December 19, 1954 James Ray Tapley, son of Eason Tapley and Julia McNeely. He was born January 28, 1932 and served as a master sergeant in the Third Infantry Division during the Korean War. He is a sub-contractor for Reynolds Aluminium in Savannah. They have two children:
   a. Robin DeNease Tapley, born May 3, 1956 in Savannah.
   b. Dana Christine Tapley, born July 19, 1960 in Savannah.
2. Sadie Elizabeth Barnwell, born May 8, 1939, married September 15, 1956 in Ridgeland, S.C., Maynard LaMont Goff, son of Layton Vaughn Goff and Violet May Fausett. He was born August 13, 1934 in Park City, Utah and served in the Air Force (1954–57). He is employed by the Kennecott Copper Co. in Nevada. Their children were all born in East Ely, Nevada:
   a. Sadie Denise Goff, born February 28, 1958.
   b. Laurie Ann Goff, born September 14, 1960.
   c. Maynard Alan Goff, born September 12, 1963.
3. Charlotte Christian Barnwell, born March 22, 1945.
4. Thomas Anthony Barnwell, born March 21, 1947, has served on the U.S.S. Rockwell in Viet Nam. He married December 30, 1967 Barbara Jean Carter, daughter of Joseph B. Carter, Jr.
5. Pamela Marie Barnwell, born May 27, 1949.
6. Gregory Allen Barnwell, born and died April 8, 1952.
7. Phillip Craig Barnwell, born June 8, 1953.

*

William Barnwell was born September 26, 1876 and died, unmarried, in Norfolk, Virginia.

*

Ruth Barnwell was born January 29, 1879 and married a Mr. Champagne. They moved to Cuba where they raised a family.

*

Caroline Amanda Barnwell was born March 21, 1884 married William Whyte and lived in Pensacola, Florida where they had a son, William, Jr.

*

Adelle Alberta Barnwell was born February 19, 1887 and married Jacob Samuel Padgett. They had several children: Caroline, Felix, Byer, Beresford, Allen, and Laura. She died in Avon Park, Florida, May 21, 1960.

*

Goode Tait Barnwell was born April 27, 1889 in Tampa and married July 23, 1912 Stella Maud McNeill, daughter of James Constaford McNeill and Nancy Ellen Johnson. She was born April 1, 1893. Goode was a blacksmith and later a carpenter contractor. He died in Dover, Florida, February 27, 1961. They had eight children:

1. Goode Tait Barnwell, born April 23, 1913, married, first January 21, 1935 Ruby Smith and had three children. They were divorced and he remarried, June 25, 1943 Nora Elizabeth Middlebrooks, daughter of Atticus George Middlebrooks. She was born June 21, 1925. They have five children:

First marriage:

a. Stella Pearl Barnwell, born September 1, 1935 in Dover, married April 9, 1954 Joe Wayne Giles, son of Howard Giles and Malone Spradlie. He was born June 19, 1934 in Birmingham, Alabama and is a salesman for Imperial Livestock Supplies. They have issue:

i. Joe Wayne Giles, born July 27, 1955 in Plant City, Florida.
ii. Johnny Ray Giles, born November 18, 1956 in Plant City.
iii. Jerry Lee Giles, born July 2, 1958, died November 1, 1958.
iv. Frank Earl Giles, born May 31, 1959 in Plant City.
v. Roy James Giles, born November 18, 1960 in Bradenton.
vi. Marolyn Giles, born and died May 21, 1962.
vii. Carolyn Giles, born and died May 21, 1962 (twin).
viii. Thomas Eujene Giles, born March 10, 1967 in Bradenton.

b. Robert Eugene Barnwell, born March 6, 1937 in Dover, married September 3, 1960 in Watervliet, Michigan, Vonnie Cile Giles, daughter of Vernon Clyde Giles and Frances Rebecca Collier. She was born August 6, 1943 in Montgomery, Alabama. They live in St. Joseph, Michigan and have issue:

i. Sherry Lynn Barnwell, born November 29, 1961, died November 31, 1961 in Orlando, Florida.
ii. Theresa Lynn Barnwell, born November 12, 1963 in Watervliet.
iii. Shari Kay Barnwell, born December 7, 1964 in St. Joseph.

c. Richard Neal Barnwell, born October 2, 1939, married April 4, 1960 in Tampa, Shirley Ann Bell, daughter of Henry Milas Bell and Edwena Enis. She was born April 15, 1943 in Brilliant, Alabama. Richard served in the Air Force (A/2C; MacDill Air Force Base) from July 1961 to July 1965. He is assistant superintendant at Spring Valley Dairies at Wimauma, Florida. They have issue:

i. David Allen Barnwell, born and died April 23, 1961.
ii. Lynette Sue Barnwell, born August 4, 1962 in Tampa.
iii. Bruce Edward Barnwell, born December 29, 1963 in Tampa.
iv. Ronald Lee Barnwell, born August 29, 1965 in Bradenton.

Second marriage:

d. Rollen Casper Barnwell, born October 28, 1944 in Dover, served in the Air Force from July 1962 to July 1966 in the 4453rd Combat Crew Training Wing as A2c. He married July 17, 1965 in Tucson, Arizona, Nancy Ruth Walkup, daughter of Frank Wilbur Walkup and Lenneta Ruth Huffman. She was born November 29, 1943 in Kansas City, Missouri and graduated from the Arizona Academy of Beauty. Rollen is in electronics with the Hughes Aircraft Corporation in Tucson. Issue:

i. Ronald T. Barnwell, born May 20, 1967, died May 21, 1967.

e. Lawrence Edward Barnwell, born July 19, 1946 in Dover, married June 30, 1967 Donna Faye McCoy, daughter of Royler McCoy, Sr. and Dorothy Louise McCoy. She was born August 19, 1947 in Jacksonville, Florida. He is in the Air Force in Thailand.

f. James Herbert Barnwell, born December 15, 1947.

g. Sandra Louise Barnwell, born August 25, 1951.

h. Shirley Ann Barnwell, born January 5, 1958.

2. Lawrence Neal Barnwell, born February 22, 1915, married (1940) Gladys Clark and had no children. He was a staff sergeant in the army and was killed in the Battle of the Bulge in France, January 13, 1945.

3. Nancy Laura Barnwell, born December 20, 1916, married, first, Murray Bonnell Roberts, a staff sergeant in the army who was killed in the Normandy Invasion, June 6, 1944. She remarried Walter King in February 1960. Nancy has one son:

a. Murray Bonnell Roberts, born November 7, 1939, married in August 1959 Leatrice Lariscey and has issue.

4. William Herbert Barnwell, born March 10, 1919 in Tampa, entered the army in May 1944. He was in the reserves as a first sergeant from May 1946 until called back to active duty in October 1950 for the Korean War. Commissioned a warrant officer 1 in July 1951, he was promoted to WO 2 in 1954, WO 3 in 1959, and WO 4 in 1965. He has served three times in Korea (1951-52, 1961-62, and 1965-66) and in Hawaii (1955-58). He is presently

with the Air Defense Command at Homestead Air Force Base in Miami. He has been awarded the Commendation Medal twice, the Bronze Star, the Korean Presidential Award, and three campaign stars for his Korean service.

He married January 21, 1941 in Fort Myers, Florida, Dorothy Marie Smith, daughter of Willie Davis Smith. She was born May 28, 1922 in Bradenton. Two children:

a. William Herbert Barnwell, born January 16, 1942 in Fort Myers and married June 12, 1965 in Hopewell, Virginia, Brenda Joyce Sumner, daughter of Thomas Everette Sumner and Hazel Marie Steucek. She was born August 16, 1943 in Pulaski, Virginia. William attended North Carolina State and the Richmond (Va.) Professional Institute and is employed by the Allied Chemical Corporation in Hopewell.

b. Karen Sue Barnwell, born August 23, 1947 in Fort Myers, married September 10, 1966 in Fort Myers, Richard Judson Clemmer, son of Carl Clemmer of Ohio. He attended the Edison Junior College in Fort Myers and served four years in the navy.

5. James Mortimer Barnwell, born January 28, 1922 in Tampa, joined the army in November 1942. During World War II he served in England with the 384th Bomber Group. He was promoted to master sergeant in June 1957 and is now at Dow Air Force Base in Bangor, Maine. He married March 24, 1948 Josephine Georgia Claville, daughter of David William Claville. She was born October 14, 1928 in Lakeland, Florida. They have issue:

a. David Allen Barnwell, born April 29, 1951 in Tampa.

b. James Gary Barnwell, born and died May 14, 1954 in Topeka, Kansas.

c. William Bruce Barnwell, born July 28, 1956 in Topeka.

d. Barbara Ann Barnwell, born January 22, 1958 in Topeka.

6. Edward Welcome Barnwell, born December 8, 1923 in Tampa, joined the army in March 1943 and served with the 75th Infantry Division in the States and with the 88th Infantry Division in North Africa and Italy. He was discharged in December 1945 and is now operations manager for Redwing Carriers, Inc. in Tampa. He married April 27, 1950 in Dover, Martha Carol Raulerson, daughter of Lewis Robert Raulerson and Lenora Olga Samburg. She was born April 26, 1930 in Dover. They have one daughter:

a. Carol Jean Barnwell, born June 20, 1957 in Tampa.

7. Miriam Gwendolyn Barnwell, born January 26, 1930, married June 4, 1950 Hilton Raulerson and has three children:

a. Susan Faye Raulerson, born October 14, 1951.

b. Robert Hilton Raulerson, born August 31, 1953.

c. John Ray Raulerson, born February 4, 1956.

8. Willa Dean Barnwell, born January 18, 1935, married August 17, 1957 Lewis Alexander Davis, son of Oliver Clifton Davis and Martha Stacy Elizabeth Carlisle. He was born October 21, 1933. They have one son:

a. Donnie Ray Davis, born September 4, 1958.

References

Chapter I

1 Joseph Walker Barnwell, "Barnwell of South Carolina," *The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine* (Jan. 1901), Vol. II, pp. 47–50 has the Harleston—Page correspondence.
2 Stephen Bull Barnwell, "The Barnewall Family during the 16th and 17th Centuries," *The Irish Genealogist*, Vol. 3, Nos. 5-8, 10-11 (1960–63; 1965–66), and "The Family of Barnewall (De Berneval) during the Middle Ages," *ibid.*, No. 4 (1959), pp. 124–135.
3 S. B. Barnwell, *op. cit.*, Vol. 3, No. 6 (1961), pp. 206–209.
4 Marion Eugene Sirmans, *Colonial South Carolina. A Political History, 1663–1763* (Chapel Hill, 1966), p. 58. Wooden houses continued to be built, however.
5 Alexander Samuel Salley (ed.), *Commissions and Instructions from the Lords Proprietors of Carolina to Public Officials of South Carolina, 1685–1715* (Columbia, 1916), p. 159.
6 J. W. Barnwell, *op. cit.*, p. 47n.
7 A. S. Salley (ed.), *Journal of the Commons House of Assembly, 1707* (Columbia, 1940), p. 42.
8 J. W. Barnwell, *op. cit.*, p. 47n.
9 A. S. Salley (ed.), *Warrants for Lands in South Carolina, 1692–1711* (Columbia, 1915), pp. 196–7.
10 Sirmans, *op. cit.*, p. 81.
11 *Loc cit.*
12 Jack P. Greene, *The Quest for Power: The Lower Houses of Assembly in the Southern Royal Colonies, 1689–1776* (Chapel Hill, 1963), p. 475.
13 Sirmans, *op. cit.*, p. 104.
14 Edward McCrady, *History of South Carolina under the Proprietary Government* (New York, 1901), pp. 400–1.
15 Verner Winslow Crane, *The Southern Frontier, 1670–1732* (Durham, N.C., 1929), p. 220.
16 William P. Cumming, *The Southeast in Early Maps* (chapel Hill, 1962, 2d ed.), p. 46.
17 Joseph W. Barnwell (ed.), "The Tuscarora Expedition. Letters of Colonel John Barnwell," *SCHGM*, Vol. IX (1908), pp. 28–54.
18 *Ibid.*, pp. 33–34.
19 *Ibid.*, p. 40.
20 *Ibid.*, p. 44.
21 *Ibid.*, pp. 45–46.
22 *Ibid.*, p. 54.
23 Chapman James Milling, *Red Carolinians* (Chapel Hill, 1940), p. 128.
24 Crane, *op. cit.*, p. 170.
25 William L. McDowell (ed.), *Journals of the Commissioners of the Indian Trade 1710–1718* (Columbia, 1955), passim.
26 Milling, *op. cit.* pp. 155–56.
27 Crane, *op. cit.*, p. 228.
28 *Ibid.*, p. 220.
29 Ella Lonn, *The Colonial Agents of the Southern Colonies* (Chapel Hill, 1945), pp. 280, 308.
30 A. S. Salley (ed.), *Journal of His Majesty's Colony for South Carolina May 29, 1721–June 10, 1721* (Columbia, 1930), pp. 13–25.
31 J. W. Barnwell (ed.), "Fort King George. Journal of Col. John Barnwell (Tuscarora) in the Construction of the Fort on the Altamaha in 1721," *SCHGM* (1926), Vol. XXVII, No. 4, pp. 189–203.
32 Crane, *op. cit.*, pp. 236–37.
33 Salley, *op. cit.*, *JCHA, June 2–16, 1724*, p. 17.

Chapter II

1 Henry A. M. Smith, "Beaufort—the Original Plan and the Earliest Settlers," SCHGM, Vol. IX (1908), pp. 141–60; Sirmans, *op. cit.*, p. 74.
2 William L. McDowell, Jr. (ed.), "James Sutherland to My Lord," *SCHM*, Vol. LXVIII (1967), p. 81.
3 Smith, *op. cit.*, p. 147.
4 Samuel Gaillard Stoney (ed.), "The Autobiography of William John Grayson," *SCHM*, Vol. XLVIII (1947), pp. 130–31.
5 William Roy Smith, *South Carolina as a Royal Province, 1719–1776* (New York, 1903), p. 220.
6 *Ibid.*, pp. 210–11; David Duncan Wallace, *The History of South Carolina* (New York, 1934, 4 Vols.), I, pp. 461–63.
7 *Dublin News Letter*, April 5, 1737: News from Charlestown—"Colonel Barnwell, who commands the Southern Militia, set out immediately

for Port Royal. . ." and April 16, 1737, from a letter from Charlestown, Feb. 9th: "Colonel Barnwell is dispatched to Beaufort, by order of the Assembly to alarm the Southern parts."

8 W. R. Smith, *op. cit.*, pp. 30–31, 45–46, 136.
9 James H. Easterby (ed.), *Journals of the Commons House of Assembly, 1741–1742* (Columbia, 1953), pp. 102, 136–37, 190, 210.
10 Frederick Dalcho, *An Historical Account of the Protestant Episcopal Church in South Carolina from the first settlement of the province, to the war of the revolution* (Charleston, 1820), pp. 375–81.
11 Alexander S. Salley (ed.), *Minutes of the Vestry of St. Helena's Parish, South Carolina, 1726–1812* (Columbia, 1919), passim.
12 Wallace, *op. cit.*, I, p. 268.
13 Joseph W. Barnwell, "Recollections of a South Carolinian," (1922), unpublished manuscript in the possession of the author; letter from Edward Barnwell II to Commodore Josiah Tattnall, February 4, 1840, on their ancestry, said that Nathaniel did so "on the recollections of two or three of our oldest relations now living."—in the J. W. Barnwell Papers, South Carolina Historical Society, Charleston.
14 Easterby, *JCHA 1736–1739 and 1739–1741*, passim.
15 Easterby, *JCHA 1746–1747*, passim.
16 Will of John Barnwell, Probate Court Records, Charleston.
17 Mabel L. Webber, "Colonel Alexander Parris, and Parris Island," *SCHGM*, Vol. XXVI (1925), p. 141.
18 Will of Nathaniel Barnwell, Probate Court Records, Charleston.
19 Sermon preached by the Rev. John Barnwell Campbell at the funeral of Robert Barnwell published in *The Christian Journal and Literary Register* (Nov. 1819), Vol. III, No. 11, p. 109; Joseph W. Barnwell, *Memoirs*, p. 73—unpublished manuscript at the South Carolina Historical Society, Charleston.
20 Plat, South Carolina Archives, Columbia.
21 Caroline T. Moore and Agatha Aimar Simmons, *Abstracts of the Wills of the State of South Carolina, 1670–1740* (Columbia, 1960), Vol. I, p. 84; see Newton Edwards, *The School in the American Social Order*, 2nd ed. (Boston, 1963), p. 139.
22 Charleston Will Book, Vol. 6, p. 417.
23 Moore and Simmons, *op. cit.*, I, p. 156.
24 John Richard Alden, *John Stuart and the Southern Colonial Frontier, 1754–1775* (Ann Arbor, 1944), pp. 156–74.
25 Elizabeth Fries Ellet, *The Women of the American Revolution* (New York, 1850, 2 vols.), I, pp. 211–13.
26 Charleston Will Book, 1767–1771.
27 *Ibid.*
28 Lula Sams Bond and Laura Sams Sanders, "The Sams Family of South Carolina," *SCHM*, Vol. LXIV (1963), pp. 39–52.
29 George Whitefield, *Journals* (The Banner of Truth Trust, 1960), p. 445.
30 Edward McCrady, *The History of South Carolina under the Royal Government, 1719–1776* (New York, 1899), pp. 238–41.
31 Whitefield, *op. cit.*, pp. 447–48.
32 *Ibid.*, p. 450.
33 *Ibid.*, p. 501.
34 Sirmans, *op. cit.*, pp. 231–32.
35 Wallace, *op. cit.*, I, pp. 370–71.
36 John Raymond Todd, *Prince William's Parish and Plantations* (Richmond, 1935), pp. 233–34.
37 Easterby, *JCHA 1741–1742*, p. 261.
38 Josiah Tattnall, James DeVeaux, Jonathan Bryan, James Bulloch, and John Mullryne were "among the first of the Carolina planters" to go to Georgia; "John Bartram's Diary of a Journey through the Carolinas, Georgia, and Florida, from July 1, 1765 to April 10, 1766," *Transactions of the American Philosophical Society*, New Series, Part I (Philadelphia, 1942).
39 Lewis B. Namier, "Charles Garth and his Connexions," *English Historical Review*, Vol. LI (1939), pp. 462–70.
40 McCrady, *op. cit.*, pp. 365–66.

Chapter III

1 Easterby, *JCHA, 1741–42*, p. 137.
2 David Hackett Fischer, *The Revolution of American Conservatism*, (New York, 1965), p. 397.
3 Langdon Cheves, "Middleton of South Carolina," *SCHGM*, Vol. I (1900), pp. 260–2.
4 Langdon Cheves, "The Bull Family of South Carolina," *SCHGM*, Vol. I, (1900), pp. 76–90.
5 J. W. Barnwell, "Recollections,"—he discounts the possibility of a duel between Edward and Gough.
6 William Edwin Hemphill (ed.), *Extracts from the Journals of the Provincial Congresses of South Carolina, 1775–1776* (Columbia, 1960, p. 23.
7 *Ibid.*, p. 26; William Moultrie, *Memoirs of the American Revolution* (2 Vols., New York, 1802), I, 50.
8 Hemphill, p. 46.
9 John Drayton, *Memoirs of the American Revolution* (2 Vols., Charleston, 1821), I, 270–71.
10 David Duncan Wallace *South Carolina, a short history, 1520–1948*, (Chapel Hill, 1951), p. 261.
11 Drayton, *op. cit.*, II, 90.
12 Sara Sullivan Ervin, *South Carolinians in the Revolution* (Ypsilanti Michigan, 1949), p. 55.
13 Drayton, *op. cit.*, II, 214–15.
14 Annie Walker Burns Bell (ed.), *Abstract of Pensions of South Carolina Soldiers of the Revoluntionary War, War of 1812, and Indian Wars* (Washington, D.C., 1960–62, 4 Vols.), II, 45–47.

15 Moultrie, *op. cit.*, I, 294.
16 *Ibid.*, I, 306.
17 Alexander Garden, *Anecdotes of the American Revolution* (New York, 1865), pp. 37–38.
18 Edward McCrady, *History of South Carolina in the Revolution, 1775–1780,* (New York, 1901), p. 364.
19 Joseph Johnson, *Traditions and reminiscences, chiefly of the American Revolution in the South,* (Charleston, 1851), pp. 184–85 attributes this to John, but he must be used with great care as he is often mistaken; McCrady, *op. cit. 1775–1780,* p. 397.
20 Garden, *op. cit.*, p. 41n; Ellet, *op. cit.*, I, p. 219.
21 Garden, *op. cit.*, p. 39.
22 Ervin, *op. cit.*, p. 85; Robert Wilson Gibbes, *Documentary History of the American Revolution* (New York, 1853–57, 3 Vols.), III, pp. 75–76; Edward McCrady, *History of South Carolina in the Revolution, 1780–1783* (New York, 1902), p. 359n.
23 Gibbes, *op. cit.*, III, pp. 74–75; McCrady, *op. cit. 1780–1783,* p. 360.
24 Bell, *op. cit.*, II, pp. 45–47.
25 William Johnson, *Sketches of the life and correspondance of Nathanael Greene* (Charleston, 1822; 2 Vols.), II, p. 277; Joseph W. Barnwell (ed.), "Letters of John Rutledge," *SCHGM,* Vol. XVIII (1917), p. 166. Letter from Rutledge to the delegates of South Carolina in Congress, Nov. 22, 1781: "I have appointed Major Barnwell to command a Brigade of Harden's, Staffords (formerly Garden's), and Wilkinson's (lately Hayne's) Regiments."
26 Alexander S. Salley (ed.), *Journal of the House of Representatives of South Carolina, January 8, 1782—February 26, 1782* (Columbia, 1916), p. 92.
27 Garden, *op. cit.*, p. 39; Joseph W. Barnwell (ed.), "Correspondance of the Hon. Arthur Middleton," *SCHGM,* Vol. XXVII (1926), p. 62—Letter from Charles Cotesworth Pinckney to Middleton, April 24, 1782: "Your Brother Tom is aid de camp to General Barnwell, who is made a Brigadier of Militia; but the Spirit of the Devil has possessed his Brigade, and they refuse to do Duty without Barnwell resigns and Harden is made Brigadier in his stead."
28 McCrady, *op. cit. 1780–1783,* pp. 610–11, mistakes Edward for Robert.
29 Katherine M. Jones, *Port Royal under Six Flags* (Indianapolis, 1960), pp. 138–39.
30 J. W. Barnwell, "Recollections."
31 Dalcho, *op. cit.*, p. 383.
32 Todd, *op. cit.*, p. 177.
33 Garden, *op. cit.*, p. 181.
34 *Ibid.*, p. 41.
35 Alexander S. Salley (ed.), *Delegates to the Continental Congress from South Carolina, 1774–1789* (Columbia, 1927), p. 34.
36 *Ibid.*, p. 36.
37 Augustus Wood Clason, *Seven Conventions* (New York, 1888), p. 149.
38 J. Franklin Jameson (ed.), "Diary of Edward Hooker, 1805–1808," *Annual Report of the American Historical Association* (New York, 1896, 2 Vols.), I, pp. 870–73.
39 Stoney, *op. cit. Grayson, SCHGM,* Vol. 49 (1948), p. 34.
40 Robert retired from military service as a Captain but was popularly known afterwards as "Colonel Barnwell" which, no doubt, accounts for some of the confusion with Edward in McCrady and others.
41 Garden, *op. cit.*, p. 40: "The service lost an officer of experience whose courage, often tested in the field, gave invariable increase to his reputation, and the example of steady integrity and perserverence."
42 Original letter in the possession of the author.
43 Robert Smith Bailey, "A history of education in Beaufort county up to the Civil War," unpublished M.A. thesis, South Caroliniana Library, Columbia.
44 Stoney, *op. cit. Grayson,* Vol. 48, pp. 25–26.
45 Funeral oration by the Rev. John Barnwell Campbell in *The Christian Journal and Literary Register* (Nov. 1819), Vol. III, No. 11, p. 109.
46 Joseph Johnson, *op. cit.*, p. 187.
47 Jameson, *op. cit.*, I, 879.
48 J. W. Barnwell, "Recollections."
49 *Ibid.*
50 James Hazzard Cuthbert, *The Life of Richard Fuller, D.D.* (New York, 1879), p. 91.
51 Family Bible of James Hazzard Cuthbert, Sr. in the possession of Mrs. John C. Ryan of St. Louis, Mo.
52 For some information on early Grimball, DeVeaux, and Seabrook families, the author is indebted to Mrs. George C. Logan of Charleston, a descendant of Mary Barnwell Grimball and also her brother, John Barnwell, Jr.

Chapter IV

1 Willie Lee Rose, *Rehearsal for Reconstruction, The Port Royal Experiment* (Indianapolis, 1964), p. 360.
2 S. G. W. Benjamin, "The Sea Islands," *Harper's New Monthly,* Vol. LVII (1878), pp. 857–58.
3 Sir Charles Lyell, *A second visit to the United States of North America* (2 Vols., London, 1849), I, p. 231.
4 George H. Stowits, *History of the One Hundredth regiment of New York State Volunteers* (Buffalo, 1870), pp. 165–66.
5. Katherine M. Jones, *Port Royal under Six Flags* (Indianapolis, 1960), p. 257.
6 *Ibid.*, p. 261.
7 Edward McCrady, *South Carolina under the Proprietary Government* (New York, 1901), p. 494.

8 Hermine Munz Baumhofer, "Economic Changes in St. Helena's Parish, 1860–1870," *SCHM*, Vol. L (1949), p. 4.
9 Stoney, *op. cit. Grayson*, *SCHM*, Vol. XLVIII (1947), p. 131.
10 William Gilmore Simms, *The Geography of South Carolina* (Charleston, 1843), passim.
11 William Elliott, *Carolina Sports, by Land and Water* (Charleston, 1846), p. 14.
12 Stoney, *op. cit. Grayson*, p. 133.
13 Stuart, "Autobiography."
14 Samuel G. Stoney (ed.), "Pendleton in the 1830s; selections from the Langdon Cheves papers," *SCHM*, Vol. XLVII (1946), pp. 69–75; Lawrence Fay Brewster, *Summer Migrations and Resorts of South Carolina low-country planters* (Durham, 1947), passim.
15 J. W. Barnwell, "Memoirs."
16 Stoney, *op. cit. Grayson*, p. 127.
17 Robert Woodward Barnwell, Sr., *Realities and Imaginations—a Poem* (Florence, 1938), pp. 152–53.
18 George Parsons Elliott, "Veritas," *Mercury*, Sept. 24, 1857; *SCHGM*, Vol. XIII (1912), p. 147n and Vol. XXV (1924), p. 91.
19 Benjamin, *op. cit.*, p. 855.
20 Robert S. Bailey, "History of Education in Beaufort up to the Civil War," (1929), unpublished M.A. thesis, South Caroliniana Library, Columbia.
21 James Reeve Stuart, "Autobiography," original mss with his daughter, Mrs. Armand Ladwig, Thiensville, Wis.; copies in the Chicago Historical Society and the Frick Art Reference Library, New York.
22 Joseph Walker Barnwell, "Memoirs," unpublished mss in the South Carolina Historical Society, Charleston.
23 Frank Luther Mott, *A History of American Magazines* (Cambridge, 1938, 3 Vols.), I, p. 576.
24 The Rev. Charles Cotesworth Pinckney, D.D., "Memorial Sermon for the Rev. Joseph R. Walker, D.D.," June 9, 1880.
25 Gilbert P. Voigt, "The 'Periclean Age' of Beaufort," *SCHM*, Vol. LVIII (1957), p. 220.
26 November 29, 1815: Margaret McKee, Elizabeth Fuller, Ann Barnwell, Mary Barnwell, Ann Cuthbert, Mary W. Stuart, Cath. Anna Campbell, Ann Stuart, Ann Brantly, Mary Means, Mary Fraser, Eliza M. Fripp, Anna Farmer, E. L. Bedon.
27 K. M. Jones, *op. cit.*, p. 195.
28 Stuart, "Autobiography."
29 Edgar Legare Pennington, "Bishop Stephen Elliott of Georgia," *Historical Magazine of the Protestant Episcopal Church*, Vol. VII (Sept. 1938), p. 251.
30 Fredericka Bremer, *The Homes of the New World; impressions of America, 1849–51* (tr. Mary Howitt, New York, 1854, 2 Vols.), I, p. 328.
31 Pennington, *op. cit.*, p. 251.
32 *Ibid.*, pp. 253–54.
33 K. M. Jones, *op. cit.*, p. 165.
34 *Ibid.*, pp. 166–67.
35 Robert F. Durden, "The Establishment of Calvary Protestant Episcopal Church for Negroes in Charleston," *SCHM*, Vol. LXV (1964), pp. 64–65.
36 Wallace, *op. cit.*, p. 487.
37 *Loc. cit.*
38 Charles Augustus Murray, *Travels in North America during the years 1834, 1835 and 1836* (New York, 1839, 2 Vols.), II, p. 276.
39 Wallace, *op. cit.*, p. 487.
40 K. M. Jones, *op. cit.*, p. 260.
41 *Ibid.*, pp. 157–60.
42 Theodore Dehon Jervey, *Robert Y. Hayne and his times* (New York, 1909), p. 30.
43 *Journals of the Conventions of the People of South Carolina held in 1832, 1833 & 1852* (Columbia, 1860), p. 79.
44 Lewis P. Jones, "William Elliott, South Carolina Nonconformist," *Journal of Southern History*, Vol. XVII (1951), pp. 367–68.
45 Rollin Gustav Osterweis, *Romanticism and Nationalism in the Old South* (New Haven, 1949), p. 147.
46 J. W. Barnwell, "Recollections."
47 *Loc. cit.*
48 *Loc. cit.*
49 Harvard's records, not always accurate, do not show this, but several lines of family tradition affirm it.
50 Letter from J. G. Barnwell to his nephew, James R. Stuart, dated "Selma, Ala., Nov. 6, 1900" in the possession of the author.
51 Elliott, *op. cit.*, pp. 113–14.
52 J. W. Barnwell, "Memoirs."
53 Copy of his will, among the papers of Joseph W. Barnwell in the South Carolina Historical Society Library.
54 J. W. Barnwell, "Recollections."
55 *Ibid.*
56 J. W. Barnwell, "Memoirs."
57 DeBow's *Review*, May 1851, p. 603.
58 K. M. Jones, *op. cit.*, p. 170.
59 Nehemiah Adams, *A South-Side View of Slavery; or Three Months at the South in 1854* (Boston, 1854); he incorrectly called his host 'William Joyner Smith,' but since Smith was usually called 'Joyner Smith' or 'Uncle Smith,' the error is understandable.
60 Mason Crum, *Gullah; Negro Life in the Carolina Sea Islands* (Durham, 1940), p. 222.
61 Ben Ames Williams (ed.), *A Diary from Dixie by Mary Boykin Chesnut* (Cambridge, 1961), p. 364; hereinafter cited as 'Chesnut, *Diary*.'
62 *Ibid.*, p. 276.
63 *Ibid.*, p. 520.

64 *Ibid.*, p. 31.
65 J. W. Barnwell, "Recollections."
66 Ralph Leslie Rusk, *The Life of Ralph Waldo Emerson* (New York, 1949), p. 84.
67 *Ibid.*, p. 67.
68 *Ibid.*, pp. 429–30; also a letter from Major J. G. Barnwell (d. 1905) to Joseph W. Barnwell, January 11, 1898 in the J. W. Barnwell Papers, South Carolina Historical Society.
69 Letter from J. G. B. to R. W. B., January 11, 1898.
70 Benjamin Franklin Perry, *Reminiscences of Public Men* (Philadelphia, 1883), pp. 124–25.
71 J. W. Barnwell, "Recollections."
72 Maximilian Laborde, *History of the South Carolina College* (Columbia, 1859), p. 237.
73 Daniel Walker Hollis, *University of South Carolina, Vol. I, South Carolina College* (Columbia, 1951), p. 127.
74 Laborde, *op. cit.*, p. 240.
75 Hollis, *op. cit.*, I, p. 137.
76 *Ibid.*, p. 140.
77 *Ibid.*, pp. 140–41.
78 Laborde, *op. cit.*, p. 244; Hollis believes that Thornwell had the most important influence in the pre-war years, I, p. 530.
79 Daniel Walker Hollis, "Robert W. Barnwell," *SCHM*, Vol. LVI (1955), p. 133; J. W. Barnwell, "Recollections."
80 Dunbar Rowland, *Jefferson Davis, his letters, papers, and speeches* (Jackson, Miss., 1923), I, p. 530.
81 Stuart, "Autobiography."
82 J. W. Barnwell, "Recollections."
83 Samuel Gaillard Stoney (ed.), "Memoirs of Frederick Augustus Porcher," *SCHM*, Vol. XLVII (1946), p. 49.
84 J. W. Barnwell, "Recollections."
85 Hollis, *op. cit.*, I, p. 215.
86 Charles Woodward Hutson, "The South Carolina College in the Late Fifties," *The Sewanee Review* (1910), p. 338.
87 Chesnut, *Diary*, p. 272.
88 J. W. Barnwell, "Recollections."
89 Cuthbert, *op. cit.*, p. 24.
90 Wallace, *op. cit.*, p. 48.
91 Stuart, "Autobiography."
92 L. P. Jones, *op. cit.*, p. 368.
93 *Ibid.*, p. 369.
94 K. M. Jones, *op. cit.*
95 L. P. Jones, *op. cit.*, p. 376.
96 Lewis P. Jones, "Ambrosio Jose Gonzales, A. Cuban Patriot in Carolina, *SCHM*, Vol. LVI (1955), pp. 67–76.
97 Phoebe Caroline Seabrook, "History of a Small Mahogany Table, as dictated to her son, William Elliott Seabrook, and copied from three old composition books dated August and September 1873."
98 *Ibid.*
99 *Ibid.*
100 Stuart, "Atuobiography."
101 Letter from J. R. Stuart to his brother, Middleton, June 22, 1914. I have dovetailed his two recollections to produce a fuller picture.
102 Seabrook, *op. cit.*
103 Stoney, *op. cit. Porcher*, p. 214.
104 Mott, *op. cit.*, I, p. 576.
105 Pennington, *op. cit.*, p. 205, quoting from *Sermons by the Right Reverend Stephen Elliott . . . with a Memoir by Thomas M. Hanckel.*
106 *Ibid.*, p. 206.
107 Bremer, *op. cit.*, I, pp. 327–28.
108 William Mecklenburg Polk, *Leonidas Polk, Bishop and General* (New York, 1883, 3 Vols.), I, p. 208.
109 Seabrook, *op. cit.*
110 William Stevens Perry, *The Episcopate in America* (New York, 1895), p. 99.
111 Stoney, *op. cit. Porcher*, p. 22.
112 Francis William Guess, *South Carolina, Annals of Pride and Protest* (New York, 1960), p. 217.
113 Wallace, *op. cit.*, pp. 400, 492.
114 Guess, *op. cit.*, p. 174.
115 Laura White, "Robert Barnwell Rhett," *Dictionary of American Biography*, Vol. XV, p. 528.
116 Perry, *op. cit.*, p. 134.
117 Laura White, *Robert Barnwell Rhett, Father of Secession* (New York, 1931), p. 59.
118 *Loc. cit.*
119 Benjamin, *op. cit.*, pp. 857–58.

Chapter V

1 Osterweis, *op. cit.*, p. 7.
2 Charles Edward Cauthen, *South Carolina goes to War, 1860-65* (Chapel Hill, 1950), pp. 66–7, quoting the *Mercury*, November 21, 1860 and the *Courier*, November 14 and 16, 1860.

3 Guess, *op. cit.*, p. 223.
4 J. W. Barnwell, "Memoirs."
5 William A. Swanberg, *First Blood, the story of Fort Sumter* (New York, 1957), p. 115.
6 Charles Robert Lee, *The Confederate Constitutions* (Chapel Hill, 1963), p. 25.
7 Mrs. A. A. Woodson, "South Carolina's Representatives in the Confederate Congress," *Confederate Veteran*, Vol. XXXIV, p. 17.
8 Lee, *op. cit.*, p. 25.
9 Woodson, *op. cit.*, p. 17.
10 J. W. Barnwell, "Recollections," and Chesnut, *op. cit. Diary*, p. 362, 385.
11 Chesnut, *Diary*, p. 108.
12 Bulletin of the University of South Carolina, *War Records*, No. XII (Jan. 1908), p. 11.
13 Pennington, *op. cit. Bishop Elliott*, VII, p. 255.
14 Moore, *op. cit.*, III, p. 308 quoting the New York *Herald*, November 12, 1861.
15 Mrs. Thomas Taylor, *South Carolina Women in the Confederacy* (Columbia, 1903-07, 2 Vols.), I, pp. 175-78.
16 J. R. Stuart, "Autobiography" and "My First Battle," unpublished manuscripts with Mrs. Armand Ladwig.
17 Manuscript in the hand of Emily Barnwell Walker, in the possession of the author.
18 Taylor, *op. cit.*, II, pp. 207-08, Ann B. Mazyck, "Reminiscences of the Exodus from Beaufort, S. C.," pp. 206-10.
19 K. M. Jones, *op. cit.*, p. 221.
20 Taylor, *op. cit.*, II, p. 208.
21 *Ibid.*, II, 207.
22 See Compiled Service Records of Confederate Soldiers who served in organizations from South Carolina, National Archives, Microcopy No. 267, Roll 105.
23 Jacob Newton Cardoza, *Reminiscences of Charleston for 65 years* (Charleston, 1866), p. 94.
24 United States War Department, *War of the Rebellion, Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies* (Washington, 1880-1901, 70 Vols.), Ser. I, Vol. 47, Part I, p. 1085.
25 J. W. Barnwell, "Memoirs."
26 Emily Barnwell Walker mss.
27 Charlotte Rebecca Holmes (ed.), *The Burckmeyer Letters, March* 1863 to June 1865 (Columbia, 1926), p. 165 says "Major Barnwell of Beaufort" lived at Reynolds house in Charleston in camp style, each with his own room and an officers' mess.
28 Emily Howe Barnwell to James Reeve Stuart, April 3, 1865 in the possession of Mrs. Ladwig.
29 Susan Williams Benson (ed.), *Berry Benson's Civil War Book* (Athens, Ga., 1962), p. 49.
30 *Ibid.*, p. 50.
31 *Ibid.*, p. 202.
32 J. W. Barnwell, "Recollections."
33 Letter, William H. Barnwell to J. W. Barnwell, November 19, 1898 among the J. W. Barnwell Papers, South Carolina Historical Society.
34 Pennington, *op. cit.*, p. 204.
35 William A. Clebsch (ed.), *Journals of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the Confederate States of America* (Austin, Texas, 1962), p. x.
36 Polk, *op. cit.*, II, p. 360.
37 Signed affidavit of Confederate service by Capt. Middleton Stuart with Mrs. K. A. Woodson of Dallas, Texas.
38 Letter, Sarah Barnwell Stuart to J. R. Stuart, March 30, 1865 with Mrs. Ladwig.
39 Letter, Emily Howe Barnwell to J. R. Stuart, April 3, 1865 with Mrs. Ladwig.
40 Chesnut, *Diary*, p. 327.
41 John Johnson, *The Defense of Charleston Harbor, 1863-65* (Charleston, 1890), p. 206.
42 J. R. Stuart, "Setting off torpedoes in Charleston Harbor," original manuscript with Mrs. Ladwig.
43 Johnson, *op. cit.*, p. 206.
44 Chesnut, *Diary*, p. 434.
45 *Southern Historical Society Papers*, No. 7 (1879), p. 130.
46 Taylor, *op. cit.*, II, p. 187.
47 J. W. Barnwell, "Recollections."
48 National Archives, File of Nathaniel H. Barnwell, Compiled Service Records, Confederate.
49 Obituary, "Lionell C. Nowell," *The News and Courier*, July 4, 1896.
50 Charles Colcock Jones, *Siege of Savannah in December 1864* (Albany, 1874), p. 115.
51 Ulysses R. Brooks, *Memoirs of the War of Secession, from the original manuscripts of Johnson Hagood, Brigadier General* (Columbia, 1910), p. 139.
52 Endorsement of General Lafayette McLaws, June 27, 1864 in the File on Sgt. Woodward Barnwell, Compiled Service Records, Confederate in the National Archives.
53 War Record of Stephen B. Barnwell, Georgia Archives, Atlanta.
54 Frontis W. Johnson (ed.), *The papers of Zebulon Baird Vance* (Raleigh, 1963), pp. 347-48.
55 Chesnut, *Diary*, pp. 106-07.
56 Isabella D. Martin and Myrta Lockett Avary (eds.), *Diary from Dixie, as written by Mary Boykin Chesnut* (New York, 1929), p. 212. This comment is omitted from the Ben Ames Williams edition but is confirmed by family tradition.
57 *War of the Rebellion, Official Records*, Ser. I, Vol. 1, p. 33.
58 *Ibid.*, Sec. I, Vol. II, Part I, p. 1066.
59 Chesnut, *Diary*, p. 275.

60 His mother had died in 1841.
61 Chesnut, *Diary*, p. 277.
62 *Official Records*, Ser. I, Vol. 25, Part II, p. 832.
63 Chesnut, *Diary*, p. 45.
64 *Official Records*, Ser. I, Vol. 19, Part I, p. 831.
65 *Ibid.*, Ser. I, Vol. 21, pp. 565–67.
66 *Ibid.*, Ser. I, Vol. 25, Part I, pp. 614–18.
67 *Ibid.*, p. 633.
68 *Ibid.*, Ser. I, Vol. 28, Part I, pp. 373–74.
69 *Ibid.*, pp. 416–17.
70 *Ibid.*, Ser. I, Vol. 35, Part I, pp. 400–01.
71 J. W. Barnwell, "Recollections."
72 Obituary, in papers of J. W. Barnwell, South Carolina Historical Society, Charleston.
73 Taylor, *op. cit.*, II, p. 208.
74 Bulletin of the University of South Carolina, *War Records*, No. XII (1908), passim.
75 J. W. Barnwell, "Recollections."
76 Chesnut, *Diary*, pp. 305–06.
77 *Official Records*, Ser. I, Vol. 14, p. 26.
78 Chesnut, *Diary*, pp. 518–19.
79 *Ibid.*, p. 576.
80 *Ibid.*, pp. 540–41.
81 *Ibid.*, p. 526.
82 Obituary, Marion, S. C. newspaper, September 12, 1923.

Chapter VI

1 Edward King, *The Great South* (Hartford, Conn., 1875), p. 426; see also Hermine Munz Baumhofer, "Economic Changes in St. Helena's Parish, 1860–1870," *SCHM*; Vol. L (1949), pp. 1–13.
2 Guess, *op. cit.*, p. 234.
3 Chesnut, *Diary*, p. 540.
4 Bishop Thomas U. Dudley, "Sermon in Memory of The Reverend Stephen Elliott Barnwell," Louisville, 1891, pp. 17–18.
5 *Ibid.*, pp. 6–7.
6 Henry DeSaussure Bull, *All Saints' Church, Waccamaw, the parish, the place, the people, 1739–1948* (Columbia, 1949).
7 *Journal*, Diocese of Alabama, Special Convention, October 1902.
8 William Stevens Perry, *The Episcopate in America* (New York, 1895), p. 225.
9 George Rainsford Fairbanks, *History of the University of the South at Sewanee, Tennessee* (Jacksonville, 1905), p. 122.
10 Thomas Frank Gailor, *The High Adventure*, p. 6.
11 University of the South Papers, Series B, No. 33, Calendars for '87–'88.
12 John Gibbes Barnwell Elliott, *Philosophical Notes for my Children*, p. 9.
13 Eva Anne Madden, "Sarah Barnwell Elliott," *Dictionary of American Biography*, Vol. VI, pp. 98–99.
14 Richard J. Amundson, "Trescot, Sanford, and Sea Island Cotton," *SCHM*, Vol. LXVIII (1967), p. 32.
15 May Elliott Hutson, "Aunt Polly," mss in the possession of the author.
16 Daniel Elliott Huger Smith, *A Charlestonian's Recollections, 1846–1913* (Charleston, 1950), p. 145.
17 J. W. Barnwell, "Recollections," from an obituary published in *The Silver Cross* (New York, 1922).
18 Taylor, *op. cit.*, II, p. 187.
19 Ottis Clark Skipper, "DeBow's Review after the Civil War," *Louisiana Historical Quarterly*, Vol. 29 (1946), No. 2, pp. 360–61.
20 Daniel Hollis, *The University of South Carolina, Vol. II College to University* (Columbia, 1952), p. 59.
21 *Ibid.*, p. 66.
22 Alexander S. Salley, "Joseph W. Barnwell, a sketch," *SCHM*, Vol. XXXI (1930), pp. 324–29.
23 Wallace, *op. cit.*, III, p. 372.
24 Salley, *op. cit.*, pp. 327–28.
25 Obituary in the J. W. Barnwell Papers, South Carolina Historical Society, Charleston.

Credits

(portraits, miniatures, daguerrotypes, maps)

page 1 Randolph Dulaney, Ishpeming, Mich.
page 4 W. P. Cumming, *The Southeast in Early Maps* (1962)
page 6-7 A. B. Hulbert, *The Crown Collection of Photographs of American Maps* (1914)
page 13, 15, 17 *Ibid.*
page 20 Henry E. Huntington Library and Art Gallery, San Marino, California
page 24 Carolina Art Association, Charleston, S.C.
page 25 Carolina Art Association, Charleston, S.C.
page 34 Carolina Art Association, Charleston, S.C.
page 35 James L. Kirby, Jr., "Crestly", Morristown, N.J.
page 37 Henry E. Huntington Library and Art Gallery, San Marino, California
page 39 Carolina Art Association, Charleston, S.C.
page 44 (both) Mrs. Wade Martin, Woodstock, Vermont
page 47 (1) Mrs. L. D. Simonds, Charleston, S.C.
(2) Nathaniel L. Barnwell, Charleston
(3) Mrs. Armand G. Ladwig, Thiensville, Wisconsin
page 48 (WE) John A. Manning, Columbia, S.C.
(PW) Randolph Dulany, Ishpeming, Michigan
page 50 (JS) Austin B. Sayre, Essex Fells, N.J.
(MG) Mrs. George Taylor, Chapel Hill, N.C.
page 53 (JHC) Mrs. William E. Thompson
(AD) Miss Nathalie DeVeaux Mazyck, Charleston
page 63 Beaufort Public Library, Beaufort, S.C.
page 72 Mrs. Wade Martin, Woodstock, Vermont
page 74 (Stuart) Robert E. Barnwell, Camden, S.C.
page 75 Beaufort Public Library, Beaufort, S.C.
page 76 (1) William H. Barnwell, Atlanta, Ga.
(2) Beaufort Public Library
page 79 (1) Mrs. J. J. Pringle, Charleston
(2) Horry Prioleau, Charleston
page 80 Beaufort Public Library
page 82 (1) Mrs. I. Hayne Barnwell, Memphis, Tenn.
page 84 (all) Mr. and Mrs. Thomas A. Sharpe, Jacksonville, Fla.
page 87 (1) Edward R. Pickney, Charleston
(2) (copy) Miss Caroline Means, Charleston
page 89 (1) Mrs. Walter Barnwell, Plandome, L.I., N.Y.
(2) Beaufort Public Library
page 92 (GGB) Mrs. Thomas C. Barnwell, Roslyn, L.I., N.Y.
page 93 (GGB) Alice Tracy Barnwell, New York
(EHH) Anne M. Manigault, London, Ontario, Canada
page 94 Mrs. Memory L. Robinson, Birmingham, Alabama
page 95 Beaufort Public Library
Mrs. Katharin Woodson, Dallas, Texas
page 96 (NH Jr.) Carolina Art Association, Charleston
page 97 (NBH) Carolina Art Association
(BRH) Mrs. John T. Rhett, Deland, Florida
page 98 (JBH) Mrs. William H. Grimball, Charleston
(WMH) Carolina Art Association
page 99 (ALR) Franz Guerard, San Antonio, Texas
page 101 (GMS) Mrs. Katharin Woodson, Dallas, Texas
Beaufort Public Library
page 102 (CH) Mrs. Charles H. Jervey, Charleston

page 104 (CMC) Katherine B. Heyward, "Bright Waters," Columbia, S.C.
page 105 (both) Mrs. James T. Jervey, Charleston
page 106 (both) Mrs. James T. Jervey, Charleston
page 107 (both) Mrs. James T. Jervey, Charleston
page 112 (RWB) Bower W. Barnwell, Old Lyme, Conn.
Nathaniel L. Barnwell, Charleston also has one
(EB) Nathaniel L. Barnwell, Charleston
page 113 (twins) Mrs. John T. Rhett, Deland, Florida
Beaufort Public Library
page 114 (both) South Caroliniana Library, Columbia, S.C.
page 115 (Castle) Beaufort Public Library
(RHB) Harvard University
page 116 (WHWB) W. S. FitzSimons, Charleston
(oaks) Beaufort Public Library
page 118 (both) Mrs. I. H. Barnwell, Memphis
page 120 Mary Hope Cabaniss, Savannah, Ga.
page 121 (both) W. S. FitzSimons, Charleston
page 123 (RWB) William D. Gregorie, Yonges Island, S.C.
(HBH) Mary DeB. Barnwell, Charleston
page 124 (EHB) Mary DeB. Barnwell, Charleston
(HBH) McCrady Barnwell, Greenville, S.C.
page 128 (1) Mrs. William A. Fuller, Lynchburg, Va.
(2) Mr. Thomas Fuller, Atlanta, Ga.
page 129 Beaufort Public Library
Mrs. R. J. Putnam, Asheville, N.C.
page 130 (both) Mrs. R. J. Putnam, Asheville
page 131 (both) Mrs. R. J. Putnam, Asheville
page 132 (four) Mrs. Robert Sams, Atlanta, Ga.
(FYF) Richard G. Jamison, Minnetonka, Minnesota
page 133 (RF) Mrs. Edward N. Kimball, Baltimore, Md.
(RF) Mrs. R. J. Putnam, Asheville, N.C.
page 135 (both) The Cleveland Museum of Art, The Charles W. Harkness Gift
page 136 (TMS) Nathaniel L. Barnwell, Charleston
(JAS) The Rt. Rev. Albert R. Stuart, Savannah, Ga.
page 138 (JRS) William C. Stuart, Annapolis, Md.
(BSS) Austin B. Sayre, Essex Fells, N.J.
page 139 (both) John A. Manning, Columbia, S.C.
page 140 (all) Sada Bostick, Quincey, Florida
page 141 (both) Mrs. George M. Stuart, Dallas, Texas
page 142 Mrs. Katharin Woodson, Dallas
(JRS) Mrs. A. G. Ladwig, Thiensville, Wis.
page 146 (WE) *Carolina Sports*
Beaufort Public Library
page 149 Mrs. Langbourne Williams, "Retreat," Rapidan, Va.
page 151 (both) John A. Manning, Columbia
page 152 (WE) Mr. and Mrs. W. L. Nichol, Como, Mississippi
(IBE) Mrs. Isabel W. Sloan, Columbia
page 155 (HDE) Mrs. Edward Henderson, Columbia
(GPE) W. S. FitzSimons, Charleston
page 158 W. L. Nichol, Como, Miss.
page 165 Mr. J. Stanyarne Stevens, Charleston
(TMR) Otto Sparkman, Charleston
page 173 (ER) Nathaniel L. Barnwell, Charleston
Beaufort Public Library
page 174 (ASR) N. I. Ball, Charleston
(AMR) Mrs. John T. Rhett, Deland, Florida
page 175 Middleton Train, Washington, D.C.
page 176 (both) Mrs. T. Charlton Henry, Chesnut Hill, Pa.
page 177 (EBC) Mrs. Ben Taylor, Richmond Heights, St. Louis, Mo.
(OJL) Mrs. John C. Ryan, St. Louis, Mo.
page 193 Eleutherian Mills-Hagley Foundation Inc., Delaware
page 194 Mrs. J. Monroe Johnson, Washington, D.C.
page 195 (AMR) Alicia Rhett, Charleston

(GMS) Mrs. Katharin Woodson, Dallas, Texas
page 202 South Caroliniana Library, Columbia
page 205 (copy) John A. Manning, Columbia
page 207 (REE) Mrs. Edward Henderson, Columbia
(WE) Mrs. John L. Law, Columbia
(IEB) Mrs. Isabel W. Sloan, Columbia
page 208 (EB) Mrs. E. Henry Barnwell, Wadmalaw, S.C.
(AHB) Dr. Louis S. Miles, Summerville, S.C.
page 221 the author
page 222 the author
page 232 (RWBE) Perry, *The American Episcopate*
page 235 W. L. Nichol, Como, Mississippi
page 238 (both) Mrs. A. G. Ladwig, Thiensville, Wis.
page 269 (COB) Joseph Woodward Barnwell, Columbia
page 274 (JWB) Joseph Woodward Barnwell, Columbia
page 345 (CHB) Mrs. Memory L. Robinson, Birmingham, Ala.

Index

Abercrombie, Clare, 346
Abercrombie, John W., 346
Abney, Major, 200
Adams, David, 26
Adams, Elizabeth, 25
Adams, Gov. James H., 97, 187
Adams, Pres. John, 50, 108
Adams, Moreton, 191
Adams, Nehemiah, 95
Adams, Col. Warren, 97
Addie, Josephine, 317
Adger, James, 55
Aiken, Benjamin B., 338
Aiken, David W., 337
Aiken, David W., 241, 256-7
Aiken, Edith M., 257
Aiken, Henrietta, 172
Aiken, Isaac, 257
Aiken, Mary B., 338
Aiken, Sally B., 257
Aiken, Virginia C., 338
Aiken, Gov. William, 152, 172
Aiken, Wyatt Sr., 337
Aiken, Wyatt Jr., 338
Albergotti, Mrs., 173
Albert, Rev. Allen, 384
Alexander, Judge, 54
Allan, Bill, 142
Allen, Harriet S., 321
Allston, Martha, 56
Alston, Washington, 143
Ames, Joseph, 143
Amory, Sarah, 29
Ancrum, Elizabeth B., 298
Anderson, Laura E., 282
Anderson, Major Robert, 103, 187-9, 204
Andrews, Don C., 369
Anslie, Harrie C., 129
d'Antignac, Marie A., 178
Archdale, Gov. John, 1
Archer, Millie, 372
Archerstown, Ireland, 1
Ard, Edith, 391
Ardery, Elizabeth, 248
Ardery, William B., 248
Ash, John, 3
Ashe, Anne, 386
Ashe, Cato, 54
Ashe, Eliza B., 54
Ashe, John (d. 1828), 54
Ashe, John Sr., 54
Ashe, John Jr., 54, 55
Ashe, Richard, 54
Ashe, Richard, 55
Ashe, Richard C., 54
Ashe, Samuel, 54(2)
Ashe, William, 147
Astor, John Jacob I, 179
Astor, John Jacob III, 90
Atkins, James W., 284
Atkins, Richard C., 284
Atkinson, John E., 390
Atkinson, Matthew, 390
Atkinson, Shirley B., 390
Avonmore, Viscountess, 67
Ayer, Laura (Mrs. Anderson Longstreet), 265
Azilia Company, 12

Bacon, Orin S., 327
Bailey, Edward W., 317
Bailey, Minna R., 316
Bailey, Sarah M., 318-9
Bailey, Thomas C., 319
Baker, Alphonse, 157
Baker, Rev. Daniel, 65, 87, 134
Baker, Dr. George A., 361
Baker, Sedley G., 361
Baldwin, Simeon, 50
Ball, Jane S., 351
Ball, Mary E., 351
Ball, Nathaniel I., 349
Barker, Abby, 99
Barnewall, Mathew, 1
Barnewall, Richard, 1
Barnwell, Acton P., 296
Barnwell, Adeline E., 182-4
Barnwell, Adelle A., 285, 391-2
Barnwell, Alan M., 222, 288-9
Barnwell, Alice, 85
Barnwell, Alice D., 85, 246, 248
Barnwell, Alice Tracy, 332
Barnwell, Alice Trapier (Sinkler), 268, 270, 359, 366-7
Barnwell, Alice Trapier (Cortner) 368-9
Barnwell, Allard, 276, 377, 379, 382
Barnwell, Rev. Allard B., 121, 215, 217, 221, 268, 277, 352, 377
Barnwell, Allard F., 381
Barnwell, Amelia D., 303
Barnwell, Amelia R., 92
Barnwell, Ann (Cuthbert) 45, 101, 177-8
Barnwell, Ann (d. 1846), 46, 108, 125
Barnwell, Ann (d. 1845), 112
Barnwell, Ann (Mazyck), 121, 190-1, 193, 215, 268, 272
Barnwell, Ann B., 65, 73, 75, 77-8, 190-1, 197, 199, 203, 220, 240
Barnwell, Ann G., 90-1

Barnwell, Anna L., 283, 388
Barnwell, Anne (d. 1770), 17–18, 21, 23–5, 28, 75
Barnwell, Anne (DeVeaux), 22, 55
Barnwell, Anne (Middleton) (Bull), 21–2, 29–30, 44, 46, 75, 127
Barnwell, Anne H. (Nowell), 85, 208–9
Barnwell, Anne H. (Wilson), 243, 316–7
Barnwell, Anne L., 381
Barnwell, Anne Mathews, 86, 190, 249–50
Barnwell, Anne Mazyck, 226–7, 295
Barnwell, Anne Middleton, 45, 50, 67, 73, 79, 152
Barnwell, Anne Stoney, 277, 377, 383–4
Barnwell, Anne Stuart (Ball), 349
Barnwell, Anne Stuart, 312
Barnwell, Antoinette C., 364–5
Barnwell, Antoinette H., 369
Barnwell, Archibald S. (d. 1917), 70, 83, 88–9, 198, 209, 241, 254, 257, 326
Barnwell, Archibald S. (d. 1963), 255, 310, 326–8
Barnwell, Archibald S. (d. 1952), 327–9
Barnwell, Arthur, Sr., 85, 208, 244–6
Barnwell, Arthur, 246, 313, 324
Barnwell, Arthur, Jr., 245–6, 324–5
Barnwell, Arthur B., 285, 391–2
Barnwell, Barbara Ann, 324
Barnwell, Barbara Ann, 394
Barnwell, Barbara M., 303
Barnwell, Barbara W., 336
Barnwell, Bayard L., 222, 286, 291
Barnwell, Beatrice C., 347
Barnwell, Benjamin S. (d. 1907), 90, 92–3, 210, 258–60, 262, 330, 337
Barnwell, Benjamin S. (d. 1870), 92, 260
Barnwell, Benjamin S. Sr., 338
Barnwell, Benjamin S. Jr., 338
Barnwell, Beulah N., 391
Barnwell, Beverly A., 389
Barnwell, Bower W. (d. 1798), 45
Barnwell, Bower W. (d. 1802), 45
Barnwell, Bower W. (d. 1895), 70, 90–1, 210, 258–60, 330
Barnwell, Bower W. (d. 1947), 261, 340, 347
Barnwell, Bower W., 259–60, 330, 332
Barnwell, Brian M., 302
Barnwell, Bridget (Sams), 17, 21, 26
Barnwell, Bridget (d. 1751), 22
Barnwell, Bridget (Guerard), 22, 56–7
Barnwell, Bruce E., 393
Barnwell, Rev. Carleton, 225, 294–5
Barnwell, Carol Jean, 394
Barnwell, Caroline, 45, 81, 102, 164–5
Barnwell, Caroline A., 285, 391–2
Barnwell, Catherine (DeVeaux), 22, 52, 54
Barnwell, Catherine B., 386
Barnwell, Catherine L., 387
Barnwell, Catherine O. (Barnwell), 82–3, 86, 108, 117–20, 190, 206, 214–5, 241, 268–9
Barnwell, Catherine O. (d. 1853), 85
Barnwell, Catherine O. (d. 1920), 121, 268, 270, 277
Barnwell, Catherine O. (d. 1863), 123, 215
Barnwell, Catherine O. (Hoke), 276, 377–9
Barnwell, Charles Edmund, 275, 359, 374, 377
Barnwell, Charles Elliott, 306
Barnwell, Charles G., 381
Barnwell, Charles H., 90, 93–4, 210, 258, 261–2, 330, 340
Barnwell, Dr. Charles H., 261, 340, 344–6
Barnwell, Gen. Charles H., 346
Barnwell, Charles J., 302
Barnwell, Charles Mathews (d. 1923), 121, 215, 246, 268, 270, 275, 277, 362, 367, 374, 381
Barnwell, Dr. Charles Mathews, Sr., 276, 377, 381–2
Barnwell, Dr. Charles Mathews, Jr., 381
Barnwell, Charles Mathews III, 381
Barnwell, Charles Mortimer, 285, 391
Barnwell, Charlotte (Cuthbert), 45–6, 104, 177, 179–80, 212
Barnwell, Charlotte Bull (Elliott), 73, 75–6, 158, 220, 231
Barnwell, Charlotte Bull, 112
Barnwell, Charlotte Christian, 392
Barnwell, Charlotte Cuthbert, 83, 209, 241, 253, 255–6
Barnwell, Charlotte M., 243, 317
Barnwell, Charlotte T., 261, 340, 343
Barnwell, Clara V., 284, 390–1
Barnwell, Clermont L., 333–4
Barnwell, Courtney C., 366
Barnwell, Cuthbert (d. 1853), 52, 182–3
Barnwell, Cuthbert (d. 1821), 183
Barnwell, Cuthbert (d. 1913), 184, 218, 281, 284
Barnwell, Daniel R., 381
Barnwell, David A., 393
Barnwell, David A., 394
Barnwell, David M., 302
Barnwell, Deborah A., 311
Barnwell, Dial W., 357
Barnwell, Diana T., 330
Barnwell, Diane, 369
Barnwell, Dorthea, 330
Barnwell, Dudley, 225
Barnwell, Edith, 243
Barnwell, Edith Anne, 391
Barnwell, Edith Arlene, 381
Barnwell, Edith B., 318, 321
Barnwell, Edmond C., 371
Barnwell, Col. Edward, 22, 28–9, 31–6, 38, 41, 43, 45, 81, 89, 94, 100–2, 104, 124, 165, 178–80, 206, 210, 212
Barnwell, Capt. Edward, 21, 28, 45, 68, 70, 81–3, 85–9, 117, 155, 206, 208–10, 241, 249–51, 257, 286, 315, 326
Barnwell, Edward III, 82–5, 206, 217, 241–2, 248, 315
Barnwell, Edward (d. 1864), 123, 216, 352
Barnwell, Edward (1886), 255
Barnwell, Edward (d. 1886), 270, 359, 367
Barnwell, Edward, G., 90
Barnwell, Edward H., 70, 83, 120, 124–5, 188–9, 193–5, 204, 216–7, 268–71, 275, 277, 352, 359
Barnwell, Dr. Edward H., 243, 318–9
Barnwell, Edward H., Jr., 320
Barnwell, Edward M., 85, 206, 242
Barnwell, Edward Welcome, 394
Barnwell, Edward Wigg (d. 1853), 52, 182–3
Barnwell, Edward Wigg (d. 1885), 182–3, 218, 281–2, 386
Barnwell, Edward Wigg (d. 1918), 183, 218, 281–2, 386
Barnwell, Edward Williamson, 255, 325–6
Barnwell, Edwardina, 367
Barnwell, Edwin H., 230
Barnwell, Edwin O., 230, 313–4
Barnwell, Eleanor, 346
Barnwell, Eleanor T., 261, 340
Barnwell, Eliza (Cuthbert), 44, 65
Barnwell, Eliza (Barnwell), 73, 75, 77, 108–9, 111–2, 126, 199, 203, 220, 231, 240, 263, 267, 349

Barnwell, Eliza A., 83, 209, 241, 254–6
Barnwell, Eliza C., 182–3
Barnwell, Eliza L., 263, 265, 349, 351
Barnwell, Eliza N., 44, 71–2
Barnwell, Eliza W., 112, 114, 190, 263–5, 349
Barnwell, Elizabeth, 29
Barnwell, Elizabeth (1770), 44
Barnwell, Elizabeth (Tattnall), 17, 21, 27
Barnwell, Elizabeth (DeVeaux), 22, 56
Barnwell, Elizabeth (Gough), 22, 29–31, 51, 61, 74, 164–5, 168
Barnwell, Elizabeth (Cuthbert), 45, 73, 80, 177–8
Barnwell, Elizabeth (Fuller), 46, 86, 108, 125, 129, 152, 190, 217, 279
Barnwell, Elizabeth (1863–4), 255
Barnwell, Elizabeth (1873), 243
Barnwell, Elizabeth (Barnwell), 121, 190, 215, 258, 260–1, 268, 270
Barnwell, Elizabeth, 293
Barnwell, Elizabeth (Green), 226–7, 300
Barnwell, Elizabeth B., 183
Barnwell, Elizabeth H., 368
Barnwell, Elizabeth M. (Dargan), 244, 318, 321
Barnwell, Elizabeth M. (Miller), 319
Barnwell, Elizabeth O. (Flanders), 82, 86, 206, 241, 252–3
Barnwell, Elizabeth O. (d. 1858), 85
Barnwell, Elizabeth O. (d. 1929), 86
Barnwell, Elizabeth P., 389
Barnwell, Elizabeth R., 312
Barnwell, Elizabeth T., 261, 340, 343
Barnwell, Elizabeth W., 45, 100
Barnwell, Ella J., 184, 281, 283–4
Barnwell, Ella M., 287
Barnwell, Ellen St. J., 304
Barnwell, Elliott H., 288, 304–6
Barnwell, Emily Hayne, 370–1
Barnwell, Emily Hayne, 371
Barnwell, Emily Hazzard, 271–2, 372
Barnwell, Emily Howe, 73, 75–6, 190, 197, 199, 203, 220, 237, 240, 265, 267, 349
Barnwell, Emily Howe (Rhett), 112, 175, 240, 263–7
Barnwell, Emily L., 368
Barnwell, Emily M., 337
Barnwell, Emma (Heyward), 46, 102–3
Barnwell, Emma Albertine, 283, 386–7
Barnwell, Emma Augusta, 284, 390
Barnwell, Emma E. (Hardee), 228, 305
Barnwell, Emma E. (Heyward), 227, 300
Barnwell, Emma P., 387
Barnwell, Emmanuel P., 391
Barnwell, Essell R., 282, 386
Barnwell, Esther (d. 1937), 85, 246, 248
Barnwell, Esther Heyward, 83, 87–8, 206, 241, 253
Barnwell, Ester Hutson (Heyward), 45, 96, 99, 210
Barnwell, Esther Hutson (d. 1832), 46, 108, 126
Barnwell, Esther Hutson (d. 1839), 112
Barnwell, Esther Hutson (d. 1925), 121, 130, 215, 268, 270, 277
Barnwell, Esther Hutson (Hettie), 271–2, 372, 374
Barnwell, Esther W., 45
Barnwell, Faith H., 361
Barnwell, Florence Ella, 283
Barnwell, Florence Evalyn, 292
Barnwell, Florence M., 243, 318, 320
Barnwell, Florence O., 330–1
Barnwell, Florida A., 184, 281, 284
Barnwell, Frances P., 371
Barnwell, Francis E., 338
Barnwell, Francis L., 349
Barnwell, Frank Hayne, 364, 366
Barnwell, Col. Frank H., 244, 318, 323–4, 374
Barnwell, Frank H. II, 324
Barnwell, Frank L., 228, 305–8
Barnwell, Freddie A., 389
Barnwell, Frederick A., 283
Barnwell, Gabriel H. I, 85, 200, 208, 243
Barnwell, Gabriel H. II, 323–4
Barnwell, Gabriella H., 319
Barnwell, Gabriella M., 85, 246
Barnwell, Gardenia, 90–1, 93
Barnwell, Gayle P., 361
Barnwell, Gene M., 303
Barnwell, George G. (d. 1902), 90–3, 95, 118, 210, 258, 260, 332
Barnwell, George G. (d. 1924), 261, 340, 348
Barnwell, George W., 277, 377, 385
Barnwell, Goode T., Sr., 285, 391–2
Barnwell, Goode T., Jr., 393
Barnwell, Greg M., 302
Barnwell, Gregory A., 392
Barnwell, Gwin, 369
Barnwell, Harriet Hayne (d. 1874), 270, 359, 370
Barnwell, Harriet Hayne (d. 1963), 359–60
Barnwell, Harriet Hayne, 368–9
Barnwell, Harriet O., 316
Barnwell, Harriet W., 92, 260, 333, 335
Barnwell, Harriett, 316
Barnwell, Harriott K. (Phelps), 275, 374
Barnwell, Harriott K. (Howell), 376
Barnwell, Harry W., 389
Barnwell, Helen (Geiger), 83, 209, 241, 255–6
Barnwell, Helen (Johnson), 271–2, 373–4
Barnwell, Helen B., 319
Barnwell, Helen E., 371
Barnwell, Helen M., 327
Barnwell, Helen N., 381
Barnwell, Helen S., 228, 308
Barnwell, Henry K., 283
Barnwell, Hugh B., Sr., 389
Barnwell, Hugh B., Jr., 389
Barnwell, Ida G., 284, 390–1
Barnwell, Isaac H. I, 268, 270, 359, 362–4, 366–7, 370, 372
Barnwell, Isaac H. II, 365–6
Barnwell, Isaac H. III, 366
Barnwell, Isabel E., 222, 228–9
Barnwell, Isabella E., 77, 153, 206–7, 222
Barnwell, Isabella M., 377
Barnwell, James B., 283, 386–7
Barnwell, James C., 52
Barnwell, James D., 389
Barnwell, James E., 77
Barnwell, James E., 77, 220, 230
Barnwell, James F. I, 261, 337, 339–40
Barnwell, James F. II, 339, 341
Barnwell, James F. III, 339, 341
Barnwell, James G., 394
Barnwell, James H. C., 182–3
Barnwell, James H. C., 183, 218, 281–2
Barnwell, James Herbert, 393
Barnwell, James L. (d. 1924), 90, 92–3, 210, 258, 260–1, 268, 270, 330, 333, 335

Barnwell, James L. (d. 1892), 260, 335
Barnwell, James L., 336
Barnwell, James Middleton, Sr., 382-3
Barnwell, James Middleton, Jr., 383
Barnwell, James Montgomery, 288
Barnwell, James Mortimer, 394
Barnwell, James O. (d. 1877), 259
Barnwell, James O. (d. 1955), 255, 326-7
Barnwell, James S., 112-3, 214
Barnwell, James T., 387
Barnwell, Jane C., 356-7
Barnwell, Jane D., 387
Barnwell, Jane H. (d. 1817), 52, 61, 183, 188
Barnwell, Jane H. (d. 1815), 182
Barnwell, Janet E., 362
Barnwell, Jarvis C., 300
Barnwell, Jean K., 86, 249-50
Barnwell, Joan D., 387
Barnwell, Joan M., 302
Barnwell, Col. John, 1-18, 21, 23, 25, 27-9, 55, 74, 89, 187, 244
Barnwell, John, Jr., 17-19, 21-4, 29, 52-3, 55-6, 182
Barnwell, John (d. 1743), 22
Barnwell, John (d. 1750), 22
Barnwell, Gen. John, 22, 28-36, 38-43, 45, 50, 61, 73-4, 78-9, 178, 197, 203
Barnwell, John Berners I, 22, 51-2, 182-3
Barnwell, John Berners II, 52, 182-5, 281, 286
Barnwell, John Berners (d. 1806), 182
Barnwell, John Berners (d. 1811), 182
Barnwell, John Berners III, 182, 184, 218, 281, 284, 390
Barnwell, John Berners IV, 284, 390
Barnwell, Dr. John Blair, 228, 305-7, 309
Barnwell, John C., Sr., 381
Barnwell, John C., Jr., 381
Barnwell, Dr. John DuB., 309, 354-5
Barnwell, John F., 317
Barnwell, Capt. John Gibbes I, 28, 32, 48, 65, 73-5, 111, 127, 131, 141, 144, 158, 178
Barnwell, Major John Gibbes II, 59-63, 67, 70, 73, 75-7, 111, 141, 152-3, 161, 188-9, 197-9, 203, 206, 220-2, 231, 237, 240, 275, 286
Barnwell, Major John Gibbes (d. 1888), 93, 112-4, 213, 237, 240, 263-5, 268
Barnwell, Capt. John Gibbes III, 77, 138, 148, 152, 162, 168, 198, 220-3, 286
Barnwell, John Gibbes IV, 222, 286-7
Barnwell, John Gibbes (1883-), 227, 295, 298-9
Barnwell, John Gibbes (d. 1935), 299
Barnwell, John Gibbes (1916-), 287
Barnwell, John Gibbes (1947-), 288
Barnwell, John Gibbes (1948-), 300
Barnwell, John L., 310-11
Barnwell, Dr. John Marshall, 244, 318, 321-2
Barnwell, John McC., Sr., 359-61
Barnwell, John McC., Jr., 360-2
Barnwell, John McC., 361
Barnwell, John P., 349
Barnwell, John Singleton, 123, 215, 352-3, 362
Barnwell, John Smith, 90-1
Barnwell, Dr. John Smith, 83, 88, 93, 209, 241, 255
Barnwell, Jon M., 371, 373
Barnwell, Capt. Joseph B., 357-8
Barnwell, Joseph B., Jr., 357
Barnwell, Joseph S., 222, 287
Barnwell, Hon. Joseph W., 62-3, 81, 83, 85-92, 94-5, 111, 118-9, 121-2, 125-6, 129-30, 152, 157-8, 172, 183, 187, 198, 214-7, 239, 244, 247, 257-8, 263, 265, 267-8, 270-5, 277, 279, 349, 352, 362
Barnwell, Joseph Walker (d. 1923), 270, 359, 367, 372-4
Barnwell, Joseph Walker (d. 1958), 277, 377, 384-5
Barnwell, Joseph Walker (d. 1889), 275
Barnwell, Joseph Walker (1937-), 371-373
Barnwell, Joseph Walker (1919-), 372
Barnwell, Joseph Woodward, Sr., 275, 374, 376-7
Barnwell, Joseph Woodward, Jr., 376
Barnwell, Josephine F., 339
Barnwell, Julia Adele, 368-9
Barnwell, Julia Allen, 243
Barnwell, Julia B., 228, 305
Barnwell, Julia B., 306
Barnwell, Julia F., 338
Barnwell, Julia I., 338
Barnwell, Julius S., 283
Barnwell, Karen S., 394
Barnwell, Katherine (Bryan), 17, 21, 26-7
Barnwell, Katherine D., 316
Barnwell, Katherine E., 291
Barnwell, Katherine H., 271-2, 372, 374
Barnwell, Katherine McIntosh, 222, 289
Barnwell, Katherine Moore, 296
Barnwell, Katherine S., 324
Barnwell, Kathleen A., 381
Barnwell, Kathleen C., 370, 372
Barnwell, Kathryn, 297
Barnwell, Lanae D., 387
Barnwell, Landgon C., 275
Barnwell, Laura C., 339
Barnwell, Laura L., 389
Barnwell, Laurie C., 283, 386-7
Barnwell, Lawrence E., 393
Barnwell, Lawrence N., 393
Barnwell, Leonora, 259, 330, 332
Barnwell, Lewis H., 243
Barnwell, Lilla L., 292
Barnwell, Louis, 246
Barnwell, Louis M., 261-2, 340, 348
Barnwell, Louisa T., 318
Barnwell, Louisa W., 246, 324
Barnwell, Louise D., 255, 326-7
Barnwell, Lucy T., 305
Barnwell, Lydia G., 92
Barnwell, Lynette S., 393
Barnwell, Malinda B., 356, 358
Barnwell, Margaret (Stevens), 17, 21-3
Barnwell, Margaret (Waight), 22, 55
Barnwell, Margaret B., 376
Barnwell, Margaret E., 91
Barnwell, Margaret E. (Hess), 312-3
Barnwell, Margaret H., 83, 87, 206, 241, 253, 255
Barnwell, Margaret Lavon, 386
Barnwell, Margaret Lee, 383
Barnwell, Margaret M. (d. 1868), 85, 256
Barnwell, Margaret M. (d. 1895), 245-6, 324
Barnwell, Margaret M. (1882-), 243, 318, 320
Barnwell, Margaret S., 312
Barnwell, Maria H., 46
Barnwell, Mariana, 330
Barnwell, Marie L., 245-6, 324-6

Barnwell, Marion, 244
Barnwell, Marion J., 302
Barnwell, Marion P., 302–3
Barnwell, Marjorie L., 354
Barnwell, Martha, 22, 55
Barnwell, Martha Ann, 82, 86–7, 206, 241, 251–2, 254
Barnwell, Martha C., 346
Barnwell, Mary (Grimball), 17, 21, 25
Barnwell, Mary (Heyward), 22, 56
Barnwell, Mary (d. 1840), 90
Barnwell, Mary Blair, 306
Barnwell, Mary Bower, 82–3, 86, 145, 154–5, 209, 240, 251
Barnwell, Mary Carter, 356, 358
Barnwell, Mary Cuthbert, 52
Barnwell, Mary DeB., 359
Barnwell, Mary Elizabeth (d. 1900), 183, 281, 283
Barnwell, Mary Elizabeth, 302
Barnwell, Mary Elizabeth M., 297
Barnwell, Mary Ellen, 391
Barnwell, Mary Elliott, 121, 268, 270, 277
Barnwell, Mary Elliott (Haskell), 263, 265, 349, 351
Barnwell, Mary Elliott (Hanahan), 277, 377, 384
Barnwell, Mary Eugenia, 283, 386–7
Barnwell, Mary Georgiana, 85, 246–7
Barnwell, Mary Gibbes (Elliott), 21–2, 29–30, 39, 48, 145
Barnwell, Mary Gibbes (Smith), 45, 83, 94–6
Barnwell, Mary Gibbes (Elliott), 46, 108, 125, 154, 157
Barnwell, Mary Gibbes E., 112, 130, 152, 213
Barnwell, Mary Helen, 389
Barnwell, Mary Howe, 73–6, 139, 141, 190, 200, 220, 237–8, 140, 265
Barnwell, Mary Huguenin, 317
Barnwell, Mary Hunter, 365
Barnwell, Mary Hutson, 45, 73, 78–9, 128, 134, 138–9, 166
Barnwell, Mary Jane, 294–5
Barnwell, Mary Lu, 302–3
Barnwell, Mary Middleton, 381
Barnwell, Mary Mullins, 379
Barnwell, Mary P., 361
Barnwell, Mary R., 86, 244, 249
Barnwell, Mary S., 260, 337
Barnwell, Mary W., 71
Barnwell, Matilda B., 303
Barnwell, Matilda C., 227
Barnwell, Mattie M., 283, 388, 390
Barnwell, Maud A., 284, 390
Barnwell, May Belle, 284, 390
Barnwell, Meta B., 299
Barnwell, Michael A., 288
Barnwell, Middleton S. (d. 1866), 77, 198, 203, 225
Barnwell, Rt. Rev. Middleton S., 225, 293–4, 296
Barnwell, Middleton, S., 349
Barnwell, Middleton S. R., 230
Barnwell, Miriam G., 394
Barnwell, Miriam L., 389
Barnwell, Missouri, 183, 281–3
Barnwell, Morgan G. (d. 1840), 90
Barnwell, Morgan G. (d. 1886), 333
Barnwell, Mortimer, 285
Barnwell, Mortimer B., 184, 218, 281, 285, 391
Barnwell, Nancy L., 393
Barnwell, Nancy T., 348
Barnwell, Col. Nathaniel, 17–19, 21–22, 24–6, 28–30, 58, 64, 74, 127, 145, 164, 177
Barnwell, Nathaniel (d. 1739), 22
Barnwell, Nathaniel II, 19, 22, 29–31, 43–4, 54, 71–2
Barnwell, Nathaniel III, 29, 44, 48, 64, 71, 127
Barnwell, Nathaniel (d. 1795), 45
Barnwell, Nathaniel IV, 45, 61, 71, 100
Barnwell, Nathaniel (d. 1857), 90–1
Barnwell, Nathaniel B. (d. 1811), 46
Barnwell, Nathaniel B. (d. 1883), 112–3, 214, 240, 263–7, 349
Barnwell, Col. Nathaniel B., 154, 247, 263–4, 272, 349–51
Barnwell, Nathaniel E., 349
Barnwell, Nathaniel H., 85, 208, 244, 249
Barnwell, Nathaniel Lee, 184, 281, 284
Barnwell, Nathaniel Longstreet, 349
Barnwell, Nathaniel S., 52
Barnwell, Nina G., 277, 377, 383
Barnwell, Noel S., 300
Barnwell, Norma J., 389
Barnwell, Ora L., 283, 388–9
Barnwell, Oscar T., 184
Barnwell, Pamela M., 392
Barnwell, Patricia A., 392
Barnwell, Paul Marion, 302–3
Barnwell, Paul Mazyck, Sr., 227, 303
Barnwell, Paul Mazyck, Jr., 303
Barnwell, Pauline L., 381
Barnwell, Phillip C., 392
Barnwell, Phillipina A., 184, 281, 285
Barnwell, Phoebe S., 22, 56–7, 135
Barnwell, Ralph A., 391
Barnwell, Ralph I., 85, 248–9
Barnwell, Randall J., Sr., 391
Barnwell, Randall J., Jr., 391
Barnwell, Rebekah L., 182–3
Barnwell, Reginald H., 230, 308–9, 314, 327
Barnwell, Richard, 22
Barnwell, Richard N., 393
Barnwell, Richard O. (d. 1882), 85, 246, 317
Barnwell, Richard O. (d. 1921), 243
Barnwell, Robert (d. 1749), 22
Barnwell, Robert (d. 1752), 22
Barnwell, Robert (1790–), 52
Barnwell, Robert (d. 1817), 82
Barnwell, Robert (d. 1910), 183, 218, 281–3, 386
Barnwell, Robert Elliott I, 227, 295–7
Barnwell, Robert Elliott II, 296–7
Barnwell, Robert Elliott III, 297
Barnwell, Robert Eugene, 393
Barnwell, Senator Robert (Gibbes), 22, 24, 28–9, 32–6, 38–41, 43–4, 46–8, 54, 74, 81, 86, 108, 125, 129, 154, 157, 212, 217, 279
Barnwell, Robert Gibbes, 64, 90–1, 210, 258–9
Barnwell, Robert Habersham (d. 1854), 77
Barnwell, Robert Habersham, 77, 173, 220–1, 223, 228, 308
Barnwell, Robert Hayne, 64, 70, 112–5, 143, 191, 213, 265, 268
Barnwell, Robert J., 288
Barnwell, Robert L., 283
Barnwell, Robert Marion, 302
Barnwell, Robert McKenzie, 298
Barnwell, Robert Morgan G., 91, 210, 260, 332–3
Barnwell, Senator Robert Woodward, 28, 46, 60, 64, 67–70, 73–4, 76, 108–12, 116, 120, 122, 126, 143, 147, 157, 168–9, 175, 186–8, 199, 203, 212–3, 220, 231, 263–5, 267, 272, 286

Barnwell, Rev. Robert Woodward, Jr., 64, 80, 120–3, 130, 189–90, 215, 268, 352
Barnwell, Rt. Rev. Robert Woodward, 77, 198, 220–1, 223, 227–8, 230, 304
Barnwell, Robert Woodward (d. 1931), 270, 359, 370, 373
Barnwell, Robert Woodward (d. 1878), 263, 265
Barnwell, Rev. Robert Woodward, 62, 123, 216, 225–6, 268, 270, 336, 352–3, 366
Barnwell, Robert Woodward (d. 1961), 260
Barnwell, Robert Woodward (1880–), 228, 304
Barnwell, Robert Woodward (1959–), 306
Barnwell, Robert Woodward (1904–), 356, 358
Barnwell, Robert Woodward (1951–), 357
Barnwell, Robert Woodward (1908–), 370–1
Barnwell, Robert Woodward (1941–), 371–2
Barnwell, Rollen C., 393
Barnwell, Ronald L., 393
Barnwell, Ronald T., 393
Barnwell, Rosa B., 184
Barnwell, Rosa L., 283
Barnwell, Rose Mary, 391
Barnwell, Rosemary A., 302
Barnwell, Rosemary J., 357
Barnwell, Rose O., 391
Barnwell, Ruth, 285, 391–2
Barnwell, Ruth E., 383
Barnwell, Ruth M. (d. 1878), 243
Barnwell, Ruth M., 322
Barnwell, Sadie E., 392
Barnwell, St. Julien M., Sr., 227, 301–2
Barnwell, St. Julien M., Jr., 301–2
Barnwell, Sallie S., 322
Barnwell, Samuel D., 371, 373
Barnwell, Sandra A., 287
Barnwell, Sandra L., 393
Barnwell, Sarah (Cuthbert), 22, 29, 31, 51–2, 177–8
Barnwell, Sarah Ann, 184
Barnwell, Sarah Anne (Sally), 305
Barnwell, Sarah Bull (d. 1881), 73, 75–6, 190, 197, 199, 220, 237, 240, 265
Barnwell, Sarah Bull (d. 1850), 112
Barnwell, Sarah C., 83, 206, 241–2, 256–7
Barnwell, Sarah E., 277
Barnwell, Sarah Gibbes (d. 1866), 45, 73, 80
Barnwell, Sarah Gibbes (d. 1859), 92
Barnwell, Sarah M., 320
Barnwell, Sarah S., 354–5
Barnwell, Sarah Williams, 364–5
Barnwell, Sarah Woodward, 45, 80, 101, 142, 279
Barnwell, Shari Kay, 393
Barnwell, Sherry L., 393
Barnwell, Shirley, 293
Barnwell, Shirley A., 393
Barnwell, Shirley V., 391
Barnwell, Sophia M. B., 183
Barnwell, Sophia S., 182
Barnwell, Stella P., 393
Barnwell, Stephen Bayne, 311
Barnwell, Stephen Bull (d. 1814), 71
Barnwell, Stephen Bull (d. 1862), 83, 88–9, 210
Barnwell, Stephen Bull (d. 1879), 222
Barnwell, Rev. Stephen Bull, 311–2
Barnwell, Stephen Elliott (d. 1923), 120–1, 125, 194–5, 197, 201, 204, 217, 268, 270–1, 352, 372
Barnwell, Rev. Stephen Elliott, Sr., 77, 163, 198, 203, 220, 223–7, 229, 292, 352
Barnwell, Stephen Elliott (d. 1849), 112
Barnwell, Stephen Elliott (d. 1936), 270, 359, 362, 367–8, 372
Barnwell, Rev. Stephen Elliott, Jr., 225–6, 292
Barnwell, Stephen Elliott (d. 1949), 277, 377, 385–6
Barnwell, Stephen Elliott (1897–), 368
Barnwell, Stephen Elliott (d. 1934), 387
Barnwell, Stephen Elliott (1963–), 288
Barnwell, Stephen Elliott (1964–), 383
Barnwell, Stoll H., 184
Barnwell, Susan G., 336
Barnwell, Susannah W., 356, 358
Barnwell, Theodore C., 285, 391–2
Barnwell, Theodore L., 306
Barnwell, Theodore M., Sr., 391
Barnwell, Theodore M., Jr., 391
Barnwell, Theresa L., 393
Barnwell, Theron M., 391
Barnwell, Thomas A., 392
Barnwell, Thomas C., 330–1
Barnwell, Thomas E., 283, 386
Barnwell, Thomas G. (d. 1821), 90
Barnwell, Thomas G. (d. 1862), 70, 90–2, 210
Barnwell, Major Thomas O., 62, 70, 82–3, 85–6, 120, 209, 241, 244, 249
Barnwell, Dr. Thomas O., 64, 85, 206, 208–9, 242–3, 315
Barnwell, Thomas O. (d. 1849), 86
Barnwell, Thomas O. (1919–), 316
Barnwell, Thomas O. (1947–), 316
Barnwell, Vance M., 383
Barnwell, Vida C., 379–80
Barnwell, Virginia B., 291
Barnwell, Virginia G., 337
Barnwell, Virginia Sands, 361
Barnwell, Virginia Serurier, 296
Barnwell, Walter, 259, 330–1
Barnwell, Walter I, 85, 246
Barnwell, Wesley E. I, 386
Barnwell, Wesley E. II, 387
Barnwell, Wesley E. III, 387
Barnwell, Wilhelmina DuB., 356
Barnwell, Willa D., 394
Barnwell, William (d. 1934), 261, 340, 342
Barnwell, William, 285, 391–2
Barnwell, William A., 391
Barnwell, William Bernice, 184, 281, 283, 386
Barnwell, William Bruce, 394
Barnwell, William Carl, 282, 386
Barnwell, William Crane, 369
Barnwell, William E., 389
Barnwell, William Finley, 85, 121, 124, 189, 215, 217
Barnwell, William Frederick, 283, 388–9
Barnwell, William G. I, 276, 377–9
Barnwell, Col. William G. II, 379–80
Barnwell, William G. III, 379–80
Barnwell, Rev. William Habersham, 77, 163, 198, 203, 220–1, 226, 295, 352
Barnwell, William Habersham (1881–), 227, 295, 297–8
Barnwell, William Habersham (1922–), 298
Barnwell, William Habersham (1921–), 299–300
Barnwell, William Habersham, 300

Barnwell, William Hazzard, 52
Barnwell, William Hazzard (d. 1943), 124, 268, 270, 359, 362
Barnwell, William Hazzard (1905–), 336
Barnwell, William Hazzard (1902–), 361–2
Barnwell, Dr. William Hazzard, 361
Barnwell, Rev. William Hazzard, 362
Barnwell, William Hazzard, 361
Barnwell, Rev. William Hazzard W., 28, 46, 65, 67, 70, 77, 83, 108, 112, 116–25, 133, 137, 151–2, 160, 162, 170, 214, 241, 260, 268, 286, 352
Barnwell, William Hazzard W., Jr., 112
Barnwell, William Henry, 182
Barnwell, William Herbert, Sr., 393
Barnwell, William Herbert, Jr., 394
Barnwell, William L., 338
Barnwell, William Manigault (d. 1936), 243, 315
Barnwell, William Manigault (1910–), 315–6
Barnwell, William Manigault, 317
Barnwell, William McCaslan, Sr., 261, 337–9
Barnwell, William McCaslan, Jr., 338
Barnwell, William N., 183
Barnwell, William R., 255
Barnwell, William Waight, 29, 44–5, 71, 127
Barnwell, William Washington, 34, 45
Barnwell, William Wigg, Sr., 28, 45, 81, 88, 92, 210, 286, 330
Barnwell, William Wigg, Jr., 90
Barnwell, William Woodward, 306
Barnwell, Willie Lee, 283, 388
Barnwell, Woodward, 83, 89, 209–10, 241, 254–5, 259, 326
Barnwell, Woodward, Jr., 255
Barnwell, Woodward F., 255, 326, 328–9
Bass, Reid, 390
Batterham, Rose, 306
Bauer, Jacob W., 376
Bauer, Margaret H., 376
Baynard, William, 26
Beaumont, Col. Eugene B., 152
Beaumont, Hortense, 152
Beauregard, Gen. P.G.T., 91, 104, 148, 172, 197, 203, 211–3, 233
Beckwith, Bishop John, 161, 275
Bedon, Col. Richard, 100
Bedon, Sallie B., 100
Bee, Lt. Gov. Thomas, 51
Beekman, Eve, 54
Belcher, James, 55
Bell, Barbara L., 391
Bell, Betty Jo., 391
Bell, Catherine, 361
Bell, Doris, 391
Bell, Edwin, 258
Bell, Henry M., 393
Bell, Jacqueline, 391
Bell, Lois F., 391
Bell, Newton W., 391
Bell, Patricia, 391
Bell, Shirley A., 393
Bellinger, Ann, 55
Bennett, Edgar H., 284
Bennett, James, 281, 283–4
Bennett, John B., 284
Bennett, Margaret F., 317
Bennett, Maude E., 284
Bennett, Rebecca T., 284
Bennett, Sarah R., 284
Bennett, Thomas B., 317
Benson, Sgt. Berry, 198
Berners, Anne, 16, 28
Berry, Harry M., 303
Berry, Janet L., 304
Berry, Robert M., 303
Berry, Robert W., 304
Bethea, Earle, 320
Bigbie, Talmadge, 391
Bijou, Ernest St. C., 330
Bills, Emma C., 330
Black, Edward B., 319
Black, Hugh C., 319
Black, Nan L., 319
Black, Dr. William C., 319
Blackmon, Henry J., 338
Blackmon, Orin C., 338
Blair, John J., 227
Blair, Margaret C., 220, 227–8
Blake, Carter, 330
Blake, Christopher, 330
Blake, Major J. A., 204
Blake, Michael, 330
Blake, Patience, 98
Blake, Timothy, 330
Blocher, Mary, 240
Blum, Harold F., 340
Boggs, Jessie L., 339
Bohl, James, 347
Bohl, Joseph A., 347
Bohl, Linsey T., 347
Bohl, Nancy B., 347
Bohl, Susan, 347
Bohl, Theodore B., 347
Bolton, Mary, 50
Bolton, Walter C., 390
Bonaparte, King Joseph, 154
Bonaparte, Prince Napoleon, 211
Bond, Virginia, 347
Bonham, Gen., 167
Boone, Charles, 24
Boone, Joseph, 3, 27
Boone, Mary Eliza, 176
Boone, Phoebe E., 161
Boone, Susan, 152
Boone, Gov. Thomas, 24, 27
Boone, Rev. Thomas, 161, 229
Boone, Rt. Rev. William J., Sr., 119, 159-61, 176
Boone, Rt. Rev. William J., Jr., 160-1
Booth, Andrew, 327
Booth, Bertha, 306
Booth, Evaline, 327
Bos, George, 356
Bos, Jean C., 356
Bos, Louis B., 356
Bos, Louise M., 356
Bos, Malinda B., 356
Bostick, Henry F., 239
Bostick, Luther, 134
Bourquin, Sophia, 182
Bowen, Rt. Rev. Nathaniel, 118
Boyd, Colonel, 10–11

Boyd, Thomas, 386
Boykin, Meta D., 298-9
Boykin, Samuel, 298
Boykin, Susan M., 370
Boyle, William A., 317
Bradley, Gen. Omar, 307
Bragg, Gen. Braxton, 104, 200
Brandford, Martha, 26
Branson, J. Holmes, 129
Brawley, Virginia, 318
Brawley, Judge William, 272
Bremer, Frederika, 66, 158
Brennan, Helen M., 381
Brennan, John P., 381
Breslin family, 233
Brewton, Elizabeth, 26
Briggs, Cardwell, 249
Brisbane, James, 54
Brisbane, Julia L., 167
Brisbane, William, 54
Brock, Benjamin, 168
Brock, Pauline, 168
Brooke, Mary W., 365
Brooks, Elise V., 347
Brooks, Gertrude, 163
Brooks, Jane H., 349
Brooks, John H., 349
Brooks, Robert S., 309
Broughton, Thomas, 5
Brown, Augustus F., 308
Brown, Charlotte M., 317
Brown, George N., 336
Brown, Manning, 317
Brown, Marion B., 317
Brown, Marion W., 317
Brown, Thomas C., 308
Browne, Dr. James, 55
Brunson, Joseph W., 354
Brunson, Matilda M., 353-4, 356-7
Bryan, Elizabeth, 56
Bryan, Frances, 257
Bryan, Hugh, 19-20, 26-7, 49
Bryan, Jonathan, 26
Bryan, Joseph, 26
Buchanan, Admiral, 247
Buchanan, Pres. James, 72, 187-8
Buckler, Dr., 134
Buhl, Dorothy, 340
Buhl, Harry C., 340
Buist, Frances R., 248
Buist, Henry, 122, 248
Bull family, 39
Bull, Burnaby, 30
Bull, Charlotte, 46, 48, 65, 127, 144
Bull, Capt. John, 5, 29-30, 74
Bull, Mary, 29-30, 44, 46, 48, 64-5, 71, 127, 143, 166
Bull, Mary L., 56
Bull, Sarah:, 38, 46, 48, 73, 75, 111, 127, 141, 144, 158, 190, 198
Bull, Col. Stephen, 3, 30
Bull, Stephen of Ashley, 30, 56
Bull, Gen. Stephen, 19, 30-2, 34, 38-40, 44, 46, 54, 75, 127, 144
Bull, Lt. Gov. William, Sr., 3, 19, 21, 30, 74
Bull, Lt. Gov. William, Jr., 30
Bull, William III, 31
Bulloch, Gov. Archibald, 56
Bulloch, Martha, 56
Bulloch, Senator William B., 56
Burgess, Bruce K., 290
Burgess, Clare D., 290
Burgess, James G., 290
Burnet, Andrew W., 99, 170
Burnet, Barnwell, R., 99
Burnet, Col. Burgh S., 99
Burnet, Elizabeth H., 99
Burnet, Elizabeth W., 164, 170
Burr, Charles E., 387
Burr, Elizabeth, 387
Burr, Richard H., 387
Burrill, Drayton, 333
Burrill, Elizabeth S., 333-4
Burton, Adeline E., 272
Burwell, William, 258
Bush, Odessa, 391
Butler, Col. A. P., 198
Butler, Senator A. P., 68, 70, 111
Butler, Judge, 109
Butler, Benjamin, 187
Butler, Jennie, 176
Butler, Mary E., 49
Butler, Senator Pierce, 30
Buttolph, Rev. David L., 163
Buttolph, Frank E., 163
Buttolph, James D., 163
Buttolph, James E., 163
Buttolph, Nellie, 163
Buttolph, Robert C., 163
Byrd, Evelyn, 285

Calhoun, Senator John C., 69, 109, 111, 116, 118, 156, 168-70, 174-5
Calhoun, Col. W. R., 171
Campbell, Dr. Archibald, 57, 135
Campbell, Archibald, Jr., 57
Campbell, Col. Archibald, 32
Campbell, Rev. Colin, 57
Campbell, Colin, 57
Campbell, Emily M., 336
Campbell, Rev. John B., 43, 57, 65
Campbell, Mary M., 57, 65, 135
Campbell, Lord William, 31
Cantey, General, 201
Cantwell, Col. Edward P., 327
Cantwell, Maria B., 327-8
Capers, C. G., 69
Capers, E. M., 61
Carawan, Guy H., 344
Carawan, John B., 344
Carawan, Jordan, 344
Carawan, Henry B., 344
Caraway, May, 272
Caraway, Robert, 272
Carberry, Alderman John, 1
Carberry, Margaret, 1
Carlisle, Martha, 394
Carlough, Henry L., 347
Carlough, Martha D., 347
Carmichael, Elizabeth, 265

Carmichael, John, 159
Carmichael, William, 159
Carpenter, Katherine V., 296
Carson, Emily, 384
Carson, Hobart D., 384
Carson, Jane, 354
Carter, Barbara, 392
Carter, Elizabeth A., 372
Carter, Francis J., 381
Carter, George W., 386
Carter, Harold M., 372
Carter, James F., 381
Carter, Joseph B., 392
Carter, Linda, 381
Carter, Mary L., 123
Carter, Newton, 386
Cartledge, Callie, 386
Caruth, Alice, 332
Cavaleri, Fernando, 133
Cay, Josephine, 137
Cessar, Marie C., 184
Chadwick, Alice E., 332
Chadwick, Charles N., 332
Chambers, Edward S., 390
Champagne, Mr., 392
Chaplin family, 26
Chaplin, John, 22
Chaplin, Julius, 192
Chaplin, Martha, 22
Chapman, Elting L., 322
Chapman, Emmie F., 320
Chapman, James H., 320
Chapman, John M. B., 322
Chapman, Richard S., 322
Chapman, Steven S., 322
Chapman, Thomas G., 222
Chappell, Earl D., 319
Chappell, Rebecca D., 319
Chesnut, Senator James, 187, 203, 213, 216
Chesnut, Mrs. Mary, 123, 144, 180, 204, 211–3, 215, 219
Chetwood, Sarah A., 159
Cheves, Dr. Charles M., 275
Cheves, Harriott, 268, 273, 275
Cheves, Langdon, 68, 70, 111
Cheves, Mary E., 351
Chew, Courtney, 365
Chew, Ralph E., 365
Chicken, George, 3
Chisholm, Robert, 70
Chisholm, Vida, 378–9
Chisholm, William W., 379
Choate, Mariana S., 330
Choate, Thomas, 330
Chreitzberg, Rev. A. M., 67, 95
Christ, Colonel, 195
Christian, Sarah A., 281, 285
Christmann, Thomas G., 287
Claiborne, Augusta C., 370
Claiborne, Lewis E., 370
Clancey, Julia, 284
Clark, Gladys, 393
Clark, Hosea, 282
Clarke, Colonel J. J., 206
Clarkson, Alexander, 98
Clarkson, David A., 91
Clarkson, Elizabeth, 91–2, 258
Clarkson, Harriet S., 138
Clarkson, William, 98
Claville, David W., 394
Claville, Josephine, 394
Clay, Senator Henry, 69
Clayton, Shellie, 387
Cleary, Helen, 379
Cleland, Elizabeth, 220, 223–5
Cleland, Dr. George, 223
Clemmer, Carl, 394
Clemmer, Richard, 394
Clinch, Catherine, 103–4, 188
Clinch, Gen. Duncan, 103
Clinch, Elizabeth, 103, 188
Clinton, Sir Henry, 32–4
Cobb, Howell, 188
Cochran, Janet, 26
Cochran, Laura, 388
Cocks, Antoinette, 363–4
Cocks, Philip G., 363
Coe, Mary E., 300
Coffin, Grange, 248
Coffin, Jennie, 248
Colcock, Col. Charles, 210
Colcock, Millicent, 148
Cole, Major, 11
Coleman, Polly, 92
Coles, Sally, 97
Collier, Frances R., 393
Collins, Howell C., 387
Collins, James D., 387
Collins, Mary M., 387
Collins, Robert J., 387
Colquitt, Lilla N., 286
Colquitt, Walter W., 286
Condon, Johanna, 344
Connelly, Mary 325
Conway, Elizabeth, 389
Conway, Marion W., 389
Cook, Margaret, 308
Coombs, Cornelia S., 383
Coombs, Henry H., 383
Cooper, Dr. Thomas, 64, 68, 110, 157
Cooper, Sarah A., 137
Cooper, Virginia, 291
Cordner, Grace 54
Cornwallis, Lord George, 36, 56
Cortner, John F., 369
Cortner, Mary, 369
Cortner, Stephanie B., 369
Cortner, William M., 369
Courtenay, Julia, 348
Courtenay, Mayor William A., 348
Coutourier, Caroline, 99
Cox, Eleanor, 347
Cox, John B., 347
Cox, Laura, 347
Cox, Virginia, 347
Craig, Mary K., 370
Crane, Emma, 367

Crane, Verner, 11-2, 14
Crane, William C., 367
Craven, Governor, 11
Crawford, David, 57
Crawford, Joseph E., 296
Crawford, Joseph H. E., 296
Crawford, Katherine B., 296
Crawford, Lucia E., 296
Crawford, Robert S., 296
Crawford, Sarah, 57
Crawford, Thomas S., 296
Crews, Lucille, 338
Crews, William H., 338
Cromwell, Margaret K., 385
Cromwell, William F., 385
Crowther, John A., 159
Cully, Louise, 369
Cursan, Eleanor, 54
Cushman, Alonzo R., 223
Cushman, Matilda R., 220, 223
Cuthbert, A. B., 51
Cuthbert, Albert P., 178
Cuthbert, Ann, 52
Cuthbert, Ann, 177, 181
Cuthbert, Anne, 178
Cuthbert, Anne B., 180
Cuthbert, Charles M., 178
Cuthbert, Charlotte F., 179
Cuthbert, Edmund R., 178
Cuthbert, Edward, 52
Cuthbert, Dr. Edward, 177, 179
Cuthbert, Edward B., 177, 179-81, 191, 197, 212
Cuthbert, Edward B., 178
Cuthbert, Edward B., Jr., 180
Cuthbert, Eliza N., 67, 71-2
Cuthbert, Elizabeth, 51
Cuthbert, Elizabeth, 178, 190
Cuthbert, Frances, 178
Cuthbert, Francis L., 180
Cuthbert, Francis P., 178
Cuthbert, George, 25, 51
Cuthbert, George (d. 1835), 52, 104, 177, 179-80
Cuthbert, George B., 177, 180, 188-9, 204, 212
Cuthbert, George E., 180
Cuthbert, George E. R., 178
Cuthbert, Dr. George W., 177, 181
Cuthbert, Dr. James, 19, 30-1, 51-2
Cuthbert, Col. James, 60, 147
Cuthbert, James H., Sr., 51-2, 61, 101, 104, 133, 177-8, 181
Cuthbert, James H., Jr. 51, 73, 80, 177-8
Cuthbert, Rev. James H., 127, 134, 178
Cuthbert, Jane Hay, 51-3, 182-3
Cuthbert, John of Inverness, 25, 51
Cuthbert, Gen. John A., 33, 40-1, 48, 51-2, 71, 181
Cuthbert, John A. (d. 1817), 51, 136, 177-8
Cuthbert, John A., 178
Cuthbert, John A. (d. 1847), 178
Cuthbert, Joseph, 51
Cuthbert, Louisa, 52
Cuthbert, Lucius, 52, 70, 101, 130, 133, 177-8
Cuthbert, Rev. Lucius, 70, 178
Cuthbert, Mary, 51
Cuthbert, Mary, 147
Cuthbert, Mary B., 180
Cuthbert, Mary P., 178
Cuthbert, Dr. Robert B., 51, 81, 177-9
Cuthbert, Robert B., 178
Cuthbert, Rosa, 179
Cuthbert, Sarah, 51
Cuthbert, Sarah B., 136, 178
Cuthbert, Thomas F., 179
Cuthbert, Thomas H., 44, 67, 71
Cuthbert, Washington, 51
Cuthbert, William, 52
Cuthbert, William C., 180
Cuthbert, William H., 60, 70, 136, 177-8, 192, 212
Cuthbert, William W., 51

Dabney, Frances, 168
Dalton, Edith, 369
Dalton, Mildred, 369
Dalton, Robert I., 369
Daniel, Milbury, 79
Dargan, Elizabeth B. (Martin), 321
Dargan, Elizabeth B., 321
Dargan, Florence B., 321
Dargan, Frances S., 321
Dargan, Henry F., 321
Dargan, Ida B., 321
Dargan, William E., 321
Dart, Rt. Rev. Thomas, 295
Davie, Julia, 100
Davis, Rt. Rev., 121, 176
Davis, Ann F., 279
Davis, Ben, 249
Davis, Dial, 357
Davis, Donnie, 394
Davis, Emily, 384
Davis, Esther, 279
Davis, Dr. Ila, 249
Davis, Jefferson, 72, 170, 188, 197, 213, 216-7
Davis, Mrs. Jefferson, 217
Davis, Col. John B., 279
Davis, John F., 279
Davis, Lewis, 394
Davis, Louella, 282
Davis, Newton, 282
Davis, Oliver C., 394
Davis, Thomas F., 279
Davis, William B., 390
Dawson, Louis Y., 137
Dawtry, Elizabeth, 387
Dean, Hazel, 284
DeBerry, Mary, 338
DeBow, Frank, 258
DeBow, James D. B., 64, 91, 258
Dell, Hazel V., 339
Dempsey, Mary, 386
Dempsey, Walter, 386
Dennette, Louis, 386
Dent, Catherine, 164, 172
Dent, John, 172
Derryberry, Carl, 389
DeSaussure, Charles A., 78
DeSaussure, Daniel, 31
DeSaussure, Eliza F., 78

DeSaussure, Elizabeth W., 170
DeSaussure, Henry A., 152
DeSaussure, Dr. Louis, 78, 144
DeSaussure, Louis, Jr., 78, 144
DeSaussure, Louise, 144
DeSaussure, Mary C., 161
DeSaussure, Mary M., 78
DeSaussure, Sarah, 176
DeSaussure, Sarah G., 145, 152
DeSaussure, Col. William, 189
DeSaussure, Chancellor William H., 78, 160
DeSaussure, William H., Jr., 78
DeTreville, Richard, 70, 135
DeVeaux, Andre, 52
DeVeaux, Andrew II, 52
DeVeaux, Andrew III, 19, 22, 31, 52, 54
DeVeaux, Col. Andrew 36, 40, 53–4
DeVeaux, Anne, 55
DeVeaux, Augusta, 54
DeVeaux, Caroline, 56
DeVeaux, Caroline A., 54
DeVeaux, Catherine, 56
DeVeaux, Catherine (d. 1829), 54
DeVeaux, Catherine B., 56
DeVeaux, Charles, 56
DeVeaux, Elizabeth M., 56
DeVeaux, Hannah, 54
DeVeaux, Harriet B., 56
DeVeaux, Israel, 52, 56
DeVeaux, Jacob, 19, 56
DeVeaux, Jacob, Jr., 56
DeVeaux, Col. James, 52, 55–6
DeVeaux, James, 55
DeVeaux, John of Granville, 52
DeVeaux, John Barnwell, 53, 56
DeVeaux, John Berners, 54
DeVeaux, John Berners, 55
DeVeaux, John, 52
DeVeaux, Julia, 54
DeVeaux, Margaret, 54
DeVeaux, Martha, 54
DeVeaux, Mary, 54
DeVeaux, Mary, 56
DeVeaux, Mary O., 55
DeVeaux, Dr. Nathaniel, 54
DeVeaux, Sarah M., 55
DeVeaux, Stephen, 40, 52
DeVeaux, William (d. 1790), 19, 55
DeVeaux, William (b. 1769–), 54
DeVeaux, William F., 55
Dewey, Admiral George, 246
DeWitt, Helen, 315
DeWitt, Joseph C., 315
Dial, Caldwell R., 383
Dial, John D., 383
Diemmer, Bertha, 301
Dill, Clara, 300
Dismukes, Sarah, 359
Dixon, Martha, 281, 283
Dixon, William, 383
Dougharty, Capt. James, 31
Dowling, Erin, 325
Dowling, Hugh R., 325
Dowling, Jenkins, 303
Drayton, Gen. Thomas, 147, 189
DuBose, Ellen, 372
DuBose, Dr. John, 354
DuBose, Wilhelmina, 353–4
DuBuisson, Eliza, 364
Dudley, Rt. Rev. Thomas, 223–4
Duff, Carolyn, 362
Duff, Robert J., 362
Dukes, Pansey, 321
Dunne, Frederic J., 381
Dunovant, Col. R. G. M., 189, 192
Dunovant, William L., 240
DuPont, Capt. Samuel, 191–2
Duvall, David, 14

Earle, Lucia, 296
Easlick, Anne B., 305
Easlick, David K., 305
Easlick, Dr. David K., 305
Easlick, Susan B., 305
Eckley, Eliza, 165
Eddings, Margaret, 317
Eddings, William, 67
Edenfield, Buchanan, 386
Edenfield, John C., 386
Edlredge, Frank, 336
Eldredge, Margaret, 336
Elerch, Oscar E., 377
Elerch, Stanford B., 377
Elerch, Stanford E., 377
Elerch, Susan, 377
Elkins, Charles J., 282
Elkins, Florence O., 282
Elkins, George W., 282
Elkins, James A., 282
Elkins, John A., 281–2
Elkins, John W., 282, 389
Elkins, Katherine, 282
Elkins, Mary E., 282
Elkins, Mary E., 389
Elkins, Newton A., 389
Elkins, Ollie J., 282
Elkins, Robert L., 282
Elkins, Samuel C., 282
Elkins, Thomas, 183
Elliott family 3, 30, 39
Elliott, Mrs. Ann, 52, 101, 177–8
Elliott, Anne, 147–8
Elliott, Anne B., 154
Elliott, Arthur B., 150
Elliott, Caroline (d. 1811), 156
Elliott, Caroline (d. 1864), 150
Elliott, Caroline (d. 1894), 232
Elliott, Caroline P., 147–8
Elliott, Catherine, 57
Elliott, Major Charles, 152
Elliott, Charlotte, 160, 237
Elliott, Edmund R., 154
Elliott, Eliza M., 150
Elliott, Elizabeth B. (d. 1860), 163
Elliott, Elizabeth B. (d. 1890), 159
Elliott, Elizabeth B. (d. 1960), 163

Elliott, Elizabeth O., 155, 209, 251
Elliott, Ellen, 154
Elliott, Emily, 58, 147–8
Elliott, Emma G., 73, 76–7, 153, 156, 161, 220–1
Elliott, Esther H. (1802), 156
Elliott, Esther H. (d. 1877), 156–7
Elliott, Esther H. (d. 1916), 160, 233–5
Elliott, Florence, 154
Elliott, Frank W., 163
Elliott, George H., 151
Elliott, Capt. George P., 60–2, 70, 83, 141, 145, 154–5, 194–5, 209, 241, 251
Elliott, George P., 155, 251
Elliott, Hannah, 235–6
Elliott, Harriet F., 163
Elliott, Harriet R., 148
Elliott, Henry D., 154–5
Elliott, Henry S., 152
Elliott, Huger, 233
Elliott, Isabel A., 156–7
Elliott, Isabel B., 325
Elliott, Isabella B., 153
Elliott, James G., 251
Elliott, Rev. James H., 65, 127–8, 137, 156, 162–3, 221, 229, 294, 370
Elliott, James H., Jr., 163
Elliott, Dr. John B., 233
Elliott, John C., 159
Elliott, Dr. John G. B., 160, 189, 200, 231–3
Elliott, Rev. John H., 130, 139, 151–2
Elliott, John H., Jr., 152–3
Elliott, John H. (d. 1934), 154
Elliott, John M., 150–1, 230
Elliott, Louis D., 154
Elliott, Louise B., 325
Elliott, Margaret, 249
Elliott, Mary B. (d. 1828), 156, 160
Elliott, Mary B. (d. 1841), 153
Elliott, Mary B. (d. 1850), 145–8, 150
Elliott, Mary B. (d. 1909), 147
Elliott, Mary Bower, 251–2
Elliott, Mary G. B., 159
Elliott, Mary S., 150, 160
Elliott, Mary W., 154, 349–50
Elliott, McPherson, 251
Elliott, Middleton S., 154, 174, 203, 206, 349
Elliott, Admiral Middleton S., 154, 350
Elliott, Percival, 150
Elliott, Phoebe, 150
Elliott, Phoebe C. (Pinckney), 87, 145–6, 148–9, 154
Elliott, Phoebe C. (Boone), 156, 160
Elliott, Phoebe W., 154
Elliott, Ralph E. (d. 1806), 30, 40, 48–50, 145
Elliott, Ralph E., Jr., 50
Elliott, Dr. Ralph E. (d. 1853), 145, 150, 160, 232
Elliott, Dr. Ralph E. (d. 1864), 153, 203–4, 207, 212
Elliott, Ralph E. (d. 1902), 148
Elliott, Ralph E., 151
Elliott, Robert H., 93
Elliott, Robert H. (d. 1862), 150, 160
Elliott, Robert H. (d. 1936), 160, 200, 235
Elliott, Rt. Rev. Robert W. B., 150, 160, 189, 200, 232
Elliott, Robert W. B. Jr., 231–2
Elliott, Sarah B., 160, 235–6
Elliott, Stephen, 30
Elliott, Hon. Stephen, 30, 39, 41, 43, 48–51, 64, 68, 77, 79, 108, 145, 155, 160, 166
Elliott, Rev. Stephen, 67, 79, 133, 137, 141, 145, 150, 157, 160, 174, 192, 203
Elliott, Rt. Rev. Stephen, 64–7, 73, 76–8, 87, 108, 110, 117, 133, 143, 150–1, 156–60, 189, 199–200, 220, 231, 294
Elliott, Gen. Stephen, 61–2, 70, 75, 130, 139, 152, 167, 171, 188–9, 191–6, 201–5, 208–9, 216–7, 219, 238
Elliott, Stephen, 163
Elliott, Stephen (d. 1894), 159
Elliott, Stephen (d. 1906), 159
Elliott, Stephen (d. 1942), 154
Elliott, Stephen H., 152
Elliott, Stuart R., 154, 350
Elliott, Susan P., 156
Elliott, Thomas of Longwood, 30
Elliott, Thomas F., 163
Elliott, Thomas R. S., 60, 70, 147
Elliott, Thomas R. S., Jr., 147
Elliott, William (d. 1730), 30
Elliott, William I, 21, 30–1, 39, 48, 51, 145, 155
Elliott, William II, 30, 32, 34–5, 38–41, 43, 48, 50, 83, 145, 150–1, 154
Elliott, William III, 50, 59–60, 68, 70, 76, 145–6
Elliott, William (1810), 156
Elliott, William (d. 1830), 147
Elliott, William (d. 1867), 147–8
Elliott, Hon. William, 139, 172, 188, 203–7, 219, 222
Elliott, William (d. 1943), 154, 325
Elliott, William (1902–), 325
Elliott, William (1932–), 325
Elliott, William (1957–), 325
Elliott, Rev. William H., 87, 150, 156, 160
Elliott, William Henry, 93, 150
Elliott, Capt. William W., 70, 155, 194–5, 209, 251
Elliott, William W. (d. 1931), 251
Ellis, Harriet F., 319
Elmore, Senator Franklin, 69, 111, 174
Emerson, Ralph Waldo, 108
Emms, Elizabeth, 30
Emms, Ralph, 30
England, Bishop John, 134
Enis, Edwena, 393
Ennis, Dicey, 388
Erbacker, Barbara, 303
Evans, Mary, 324
Evans, Gen. N. G., 148, 172, 204, 267
Eve, Mary, 159
Everett, Edward, 108
Ewbank, Dr. Herbert B., 366
Ewers, Norma, 389
Ewers, Norman, 389

Fackler, Ernest C., 326
Fackler, Hazel E., 326
Fairbanks, Major George, 233
Falk, Jessie, 379
Farrer, Sarah W., 344
Fausett, Violet, 392
Fenner, Gladys, 376
Fenwick, Edward, 29
Fenwick, Elizabeth, 21, 29
Fenwick, Thomas, 33

Ferguson, Frances, 99, 248
Ferguson, James, 99
Ferguson, Richard C., 369
Ferguson, Richard P., 309
Ferguson, Thomas, 34
Field, Elizabeth, 29
Fielding, Rev. John, 63
Finley, William, 111
Fishburne, Benjamin C., 91
Fishburne, Judge Edward, 321
Fishburne, Eliza, 71
Fishburne, Elizabeth, 372
Fishburne, Emmie, 320
Fishburne, Florence D., 321
Fishburne, John B., 321
Fishburne, Lucius C., 321
Fishburne, Mary A., 321
Fisher, Betty, 390
Fisher, Caroline, 390
Fisher, Edith A., 379
Fisher, George A., 338
Fisher, George W., 379
Fisher, Janiece, 390
Fisher, John B., 390
Fisher, John S., 390
Fisher, Mary L., 390
Fisher, Mildred L., 390
Fisher, Vaughn B., 390
Fisher, Vonna, 390
Fitch, Tobias, 3
FitzSimons, Catherine, 379
FitzSimons, Vida, 379
FitzSimons, Waveland S., 379–80
Flanders, Charles, 86
Flanders, George E., 86, 206, 253
Flanders, Henry, 86, 206, 252–3
Flanders, Lillian B., 86, 206, 252–3
Flower, Col. Joseph Edward, 28
Flower, Mary, 28, 45
Floyd, Cecil E., 320
Floyd, Dr. Cecil E., 320
Fogg, Charles G., 336
Fogg, Florence, 336
Ford, Eliza, 78
Forney, David, 348
Forney, Mabel, 348
Fortune, Margaret, 326
Foster, Margaret B., 260
Fowles, Lt. James H., 143
Fowles, Rev. James H., 143
Fowles, John, 143
Fox, John D., 183, 281, 285
Fox, Josephine, 339
Francis, Julia, 348
Francisco, Harvey C., 246
Franklin, Martha V., 368
Franklin, Raymond B., 368
Fraser, Caroline, 284
Fraser, Charles, 24, 39, 47–8, 87, 96–7, 102, 106, 116, 136, 141, 155, 158, 165
Fraser, Jane R., 91
Fraser, Margaret, 317
Fraser, Mary, 83, 86
Fraser, Peter, 91
Freeman, Louisa, 317
Freer, Charles, 33, 39, 49
Fremont, Senator John C., 69, 111
Fretwell, James B., 338
Fretwell, Julia, 338–9
Frierson, Elizabeth, 319
Frinck, Ellen, 354
Fripp family, 26
Fripp, Elizabeth, 132
Fripp, John, 61, 70
Fripp, Louis R., 240
Fripp, Marion, 191
Fripp, Sarah, 132–3
Fripp, Thomas, 133
Fryer, Margaret, 368
Fuller family, 46
Fuller, Anne, 134
Fuller, Anne B., 130, 137, 279
Fuller, Arthur, 131
Fuller, Benjamin, 45
Fuller, Charlotte, 101, 127, 130, 135, 177–8
Fuller, Elizabeth, 134
Fuller, Elizabeth (d. 1856), 134
Fuller, Elizabeth M. (d. 1856), 127
Fuller, Elizabeth M. (d. 1906), 128
Fuller, Esther B., 130, 279
Fuller, Florence, 134
Fuller, Frances Y., 127, 132–3
Fuller, Harriet (1840–), 134
Fuller, Harriet Barnwell (1791–), 127, 130
Fuller, Harriet Barnwell (d. 1854), 128, 162
Fuller, Harriet Butler, 129
Fuller, Dr. Henry M., 64, 78, 127, 130, 134
Fuller, Henry M., 93
Fuller, Henry M. (d. 1890), 131
Fuller, Henry M. (d. 1904), 134
Fuller, Isabel, 134
Fuller, Maria, 131
Fuller, Mary (Hull), 279
Fuller, Mary Barnwell (d. 1862), 130, 152
Fuller, Mary Barnwell (b. 1844), 134
Fuller, Mary Bull, 71, 127, 217
Fuller, Mary E., 129
Fuller, Meta, 131
Fuller, Middleton (1826–45), 129
Fuller, Middleton (1841–45), 128
Fuller, Nathaniel (d. 1833), 128
Fuller, Rev. Nathaniel B., 64, 102, 121, 123, 129–30, 217, 238, 279–80
Fuller, Phoebe W., 128
Fuller, Phoebe W. (d. 1902), 128
Fuller, Phoebe W. (2), 129
Fuller, Rev. Richard, 65, 67, 108, 127–8, 133–4, 143, 157, 162, 178
Fuller, Richard (1853–), 134
Fuller, Richard (d. 1851), 131
Fuller, Robert B., 130, 188, 192, 217, 279, 352, 362
Fuller, Robert M. (1838–), 134
Fuller, Robert M. (d. 1893), 128, 176
Fuller, Rev. Robert W., 128–9
Fuller, Robert W., Jr., 129
Fuller, Robert W. III, 129
Fuller, Susan E., 129
Fuller, Col. Thomas, 46

Fuller, Thomas (d. 1830), 41, 43, 46, 101, 127, 130, 134, 178
Fuller, Dr. Thomas, 64, 67, 78, 83, 86, 108, 127–9, 133–4, 137, 151–2, 162, 217, 279
Fuller, Thomas (d. 1840), 131
Fuller, Thomas (d. 1845), 65, 78, 128, 139, 162
Fuller, Thomas (1859–), 130
Fuller, Thomas W., 128
Fuller, Capt. William, 46
Fuller, Col. William, 127, 130–1
Fuller, Dr. William H., 131
Fulton, Albert M., 285
Fulton, Charles A., 281, 284
Fulton, Florrie, 285
Fulton, Rosa A., 285
Fulton, Silas, 284
Fulton, Walter B., 285
Furman, Boliver, 99
Furman, Charlotte, 319
Furman, Irvine, 99
Furman, James, 99
Furman, Richard, 99

Gachet, Lucy, 346
Gadsden, Col. Christopher, 31
Gadsden, Rev. Christopher P., 65, 67, 162
Gadsden, Mrs. James, 120
Gage, Mary P., 321
Gaillard, Frances, 384
Gailor, Rt. Rev. Thomas, 233
Ganey, Charles, 386
Ganey, James, 386
Garden, Rev. Alexander, 26
Garden, Major Alexander, 33–4, 36
Garden, Col. Benjamin, 33
Gardner, Eliza, 100
Gardner, Vera R., 298
Garrett, Mary, 390
Gary, Judge Ernest, 267
Gary, Judge Eugene, 267
Gary, Dr. Franklin, 267
Gary, Judge Franklin, 267
Gary, Gen. M. W., 267
Gary, William T., 267
Gaud, Henry T., 248
Gay, Charles F., 376
Gay, Diana B., 376
Gay, Edward J., 376
Gay, Esmond P., 376
Gay, Margaret C., 376
Gayarre, Charles, 258
Geiger, Dr. Charles A., 241, 255–6
Geiger, Charles A., Jr., 255
Geiger, Helen, 255
Gelzer, Margaret, 376
George, Jane C., 376
George, Joseph W., 376
Gibbes family, 23
Gibbes, Allan, 244
Gibbes, Charlotte, 90–91
Gibbes, George M., 90, 99
Gibbes, James S., 244
Gibbes, Col. John, 21, 23–4, 28
Gibbes, John, Jr., 23
Gibbes, Mary, 21, 25, 28–9, 58
Gibbes, Mary, 24
Gibbes, Mary Anne, 25, 33–4
Gibbes, Gov. Robert, 3, 5, 11, 21, 23, 28
Gibbes, Robert (d. 1794), 23–6, 28, 90
Gibbes, Robert M., 90
Gibbes, Sarah M., 93, 258, 260
Gibbes, Sarah R., 28, 81, 90, 210
Gibbes, Thomas S., Sr., 28, 90
Gibbes, Thomas S., Jr., 90
Gibbes, Wade H., 99
Gibbes, Lt. Wade H., 189
Gibbes, Wilmot R., 93
Gibbs, Noel L., 300
Gibbs, Seth M., 300
Gilchrist, Harriet, 249
Giles, Frank E., 393
Giles, Howard, 393
Giles, Jerry, 393
Giles, Johnny R., 393
Giles, Joe W., 393
Giles, Roy J., 393
Giles, Thomas E., 393
Giles, Vernon C., 393
Giles, Vonnie C., 393
Girardin, Saint Marc, 91
Gleason, Carole, 293
Gleason, David L., 293
Gleason, Grove F., 293
Godin, Benjamin, 30, 55
Godin, Elizabeth, 30
Godin, Marianne, 55–6
Godin, Martha, 30
Goff, Laurie, 392
Goff, Layton V., 392
Goff, Maynard A., 392
Goff, Maynard L., 392
Goff, Sadie, 392
Goneke, Lucius C., 129
Gonzales, Ambrosio J., 147–8, 197
Gonzales, Ambrose, 148
Gonzales, N. G., 148
Gonzales, William E., 148
Good, Cynthia, 253
Goode, Laura, 281, 285
Goodwyn, Martha, 166
Goodwyn, Robert, 166
Gossett, Edith, 369
Gough, Mariana, 30, 51, 97, 136, 164–5
Gough, Richard, Sr., 30
Gough, Capt. Richard, 30–1, 39, 51, 164
Gould, Judge of Lichfield, Conn., 116
Gould Helen, 327
Gourdin, Eleanor, 321
Gowan, Flave D., 339
Gowan, Noel D., 339
Gowan, John M., 339
Graham, Hugh Z., 351
Graham, Ian P., 340
Graham, James, 79
Graham, Capt. John, 102
Graham, Selina M., 268, 275–7
Graham, William J., 102, 275–6

Grant, Lt. Col. James, 19
Gray, Frank, 288
Gray, Josephine, 289
Gray, Margaret, 288
Grayburn, Carol, 298
Grayburn, John E., 298
Grayson, Thomas, 40
Grayson, William J., 18, 40, 43, 59, 62, 65-6, 147
Green, Anne M., 301
Green, Charles F., 300
Green, Charles F., Jr., 301
Green, Elizabeth B., 301
Green, Francis M., 284
Green, Halcott, 98
Green, Lillie D., 386
Green, Mary C., 103
Green, Mary M., 391
Green, Sallie, 98
Green, Tallulah C., 281, 284
Green, Thomas M., 301
Green, William H., 300
Green, William J., 301
Greene, Hazel V., 387
Greene, Gen. Nathanael, 35-6
Greene, Solomon P., 387
Gregg, Dr. Benjamin G., 323
Gregg, Col. James, 109
Gregg, Jessie C., 323
Gregg, Gen. Maxcy, 198
Gregorie, Elizabeth B., 354
Gregorie, Elizabeth M., 251
Gregorie, Harriet E., 354
Gregorie, James, 354
Gregorie, John B., 354
Gregorie, Ruth P., 354
Gregorie, Sarah B., 356
Gregorie, William D., 354
Gregory, Blanche, 388
Gregory, Dollie, 388
Gregory, Jack B., 388
Gregory, John B., 388
Gregory, John T., 388
Gregory, Middleton R., 388
Gregory, Ora J., 389
Gregory, Robert, 389
Grier, Elizabeth, 267
Grier, James, 267
Grimball, Ann, 25
Grimball, Arthur, 248
Grimball, Catherine, 26
Grimball, Edward B., 248
Grimball, Elizabeth, 26
Grimball, Elizabeth, 248
Grimball, Frances, 248
Grimball, George E., 248
Grimball, John, 246
Grimball, John B. (d. 1893), 246
Grimball, John B. (1890-), 248
Grimball, Judge John B., 248
Grimball, Mary, 25
Grimball, Paul, 25
Grimball, Judge William H., 247, 272
Grimball, William H., Jr., 248
Grimke, John F., 51
Grimke, Thomas S., 174
Groover, Ethlyn, 388
Gruner, Caroline, 327
Guerard, Antoinette, 166
Guerard, Dr. Arthur R., 101
Guerard, Gov. Benjamin, 30, 35, 40, 42, 55
Guerard, Benjamin, 89
Guerard, David, 55-6
Guerard, Elizabeth, 240
Guerard, Emma, 100
Guerard, Godin, 55
Guerard, Jacob, 56
Guerard, Jacob, 68, 131
Guerard, Hon. John, 55-6
Guerard, John (d. 1832), 56, 100
Guerard, John H., 55-6
Guerard, Joseph, 56
Guerard, Margaret, 131
Guerard, Mary Anne, 128, 133
Guerard, Octavius, 100-1, 166
Guerard, Richard, 55-6
Guess, Francis, 219
Gugel, Margaret, 183
Gunby, Maria S., 255, 259
Guy, Rev. William, 19
Gwin, Mildred H., 369
Gwin, Samuel L., 369

Habersham, Anne, 79, 145, 150, 152, 190, 203
Habersham, Charles, 150
Habersham, Esther W., 50, 77, 79, 145, 156
Habersham, Frederick, 150
Habersham, Frederick A., 150
Habersham, Isabella, 156
Habersham, Gov. James, 26, 49-50
Habersham, James, Jr., 50, 79
Habersham, Major John, 50, 150
Habersham, John (d. 1821), 50, 73, 79, 152
Habersham, Joseph, 32, 50, 156
Habersham, Joseph, Jr., 150
Habersham, Dr. Joseph C., 208
Habersham, Lilla, 286
Habersham, Margaret, 150
Habersham, Maria, 80
Habersham, Mary O., 150, 160
Habersham, Robert, 160
Habersham, Stephen E., 156
Habersham, Susan D., 150
Habersham, William, 156, 160
Habersham, William, Jr., 156
Hagood, Gen. Johnson, 201, 273
Hall, Jacob, 239
Hall, Roberta, 317
Hamer, Jane, 349
Hamilton, Albert I, 388
Hamilton, Daisey, 388
Hamilton, Henrietta, 130, 279
Hamilton, Gov., 109
Hamilton, Paul, 130
Hammell, Mary, 134
Hammett, Sarah, 297
Hampton, Gov. Wade, 264-5, 273

Hanahan, Allen A., 384
Hanahan, Catherine B., 384
Hanahan, Emily C., 384
Hanahan, James R., 384
Hanahan, Joseph, 384
Hanahan, Julius, 384
Hanahan, Peyre G., 384
Hanckel, Allan S., 135, 143, 152
Hanckel, Ann S., 78, 135
Hanckel, Charles F., 135, 143
Hanckel, Rev. Christian, 78, 134–5, 143, 160, 200
Hanckel, Rev. James S., 135
Hanckel, John, 135
Hanckel, Dr. John M., 134
Hanckel, Dr. Middleton S., 135, 209
Hanckel, Thomas M., 135, 157, 199
Hanckel, Rev. William H., 135
Hancock King, 5, 10
Hann family, 26
Harbach, Frances C., 229
Hardee, Gen., 195–6, 200, 209, 233
Hardee, Frederick A., 305
Hardee, Gertrude R., 305
Hardee, James B., 305
Harden, Col. William, 36
Hare-Powell, Col. John, 54
Hargrove, James D., 369
Hargrove, Margaret, 369
Harleston, John, 2, 3, 5
Harper, Amelia, 303
Harper, Anne J., 303
Harper, Arthur L., 303
Harper, Catherine B., 303
Harper, Isabella, 78
Harper, Robert D., 303
Harper, Robert G., 40
Harris, Eliza H., 92–3, 258, 260
Harris, Henrietta, 161
Harris, Graham, 367
Harris, John S., 92
Harrison, Prof. of Va., 124
Hart, Mary B., 321
Hartick, Margaretta, 299
Harvin, Dr. John R., 376
Harvin, John R., Jr., 376
Harvin, Joseph B., 376
Harvin, Katherine K., 376
Harvin, Lucius H., 376
Harvin, Lucius S., 376
Harvin, Margaret B., 376
Hasell, Hannah, 83
Haskell, Judge Alexander, 273
Haskell, Charlotte, 164, 166
Haskell, Col. Elnathan, 166
Haskell, Dr. John C., 351
Haskell, Capt. Joseph, 351
Haskell, Mary B., 248
Haskell, Mary P., 164, 167
Haskell, William E., 99
Haskell, Capt. William T., 138, 168, 198
Hastie, Eliza, 168
Hatch, Gen. J. P., 195
Hay, Jane, 51
Hay, Rt. Rev. William, 51
Hayne, Edward, 272
Hayne, Frank B., 362
Hayne, Harriet B., 123–5, 268–9
Hayne, Col. Isaac, 35, 125
Hayne, Isaac W., 125
Hayne, Robert Y., 109
Hazzard, Katherine, 268, 271
Hazzard, Mary, 30, 51
Hazzard, Thomas R., 271
Hazzard, Col. William, 19, 30, 51
Hazzard, William, Jr., 19
Heard, Edna, 253
Hearn, Ida, 371
Heidt, Frances, 282
Held, Elizabeth, 249
Helmley, Emma, 281–2
Helmley, Thomas, 282
Hemphill, Lewis, 369
Hemphill, Martin, 369
Hemphill, Mary O., 317
Hemphill, Robert H., 317
Hemphill, Vassar D., 369
Herb, Adeline, 184
Herb, Charles, 184
Herb, Cornelia, 184
Herb, Cuthbert, 184
Herb, John F., 182, 184
Herb, Joseph, 184
Herb, William, 184
Hertel, Allers, 377
Hertel, Mary, 377
Hess, Frederick A., 313
Hess, Frederick M., 312
Hess, Hamilton, 312–3
Hess, John F., 313
Hess, Mary T., 313
Hess, Peter M., 313
Hext, Elizabeth, 25, 56, 133
Hext, Francis, Jr., 26
Heyward family, 38
Heyward, Albert, 98, 211
Heyward, Allard B., 382–3
Heyward, Ann E., 104, 107
Heyward, Anne, 83, 85
Heyward, Anne L., 98
Heyward, Anne Matilda, 143
Heyward, Anne Miles, 147
Heyward, Arthur R., 100
Heyward, Augusta, 99, 366
Heyward, Barnwell R., 97–8
Heyward, Bayard C., 103
Heyward, Benjamin, 166
Heyward, Caroline, 99
Heyward, Caroline S., 99
Heyward, Charles (d. 1866), 85, 102–3
Heyward, Charles (d. 1908), 99
Heyward, Charles L., 300
Heyward, Charlotte B., 143
Heyward, Charlotte K., 99
Heyward, Daniel (d. 1777), 96, 103
Heyward, Daniel, Jr., 31
Heyward, Daniel (d. 1888), 143, 166

Heyward, Daniel B., 98
Heyward, Gov. Duncan C., 103
Heyward, Edmund R., 98
Heyward, Edward, 100
Heyward, Edward B. (d. 1823), 96
Heyward, Edward B., (d. 1864), 99, 211
Heyward, Edward B. (d. 1871), 103–4, 188, 211
Heyward, Elizabeth, 103, 106–7
Heyward, Elizabeth G., 240
Heyward, Elizabeth M., 99
Heyward, Elizabeth N., 300
Heyward, Emily B., 98
Heyward, Emma B., 99
Heyward, Emma E., 300
Heyward, Esther B. (d. 1904), 96, 99, 211
Heyward, Esther B. (d. 1922), 98
Heyward, Esther B. (d. 1923), 99
Heyward, Eugenia, 300
Heyward, Francis W., 99, 211, 248
Heyward, Capt. George C., 240
Heyward, Hannah, 103
Heyward, Helen, 100
Heyward, Henrietta, 103
Heyward, Henrietta M., 100
Heyward, Irvine K. I, 99, 189, 211, 383
Heyward, Irvine K. II, 99, 383
Heyward, Irvine K. III, 383
Heyward, Irvine K. IV, 383
Heyward, James B. (d. 1886), 96, 98–9, 211
Heyward, James B. (1848–), 100, 211
Heyward, James S., 97, 210
Heyward, John Sr. of Ticktown, 24, 56
Heyward, John, Jr., 24, 56
Heyward, John of Tulfinney, 57
Heyward, John S., 99
Heyward, Johnsie B., 300
Heyward, Joseph M., 103, 105, 211
Heyward, Julia, 100
Heyward, Julius, 98, 211
Heyward, Lucy, 100
Heyward, Maria H. (d. 1890), 99
Heyward, Maria H. (d. 1908), 99
Heyward, Mary, 103
Heyward, Mary A., 97
Heyward, Mary B., 99
Heyward, Mary D., 51, 71, 181
Heyward, Mildred M., 300
Heyward, Nathalie, 97
Heyward, Nathaniel (d. 1840), 97
Heyward, Nathaniel, Sr., 85, 96, 102
Heyward, Nathaniel, Jr. 65, 85, 96, 99
Heyward, Nathaniel A., 99, 211
Heyward, Nathaniel B., 60, 96, 101, 164
Heyward, Nena, 383
Heyward, Nina B., 383
Heyward, Osborn, 100
Heyward, Panchita, 248
Heyward, Pauline S., 383
Heyward, Robert B., 99, 366
Heyward, Roger M., 98
Heyward, Sallie, 100
Heyward, Stephen E., 300
Heyward, Susan K., 99
Heyward, Susan S., 100
Heyward, Theodore C., Sr., 300
Heyward, Theodore C., Jr., 300–1
Heyward, Thomas (d. 1795), 51
Heyward, Thomas the Signer, 96
Heyward, Thomas R., 166, 300
Heyward, Walter I, 103
Heyward, William of Tulfinney, 57
Heyward, William of Pocotaligo, 143
Heyward, William B., Sr., 300
Heyward, William B., Jr., 300
Heyward, Col. William C., 189, 191, 201
Heyward, William H., Sr., 99
Heyward, William H., Jr., 100, 211
Heyward, William Manigault, 98–9
Heyward, William Manigault (d. 1915–), 100
Heyward, William Miles, 166
Hickox, Hazel, 392
Hicks, Orpha P., 220, 222
Hill, General A. P., 172
Hill, Charles, 12, 55
Hill, Elizabeth, 55–6
Hindman, General, 233
Hogg, Anne, 102
Hoke, Alfred, 379
Hoke, John, 378–9
Hollenbeck, Estelle, 336
Holler, Wilfred A., 332
Hollis, Daniel 110–1, 157
Holmes, Abiel, 50
Holmes, Katherine, 297
Holmes, Oliver W., Jr., 195
Holmes, William B., 339
Holt, Elizabeth B., 297
Holt, Walter A., 297
Holt, William B., 297
Holt, William K., 297
Hood, Gen. John B., 200, 206, 216, 233
Hood, Joseph M., 387
Hood, Tarver B., 388
Hooff, Louise T., 295
Hooker, Edward, 40
Hoover, Catherine, 385
Hope, William, 18
Hopkins, Rt. Rev. John H., 231
Horan, Mabel, 290
Hornsby, William J., 390
Horry, Col. Daniel, 40
Horton, Josephine, 171
House, Alfred L., 291
House, Alfred M., 291
House, Katherine L., 291
Houskeeper, Arthur B., 306
Houskeeper, John W., 306
Houskeeper, Katherine B., 306
Houskeeper, William G., 306
Howe, Gen. Robert 32, 55
Howe, Rt. Rev. William, 162
Howell, Harriott K., 377
Howell, Joseph B., 377
Howell, Mabry, 365
Howell, Margaret M., 377
Howell, Pinkie, 369

Howell, Thomas M., 376
Howell, Thomas M., Jr., 377
Hrabowski, Eleanor S., 93, 137, 176
Huffman, Lenetta, 393
Huger, Major Alfred, 189
Huger, Harriott L., 233
Huger, Col. Isaac, 19
Huger, Joseph A., 150, 233
Huger, Dr. Joseph A., 150
Huger, Mary E., 150, 233
Huger, Sarah, 246
Hughen, Marjorie, 303
Hughes, Thomas, 91
Huguenin, Mary, 317
Huguenin, Gen. Thomas A., 317
Hulbert, Edwin J., 229–30
Hulbert, Elizabeth S., 220, 228–9
Huling, Joyce, 386
Humphrey, Sallie, 369
Hunter, Dr. Edwin, 365
Hunter, Jane, 365
Hunter, Susan, 176
Hunter, Susan O., 336
Hurlbut, Martin L., 63, 108, 137
Hutchinson, Belle, 390
Hutchinson, Louisa, 356
Hutson, Anne, 28, 32, 35, 45, 61
Hutson, Elizabeth, 35
Hutson, Esther, 28, 35, 45
Hutson, Jane H., 78
Hutson, Martha, 99, 366
Hutson, Thomas, 40
Hutson, Thomas W., 99
Hutson, Richard, 40
Hutson, Rev. William, 26, 28, 32, 45
Hutson, William M., 78
Hyde, Gov., 10

Ingle, Rt. Rev. James A., 166
Izard, Gen. George, 85
Izard, Lucy G., 103
Izard, Margaret, 85
Izard, Margaret, 167
Izard, Martha, 29
Izard, Ralph, 3, 11
Izard, Walter, 103

Jackson, Pres. Andrew, 69
Jackson, Betha L., 300
Jackson, Bobby L., 386
Jackson, James W., 300
Jacobson, Marie, 324
Jamison, D. F., 186–7
Jarman, Naomi, 369
Jaynes, Fannie, 356
Jeffers, Lula, 240
Jefferson, Pres. Thomas, 50
Jenkins, Ada A., 242
Jenkins, Alicia, 319
Jenkins, Allegra, 319
Jenkins, Catherine, 102
Jenkins, James D., 319
Jenkins, Capt. John, 208
Jenkins, Mildred, 300
Jenkins, Dr. Paul, 242
Jenkins, Phoebe, 48
Jenkins, Dr. W. J., 61
Jenys, Mrs. Elizabeth, 25
Jerger, Adolph, 390
Jerger, Mildred B., 390
Jervey, Charles, 164
Jervey, James, 164
Jervey, Mary E., 330
Jervey, Theodore D., 164
Jessie, Frances, 167
Johnson, Bushrod, 204
Johnson, Dorothy C., 324
Johnson, Evelyn, 257
Johnson, Frances E., 372
Johnson, Dr. John, 125
Johnson, Col. J. M., 323, 374–6
Johnson, John W., 324
Johnson, Louise, 337
Johnson, Mary E., 347
Johnson, Nancy, 392
Johnson, Gov. Nathaniel, 2, 3, 5, 11
Johnson, Gov. Robert, 12
Johnson, William, 65, 133
Johnston, Elise DeV., 346
Johnston, James G., 347
Johnston, Gen. Joseph E., 167, 195–6, 200, 206, 233
Johnston, Gov. Olin D., 323
Johnstone, Andrew, 147
Johnstone, William, 147
Jones, Elizabeth A., 223
Jones, Colonel H. P., 214
Jones, L. P., 147
Jones, Mabel, 344
Jones, Michael A., 316
Jones, Gen. Samuel, 209
Joyner, Capt. John, 31, 83, 94
Joyner, Margaret, 83, 94
June, Eleanor, 381
June Harold, 381

Karger, Anna, 304
Keating, Rachel, 30
Keitt, Lawrence M., 187
Keller, Emma E., 293
Kellow, Doris, 387
Kellow, James C., 387
Kelly, Charlotte T., 344
Kelly, Elizabeth D., 344
Kelly, Henrietta A., 344
Kelly, John D., 344
Kelly, Col. John D., 344
Kelly, Theodore B., 344
Kelly, William B., 344
Kelly, William R., 343
Kemp, Bishop James, 176
Kemp, Sarah, 167
Kendrick, Edwin B., 365
Kendrick, George F., 365
Kendrick, John G., 365
Kennedy, Gen. John D., 200
Kennedy, Pres. John F., 333

Kershaw, Col. Joseph, 212
Kidder, Admiral Benjamin, 174
Kilburn, Mary E., 294
Kilpatrick, Rev. James H., 257
Kilpatrick, William H., 253–4
Kimball, Richard, 134
Kimbrough, Allen M., 371
Kimbrough, Martha, 371
King, Alexander, 324
King, Charles M., 289
King, Edward, 219
King, Ellen, 100
King, Frederick B., 316
King, Harriet B., 316
King, Henry G., 289–90
King, Hugh L., 383
King, Isabel, 289
King, John W., 391
King, Josephine G., 290
King, Katherine B., 290
King, Lawrence O., 316
King, Macmillan C., 324
King, Marguerite B., 325
King, Mary E., 391
King, Nina B., 383
King, Retha A., 291
King, Richard T., 383
King, Rosanne B., 316
King, Theodora A., 242–3
King, Walter, 393
Kingsbury, Lucretia, 86
Kirby-Smith, Gen., 167
Kistler, Annetta, 347
Klein, Marguerite, 282
Kline, Dr. C. A., 249
Knight, Hollis, 369
Knight, Margaret P., 369
Knowles, Helen, 381
Knowles, Rufus, 381
Knowlton, Augustus B., 176
Koepfler, John J., 303
Koepfler, Matilda M., 303
Konolai, Manya, 325
Kunst, Leonella, 288

Laborde, Maximilian, 109–10, 122, 215
Ladson, Phoebe, 22
Ladwig, Armand, 239
Lafayette, Marquis de, 146
LaGaye, Jean de, 38
Lamar, Col. G. B., 159
Land, Adalaska P., 293
Lane, Lillian, 390
Lane, Reamer W., 390
Lane, Rufus Leo, 389
Lane, Rufus Lester, 389
Lariscey, Leatrice, 393
La Roche, Leila, 317
La Roche, Susan, 319
Lasak, Francis, 179–80
Lasak, Ophelia J., 179–81, 191
Latta, Janet A., 296
Laurens, Henry, 19, 33
Lawley, Sarah, 360
Lawrence, Julia A., 336
Lawrence, William O., 336
Lawton, Gen. Alexander, 200
Lay, Audrey, 306
Lay, Theodore M., 306
Lazenby, William J., 379
Leath, Marion, 368
Lebby, Helen, 379
Lechmere, Edmund, 54
Lechmere, Nicholas, 54
Le Conte, John, 122, 263
Le Conte, Joseph 122, 263
Lee, David L., 320
Lee, Dr. David L., 320
Lee, Edward M., 320
Lee, Elizabeth M., 320
Lee, Emma C., 137
Lee, Emmie C., 320
Lee, Rev. Francis P., 137
Lee, Frank B., 320
Lee, Dr. Frank B., 320
Lee, Henry B., 320
Lee, James H., 320
Lee, Margaret E., 320
Lee, Marion B., 320
Lee, Mary H., 312
Lee, Pauline, 381
Lee, Robert, 320
Lee, Gen. Robert E., 195, 209, 211, 213
Lee, Sarah A., 182–3, 281–2
Lee, Gen. Stephen D., 172, 206, 217
Legare, Hugh S., 63–4, 129, 156
Leiber, Francis, 110, 121–2
LeJau, Rev. Francis, 1
Leland, Henrietta B., 320
Leland, Richard G., 320
Leland, Rutledge B., 320
Leland, William B., 320
Lester, Mannie, 319
Leverett, Anne, 144
Leverett, Benjamin, 144
Leverett, Rev. Charles E., 144
Leverett, Dr. Frederick, 144
Leverett, Milton, 194
Lewis, John W., 172
Lewis, Leena, 387
Lightbourn, John H., 184
Lightbourn, John L., 184
Lighthall, John A., 294
Lighthall, Margaret, 293–4
Lincoln, Pres. Abraham, 186, 189
Lincoln, Gen. Benjamin, 32–3
Linley, Margaret, 285
Linning, Charles, 56
Linthicum, Katie, 388
Livingston, Lt. Gov. Edward, 91
Livingston, George, 18
Livingston, Margaret, 91
Livingston, Philip, 55
Livingston, Chancellor Robert, 91
Logan, George, 5, 11
Logan, James, 14

Long, Emma, 390
Long, William N., 390
Longstreet, Dr. Anderson, 265
Longstreet, Eliza M., 263, 265-6
Loper, Raymond, 282
Love, Mary, 387
Love, William, 387
Lowell, James Russell, 99
Lowndes, Mary A., 154
Lucas, Helen T., 360-1
Lucas, William, 360
Lyell, Sir Charles, 58, 67
Lyman, Ida, 335
Lynn, Gladys, 298
Lyon, Benjamin, 354
Lyon, Corinna R., 354
Lyon, Josephine S., 339
Lyons, Kathryn, 354

Mack, Mary, 248
Mackay, Major Alexander, 5, 11
Mackay, John, 150
Mackay, Margaret C., 145, 150
MacMahon, Ellen P., 304
MacMahon, William, 304
Magee, Captain J. J., 210
Magrath, A. G., 172, 176
Magrath, William, 270
Magruder, Capt. Allen, 103
Magruder, Maria, 103, 105, 211
Magwood, Henry, 179
Maine, William, 52
Malbone, Edward G., 44
Maloney, Ann E., 313
Maner, Elizabeth, 254
Manigault, Anne M., 335
Manigault, Edward M., 260, 335
Manigault, Edward W., 335
Manigault, Gabriel, 85
Manigault, Gabriel, 335
Manigault, Gabriel H., 83-5
Manigault, Henrietta, 85, 96, 102
Manigault, Joseph, 108
Manigault, Margaret, 84-5, 206, 208, 241
Marie, Albyn, 332
Marie, Elizabeth, 332-3
Marion, Gen. Francis, 19, 35, 40
Marshall, Comfort, 144
Marshall, Elizabeth, 243-4
Marshall, John T., 243
Marston, Arthur B., Sr., 325
Marston, Arthur B., Jr., 326
Marston, Arthur D., 326
Marston, Deborah K., 326
Marston, Richard, 325
Marston, Sherry L., 326
Martin, Anne, 381
Martin, Elizabeth, 52, 56
Martin, Henrietta, 79, 253
Martin, Ida, 369
Martin, James B., 381
Martin, Robert, 321
Martin, Senator W. C., 321
Martin, W. C., Jr., 321
Martin, Col. William, 209
Mason, Ann, 166
Mason, Matilda, 167
Mason, Thomas, 166
Massey, Capt. Edward, 18, 23
Mathewman, John B., 183
Mathewman, William, 182-3
Mathews, Ann, 56
Mathews, Gov. John, 33, 56
Matthew, Elizabeth, 356
Matthew, John D., 354
Matthew, John D. II, 356
Matthew, Katherine B., 356
Matthew, Robert T., 354
Matthew, Robert T., Jr., 356
Maxcy, Anne, 48, 143, 166
Maxcy, Jonathan, 48, 64, 155
Maxcy, Levi, 48
Maxcy, Mary B., 48, 143
Maxcy, Matilda, 48, 143
Maxcy, Milton, 44, 48, 61, 64, 127, 143, 166
Maxwell, Major J. A., 209, 221
Maxwell, Laura E., 163
Maybank, Harriet H., 361
Mayrant, Judith, 30
Mazyck, Alexander, 331
Mazyck, Ann B., 272
Mazyck, Anne, 335
Mazyck, Anne S., 220, 226
Mazyck, Arabella, 272
Mazyck, Arthur, 272
Mazyck, Dr. Arthur M., 272
Mazyck, Dr. Edmund, 268, 272
Mazyck, Edmund, Jr., 272
Mazyck, Katherine B., 272
Mazyck, Mary Anne, 30
Mazyck, William, 272
Mazyck, William B., 272
Mazyck, William St. J., 226
McArthur, Gen. Douglas, 346, 374
McBrayer, Grace, 299
McBride, Isabel, 338
McCaslan, James, 260
McCaslan, Mary, 258, 260, 262
McCay, Charles, 122
McClam, Jack, 320
McClam, Margaret, 320
McColl, Nellie, 351
McCord, Hannah, 175
McCoy, Donna F., 393
McCoy, Dorothy L., 393
McCoy, Royler, 393
McClellan, Gen. George B., 137
McCrady, Edward, 59
McCrady, Dr. Edward, 231
McCrady, John, 359-60
McCrady, Louisa R., 359
McCrady, Sarah, 72
McCravey, Eddie, 320
McCravey, Hugh D., 320
McGaillard, Margaret, 305
McGowan, Rosalie, 356

McIntosh, Catherine, 162
McIntosh, Eliza B., 103
McKenna, Anne, 88
McKenzie, Edith L., 298
McKenzie, Lynn, 298
McKie, Dr. Nathan, 272
McKie, Zoe, 272
McKnight, Linnie, 369
McLaurin, Mary M., 301
McLaws, Gen. Lafayette, 200
McLean, Arthur F., 322
McLean, Dr. Frank H., 322
McLeod, Christian, 23
McLeod, Norman, 23
McLeod, Rose L., 319
McLeod, William W., 319
McMaster, Colonel, 204
McMaster, Frank B., 321
McMaster, George H., 321
McMaster, Henry D., 321
McMaster, John G., 321
McMaster, Joseph D., 321
McMaster, William G., 321
McMeekin, Ida L., 319
McMurray, Dr. Crockett, 339
McMurray, Cynthia C., 339
McMurray, John L., 339
McNeely, Julia, 392
McNeill, Anna, 381
McNeill, James C., 392
McNeill, Mary E., 267
McNeill, Stella, 392
McNulty, Jane, 370
McNulty, William N., 370
McPherson, Gayle, 371
McPherson, James F., 371
McRae, Eva, 291
McRae, Thomas J., 291
Meade, Rt. Rev. William, 200
Meadors, Charlotte, 320
Meadors, Joseph, 320
Means, Ann H., 78, 138, 152
Means, Anne, 78
Means, Caroline P., 253
Means, Cotesworth P., 253
Means, Edward B., 60, 79–80, 253
Means, Edward B., Jr., 79
Means, Edward B., 253
Means, Eliza M., 79, 166
Means, Esther B., 253
Means, Henrietta, 253
Means, Isabella H., 78, 144
Means, Isabella H., 253
Means, John, 78
Means, John B. (2), 78
Means, Gov. John, 104, 195
Means, Mary B., 78, 134
Means, Mary B., 79
Means, Mary P., 253
Means, Rebecca R., 79, 166
Means, Robert, 67, 78–9, 128, 134, 138, 166
Means, Robert B., 78
Means, Robert M., 79, 253
Means, Robert M., 253
Means, Sarah B., 78, 128, 139
Means, Dr. Thomas, 78, 135
Means, William B., 79
Means, William B. II, 79
Means, William M., 253
Meares, Frances, 300
Meggett, Julia, 383
Melchers, Jennie L., 315
Meldram, Robert, 336
Mellichamp, Rev. Stiles, 121
Melzow, Ernest, 327
Melzow, Jeffry, 327
Memminger, Christopher G., 119, 187
Merrill, Rose, 346
Michel, Dr. Middleton, 88
Mickler, Capt., 195
Middlebrooks, Atticus, 393
Middlebrooks, Chauncey, 383
Middlebrooks, Nora, 393
Middlebrooks, Ruth, 383
Middleton, Anne, 21, 30, 46, 48, 127, 134
Middleton, Gov. Arthur, 29
Middleton, Arthur, 167
Middleton, Arthur, 362
Middleton, Elizabeth, 21, 43, 46, 101, 127, 175
Middleton, Elizabeth S., 98
Middleton, Henry, 30, 39, 146
Middleton, Isabella, 275
Middleton, James, 362
Middleton, James S., 381
Middleton, Lucilla, 381
Middleton, Mary, 36
Middleton, Nathaniel, 167
Middleton, Sally, 29, 55
Middleton, Col. Thomas, 19, 22–3, 29, 30, 46, 55
Middleton, William, 29
Middleton, William, 97
Mikell, Beverley, 336
Mikell, Isaac, 128, 178
Mikell, Susan, 178
Mikell, W., 214
Miles, Charles R., 272
Miles, Dr. John, 317
Miles, Latimer E., 360
Miles, Dr. Louis S., 317
Miles, Winifred, 360
Miles, William P., 187
Miller, Elizabeth B., 319
Miller, Fred, 317
Miller, Isabella, 258–9
Miller, Kate, 180
Miller, Rebecca, 282
Miller, Dr. Samuel E., 319
Miller, Samuel E., Jr., 319
Miller, Sarah B., 319
Miller, William L., 319
Mincey, Hilda E., 388
Mincey, John M., 388
Minter, Anne M., 290
Minter, Elizabeth G., 290
Minter, James E., 290
Minter, Katherine B., 290

Mitchell, Ella, 287
Mitchell, Fannie, 289
Mitchelle, Capt. Louis, 10–11
Mixson, Mary, 316
Moffatt, Dr. Samuel, 344
Montgomery, Col. Alexander, 287
Montgomery, Eloise, 296
Montgomery, John H., 288–9
Montgomery, Sir Robert, 12
Montgomery, Rose, 287
Montgomery, Sarah B., 93
Moon, Cecile E., 309–10
Moon, John L., 310
Moore, Amelia N., 301
Moore, Austin T., 321
Moore, Baxter G., 300
Moore, Catherine, 247
Moore, Rev. George, 67
Moore, Gordon B., 296
Moore, Dr. David, 171
Moore, Harriet, 171
Moore, Gov. James, 3, 51
Moore, James, Jr., 7, 11–12
Moore, James, 340
Moore, Jane, 97
Moore, Johnsie D., 300
Moore, Katherine V., 296–7
Moore, Marion D., 301
Moore, Maurice, 7
Moore, Sarah, 51
Moore, Col. Stephen, 35
Moorvant, Anthony, 391
Morcock, Mrs. W. A., 190
Morehead, Lee, 357
Morehead, Rosemary, 357
Morel, Emily, 55
Morel, John, 55
Morgan, Major, 195
Morgan, Anne, 28, 90
Morgan, Mary E., 282
Morgan, William H., 282
Morris, Frank P., 300
Morris, Margaret, 246
Morris, Martha A., 300
Morrison, Claudia, 320
Morton, Dr. Isaac C., 249–50
Morton, Margaret, 249
Morton, Osborn B., 249
Morton, Stephen W., 249
Morton, Thomas C., 249
Morton, William B., 249
Moses, Gov. Franklin, 264
Mossbacker, Joan, 347
Mosse, Elizabeth, 101
Mosse, Dr. George, 35, 101
Motte, Elizabeth, 148
Motte, Jacob, 108
Motz, George E., 304
Motz, George J., 304
Motz, Robert B., 305
Moulton, Blanche, 374
Moultrie, Gen. William, 19, 32–3, 40
Muhlenberg, Rev. Dr., 175
Mulholland, Dr. Hugh, 239
Mulholland, Mary, 229
Mullins, Baxter H., 379
Mullins, Mary, 379
Mullryne, Col. John, 18–19, 27, 30
Mullryne, Mary, 27
Mullryne, Sarah, 30
Murat, Achille, 154
Murat, Lucien, 154
Murphy, Clinton, 389
Murphy, Irene, 389
Murphy, John, 389
Murphy, Judith, 389
Murray, Charles, 65
Myers, Dorothy, 337
Myers, Florence E., 291
Myers, Frank K., 337
Myers, John S., 291

Nairne, Thomas, 3, 5, 11
Nason, Marcia, 322
Neale, Walter, 137
Nease, Mary Ann, 283
Neidlinger, Ford, 388
Nettles, Agnes, 389
Newell, Ruth, 48
Newton, DeVoe, 388
Newton, Erma, 282
Newton, George W., 282, 387
Newton, James E., 388
Newton, Mary, 388
Newton, Otis, 388
Newton, Robinson, 387
Nicholson, Gov. Francis, 12, 14, 16
Noakes, Anne B., 316
Noakes, Catherine B., 316
Noakes, Kenneth A., 316
Noakes, Manigault B., 316
Nordhoff, Charles, 58, 67
Norfleet, Ellen, 300
Norrah, Hessie, 351
Nowell, Senator John, 208
Nowell, Lionel C., 208–9

O'Brien, Mary, 160
Ogden, Captain, 216
Ogier, Dr. Thomas, 85
Oglethorpe, Gov. James, 18, 19
Oliver, Caroline, 281–2
Olmstead, Frederick, 67
Onderdonk, Rt. Rev. Benjamin T., 159
O'Neill, Florence, 258–60
O'Neill, Isabel B., 241, 255, 259
O'Neill, Judge James T., 255, 259
Orde, Admiral Sir John, 23
Orr, Gov. James L., 187–8
Orr, Lola, 356
Osborn, Elizabeth, 81–2
Osborn, Frances, 371
Osborn, Samuel, 371
Osborn, Col. Thomas, 82
Oxford, Helen F., 389

Padgett, Jacob, 392
Page, Alderman John, 1, 5
Palmer, Capt. B. W., 206
Palmer, Hannah, 52
Palmer, Mary, 317
Palmer, William, 52
Paris, Eliza, 389
Paris, Susan, 284
Park, Andrew G., 311
Park, Elizabeth J., 311–2
Park, Frances V., 371
Parker, Amelia N., 301
Parker, Anna J., 356
Parker, Anna R., 349
Parker, Capt. Edward, 211
Parker, Eliza, 386
Parker, Dr. Francis L., 349
Parker, Henry M., 167
Parker, John, 167
Parker, Julia, 167
Parley, Peter, 63
Parmenter, Jane, 178
Parris, John, 21
Parris, William J., 289
Patterson, Joseph A., 317
Pawley, Mary, 91
Mayen, Camille E., 310
Peavey, Freddie, 388
Peel, Alice, 151
Peel, Bryant L., 151
Peel, Emily L., 369
Peel, William C., 369
Pendleton, Blanche, 361
Pendleton, Gen. William, 213–4
Percy, Catherine, 130
Percy, Catherine A., 57
Percy, Sophia, 56, 101
Percy, Rev. William, 56–7, 135
Perkins, Jane, 176
Perroneau, Samuel, 27
Perry, Gov. Benjamin F., 70, 109, 169–70, 174, 263
Perry, Rt. Rev. William S., 232
Petigru, James L., 63, 72, 104, 108–9, 116, 157, 162, 166, 168, 170, 189, 199
Petropoulos, James, 391
Phelps, Ashton I, 374
Phelps, Ashton II, 375–6
Phelps, Barnwell, 376
Phelps, Esmond, 374
Phelps, Esmond II, 376
Phelps, Harriott, 376
Phelps, Joseph B., 376
Phetteplace, Verla V., 387
Phillips, Chatham, 368
Phillips, Estelle, 278
Phillips, Gertrude, 335
Phillips, William E., 368
Phillips, William T., 335
Pickens, Andrew, 19
Pickens, Gov. Francis W., 144, 171, 188
Pierce, Jack 388
Pickney, Anne Marie, 147
Pinckney, Gen. C. C., 40, 48, 148
Pinckney, C. C., Jr., 87, 118, 145, 148, 150, 154
Pinckney, Rev. C. C., 65, 87–8, 137, 148, 151, 157, 160, 163, 206, 241, 253, 352
Pinckney, Edward B., 88
Pinckney, Elizabeth A., 88, 253
Pinckney, Josephine, 149
Pinckney, Margaret M., 88, 253–4
Pinckney, Maria H., 148, 253
Pinckney, Mary B., 88, 253
Pinckney, Mary E., 149
Pinckney, Phoebe C., 148, 150–1, 157, 160
Pinckney, Gen. Thomas, 149
Pinckney, Dr. Thomas, 148
Pinkney, Rt. Rev. William, 152
Pitner, Mary, 356
Pitner, Thomas H., 356
Poe, Edgar Allen, 85
Poinsett, Joel R., 156
Polk, Pres. James K., 169
Polk, Rt. Rev. Leonidas, 159, 199–200
Poole, Charlotte, 343
Pope family, 26
Pope, John J., 129
Pope, Susan 129
Poppe, Felix, 272
Porcher, Frederick, 118–9, 166
Porcher, Harriet L., 296
Porcher, Henry, 99
Porcher, Laura, 99
Porcher, Susan C., 178
Porcher, William H., 296
Porteous, Ann, 127
Porteous, Elizabeth, 127
Porteous, John, 71, 127
Porteous, John B., 71, 127
Porteous, Louise, 56
Porteous, Robert, 45, 127
Porteous, Sarah G., 45, 127
Porter, Edwin T., 386
Porter, Henry, 320
Porter, Henry S., 320
Porter, Louise D., 386
Porter, Robert, 320
Porter, Susan M., 349
Porter, Virginia, 320
Post, Ella, 237
Postell, Mary, 104
Potter, Rt. Rev. Alonzo, 231
Potter, Sarah, 184
Pou, Lucille, 346
Pou, Dr. Samuel, 346
Pournelle, Pearl A., 281, 284
Powers, Jeanne, 340
Powers, Joseph, 340
Powers, Joseph E., 340
Powers, Patricia A., 340
Powers, Patrick J., 340
Powers, Robert B., 340
Prevost, Colonel, 33, 40
Pringle, Amelia, 98
Pringle, Benjamin G., 336
Pringle, Ernest H., 351
Pringle, Mary F., 351

Pringle, Susanne G., 336
Prioleau, Mary, 26
Prioleau, Samuel, 27
Prioleau, Samuel, 148
Prophet, Richard D., 239–40
Prothro, Jefferson D., 354
Prothro, Ruth, 354
Provosty, Eliska, 376
Pryor, Francis M., 344
Pryor, Martha, 344
Puckette, Charles J., 237
Puckette, Charles McD., 237
Puckette, Stephen E., 237
Purcell, Mary Lou, 381
Purdum, Edith, 344
Purdum, Wade, 344
Purry, Charles, 18

Quintyne, Mary, 30

Rae, Isabella, 156
Rahn, Belle, 282
Rahn, James, 282
Rains, Col. G. W., 197
Randolph, Robert L., 154
Ratliff, Ruth, 368
Ratliff, William T., 368
Raulerson, Bill F., 379
Raulerson, Bill W., 379
Raulerson, Harmon F., 379
Raulerson, Hilton, 394
Raulerson, John R., 394
Raulerson, Lewis R., 394
Raulerson, Martha, 394
Raulerson, Robert H., 394
Raulerson, Susan, 394
Ravenel, Frances, 248
Ravenel, James, 91
Ravenel, Stephen B., 374
Ravenel, Theodore D., 372
Ravenel, William E., 138, 373
Rawls, Ann, 379
Read, Helen F., 311
Reese, Rt. Rev. Frederick, 294
Reeve, Dr. Ambrose, 19, 23, 28
Reeve, Anne, 23, 46
Reeve, Lewis, 23, 25
Reeve, Sarah, 23–6, 28, 33, 90
Reeves, Ruth, 321
Rembert, Courtney, 365
Rephel, Ida, 391
Rephel, William, 391
Reynolds, Frances, 344
Reynolds, Joel L., 293
Reynolds, Kimberly G., 293
Reynolds, Kristin, 293
Reynolds, Richard, 21
Reynolds, Richard, 141
Reynolds, William, 31
Rhett, Albert (d. 1860), 175
Rhett, Albert (d. 1890), 263, 267
Rhett, Albert (d. 1895), 167
Rhett, Albert H., 167
Rhett, Albert M. (d. 1843), 164–6, 170, 174, 265
Rhett, Albert M. (d. 1911), 166, 210–1
Rhett, Col. Alfred, 130, 168, 171–2, 188–9, 196, 201–3, 208, 210–11, 384
Rhett, Andrew B., 172, 204
Rhett, Ann B., 172
Rhett, Ann E., 172
Rhett, Anne S., 154, 178, 349
Rhett, Arthur, 167
Rhett, Arthur M., 168
Rhett, Arthur R., 166
Rhett, Benjamin, 168
Rhett, Dr. Benjamin, 167
Rhett, Benjamin S. (d. 1855), 51, 164, 167–8
Rhett, Benjamin S. (d. 1877), 165
Rhett, Benjamin S. (d. 1891), 124, 168
Rhett, Caroline B., 172
Rhett, Catherine E., 172
Rhett, Charles, 167
Rhett, Charles H., 167
Rhett, Charlotte B., 166
Rhett, Charlotte H., 167–8
Rhett, Charlotte M., 167
Rhett, Charlotte T., 166
Rhett, Claudia, 172
Rhett, Claudia S., 168
Rhett, Senator Edmund, 65, 70, 136, 154, 164, 166, 168, 172–3, 186, 190
Rhett, Edmund, Jr., 64, 172, 176, 216
Rhett, Edmund (d. 1852), 173
Rhett, Edward B., 166
Rhett, Eliza B., 263, 266–7
Rhett, Elizabeth, 171
Rhett, Elizabeth, 172
Rhett, Elizabeth A., 267
Rhett, Elizabeth B., 144, 166
Rhett, Emma M., 168
Rhett, Estelle, 168
Rhett, Eugene, 168
Rhett, Florence, 167
Rhett, Hannah, 175
Rhett, Harriet M., 171
Rhett, Harry M., 171
Rhett, Haskell S., 60, 70, 79, 166
Rhett, Herbert, 172
Rhett, James M. (d. 1888), 79, 166
Rhett, James M. (d. 1917), 166
Rhett, James S., 51, 164, 166–8
Rhett, John G., 131, 168, 198
Rhett, John T., 175, 263, 265–7
Rhett, Col. John T., Sr., 263, 267
Rhett, Col. John T., Jr., 267
Rhett, Josephine, 171
Rhett, Julia, 167
Rhett, Julius M., 168
Rhett, Julius W., 168
Rhett, Mariana, 167
Rhett, Mary Barnwell, 166
Rhett, Mary Barnwell (d. 1896), 165
Rhett, Mary Burnet, 172
Rhett, Mary J., 167
Rhett, Mary P., 168
Rhett, Matilda, 168

Rhett, Pierre, 168
Rhett, Robert Barnwell, 51, 64, 67–70, 109, 111, 118, 136, 147, 157, 164–6, 168, 170, 172, 175, 186–7
Rhett, Robert Barnwell, Jr., 64, 130, 137, 166, 170, 186
Rhett, Dr. Robert Barnwell, 171
Rhett, Robert G., 166
Rhett, Robert W., 64, 172
Rhett, Roland S., 167
Rhett, Sarah, 172
Rhett, Sarah, 175
Rhett, Sarah B., 384
Rhett, Sarah C., 175
Rhett, Sarah T., 175
Rhett, Thomas G., 137, 166
Rhett, Thomas M., 51, 60, 102, 144, 164–5
Rhett, Col. Thomas S., 137, 165, 211
Rhett, Walter, 171
Rhett, Col. William, 2, 3, 5, 51, 165
Rhett, William (d. 1872), 167
Rhett, William B. M., 166
Rhett, William Brock, 168
Rhett, William H., 168
Rich, Lewis C., 338
Rich, Martha, 338
Richardson, Emma, 374
Richardson, Dr. Henry, 83, 86
Richardson, Henry B., 348
Richardson, Jean K., 63, 86, 241, 249
Richardson, Mary C., 267
Richardson, Sarah C., 81, 83, 206, 241–2
Richmond, Gould S., 319
Richmond, Roberta, 319
Riddle, Inez, 320
Ridgehill, Richard, 389
Riley, Frances, 241, 254
Riley, William, 254
Rion, Col. James, 121
Ripley, Eliza, 249
Ripley, General R., 72, 172, 190, 201, 213
Risbee, Colonel, 2
Rivers, William J., 122, 125
Roach, Harriet, 131
Roach, William, 178
Robbins, Annie, 388
Robbins, Bernice, 388
Robbins, Isaac, 388
Robbins, Sidney, 388
Robert, Joseph, 159
Robert, Mary, 159
Roberts, Ernest, 284
Roberts, Murray, 393
Roberts, Samuel, 284
Robertson, Henry C., 379
Robertson, Jenkins M., 318
Robertson, Louise B., 318
Robertson, Margery, 383
Robertson, Vida B., 379
Robinson, Charles B., 346
Robinson, Charles B., Jr., 347
Robinson, David, 347
Robinson, Eleanor, 347
Robinson, Elisha, 346
Robinson, Gregory, 347
Robinson, Memory L., 346
Robinson, Sarah, 176
Rodes, Charles, 354
Rodman, William B., 129
Roe, Maida, 340
Roe, Woodhull, 340
Roehm, Charlotte, 344
Roehm, John C., 344
Roehm, Col. John F., 344
Roehm, John F., Jr., 344
Rogers, Elizabeth, 77, 175
Roman, Col. Alfred, 170, 172
Roman, Gov. Andre B., 172
Roosevelt, Pres. Theodore, 56
Roosevelt, Pres. Franklin D., 374
Rose, Alexander, 100
Rose, Amelia, 100–1, 166
Rose, Dr. Arthur B., 100
Rose, Arthur G., 45, 100
Rose, Elizabeth, 100
Rose, Hugh, 135
Rose, Lord Hugh, 100
Rose, Louise, 100
Rose, Marion, 23
Rose, Susan, 135
Roupel, Georges, 74
Rouse, Bessie, 391
Rouse, Ernest W., 391
Rowarth, Captain, 55
Rowe, Julia, 227
Royall, Edward M., 361
Royall, Mary, 361
Ruffin, Edmund, 147, 188
Russell, Corinna, 354
Russell, William H., 59, 65, 147
Rust, Earl E., 388
Rust, Elmer, 388
Rutledge, Benjamin, 109
Rutledge, Frederick, 253
Rutledge, Chancellor Hugh, 51
Rutledge, Gov. John, 32, 35, 51, 54
Rutledge, Mary, 51
Rutledge, Sarah, 253
Rutledge, Thomas, 19, 31, 54
Ryan, John B., 301
Ryan, Elizabeth M., 301–2
Ryder, Martha, 297–8
Ryder, Robert A., 297

Saabye, Pauline, 381
Sachtleben, Augustus, 217
Sackett, Dr. Charles, 325
Sackett, Henry, 325
Sackett, Margaret E., 325
Sackett, Sally, 325
Sadler, Catherine, 162, 221
Sadler, Henry R., 162
St. John, Grace, 304
de St. Julien, Judith, 55
St. Memin, Augustus, 44, 53
Salley, Alexander S., 272, 274
Salley, Caroline, 97
Samburg, Leonora, 394

Sams family, 55
Sams, Rev. Barnwell, 88
Sams, Dr. Berners B., 26, 132
Sams, Bonum, 26
Sams, Charlotte C., 133
Sams, Edward H., 26
Sams, Elizabeth, 26
Sams, Elizabeth F., 133
Sams, John, 26
Sams, John, 56
Sams, Leila G., 325
Sams, Lewis R., 26, 132-3
Sams, Dr. Richard F., 133
Sams, Capt. Robert, 26
Sams, Robert, 26
Sams, Thomas F., 133
Sams, William, 26, 56, 133
Sanders, David W., 389
Sanders, Elizabeth P., 389
Sanders, Perly, 322
Sanders, Sarah F., 322
Sands, George L., 361
Sands, Lydia V., 361
Sass, Harriott R., 349
Sauve, Matilda, 168
Savage, Susannah, 49, 145
Savage, Thomas, 49
Sawyer, Ben M., 323
Saxton, General, 101
Scarborough, Sarah, 354
Schereschewsky, Rt. Rev. S. I. J., 161
Schilling, Rachel, 313-4
Schmetzer, George, 315
Schmetzer, Harriet, 315
Scofield, Fremont, 356
Scofield, Herbert J., 356-7
Scofield, Jane M., 356-7
Scofield, Janet, 356
Scofield, Joseph, 356
Scofield, Joseph H. B., 356
Scofield, Mary, 356
Scott, Camilla, 149
Scott, Robert E., 149
Screven, Sarah, 177, 179
Seabrook, Archibald, 148
Seabrook, Cotesworth P., 148, 198
Seabrook, Capt. Joseph, 54
Seabrook, Gov. Whitmarsh, 111, 148
Seabrook, William, 54
Sedan, Geneva, 356
Seignous, Francis, 98
Seignous, James, 98
Seltmann, Elaine C., 310-1
Seltmann, Walter, 311
Sessions, Ronald, 389
Seymour, Mary, 24
Shackleford, Arabella, 272
Shakespeare, William, 330
Shanklin, Rev. Joseph A., 65, 162, 221
Shanklin, Katherine, 220-3
Sharpe, Thomas A., 325
Shaw, Margaret, 327
Shearhouse, Ann, 282
Shearhouse, Emeline, 282
Sheets, Anna, 367
Sheffield, Jane F., 388
Sherard, Mary, 322
Sherman, Gen. T. W., 191
Sherman, Gen. William T., 171, 195-6, 206, 209, 217, 268, 282
Sherwood, Frederick T., 163
Shields, Mary, 367
Shoup, Charlotte, 235
Shoup, Rev. Francis A., 200, 233-5
Shoup, George G., 233
Shoup, Stephen E., 235
Simkins, Stuart, 196
Simmons, Susan, 99
Simonds, Louis, 166
Simons, Ann, 104
Simons, Mary E., 366
Simpson, Rev. Archibald, 36, 38, 43
Simpson, H. W., 390
Sims, Charlotte L., 347
Sims, Ruth E., 383
Singletery, Belmont, 320
Singletery, Mattie, 387
Singleton, John C., 123
Singleton, Mary C., 122-3, 215, 268
Sinkler, Alice T., 366
Sinkler, Allen, Sr., 363, 366-7
Sinkler, Allen, Jr., 366
Sinkler, Edward B., 366
Sinkler, Helen, 356
Sinkler, William, 366
Sirmans, M. Eugene, 3
Skates, John R., 370-1
Skates, Robert B., 371
Skinner, Julius M., 385
Skinner, Lillian, 302
Skinner, Sara, 385
Skinner, Theodora B., 306
Skinner, William S., 306
Sloan, Frances B., 321
Sloan, John T., 321
Slosson, Sarah, 332
Small, Charlotte, 337
Small, Emily B., 337
Small, James H., 337
Small, Robert S., 337
Small, Strachan T., 337
Smith, Ann E., 99
Smith, Anne H., 145, 147
Smith, Archer D., 299
Smith, Archibald, 83, 94
Smith, Gov. Benjamin, 51
Smith, Charles H., 293
Smith (Rhett), Claudia, 136, 164
Smith, Curtis E., 293
Smith, Doris E., 311
Smith, Dorothy, 394
Smith, Eliza C., 99
Smith, Eliza Z., 81, 83
Smith (Rhett), Elizabeth B., 97, 164
Smith, Elizabeth E., 167
Smith (Rhett), Emma, 164, 176
Smith, Helen, 153

Smith, Isabella, 329
Smith, James H., 51, 97, 136, 164–5, 176
Smith, James R., 369
Smith, John, 18
Smith, Capt. John C., 55
Smith, John J., 83, 91, 94–6
Smith, Katherine, 323
Smith, Capt. L. J., 210
Smith (Rhett), Mariana, 65, 164, 175
Smith, Mary, 23
Smith, Meta B., 299
Smith, Minnie C., 319
Smith, Nena, 383
Smith, Pauline, 99, 383
Smith, Raymond E., 298
Smith, Roberta, 337
Smith, Roger, 51
Smith, Ruby, 393
Smith, Sarah, 51
Smith, Stephen E. B., 369
Smith, Susan, 97
Smith, Thomas, 51
Smith, Landgrave Thomas, 51
Smith, Thomas, 166
Smith, Thomas R., 147
Smith, Virginia C., 337
Smith, Virginia H., 293
Smith, William S., 167
Smith, Willie, 379
Smith, Willie Davis, 394
Smoot, Elizabeth F., 129
Softner, Emma, 284
Southern, James A., 381
Sparks, Marie, 172
Spence, Vicki, 381
Spencer, Catherine, 343
Spencer, Charles A., 391
Spencer, John E., 391
Spencer, Judith, 391
Spencer, Roger W., 391
Spivey, Marie, 389
Spradlie, Malone, 393
Staines, Rachel, 239
Staley, Kenneth, 308
Stanyarne family, 3, 23
Stanyarne, Anne, 24
Stanyarne, Elizabeth, 25, 28
Stanyarne, Elizabeth, 26
Stanyarne, Col. James, 23–4, 28
Stanyarne, Gen. John, 24, 26
Stanyarne, Mary, 26
Stanyarne, Sarah, 28
Stanyarne, Thomas, 19, 23
Steele, Anna W. G., 131
Steele, John A., 131
Steidly, Clare, 272
Steinhauer, Maud, 287
Stephens, Alexander H., 188
Steucek, Hazel, 394
Stevens, General, 94
Stevens, Margaret, 23
Stevens, Mary, 23
Stevens, Lt. Richard, 23
Stevens, Richard, Jr., 23
Stevens, Dr. William S., 54
Steward, Elizabeth, 333
Stewart, John, 149
Stewart, Mary, 149
Stewart, Mary F., 387
Stigler, Elizabeth B., 368
Stigler, Jesse Q., 368
Stigler, Dr. Stephen L., 368
Stiles, B. E., 150
Stiles, Sidney, 150
Stirk, Samuel, 51
Stobo, James, 51
Stobo, Patience, 51
Stock, Joan, 302
Stock, Josef, 302
Stoll, David D., 182
Stoll, Eliza, 182
Stoll, Mary, 343
Stone, Charles, 389
Stoney, Adeline, 102, 280
Stoney, Anne B., 102, 275–6
Stoney, Charlotte B., 102, 134, 279–80
Stoney, Emma B., 102, 141, 152, 200, 237–8
Stoney, Dr. George M., 101, 141, 279
Stoney, George M., Jr., 102, 189, 196–7, 203, 211, 217
Stoney, James, 101
Stoney, Rev. James, 137
Stowitz, Major, 58
Strain, Reba, 371
Straut, Charles B., 340, 342
Straut, David B., 340
Straut, Derek W., 340
Straut, Dorothy R., 340
Straut, Edward H., 332, 340, 342
Straut, Edward H., Jr., 340
Straut, Edward J., 340
Straut, Leslie R., 340
Straut, Maida, 340
Straut, Marjorie B., 340
Strother, Charlotte, 240
Strother, David, 240
Strother, Emily, 240
Strother, Julien, 240
Stuart, Prof. of Amherst, 86
Stuart, Rev. Albert R., 138
Stuart, Dr. Albert R., 138
Stuart, Albert R., 137
Stuart, Rt. Rev. Albert R., 138, 294
Stuart, Allan, 143, 152, 191–2, 194, 200–3
Stuart, Capt. Allan, 203, 239
Stuart, Aloda C., 137
Stuart, Ann M. (d. 1905), 58, 139
Stuart, Ann M. (d. 1885), 239
Stuart, Anne, 78, 134–5, 143
Stuart, Barnwell S., 137–8, 238
Stuart, Barnwell, 138
Stuart, Barnwell (1873), 137
Stuart, Benjamin R., Sr., 137, 215, 217
Stuart, Benjamin R., Jr., 137
Stuart, Prince Charles, 23
Stuart, Charlotte, 139, 152
Stuart, Charlotte Bull, 134, 143

Stuart, Claudia (1862–), 137
Stuart, Claudia, 138
Stuart, Claudia S. (d. 1869), 137
Stuart, Claudia S. (1864–), 137
Stuart, Edmund R., 138–9
Stuart, Eliza, 139
Stuart, Eliza S., 137
Stuart, Elizabeth, 137
Stuart, Ellen (d. 1863), 137
Stuart, Ellen (d. 1937), 139
Stuart, Emily, 200
Stuart, Emma, 137
Stuart, Emma S., 137
Stuart, Francis, 18, 21, 23, 46
Stuart, Francis L., 137
Stuart, Francis T., 239
Stuart, Dr. Garden C., 138
Stuart, George, 200, 203
Stuart, Gilbert, 135
Stuart, Henry M. (d. 1872), 60, 78, 128, 134, 138–9, 152–4, 197, 202–3, 238
Stuart, Lt. Henry M. (d. 1865), 143, 152, 189, 196, 200–3
Stuart, Dr. Henry M., Sr., 63, 139–40, 142–3, 194–5, 197, 202–3, 238–9, 249, 272
Stuart, Dr. Henry M., Jr., 140, 144, 202, 239
Stuart, Isabel, 139
Stuart, Dr. James, Sr., 23, 25, 35, 40, 46–8, 64, 81, 127, 134
Stuart, Dr. James, Jr., 57, 68, 134–5
Stuart, Capt. James R., 137–8
Stuart, James R., 59, 61, 63–4, 66, 113, 140–2, 152, 190–6, 201–5, 217, 238–9, 269
Stuart, James R., Jr., 239
Stuart, Lt. Col. James R., 239
Stuart, James (1863–), 200
Stuart, James (1865–), 137
Stuart, Janet, 239
Stuart, John of Inverness, 23
Stuart, John, Jr., 23, 31
Stuart, John A., Sr., 64, 70, 101, 110, 130, 134, 136, 164, 170
Stuart, John A. (2), 137
Stuart, John B. (d. 1850), 142
Stuart, John B. (d. 1865), 202–3, 239
Stuart, John R., 23
Stuart, Julius E., 137
Stuart, Julius H. W., 130, 137
Stuart, Julius W. (1870–), 137
Stuart, Margaret, 137
Stuart, Mary B., 139
Stuart, Mary B. (Bostick), 239
Stuart, Mary W., 136, 154, 164, 173
Stuart, Col. Middleton, 62, 73, 102, 134, 139, 141, 220
Stuart, Capt. Middleton, 70, 102, 141–2, 152, 197, 200–1, 203, 237, 279
Stuart, Middleton III, 200
Stuart, Minna L., 137
Stuart, Rachel B., 239
Stuart, Raymond, 137
Stuart, Ridley M., 239
Stuart, Robert M., 139
Stuart, Roger M., 138
Stuart, Rosa, 139, 153
Stuart, Sarah, 200
Stuart, Sarah B., 139–40, 143, 152, 190, 197, 202–3, 239
Stuart, Sarah M., 139, 154
Stuart, Sophia, 138
Stuart, Dr. Thomas M., 134, 136, 173, 178
Stuart, Dr. Thomas M., 137
Stuart, William C., 138
Sturm, Elizabeth L., 356
Sturm, Margaret A., 356
Sturm, Roger W., 356
Sturm, Roy A., 356
Sullivan, Dr. Edgar W., 319
Sullivan, Harry B., 319
Sullivan, James N., 319
Sullivan, Mark D., 319
Sullivan, William M., 319
Sully, Thomas, 146, 149, 180
Sumner, Brenda, 394
Sumner, Thomas E., 394
Sumter, Gen. Thomas, 40
Susong, Louisa, 376
Swilley, Elizabeth, 281–2
Swilley, William M., 282
Sykes, William J., 390

Tabb, Mary, 376
Taber, Dr. Albert, 176
Taber, Charles R., 176
Taber, Edmund R., 168
Taber, Emma S., 176
Taber, John, 176
Taber, John R., 176
Taber, Mariana S., 176
Taber, Sarah F., 176
Taber, Thomas H., 176
Taber, William R., 64, 164, 176
Taber, William R., Jr., 170, 172, 176
Talbird, Henry, 22
Taliaferro, General, 171, 196, 204, 213
Tallant, Julia B., 323
Tallant, Kyle M., 322–3
Tallant, Marcia W., 323
Tallant, Sallie L., 323
Talley, Judge William, 265
Tapley, Dana, 392
Tapley, Eason, 392
Tapley, James R., 392
Tapley, Robin, 392
Tappan, Benjamin, 239
Tappan, Theodora, 239
Tarleton, Gen. Banastre, 35, 38
Tarrant, Elizabeth B., 344
Tarrant, Guy M., 344
Tarrant, John R., 344
Tarrant, William B., 344
Tattnall, Josiah, 27, 30
Tattnall, Gov. Josiah, 27
Tattnall, Commodore Josiah, 27, 191, 247
Tattnall, Sarah, 27
Tattnall, Thomas, 27
Taylor, Adair M., 337
Taylor, Anna H., 97
Taylor, Anne W., 226
Taylor, Dr. Benjamin, 97
Taylor, Benjamin F., 97

Taylor, Edward M., 343
Taylor, Elenita, 100
Taylor, Henry I.., 366
Taylor, Gov. John, 175
Taylor, John L., 367
Taylor, Joseph, 100
Taylor, Marie, 343
Taylor, Mary D., 317
Taylor, Sarah C., 164, 175, 265
Taylor, Capt. Thomas, 209
Taylor, Mrs. Thomas, 215
Taylor, Virginia, 97
Telford, John J., 293
Telford, Mildred A., 292–3
Tewton, James E., 389
Tewton, Linda, 389
Tewton, Mary, 389
Theus, Jeremiah, 53
Thom, Martha, 388
Thomas, Lillie, 388
Thomas, Lucy, 305
Thomas, Thomas, 305
Thombs, Inez, 339, 341
Thombs, John A., 339
Thompson, Alfred, 285
Thompson, Anthony B., 292
Thompson, Dr. Charles, 235
Thompson, Charlotte, 338
Thompson, Elizabeth, 235
Thompson, Emory A., 339
Thompson, James R., 338
Thompson, Lewis O., 292
Thompson, Lilla B., 292
Thompson, Rispah, 339–40
Thompson, William E., 285
Thomson, Charles R., 93, 137, 168, 176
Thomson, Dr. Charles R., 137
Thomson, Charlotte, 166
Thomson, Charlotte L., 93–4, 137, 258, 261–2
Thomson, Emma V., 137
Thomson, Margaret, 176
Thomson, Dr. Paul S., 167
Thomssen, Amy, 354
Thomssen, Edgar, 354
Thomssen, Melinda, 354
Thomssen, Richard, 354
Thornton, George D., 389
Thornwell, Rev. James, 122
Tillman, Gov. Ben, 273
Timmons, Frances, 320
Tobin, Edith B., 321
Tobin, Euphremie, 376
Tobin, Isidore L., 321, 323
Tobin, John F., 376
Tookerman, Catherine, 82
Toombs, Robert, 188
Towles, Daniel Q., 316
Towles, Enid, 316
Townsend, Amarinthia, 178
Townsend, Lord, 12
Townsend, Julien, 282
Townsend, Mary F., 129
Trainer, Catherine, 340
Trapier, Alicia, 125
Trapier, Benjamin, 103
Trapier, Emma, 104
Trapier, Hannah, 104
Trapier, Gen. James, 99, 103–4, 106–7, 189, 197, 211
Trapier, Rev. Paul, 67
Trenholm, Capt. W. H., 214, 268
Trescot, Henry, 72
Trescot, William H., 59, 70–2, 187, 237
Trott, Nicholas, 2, 3
Trott, Mabel, 379
Truman, Pres. Harry, 374
Tucker, Lucy, 381
Turpin, Julia, 178
Turpin, William, 178
Twedell, Edith, 330
Twedell, Dr. Frank, 330

Udry, Matilda, 302
Ulrichsen, Harold, 337
Ulrichsen, Thamar, 337
Underwood, Alice, 305
Utley, David, 343
Utley, Mary, 343

Van Aken, Mercie, 305
Van Buren, Pres. Martin, 154, 157
Vanderhorst, John, 172
Van Dorn, Donald J., 347
Van Dorn, Jacob, 347
Van Dorn, Kenneth, 347
Van Dorn, Lawrence, 347
Van Norte, Lloyd, 316
Van Norte, Robert, 316
Vardaman, Minnie, 368
Vaughn, Harriet, 362
Vaughn, William B., 362
Vaughn, William H., 361
Vermendel, Hugette, 328
Ver Planck, Anna, 54
Ver Planck, Gertrude, 177–8
Ver Planck, Philip (2), 54
Viele, Gen. E. L., 192
Villeponteux, Charlotte, 143, 166
Vincent, Edward N., 317
Vincent, Elaine, 317
Von Hermann, Bayard B., 289
Von Hermann, Charles F., 289
Von Hermann, Henry M., 289
Vose, Charlotte C., 85
Vose, Col. Josiah H., 85

Waight, Elizabeth, 29, 44, 48
Waight, Isaac, 128, 133
Waight, Iacob, 55
Waight, Phoebe, 48, 65, 145–6, 157
Waight, Phoebe L., 128–9
Waight, Robert, 133
Waight, Waight, 29, 31, 48
Walker, Rev. Albert R., 93, 161, 176
Walker, Albert R., Jr., 161
Walker, Ann, 78
Walker, Arthur M., 308

Walker, Rev. Edmund R., 93
Walker, Dr. Edmund R., 176
Walker, Edward B., 78, 203, 240
Walker, Rev. Edward T., 65, 67, 73, 76–8, 137, 190, 199, 203, 220
Walker, Eliza, 175
Walker, Elizabeth, 78, 203, 239–40
Walker, Ellen B., 78, 205, 240
Walker, Ellen (1834–8), 176
Walker, Emily B., 78, 190–1, 203, 240
Walker, Emma S., 175
Walker, Jane L., 176
Walker, Rev. Joseph R., 65, 67, 77, 87
Walker, Joseph R., 78
Walker, Rev. Joseph R. II, 240
Walker, Joseph R., 176
Walker, Josephine R., 128, 176
Walker, Julius H., 164–5, 175
Walker, Mariana R., 176
Walker, Thomas, 5
Walker, Gen. William, 194, 203, 216
Walker, Zadock, 77, 175
Walkup, Frank, 393
Walkup, Nancy, 393
Wallace, David D., 170
Wallace, Col. William, 204
Walsh, Richard V., 374
Wannamaker, Jacob, 321
Wannamaker, Lucia, 321
Warden, Nancy, 348
Wardlaw, Judge, 109
Warley, John C., 356–7
Warley, Robert B., 357
Warley, Susannah W., 357
Warley, Thomas B., 357
Warley, William H., 356
Washburn, Esther, 376
Washington, Gen. George, 36, 50, 78
Washington, Col. William, 34
Watson, Helen, 315
Watt, Harriet, 354–5
Watt, John, 354
Wayne, Gen. Anthony, 36
Weatherall, Laura, 346
Weaver, Cynthia, 253
Weaver, Philip, 253
Webster, Senator Daniel, 69, 111, 143
Weeks, Mary, 143
Weldy, James H., 388
Weldy, Rewis C., 388
Wells, Thomas J., 178
Wester, Laura, 386
Weston, Miss, 109
Weston, George B., 279
Wetterau, George E., 305
Wetterau, John B., 305
Wetterau, Sally B., 305
Wetterau, William E., 305
Wetterau, Wilson J., 305
Whaley, Charles J., 302
Whaley, Isabel E., 321
Whaley, Mary E., 302
Whaley, R. S., 247
Whaley, William B., 153
Whaley, William B. S., 153, 286, 296
Whelless, Ada, 391
Whelless, James, 391
Whiddon, Eula, 386
Whiddon, Faye, 386
Whiddon, Jerry J., 386
Whiddon, Jerry R., 386
Whiddon, Martha, 386
White, Fannie, 356
White, John Alonzo, 289
White, John Andrew, 356
White, Laura, 168, 170, 175
White, Nancy, 289
White, Roberta, 390
White, Rt. Rev. William, 175
Whitefield, Rev. George, 21, 26–7, 29, 43, 50
Whitmarsh, John, 22
Whittemore, Margaret, 369
Whitten, Cecil, 368
Whyte, William, 392
Wicker, Harriet, 370
Wigfall, Harriet, 208
Wigg, Ann, 45, 127
Wigg, Catherine, 24
Wigg, Edward, 19, 24, 30, 51
Wigg, Elizabeth, 24, 57
Wigg, Elizabeth H., 28, 35, 46, 157
Wigg, Hillersdon, 24
Wigg, Mary (d. 1763), 23
Wigg, Mary, 24
Wigg, Mary H., 28, 35, 45, 47, 65, 117, 179–80
Wigg, Richard, Sr., 24
Wigg, Capt. Richard, 18–19, 23
Wigg, Col. Thomas, 18–19, 20–21
Wigg, Major William H., 28–9, 35, 40–1, 45, 51
Wigg, Lt. William H., 198
Wightman, Esther, 98
Wilder, Laura, 322
Wilding, Eliza, 325
Wilkins, Berkely, 89, 124
Wilkinson, James, 246
Wilkinson, Maria, 245–6
Wilkinson, Robert, 22
Willard, Capt. Prentice, 182–3
Williams, Albert H., 387
Williams, Alice, 387
Williams, Rt. Rev. C. M., 161
Williams, Clarence R., 388
Williams, Evelyn J., 257
Williams, Leonora, 367
Williams, William C., 257
Williams, Wyatt A., 257
Williamson, Col. Andrew, 32
Williamson, Emma, 325
Williamson, John G., 136, 178
Williamson, Martha, 131
Williamson, Mary A., 65, 136, 177–8
Williamson, Mary B., 28, 45, 81
Williamson, Ruth, 243
Williamson, William B., 28, 45
Wilmer, Rt. Rev. Richard, 228
Wilmot Proviso, 69

Wilson, Dr. I. R., Sr., 317
Wilson, Dr. I. R., Jr., 317
Wilson, John C., 317
Wilson, Leila, 317
Wilson, Pres. Woodrow, 261
Winthrop, Senator Robert, 143
Withers, Mary, 108
Wolfe, Benjamin H., 338
Wolfe, William C., 338
Wood, Oliver G., 299
Wood, William, 299
Woodcock, Rt. Rev., 293
Woods, Ruth, 362
Woodward family, 23
Woodward, Elizabeth, 30
Woodward, Dr. Henry, 21, 28, 45
Woodward, Col. John, 25, 28
Woodward, Mary (1703–), 21, 23–5, 28
Woodward, Mary (1717–), 28, 45
Woodward, Richard, 28, 130
Woolf, Lucy, 287
Woolf, Winfield P., 287
Wragg, Mary, 100
Wright, Blanche, 389
Wright, Frances, 360
Wright, John, 11
Wylly, Esther, 50, 79
Wylly, Capt. Richard, 50

Yonge, Lydia, 46
Young, Benjamin, 56
Young, Rt. Rev. John, 279
Young, Mary, 56
Youngblood, Colonel, 74
Younges, Maida, 340

Zittrauer, Amanda, 182, 184, 281, 284
Zittrauer, Gottlieb, 184
Zubly, Helen, 83